









**THE**  
**DORMANT AND EXTINCT BARONAGE**  
**OF**  
**ENGLAND.**



THE  
DORMANT AND EXTINCT BARONAGE  
OF  
ENGLAND,

OR,  
An Historical and Genealogical Account  
OF THE  
LIVES, PUBLIC EMPLOYMENTS, AND MOST MEMORABLE ACTIONS,  
OF THE  
ENGLISH NOBILITY

WHO HAVE FLOURISHED FROM THE  
NORMAN CONQUEST TO THE YEAR 1806:

DEDUCED FROM  
PUBLIC RECORDS, ANCIENT HISTORIANS, THE WORKS OF EMINENT HERALDS,  
AND FROM OTHER CELEBRATED AND APPROVED AUTHORITIES.

*By T. C. BANKS, Esq.*

---

“ VIXERE FORTES ANTE AGAMEMNONA.”

---

VOL. II.

---

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY T. BENSLEY, BOLT COURT,  
FOR J. WHITE, HORACE'S HEAD, FLEET-STREET.

1808.



## ADVERTISEMENT.

---

WHEN this Work was first announced, it was proposed that it should be contained in Two Volumes. But on the arrangement of the great variety of matter in my hands, I have found it impossible to comprise the whole within less than Three Volumes.

The first may, therefore, be considered as the “*Radix Nobilitatis*.”

The second, as a history of those noble families whose honours having their origin by writ, the same thenceforth became (by a continued succession of summons to parliament, and a regular sitting under them). an inheritance in fee, descendable to heirs general.

The third, as an account of persons who, without the inheritance of any feudal tenure, by virtue whereof they were liable to be summoned to parliament “*ad libitum regis*,” were by letters patent, or charter of creation, constituted peers of the realm, with an expressed limitation to whom, or to what heirs the title should descend.

The distinction between the contents of the Three Volumes being so particular, induces the Author to hope, that the necessary enlargement of the Work will not be disapproved of by his Subscribers, or the Public.



# INTRODUCTORY OBSERVATIONS

## TO THE SECOND VOLUME.

---

HAVING, in my preface to the First Volume of the Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, said so much to maintain the usefulness of delivering to future ages the memorable actions of our nobility, I shall now observe, that authors who have bent their minds to the study of antiquities and genealogical memoirs, have met with such discouragements, that, nothing but an innate satisfaction in the pursuit, and a desire to preserve the remembrance of famous persons, could ever incite them to be at the labour and expense which necessarily attend the publication of their works.

It has, indeed, been objected to these labours, that they serve but to illustrate and brighten the families they treat of, to please the vanity of the living possessors of their honours; who will not, through a false pride (if they can avoid it), suffer any of their ancestors to be mentioned, except such as were as conspicuous as themselves: thinking it a derogation to be descended from persons in low stations, and not recollecting, that by their talents and industry, the way to their own exaltation was prepared.



## INTRODUCTORY OBSERVATIONS.

However, I am not conscious of having wilfully flattered any person or family, or delivered any untruth; my statements have been endeavoured to be warranted by the best M.SS. and printed authorities. And if the accounts of some families are shorter than others, and not so correct, that is what in candour ought to be allowed, as incidental to all undertakings of so much complexity.

Robert Glover, Somerset herald, temp. queen Elizabeth, collected with great judgment, the genealogies of the dukes, marquesses, and earls of this kingdom; which was published in 1610, by Mr. Thomas Milles, his kinsman and executor. In 1619, Ralph Brook, York herald, set forth the marriages and issue of the same nobles, with historical notes; which were reprinted (A.D. 1622) by Augustine Vincent, Windsor herald, with great asperity of animadversion.

But the most approved history of the Baronage of England was written by Sir William Dugdale, in the time of Charles II. This great antiquarian has, however, made several mistakes: it being hardly possible to avoid committing some in works of this description. Yet still it is universally allowed, that with all his errors, his work will ever maintain the pre-eminence over every other of the kind. Him, therefore, I have chosen to follow; and whoever will take the trouble to compare my statements with his account, will find that I have carefully observed the mention of every great baron, or nobleman, of whom he has treated. Where I have deviated from his representation, I have given the authority on which such deviation is founded. In addition, I have given the arms of the respective families, which are unnoticed by him; I have added the names of those persons who had ever summons to parliament,

with

with the times when, and how often they were so summoned; a point of information the more essential, as Dugdale, in his Baronage, has omitted giving an account of many, whose names, nevertheless, are contained in his Lists of Summons to Parliament. And, lastly, I have supplied (from Holingshead's Chronicles), a copy of the Battle Abbey Roll, or list of the names of those eminent persons who came over with the Conqueror.

In the first volume a few errors have occurred: but as it is my anxious wish to render every page of this work as correct as possible (notwithstanding the great labour of the undertaking), I shall annex, at the end of the last volume, a list of such errors as may be discovered.



## **CONTENTS OF VOL. II.**

**An Historical, Biographical, and Genealogical Account of those Barons who were created by Writ, and whose Honours, by a continued series of Summons and Sitting in Parliament, thenceforth became descendable to their Heirs General.**

**A List from Battle Abbey Roll, of those eminent persons who accompanied the Conqueror in his expedition into England.**



# AN ACCOUNT

OF



THOSE BARONS WHO HAD SUMMONS TO PARLIAMENT  
AND WHOSE DESCENDANTS IN HEREDITARY SUCCESSION  
CONTINUED TO ENJOY THE LIKE HONOUR.

---

## ABERGAVENNY.

THIS is a most ancient barony; concerning which, much having been said, that the possessors thereof have ever had the name and title of honour, together with the possession of the castle and lordship, although the same have been transferred to divers families, one of them not being heir to the other; and for that cause is thought to resemble the castle of Arundel, which heretofore was adjudged to constitute the owner and possessor thereof *Earl*; “*ratione possessionis castri, manerii et domini de Arundell absque ullâ aliâ ratione vel creatione in comitem.*” It may be necessary to state, rather particularly, the nature and descent of the same.

The castle of Bergavenny was built by **HAMELIN DE BALUN**, first lord of the territory, called **Over-Went**, or **Wentland**, in **Monmouthshire**, in **Wales**, after the Norman conquest. This **Hamelin** living through the reign of the Conqueror, and to the latter end of that of **Rufus**, and having no issue of his body, gave his lands of **Over-Went**

*Hamelin de  
Balun.*

# BERGAVENNY.

(in which was situated his said castle of Bergavenny), to Brian, his nephew, son of his sister Lucie, that was countess of the Isle.

This BRIAN, by Maud his wife, heir to Wygod, of Wallingford, great baron, had two sons, who were lepers; wherefore, placing them in the priory of Bergavenny (which his uncle had founded), he undertook a voyage to the Holy Land, where he ended his days; leaving his lands of Over-Went, and the castle of Bergavenny, to Walter of Gloucester, his cousin, at that time high constable of England.

\* Vid. Hereford.

The son of Walter was \*MILES, whom Henry I. created earl of Hereford. By his wife, the heiress of Brecknock, he had five sons, who died without issue, and three daughters; between whom the whole inheritance was afterwards divided. The eldest of these sisters, Margery, was married to Sir Humphrey de Bohun, to whose share, in the partition, fell the honour of Hereford, and the office of high constable of England; Berta, the second, was the wife of Sir William de Broase, who had the lordship of Brecknock, and the land of Over-Went, which contained the castle and seignory of Bergavenny; Lucie, the third sister, took to her husband (Herbert Fitz-Herbert), for her portion the Forest of Dean, and other lands in England.

Vid. Bohun earl of Hereford

Vid. Broase of Gower.

Bergavenny.

Vid. Fitz-Herbert.

Broase.

Sir William Broase, the husband of Berta, was a man of mighty possessions before he married her; and was lord of Brember, in Suffex, with the whole rape and castle. The lordship of Brecknock being by far the greatest seignory, the style and title of Bergavenny was never used by him, or by his descendants, they writing themselves lords of Brecknock only.

WILLIAM, his son and heir, was banished by king John; as was William, his eldest son, along with his father. Giles succeeded his brother William, and on his decease, Reginald, his next brother, was successor to him, whose son, William, being slain by the Welsh, anno 1230, his three daughters, Maud, Eve, and Eleanor, became his heirs; for Isabel, the fourth, who had married David, son of Lleweline prince of Wales, had no issue.

Between these daughters the inheritance was divided; and Eve, the second,

second, who was the wife of Sir William Cantilupe, had for her part the lands of Over-Went, Bergavenny, and Kilgarra. To Eleanor, the third daughter (married to Sir Humphry Bohun, son of the earl of Hereford), were allotted the lordship of Brecknock, and La Haye, with other lands.

It was at this time the style of Bergavenny was first taken. For it pleased Henry III. to create Sir William Cantilupe, lord Bergavenny, by writ of summons to parliament.\* Indeed he was derived from an ancient stock of much port and fame, and himself chief of his family. He departed this life the 38th of Henry III. 1250, leaving one son and two daughters; whereof, Joan, was the wife of Henry lord Hastings, and Milicent, of Eudo la Zouch.

Cantilupe  
first lord  
Bergavenny.

\* Collins' Barons in  
Rec. p. 76.  
But quæ the  
record?

GEORGE, the son, was at his father's decease only about three years of age, and succeeded him in lands, honour, and dignity; and married a daughter of the earl of Lincoln, but died without issue, whereupon his inheritance was divided between his two sisters, his coheiresses; viz. Joan, the wife of lord Hastings, had the manors in Wales, Warwickshire, Somerset, and Suffolk; the seat of this family was at Aston Cantilupe, co. Warwick; their place of burial, at the priory of Studely, in the same county, to which they were great benefactors.

And Milicent, the wife of Eudo la Zouch, had the manors in Bedford, Northampton, Wilts, Devon, Hereford, York, Bucks, and Nottingham, amongst which was the manor of Haryngworth, in Northamptonshire, which afterwards was the name of his barony. He being summoned to parliament by the style of lord Zouch of Haryngworth.

Vid Zouche  
of Haryng-  
worth.

Hastings lord  
Bergavenny.

On the death of Henry lord Hastings, JOHN, his son and heir (then in his minority), was entitled to the honours of his father; who being a baron of the realm before he married the heiress of Cantilupe, bore his own surname of Hastings, for the name of his dignity, whereby the title of Bergavenny once more became involved and silent in that of another, and for five generations lay dormant in the barony of Hastings; and after, in the earldom of Pembroke, created in the person

Vid Hastings  
earl of Pem-  
broke.



of Laurence, his grandson; whose grandson, John earl of Pembroke, was accidentally slain at a joust at Oxford, 15th Richard II. without issue.

Vid. Grey of  
Ruthyn.

The male line of Hastings thus failing, the castle and lordship of Bergavenny, according to the course of common law, by descent and blood, passed with other inheritances to Reginald lord Grey, of Ruthyn, found by inquisition to be next cousin and heir of the whole blood, unto John, the last earl of Pembroke, baron Hastings, Weisford, and Bergavenny.

Beauchamp  
lord Berga-  
venny.

Collins, in his Parliamentary Precedents, p. 78 (Bergavenny case), says, of this Reginald Sir William Beauchamp (a younger brother to Thomas earl of Warwick), purchased the castle, manor, and lordship of Bergavenny. But Dugdale affirms, he had them by an entail made on him by John de Hastings, earl of Pembroke, and was by Richard II. created baron thereof by writ of summons to parliament, in the 16th year of his reign.

This RICHARD, first of his family lord Bergavenny, married Joan, one of the sisters and coheirs of Thomas earl of Arundel and Surrey, by whom he had issue his successor, and two daughters, Joan and Elizabeth.

RICHARD BEAUCHAMP, next baron of Bergavenny, was created earl of Worcester, by Henry V. having well merited the same for his fidelity and valour in the wars of France. Which still attending, he was at last mortally wounded by a stone from a sling, and died 10th Henry VI. leaving by his wife, Isabel, daughter and heir of Thomas lord le Despenser, an only child, Elizabeth his sole heiress; who married Sir Edward Nevil, knight, youngest son of Ralph Nevil, first earl of Westmoreland, by Joan, daughter of John of Ghent, duke of Lancaster, third son of king Edward III. and with her carried the titles of Le Despenser and Abergavenny to the Nevil family. But it is to be observed, that although the said Sir Edward Nevil was summoned to parliament as lord Bergavenny jure uxoris, he was not at that time in possession of the castle, being kept out in consequence of an entail made

Collin's Par-  
liamentary  
Precedents,  
p. 78.

made by William Beauchamp, the first lord of that name; viz. to Joan his wife, and the heirs male of the body of the said William, with remainder, for default of such issue, to the heirs male of Thomas earl of Warwick, his elder brother.

The line, however, of Thomas, ended in a female heir: but Richard Nevil, earl of Salisbury (nephew of Sir Edward), having married her, he, in her right, was earl of Warwick, and retained the castle of Bergavenny as parcel of her inheritance. His two daughters, and heirs, were Isabel, married to George duke of Clarence; and Anne, to Richard duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III. These two dukes successively, with like injustice, kept possession: but at length, by their deaths, it came into the hands of the crown, when king Henry VII. on the petition of George Nevil, grandson of Sir Edward, before-mentioned, was pleased to restore it to him as the true and rightful heir; declaring how wrongfully his grandfather had been disfeised. Which George Nevill, lord Bergavenny, entailed his lands (for the most part), for want of heirs male of his own body, to the heirs male of his brother, Sir Edward Nevill, the remainder in fee to his own right heirs. His successor was his son, Henry Nevill, lord Bergavenny (or Abergavenny), who left issue an only daughter and heir, Mary the wife of Sir Thomas Fane, knight, who thereupon challenged the title of baroness Bergavenny, against Edward Nevill, son of Sir Edward Nevill, a younger brother (according to Dugdale), of this last-mentioned Henry; but according to Collins, in his Parliamentary Precedents, p. 63, a younger brother to George lord Bergavenny, father to the said Henry, as indeed appears the more correct and evident, from the entail before-mentioned; the next heir male of this line, unto whom the castle of Bergavenny was settled, both by testament and act of parliament: but the dispute was not determined until 25th May, 1st James I. when after great arguments on each part, the title of Bergavenny was, both by judgment of the house of peers, and orders of the lords commissioners for the office of earl marshal of England, decreed for the heir male; in whose line the said barony

## ALDITHLEY.

barony is now vested, but at present immersed in the higher title of earl of Abergavenny. Whereupon, to give some satisfaction to the heir female, the king, by his letters patent (say Dugdale and Collins), granted the dignity or barony of Le Despenfer, to her and to her heirs. (Vid. Despenfer.)<sup>a</sup>

## ALDITHLEY, OR AUDLEY OF HELEGH.

ARMS—G. a Fret, O.

THIS family, upon very good grounds, is imagined to be a branch of the ancient and noble house of Verdon, and to have assumed its surname from the lordship of Aldithley; the inheritance whereof Nicholas de Verdon, who died about the 16th Henry III. gave to Henry, who usually bore for his arms the same ordinary as Verdon did; viz. Fretté, but distinguished with a large Canton in the Dexter part of the Shield, and thereon a Cross Patée.

THIS HENRY was in great esteem with Ranulph earl of Chester; enjoying by his grant, the lordship of Newhal, in Cheshire; the manor of Astonfield, in Staffordshire; with various lands in other places. His wife was Bertred, daughter of Ralph de Meisnilwarin; and his issue, James, his son and heir, and a daughter, Emme, the wife of Griffin ap Madoc, lord of Bromfield, and a person of great power in Wales. Which

JAMES was in great favour with Richard earl of Cornwall; whom he was present with, when crowned king of Almaine. He was often in the wars of Wales, and stood firm to Henry III. against his rebel barons; in the 52d of whose reign, he went a pilgrimage to St James of Galicia; and in the 54th into the Holy Land. After when, viz. the 56th, anno 1272, he broke his neck. To whom succeeded

<sup>a</sup> From the time of this adjudication, the barony of Abergavenny seems to have descended only in the male line, and not to heirs general, as a barony in fee.

JAMES,

JAMES, his son and heir, who, the 1st of Edward I. died without issue, leaving Henry, his brother, to succeed him; who did not long survive, dying likewise without issue, the 4th Edward I. whose successor was

WILLIAM, his next brother, who enjoyed not his inheritance long; for the 10th of Edward I. he was slain in a notable defeat given by the Welsh to the English army, which lost fourteen banners, with many brave and noble persons who were killed. Deceasing also issueless,

NICHOLAS, his fourth brother, became the next heir: who doing his homage, had livery of his lands, and then paid £.10 for his relief of the tenth part of the barony of Wiche-Malbanc. Nicholas,  
first lord

In the 25th of Edward I. this Nicholas had summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, and was likewise in that expedition to Scotland with the earls of Warren and Warwick, at which time they obtained a great victory at Dunbar. After which, about two years, he died, leaving by Catherine his wife (one of the daughters and coheirs to Maud de Longespe, according to Dugdale; but, according to Edmonson, and indeed according to the same Dugdale, in his account of the Giffards of Brimsfield,\* daughter and coheir of John Giffard of Brimsfield, by Maud his wife, daughter and heir of Walter de Clifford, and widow of William de Longespe,) \*Vid Giffard  
of Brimsfield.

THOMAS, his son and heir, who married Eve, daughter and heir of John lord Clavering; and died without issue, whereby his brother

NICHOLAS became his heir, who had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, from the 6th to the 12th<sup>b</sup> of Edward II. about which time he died; having married Joan, the widow of Henry Lacy, earl of Lincoln, and sister and coheir of William Martin, a baron, who was summoned to parliament the 23d of Edward I. by whom he had issue Nicholas,  
second lord

<sup>b</sup> Dugdale says, he died the 10th of Edward II. but the name of Nicholas appears in the Lists of Summons to Parliament of the 12th of Edward II.

James, third  
lord.

JAMES, the celebrated lord Audley, who so eminently distinguished himself at the famous battle of Poitiers, where the French army was completely defeated; and their king, the dauphin his son, with many of the chief nobility of France, were taken prisoners. Previously to the battle, this lord acquainting prince Edward with the vow he had made, to be the first in the fight, craved his leave that he might accomplish it; to which the prince accorded: and said, "Sir James, "God give you this day that grace to be the best knight of all "others." He departed accordingly, and went to the foremost front of the engagement; and by his extraordinary valour broke through the French army, causing much slaughter, but had the misfortune to be severely wounded. His gallant conduct and prowess so infinitely pleased the Black Prince, that as a testimony thereof, he settled upon him 500 marks, per annum, of revenue, in land in England; which he immediately gave to his four esquires. The prince being made acquainted with the circumstance, demanded whether he liked not his bounty, or thought the gift beneath his acceptance. But he said, they deserved the same as well as himself: for without their assistance, added he, "I, a single man, could have done but little." Whereupon the prince bestowed on him 600 marks a-year more. And here we are at a loss which to admire most; the nobleness and liberality of the brave prince, in so promptly and considerably rewarding his valiant soldier, or the unexampled generosity of the soldier, in apportioning that recompence to those who had so faithfully and courageously supported him; thus appreciating the merits of his companions in arms above his own!

After this he continued to serve in the wars, with equal honour to himself and glory to his country; and died the 9th of Richard II.

By his wife, Joan, daughter of Roger Mortimer, earl of March, he left a son, Nicholas, and two daughters. Joan, the eldest, married to Sir John Tuchet; and Margaret, the second, to Sir Roger Hillary. By a second wife, Isabel, daughter and coheir of William Malbank, baron of Wich-Malbank, he is said to have had another daughter,  
Margaret,

Margaret, who married Sir Foult Fitz-Warren; and two sons, Rowland and Thomas, who both died issueless.

NICHOLAS succeeded his father, and dying without issue by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Adeline de Beaumont, the 15th of Richard II. his great nephew, Sir John Tuchet, grandson of Sir John Tuchet, by Joan, his eldest sister and coheir, was summoned to parliament as baron Audley. - (Vide Tuchet lord Audley.)

Nicholas,  
fourth lord.

Of this family was also HUGH DE AUDLEY, father of Hugh earl of Gloucester, and brother, as presumed, to the first Nicholas. This Hugh, in the reign of Edward I. was employed in the king's service for several years, and was called Hugh Senior, in distinction from his son, Hugh earl of Gloucester. He was in that same insurrection in which his son was concerned with Thomas earl of Lancaster, the 15th Edward II. and was seized, and sent prisoner to Wallingford castle; but afterwards found such favour with the king, that he was not punished, like many others, for his transgression. He sat in the parliament of the 11th and 14th Edward II.; and by his wife, Isolda, widow of Walter Balun, left issue, Hugh before-named, and another son, James. There appears also to have been of this family another branch, James; who, after the earldom terminated in heirs female, was summoned to parliament, from the 8th of Henry V. to the 33d of Henry VI. He was several times in the wars of France, as his predecessors had been; but further, Dugdale gives no account of him. It is not improbable but that he was descended from that James, who was, as above said, a younger brother to Hugh earl of Gloucester. (Vide the Table.)

Vide Audley  
earl of Gloucester.

## ASTLEY.

ARMS—Az. a Cinquefoil Ermine.

IN the time of Henry II. PHILIP DE ESTLEY held certain manors in the county of Warwick, of which his grandfather had been enfeoffed, temp. Henry I. amongst which was that of Astley, from whence the surname of the family was assumed. To this Philip succeeded THOMAS, his son and heir, who was one of the rebel barons against king John. His wife was Maud, one of the sisters and coheirs to Roger de Camville, of Creeke, co. of Norf. by whom he left Walter, his son and heir, father of

THOMAS, who, the 32d of Henry III. was sent with divers other great men into Gascoigne; but a few years after, viz. the 47th of Henry III. he was one of the rebellious nobles who seized upon the king's revenues in Warwickshire and Leicestershire; and was so eminent for his activeness in those troubles, that upon the agreement made the following year, wherein the king, to satisfy the barons, submitted to those ordinances called Provisions Oxonii, he was the only man intrusted with the management of Warwickshire; having the title of "Custos pacis." But for these his disloyal actions, he paid dearly, losing his life the year following at the battle of Evesham, with Simon Montfort, earl of Leicester, chief of the rebellious lords, who was also there slain.

This Thomas lord Astley married two wives; first, Joan, daughter of Ernald de Bois, by whom he had Andrew, his successor; and a daughter, Isabel, married to William de Birmingham, ancestor of the lords Athenry, afterwards earls of Louth, in Ireland.

His second wife was Edith, daughter of Peter Constable, of Melton Constable, in Norfolk, esquire, sister and coheir to Sir Ralph Constable, knight,

knight; by whom he had Thomas, Ralph, and Stephen; also a daughter, Agnes. Thomas settled at Hill Morton; but dying without issue, left his estate to his brother Ralph, from whom Sir Jacob Astley, of Melton Constable, is descended.

Vid Astley of Reading.

ANDREW, son and heir to Thomas, by his first wife, was, by virtue of the decree called *Dictum de Kenilworth*, put into possession of his father's estates; and was also summoned to parliament, from the 23d to the 29th of Edward I. amongst the other barons of the realm. He died anno 1301, leaving two sons, Nicholas and Giles de Astley.

NICHOLAS succeeded his father, and was also summoned to parliament, temp. Edward II. in whose seventh year, attending him into Scotland, he, together with his brother Giles, were both taken prisoners at the fatal battle of Bannockburn, near Stirling. Dying without issue, his nephew, Thomas, son of his brother Giles (by Alice, second daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Wolvey, knight), had livery of his lands, 1326.

THOMAS lord Astley, thus becoming heir to his uncle, the 10th Edward III. received the honour of knighthood. The next year he founded a chantry in the parish church of Astley; and afterwards procuring leave to change the chantry priests into a dean and secular canons, he built a fair and beautiful collegiate church. He was summoned to parliament, the 16th, 22d, and 23d of Edward III. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Guy de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick; by whom he had Sir William, Sir Thomas, progenitor of the Patshull line, and Giles de Astley, ancestor of the Astleys of Wolvey.

WILLIAM, eldest son of the last, was the next lord Astley. He had many employments under Richard II. Henry IV. and also to the 6th of Henry VI. By Catherine, daughter of William lord Willoughby, of Eresby, he had an only daughter, Joan, who married Thomas Ralceigh, of Farnborough, in the county of Warwick, esquire; and, secondly, Reginald lord Grey of Ruthyn, to whom she was second wife; and had issue by him three sons: Edward; John, the second,



of Barwell, in co. Leicester; and Robert, the third, of Enville, in Staffordshire.

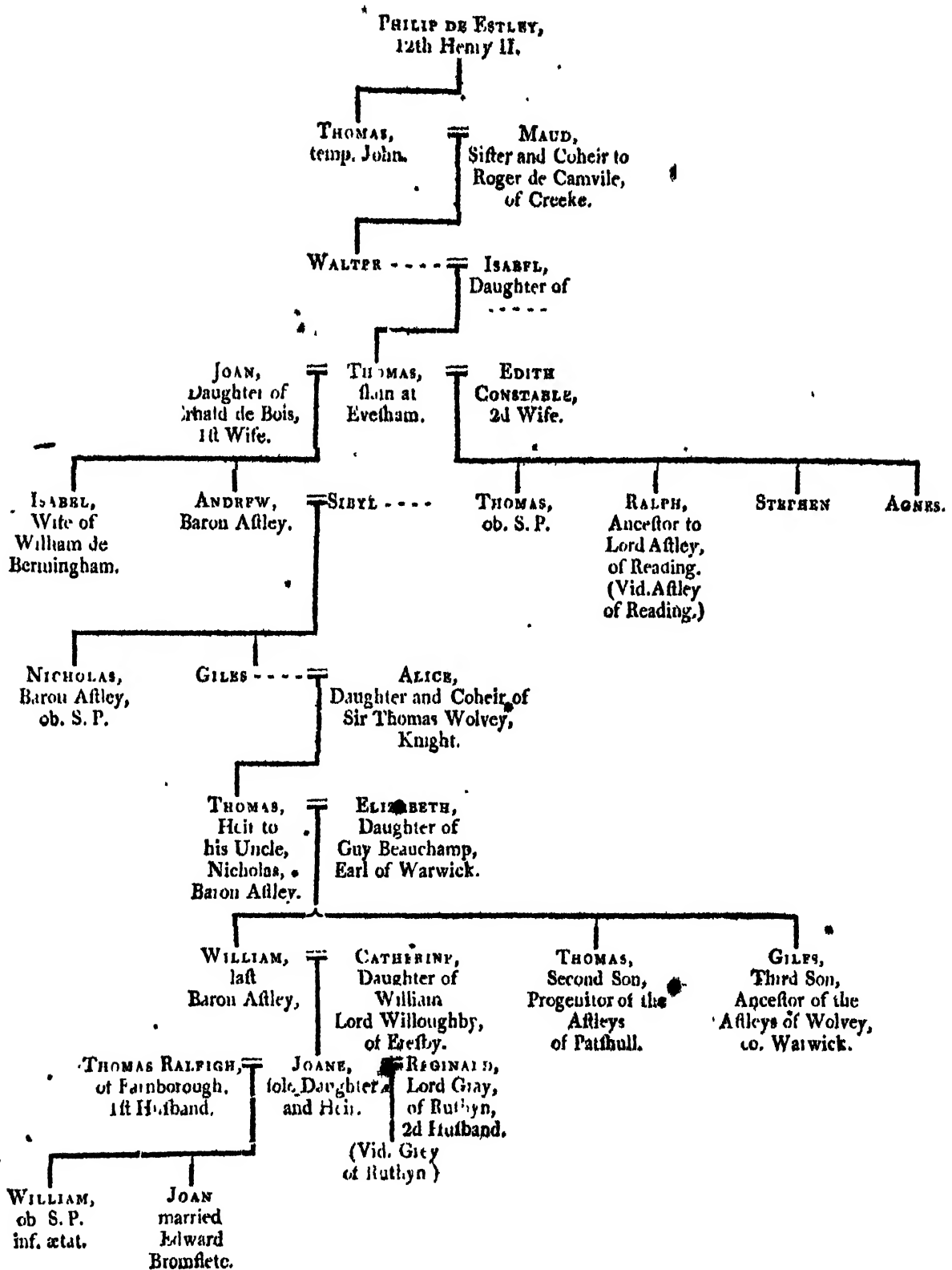
EDWARD, the eldest, marrying Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Henry, son of William lord Ferrers, of Groby, became heir to the said lord Ferrers; and in the 27th of Henry VI. was summoned to parliament as lord Ferrers of Groby, to distinguish him from lord Ferrers of Chartley. Wherefore the barony of Astley lay absorbed in that of Ferrers, until Sir Thomas Grey, grandson of Edward lord Ferrers, of Groby, was created marquis of Dorset by Edward IV. in the 15th year of his reign. He married Cecily, daughter and heir to William lord Bonville and Harrington, who brought those honours into the family.

By this lady he had Sir Thomas, his eldest son, a knight of the garter, and second marquis of Dorset; who had issue several sons, of whom Henry, the third, yet eldest surviving son, succeeded his father; and having married Frances, eldest daughter and coheir to Thomas Brandon, duke of Suffolk, by Mary, the French queen, sister to Henry VIII. was created duke of Suffolk; but having been unfortunately allured to countenance the proclaiming his daughter, the lady Jane Grey, to be queen, he was closely sought after by his enemies, and having been discovered secreted in an hollow tree at his park at Astley, he was seized, attainted, and finally beheaded, in 1554-5. Thus all the honours of this unhappy duke being lost, did so remain, till James I. created (in the 1st year of his reign), Henry, son of John Grey, of Pergo, brother to duke Henry, baron Grey of Groby, by letters patent, dated July 21st, 1603.

Mr. Jacob says, this Henry *succeeded* to the baronies of Bonville and Harrington, in right of his great grandmother, which, if the fact, he was equally entitled to succeed to the barony of Astley. But had he absolutely inherited those titles, he would scarcely have accepted of a grant by letters patent with later rank, of what he had a fair claim to with precedence from his ancestors. The attainder of the duke seems to have merged them all in the crown, or otherwise they must vest in the



## ASTLEY.



heirs of William Seymour, second duke of Somerset, by his mother, sister of lady Jane Grey, and one of the three daughters and coheirs of the aforesaid Henry duke of Suffolk, baron Grey of Grooby, Bonville, Harrington, and Astley. (Vid. Grey of Groby, Bonville, and Harrington.)

## ATON, BARON OF VESCI.

ARMS—O. three Bars Az. on a Canton G. a Cross Patonce, Ar.

IN the time of Henry I. GILBERT, the son of Lagi, being then possessed of the lordship of Aton, in the county of York, from thence assumed his surname; which Gilbert had issue William, the father of another

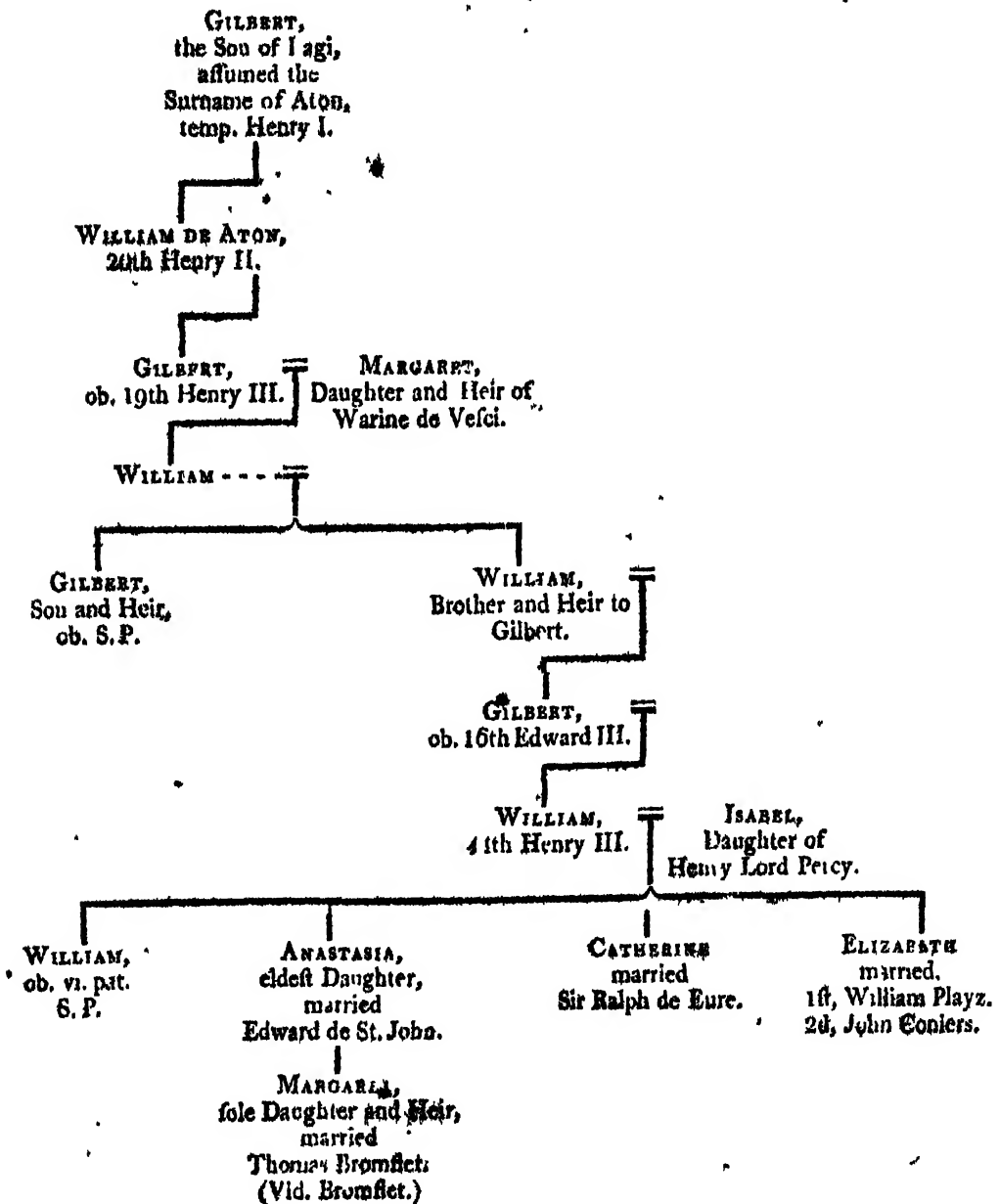
GILBERT, who married Margery, or Margaret, daughter and heir of Warine de Vesce, and died the 19th Henry III. leaving the said Margaret him surviving, and a son, William, his heir, to whom succeeded Gilbert, his son and heir; but he deceasing without issue, William, his brother, became his heir. Which William left issue Vid. Vesce.

GILBERT, who, the 9th Edward II. was found to be heir of William de Vesce, senior; viz. son of William, brother of Gilbert, who died S. P. son of William, son of Margery, daughter and heir of Warine de Vesce, brother of Eustace, father of William, father of John and William (called William de Vesce, of Kildare), who died without legitimate issue.

This GILBERT de ATON had summons to parliament, the 18th Edward II. and the 1st and 16th of Edward III. inclusive, and died the same year; whose successor was William, his son and heir, who, Dugdale says, was summoned to parliament the 44th Edward III. and no more. His wife was Isabel, daughter to Henry lord Percy; by whom he had a son, William, who died in his lifetime, and three daughters, who became his heirs: viz. Anastasia, wife of Sir Edward

de

Vid. Eure. de St. John, knight; Catherine, married to Sir Ralph de Eure, knight; and Elizabeth, first, to William Playz, and, secondly, to John Conyers, of Sockburne, co. pal. Durham. Which Sir Edward de St. John left issue by the said Anastasia, an only daughter and heir, Margaret, who married Thomas Bromflete. (Vide Bromflete.)



## TUCHET LORD AUDLEY.

Arms—Ermine a Chevron, Gules

OF this family, WILLIAM TUCHET, in the time of Edward I. served in the wars of Scotland, and had summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, from the 28th to the 34th of Edward I. inclusive. After whom was another WILLIAM, who taking part with Thomas earl of Lancaster in his insurrection, was taken prisoner with that nobleman, at his defeat at Borough Bridge, and was hanged at York.

Cotemporary with these was THOMAS TUCHET, who had issue Sir Robert Tuchet, father of another Thomas, who married Joane, one of the sisters and coheirs to Nicholas lord Audley, of Helegh.\* But Collins, in his Parliamentary Precedents, p. 90 and 395, says, it was Sir John Tuchet who was husband to the said Joane. Which

\* Vid Al-  
dithley, or  
Audley.

THOMAS, or JOHN, was father of another John, whose son and heir

JOHN, was found, the 15th Richard II. to be one of the heirs to the said Nicholas lord Audley; and thereupon had that title allowed him. He died 1409, leaving by Isabel his wife,

JAMES, his son and heir, then in minority; but who, the 8th of Henry V. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands, and had summons to all parliaments to the 33d of Henry VI. inclusive; but about the 37th of the same reign, being sent by queen Margaret to encounter Richard Nevil, earl of Salisbury, in his passage from Ludlow, who was then in arms on behalf of the house of York, he was unfortunately defeated and slain, in the battle of Blore Heath. By his first wife, Margaret, daughter of William lord Ross, of Hamlake, he had his son and heir; and by his second wife, Eleanor,

natural daughter of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, he had three sons, and three daughters. Of the sons, one was slain at Tewksbury; another was successively bishop of Rochester, Hereford, and Salisbury; and the other died unmarried. Margaret, the eldest daughter, married Henry Grey, lord Powis, son of Henry earl of Tankerville; Elizabeth, the second, was wife of Edward Brooke, lord Cobham; and Constance, the third, of Sir Robert Whitney, knight.

JOHN TUCHET, third lord Audley, and eldest son of the former, was in great favour with Edward IV. and in the 2d of Richard III. being an assiduous friend to the house of York, was constituted lord treasurer of England; which office he held barely a year, viz. to the 1st of Henry VII. in the 6th of whose reign he died; leaving issue by Anne his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Itchingham, James, his son and heir, and three daughters: of whom one married Sir John Wingfield of Lethringham, co. Suffolk, knight; another, first to William Filliol, and, secondly, to Sir Roger Ludlow; and the third, Sir Roger Lewknor, knight.

JAMES TUCHET, fourth lord Audley, succeeded his father; but the 12th Henry VII. taking discontent at a subsidy then granted in parliament, he joined the Cornish men in their insurrection, and being taken prisoner in the battle of Blackheath, was drawn from Newgate to Tower Hill, in his own coat of arms painted on paper, but reversed and torn, and there beheaded. He married, first, Joan, daughter of Fulke Bouchier, lord Fitz-Warine, by whom he had two sons, John and Thomas; secondly, Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Dayrell, of Lillingston Dayrell, co. Bucks, by whom he had a son, named James.

JOHN, the eldest son by the first wife, was the next and fifth lord Audley, and the 25th of Henry VIII. had special livery, and restitution of his father's lands. By Mary his wife, daughter of \*Richard Griffin, of Braybroke, co. Northampton, he had issue three sons; of whom

\*Barlow says John.

GEORGE, the eldest, was the sixth lord Audley, and died the 2d of

of Elizabeth; leaving issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Brian Tuke, treasurer of the chamber to Henry VIII. two sons; the youngest of whom married Mary, daughter of John Carew, of Hacomb; and

HENRY, the eldest, became the seventh lord Audley. He accompanied Robert earl of Leicester, with the English auxiliaries, into the Netherlands; and was in the famous battle of Zutphen, in the year 1586, where for his very gallant conduct he was made a knight banneret. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Snede, of Bradwell, co. Stafford, knight, by whom he had two sons, and two daughters; of which, Anne married Thomas Brooke, of Norton, co. Chester, esquire; and Elizabeth, first, John Bradshaw, of Haigh, co. pal. of Lancaster; and next, George Leigh, of High-Leigh, esquire. Of the sons, which were George and \*James, the latter died without issue, and the eldest was successor to his father.

\* Edmonson calls him Francis.

This GEORGE, eighth lord Audley, was by James I. created earl of Castlehaven, in Ireland, for his great services in that kingdom; where, at the battle of Kinsale, he was severely wounded, although victorious. He married, first, Lucy, daughter of Sir James Mervyn, of Fonthill, co. Wilts, knight, by whom he had two sons, and five daughters; but by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Edward Noel, viscount Campden, he had no issue. Of his lordship's daughters, Elizabeth married, first, Sir John Stawell, knight, of Stawell, co. Somerset; and next, Sir Thomas Griffin, of Dingley, co. Northampton, knight; \*Eleanor married, first Sir John Davis, knight, the poet, author of *Noſce Teipſum*, and attorney general in Ireland; and, secondly,

\* The learned Dr. Du Moulin ſays, ſhe was learned above her ſex, humble below her fortune; having a mind ſo great and noble, that proſperity could not make it remiſs, nor her deepeſt adverſity cauſe her to ſhrink, or diſcover the leaſt puſillanimity or dejection of ſpirit; for being full of the love of God, to that fulneſs the ſmiling world could not add, nor the frowning from it detract. She died in 1632, leaving an only daughter, Lucy, who married Ferdinando earl of Huntingdon.



Sir Archibald Douglass, knight; Anne, Edward Blount, of Arleston, co. Derby, esquire; Mary, Sir Thomas Thynne, knight, of Longleate, co. Wilts, grandfather to Mr. Thynne; who was murdered in his carriage in Pall Mall; and Christian, Sir Henry Mervyn, of Peterfield, co. Southampton, knight. These daughters are placed thus by Dugdale, and differently in other peerages; viz, Anne, Elizabeth, Mary, Christian, and Elianor. Barlow's Peerage, Vol. II. p. 176. Brydges' Memoirs, p. 86. Of the sons, Ferdinando, the youngest, was made a K.B. at the creation of Henry prince of Wales, son of James I. and married the widow of John Rodney, of Pilton, co. Somerset, knight. And the eldest,

Bolton's Ext.  
Peerage

MERVYN, was the ninth lord Audley, and second earl of Castlehaven, on his father's decease in 1617. But being accused of certain high crimes, and by virtue of a commission of oyer and terminer arraigned thereon, sentence of death was passed upon him; and he was beheaded on Tower Hill. In Salmon's Chronology, p. 67, it appears, that April 25th, 1631, "Mervyn lord Audley, and earl of Castlehaven, was convicted of sodomy, and of assisting in a rape on his own lady, for which he was beheaded, and two of his servants hanged." He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Benedict Barnham, alderman of London; and, secondly, Anne, daughter of Ferdinando earl of Derby, widow of Grey Bridges, lord Chandos, by whom he had no issue; but by Elizabeth, his first lady, he had issue three sons and three daughters; of which, Anne, the eldest married, first, John Anketill, or Ancell; and, secondly, Gerald Fitz-Maurice, brother to the earl of Kerry, in Ireland; Dorothy, Edmund Butler, viscount Mountgarret, of the same kingdom; and Francis Richard Butler, brother to the duke of Ormond. Of the sons, which were

James, George, and Mervyn, the second became a monk at Doway; and the eldest was, by letters patent, dated at Westminster the 3d of June, 19th Charles I. restored to the title and dignity of lord Audley and earl of Castlehaven.

If

If this noble lord, who led a very martial life, had not taken the pains to record his own actions, little would be known of him; historians hardly making any mention of him. He wrote

Vid. Walpole's Noble Authors.

"The Earl of Castlehaven's Review, or his Memoirs of his Engagement and Carriage in the Irish Wars." Enlarged and corrected, with an Appendix and Postscript. Lond. 1684. Whereby there seems to have been a second edition of the work. The earl had been much censured for his share in the Irish rebellion, and wrote these memoirs to explain his conduct, rather than to excuse it; for he freely confesses his faults, and imputes them to provocations from the government of that kingdom; to whose rashness and cruelty, conjointly with the votes and resolutions of the English parliament, he ascribes the massacre.

Soon after their publication, the earl of Anglesey, lord privy seal, wrote to ask a copy. Lord Castlehaven sent him one; but denied the work as his. Anglesey, who had been a commissioner in Ireland for the parliament, thinking himself affected by this narrative, published Castlehaven's letter, with observations and reflections, very abusive, on the duke of Ormond; which occasioned, first a printed controversy, and then a trial before the privy council; the event of which was, that Anglesey's first letter was voted a scandalous libel, and himself removed from the custody of the privy seal; and that the earl of Castlehaven's memoirs, on which he was several times examined, and which he owned, were declared a scandalous libel on the government; a censure that seems very little founded. For there is not a word to authorise that sentence from the council of Charles II. but the imputation on the lords justices of Charles I.; for it can scarcely be supposed the privy council would pique themselves on vindicating the honour of the republican parliament!

Thus it appears, the earl of Castlehaven, in the time of the civil war, was a commander of king Charles' forces in Ireland, and acted against Cromwell till his reduction of that kingdom, when he retired to Paris. At the restoration he returned to England. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter

## AUDLEY.

daughter of Grey Brydges, lord Chandos; but he died at Kilcash, in Ireland, 1684, S. P. Whereupon

MERVYN, his youngest brother, succeeded him; and marrying Mary, youngest daughter to John Talbot, tenth earl of Shrewsbury, and widow of Charles Arundel, esquire; by her had two sons, and three daughters; of which, Mary, married Sir Henry Wingfield, of Easton, in Suffolk, knight; and the other two, Anne and Eleanor, died unmarried. Of the sons, which were

JAMES and John, the latter married Elizabeth, second daughter of Thomas Saville, earl of Suffex; and the eldest married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to ——— Bard, of Weston, esquire (by Anne his wife, daughter to Charles Villiers, earl of Anglesea, and widow of Thomas Ratcliff, earl of Suffex), by whom he had a son and heir,

JAMES, thirteenth lord Audley, who succeeded his father in 1700. He married Elizabeth, only daughter of Henry lord Arundel, of Wardour; and by her had issue two sons, James and John Talbot, and two daughters; Elizabeth,<sup>d</sup> married to Philip Thicknesse, esquire, and Mary, who died unmarried; and deceasing 1740, was succeeded by his eldest son JAMES, who died unmarried, May 6th, 1769; and was succeeded by his brother JOHN TALBOT, the fifteenth lord Audley, and the ninth and last earl of Castlehaven, who died in 1777, without issue; when the earldom became extinct, and the title of Audley being a barony in fee, descended to his nephew, the present lord, who has taken the name of Tuchet.

## BADLESMERE.

\* It seems that when the said lady Elizabeth Tuchet married Mr. Thicknesse, she very much offended her father the earl of Castlehaven, who would never forgive her; which instance of unnatural conduct is rather whimsically alluded to, in a quibbling comparison between the infinite mercy of the Lord of "Heaven," and the unrelenting cruelty of the lord of "Haven;" by the following epitaph, inscribed upon her gravestone in the chapel of Landguard Fort, co. Suffolk:

Sacred to the Memory  
of Lady Elizabeth Thicknesse.  
"The Lord of Heaven forsook her not."

## BADLESMERE.

Arms:—A, a Fess between two Bars gemelles, G.

IN the 16th of Henry II. BARTHOLOMEW DE BADLESMERE had suit with William de Cheney, touching certain lands in Kent; and the 22d of the same reign, was amerced twenty marks for trespassing in the king's forests. To whom succeeded

WILLIAM DE BADLESMERE, who, about the latter end of king John's reign, adhering to the rebel barons, was with many others, taken prisoner in Rochester, and did not obtain his liberty till the 6th of Henry III. After this William, the next mentioned is

GILES DE BADLESMERE, who, the 32d of Henry III. was slain in a skirmish with the Welsh. We now come to

GUNCELINE DE BADLESMERE, a great rebel to Henry III. for which he was excommunicated; but afterwards returning to his obedience, was constituted justice of Chester, and so continued till the 9th of Edward I. He served also in the wars of Gascoigne and Wales, and died the 29th of Edward I. being then seised of the manor of Badlesmere, holden of the king in capite, as of the barony of Crevequer by the service of one knight's fee; and leaving Bartholomew, his son, twenty-six years of age.

Which BARTHOLOMEW, the 3d of Edward II, obtained a grant of

In the year 1762, governor Thicknesse buried his wife, or rather left her behind him; for she could not be said to be interred, being merely placed upon the surface of the ground, under an arch of brickwork, closed at the ends. This a few years ago sunk in, and it was found necessary to rebury her; which was done by governor Singleton at as little expense as possible, and without any steps being taken towards the reparation of the arch, or even replacing the marble above-named, which was affixed to it, recording her death. The latter was moved from place to place till it was mislaid, and was found in general Blake's wine cellar, broken in two pieces, January 8th, 1804; the former continues (probably to this day), in a state of negligence and ruin.

the

the castle and manor of Chilham, in Kent, to hold during the term of his own life, and that of Marguet his wife. The like grant he also had of various other considerable manors, and also of the castle of Ledes, in Kent, in exchange for certain lands he had purchased; and the 5th of Edward II. he obtained a grant, in fee, of the before said castle and manor of Chilham; which castle, &c. Alexander de Baliol possessed in right of Isâbel his wife, it being of her inheritance; and which, by reason of the felony of John de Strabolgi, earl of Athol (who was hanged), her son and heir, ought to have escheated to the crown on the death of the said Alexander. But after all the great favours received from the king; after having been intrusted with the government of many castles of high importance in the kingdom, and employed in several offices of great honour, and summoned to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, from the 3d to the 14th of Edward II. he became a rebel, and joined in the insurrection of Thomas earl of Lancaster; with whom, and others, on their defeat at Borough Bridge, he was taken prisoner, and afterwards hanged at Canterbury, anno 1321. When was exhibited an horrid scene of royal revenge; for at the same time were executed, in various parts of the kingdom, ninety lords, knights, and others concerned in the same insurrection, made to check the tyranny of those times. His wife was Margaret, daughter and coheir of Thomas, third son of Thomas, second son of Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester, by whom (who survived him), he left issue, Giles, his son and heir, and four daughters, hereafter mentioned.

Which GILFS, notwithstanding his father's crime, found such favour from the king, that he had a special precept to the keeper of the wardrobe in the Tower, to deliver unto him all his father's harness, as well coat armours as others. And the 7th of Edward III. although not then of full age, yet doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and the next ensuing year attended the king in an expedition into Scotland, and continued in the Scottish wars the 9th, 10th, and 11th of Edward III. in which reign also he had summons to parliament

from

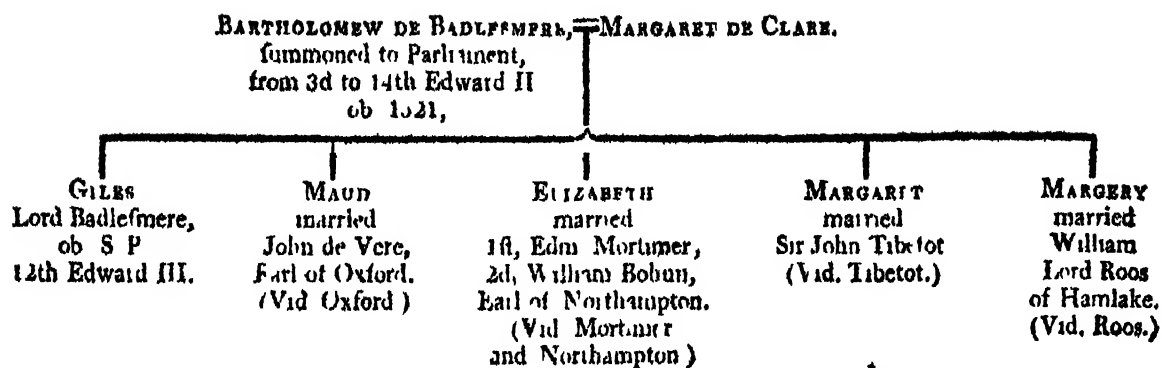
from the 9th to the 12th, inclusive, but died the same last-mentioned year. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William de Montacute, earl of Salisbury, but had no issue; wherefore his four sisters proved his coheirs: of whom, Maud, married John de Vere, earl of Oxford; Elizabeth, first, Edmund de Mortimer, and after, William de Bohun, earl of Northampton; Margaret, Sir John Tibetot; and Margery, William lord Roos (or Ros), of Hamlake. Upon partition of the inheritance, the manor of Badlesmere, with divers other lands, were allotted to Maud de Vere. The manor of Tonge,\* with certain other estates, to Elizabeth de Bohun. The manor of Chetham, in Kent, and various manors in other counties, to Margaret de Tibetot. The castle and manor of Chilham, in Kent, together with other manors in the same county, and in the counties of Essex, Wilts, and Dorset, to Margerie de Roos.

But the barony of Badlesmere seems to have been considered as having devolved upon the Veres earls of Oxford; who from this period continued to number it among their other honours, until by the death of John de Vere, the fourteenth earl of Oxford, without issue male, the 18th of Henry VIII. the same, with the other baronies in fee vested in him, fell into abeyance between his four sisters and coheirs; and were so certified the 5th of April, 1626, as will be treated of more particularly under the head of Oxford. (Vid. Vere Earl of Oxford.)

\* In Gibson & Camden, Tong Castle is called the ancient seat of Gunceline de Radilsmere, a person of great honour, whose son, Bartholomew, begat that Gunceline, who, by the heiress of Ralph Fitz-Bernard, lord of Kingsdowne, had that seditious Bartholomew, who, by Margaret Clure, had Giles, who died without issue, leaving his four sisters his coheirs viz. Margery, Maud, Elizabeth, and Margaret.

In Morant's Essex, Vol I p. 265, it appears, that the manor of Thundersley came to the Badlesmeres from the Fitz Bernards; and that Bartholomew de Badlesmere exchanged it with king Edward II, for the manor of Bourne, in Suffex.

## BARDOLF.



## BARDOLF.

ARMS—Ar. three Cinquefoils, O.

THE first of this family whereof mention occurs, was WILLIAM BARDOLF, sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, temp. Henry II. And the next

THOMAS BARDOLF, who married Rose, eldest daughter and coheir of Ralph Hansfelyn, baron of Schelford, in com. Notts. This Thomas obtained from William, brother to king Henry II. the lordship of Bradewill; three parts of which he gave in marriage to his three daughters. The first married to Robert de St. Remigio; the second, to William Bacun; the third, to Baldwin de Thony; and was succeeded by

DOUN (or DODO), BARDOLF, his son and heir, who married Beatrix, daughter and heir to William de Warren, of Wirmgay, in Norfolk, and thereby acquired the barony of Wirmgay. He died the 11th of king John, leaving the said Beatrix surviving, and

WILLIAM, his son and heir, who, the 17th of John. had livery of his lands in part; and the 27th Henry III. had livery of the honour of Wirmgay, which, during his minority, had been in the hands of Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent.

The 42d and 47th of Henry III. this William was governor of Nottingham

Nottingham castle; and adhering to that king against the barons in arms, was taken prisoner at the battle of Lewes. He died the 4th of Edward I. as it seems; for then William, his son and heir, doing his homage, had livery of his lands. Which

WILLIAM married Julian, daughter and heir of Hugh de Gurnay, by whom he had issue his son and successor

HUGH, who, the 22d of Edward I. was one of those eminent persons who had summons to attend the king with his advice touching the weighty affairs of the realm, and afterward had summons to parliament from that time to the 30th of Edward I. His wife was Isabel, daughter and heir of Robert Aguillon,<sup>f</sup> by whom he had issue, Thomas, his son and heir, and a younger son, William. And deceasing the 32d of Edward I.

THOMAS, his eldest son, succeeded him in the barony; and had also summons to parliament, from the 1st of Edward II. to the 4th of Edward III. about which time he died,<sup>g</sup> leaving

JOHN, his son and heir, then in minority; who, the 9th of Edward III. on proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and also the same year had summons to parliament. He wedded Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Roger D'Amory,\* by whom he considerably increased his inheritance. And dying the 45th of Edward III. left

WILLIAM, his son and heir, then fourteen years of age; whose wardship and marriage was granted by queen Philippa (wife of Edward III.) to Sir Michael de Poynings, knight, to the intent that he might marry Agnes, daughter of the said Michael. Which William,

<sup>f</sup> In Gibson's Camden's Britannia, it is said, that Sir Robert Aguillon had a castle at the manor of Addington, in Surrey; which was holden in fee, by the feignity to find in the king's kitchen on the coronation day, a person to make a dainty dish, called "Marpigernoun, or Dillegroun, and serve the same up to the king's table. This service has been regularly claimed by the lords of the said manor, and allowed at the respective coronations of the kings of England

<sup>g</sup> Dugdale, in his Baronage, says he died the 3d of Edward III. but in his Lists of Summons to Parliament, the name of Thomas Bardolf is mentioned, anno the 4th of Edward III



upon proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands the 45th of Edward III.<sup>b</sup> And had also summons to parliament from the 49th of Edward III. to 9th of Richard II. in which year he died, leaving Agnes de Poynings, his wife, then surviving, and

THOMAS, his son and heir, who was a person of especial eminence in his time; but at length taking part with Henry earl of Northumberland, and others, in their insurrection against king Henry IV. and being pursued by the royal army in great force, was obliged to fly the kingdom. But about three years after returning into England, was with the said earl of Northumberland in the battle of Bramham Moor, where that unfortunate nobleman was defeated and slain, and this lord Bardolf so much hurt, that he died of his wounds soon after; leaving by Avicia (or Hawyse), his wife, daughter of Ralph lord Cromwell, two daughters, his coheirs; whereof Anne married, first, Sir William Clifford, knight; and secondly, Reginald lord Cobham, of Sterborough; and Joane became the wife of Sir William Phelip, knight.

Thus the ancient barony of Bardolf became forfeited to the crown, by the attainder of this great but unhappy lord, and his possessions divided; whereof the honour of Wirmgay, with divers other manors in Norfolk, were given by the king to his half brother, Thomas Beaufort; other considerable lordships to Sir George Dunbar, knight, and the manors of Schelford and Stoke-Bardolf, in com. Notts, with Halughton, in Leicestershire, to the queen.

But nevertheless, it appears, that some time after, the king, on the humble representation of the said Sir William Clifford and Sir William Phelip, who had married the beforementioned Anne and Joane,

<sup>b</sup> Thus, says Dugdale But there seems a mistake: for, if this William was only fourteen years old at his father's death, in 45th Edward III. he *could not make proof of his age*, to have livery of his lands the same year, 45th Edward III. But most probably his father died about the 37th of Edward III. as his last writ of summons to parliament bears date in that year; when if his son was then fourteen years old, he would have attained his majority in the said 45th Edward III.

daughters of Thomas lord Bardolf; granted to them the reversion of the last-mentioned manors, as also of the manor of Birlyng, in Suffex, after the death of the queen; to hold and enjoy, to them and the heirs of their bodies. Which Sir William Phelip afterwards had the title of lord Bardolf.\*

\* Vid. Phelip  
lord Bardolf.

Of this same family, according to Dugdale, was HUGH BARDOLF, a younger son of the first William. Which Hugh was sheriff for the counties of Cornwall and Wilts, temp. Henry II. as also for Somerset and Dorset, temp. Richard I. but died the 5th of John, S. P. leaving

ROBERT BARDOLF, his brother and heir, who also died issueless, whereby his lands came to be shared among his nephews and heirs; viz. Jordan Foliot, Isold Gray, Ralph Paynell, Hugh Poinz, and Maude Bardolf.

Of this family, the Baronage says, was also WILLIAM BARDOLF (son, as presumed, of the first Thomas); which William first married the daughter of Almaric le Despenfer, and afterwards Elizabeth, daughter of William Fitz-William, with whom he had all the Thenage which the said Fitz-William held in Hepedale and Rokedale. But this William Bardolf does not appear to have lived past the 7th of John, when the said Elizabeth was his widow.

## PHELIP LORD BARDOLF.

Arms—Vid. Bardolf.<sup>1</sup>

SIR WILLIAM PHELIP, who married Joane, daughter and coheir of Thomas, the last lord Bardolf, was son of Sir John Phelip, of Donyngton, in com. Suff. knight, and was a valiant soldier in the wars of France during the glorious reign of Henry V. To which king he

<sup>1</sup> His arms are given as Bardolf. But his paternal coat, as Phelip, are not mentioned.

was

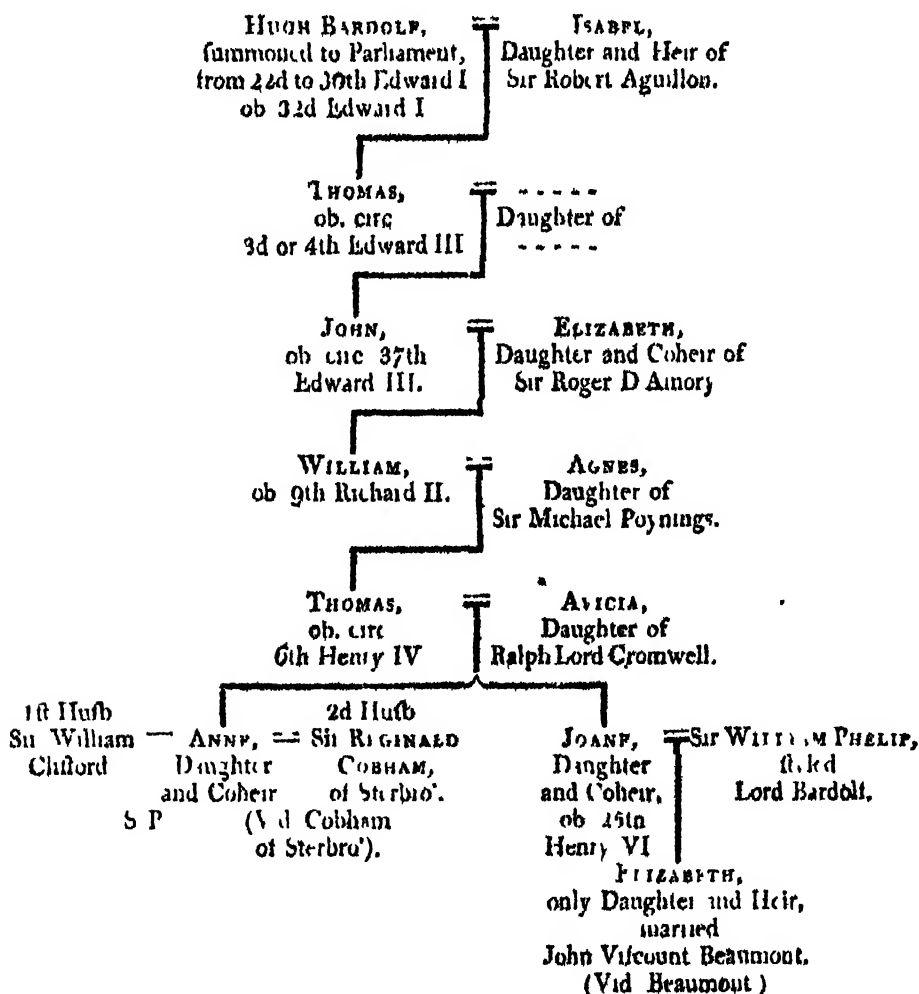
## BARDOLF.

was treasurer of his household, and on his decease had the chief conduct of his dolorous funeral.

He is said to have been created lord Bardolf, by letters patent of Henry VI but it does not appear that he ever had summons to parliament although he bore that title.

He was a knight of the garter, and chamberlain to king Henry VI. in whose 19th year he died, leaving, by the said Joane his wife, an only daughter and heir, Elizabeth, who married John viscount Beaumont.\*

\* Vid Beaumont.



## BASSET OF DRAYTON.

Arms—O three Piles G. a Canton Erm.

THE first of this line was RALPH, second son of Richard Basset and Maud Riddell, or Ridell; which Ralph, by Alice his wife (who survived him), had issue

RALPH BASSET, of Drayton, who by Isabella his wife, was father of another

RALPH, who, the 42d of Henry III. had summons, with other great men, to attend the king at Chester, furnished with horse and arms, to repel the incursions of the Welsh; but the 48th of Henry III. adhering to Simon Montfort, earl of Leicester, and other the rebellious barons then in arms, he was the next year (after their victory over the king's army at Lewes), appointed governor, for them, over the castles of Salop and Bruges. Before the end of the same year, prince Edward, with the royal forces, giving battle to the barons at Evesham, this Ralph was there slain, with divers eminent persons, manfully fighting in the cause of liberty. It is said, that when Simon Montfort, the principal general of the barons, perceived the great strength and order of the royal army, he concluded he should be defeated, and therefore advised Ralph Basset and Hugh Despencer, to get away, and reserve themselves for better times; but they stoutly answered, "If he perished, they did not wish to live!" A noble confidence in their commander, and specimen of the spirit of our ancestors, who estimated the liberty of their country above the value of their own lives!

His wife was Margaret, the widow of Urian St. Pierre, and daughter of Roger de Somery, baron of Dudley, who survived him, and afterwards took the habit of religion; by whom he left a daughter, Maud, who married John lord Grey de Wilton, and a son

RALPH,

RALPH, his successor; who, the 22d Edward I. had summons to be at Portsmouth on the 1st of September, well armed, to attend the king into Gascoigne. The 24th of Edward I. he was in an expedition into Scotland, and the next year was in another with the king into Flanders. He married Joane, daughter of John Grey, justice of Chester<sup>b</sup> (with whom her father gave in frank marriage, all his lands in Olney, in com. Bucks); and having been summoned to parliament, the 23d and 27th of Edward I. inclusive, died the same year (1299), and was buried in the chancel of Drayton Bassett, before the high altar. Besides Ralph, his son and heir, he had two daughters; viz. Maud, who married William de Heriz; and Margaret, who married Edmund Baron of Stafford.

ord. Heriz  
ord Stafford

To him succeeded Ralph, his son beforementioned, who, the 29th of Edward I. was employed in the king's service in Scotland; and during the remainder of that reign, and in the succeeding one, was in a variety of employments. The 1st of Edward III. he was in the expedition into Scotland; so again the 7th Edward III. and the next year was constituted justice of North Wales. Moreover, he had summons to parliament, from the 28th of Edward I. to the 16th Edward III. inclusive; and died the 25th February, 17th Edward III. (anno 1343). His wife was Joane, daughter of Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick; by whom he had Ralph, his son and heir, who died in his lifetime, viz. the 7th Edward III. leaving issue by Alice, daughter of Nicholas lord Audley, Ralph, his son and heir. Which

RALPH, upon his grandfather's death, became his heir; and the 29th of Edward III. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands. He was a very active and eminent man, serving repeatedly in the wars of France with honour and renown. The 31st of Edward III.

<sup>b</sup> So Dugdale, in his Baronage, under Bassett of Drayton, Vol. I. p. 379, but under Grey of Wilton, Vol. I. p. 713, he makes her daughter of Reginald Grey, the son of John.

In Thoreson's Nottinghamshire, it is mentioned that Ralph Bassett had a former wife, *Hele-* wisa, but it does not appear he had any issue by her; and besides, if a conjecture may be hazarded, it is, that he never had any such wife





he had summons to parliament, and the like from that time to the 13th of Richard I. inclusive. He was also a knight of the garter; in consequence of which, his arms yet remain in one of the stalls of the quire of that most beautiful Gothic fabric, the chapel at Windsor. He died 10th May, 1396 (14th Richard II.) without issue; having ordered, by his will, that his body should be buried in the cathedral at Lichfield, near the altar of St. Nicholas, and having given his estates, by will, according to some authorities, to Sir Hugh Shirley, Son of Sir Thomas, by Isabel, his sister, upon condition of taking his name and arms; and on refusal, then to his cousin, Edmund lord Stafford, &c. But other authorities represent the matter differently: certain, however, it is, that there were great disputes after his decease. By one inquisition it was found, that Thomas earl of Stafford was his cousin and next heir, viz. son of Hugh, son of Ralph, son of Margaret, sister of Ralph, father of Ralph, father of the said Ralph, last lord Basset of Drayton. By another inquisition, it was also found, that the same Thomas earl of Stafford, and Alice, the wife of Sir William Chaworth, Knight, were his cousins and next heirs, viz. the said Thomas, son of Hugh, &c. as before said; and the said Alice, daughter of Catherine, daughter of John, son of Roger, son of Joane, daughter of Maude, the other sister and coheir of Ralph Basset, father of Ralph, father of the said Ralph, the last lord Basset of Drayton. What conclusion was definitively made in the great controversy between the Staffords and Chaworths, is not stated by Dugdale; yet, according to his account, the controversy was only between the Staffords and Chaworths: which appears to indicate, that Isabel, sister to the last Ralph lord Basset, could not be legitimate, or otherwise the priority of blood of her issue must have been unquestionably nearer in point of claim to any inheritance which was not under the limitation of some settlement or other, absolutely directing a contrary descent. Be the subject yet as it may, neither the Shirleys nor the Staffords are recorded to have taken the name and arms of Basset. But Edmonson, in his *Baronagium Genealogicum*, and the several Peerages of the day, attribute the



## BEAUCHAMP.

barony of Basset to the present earl of Leicester, descended in the female line from the said Isabel, sister and heir (as they conclude), to Ralph lord Basset aforesaid.

Of Joane, wife to this Ralph lord Basset (who was sister to John duke of Brittany), it is stated, that she survived him, and held in dower the third part of the manor of Colston Basset, in Nottinghamshire; and of Drayton Basset, in Staffordshire: together with the same proportion of several other considerable manors in the counties of Bedford, Leicester, Lincoln, and Devon.

By her will, dated at her manor house of Chessnut, in com. Bucks, 27th March, 1402, she bequeaths her body to be buried in the abbey of Lavenden, near Olney, in that county, and died the Thursday next before the Feast of St. Martin, the next ensuing year.

## BEAUCHAMP OF HAGCHE.

Arms—Vaire Az. and Ar.

THE first of this Somersetshire family of Beauchamp, of whom mention is made, was ROBERT, who, in the 9th of Henry II. was sheriff of the counties of Somerset and Dorset, and died the 13th of king John; leaving ROBERT, his son and heir, who departed this life about the 36th of Henry III. and was succeeded by another ROBERT, his son and heir, who was founder of the priory of Frithelstoke, in the county of Devon: whose son, JOHN, was his successor, and married Cicely, daughter and heir of Maud de Kyme;<sup>\*</sup> by whom he left JOHN, his son and heir, who had summons to parliament from the 25th of Edward I. to the 10th of Edward III. when he died; leaving issue

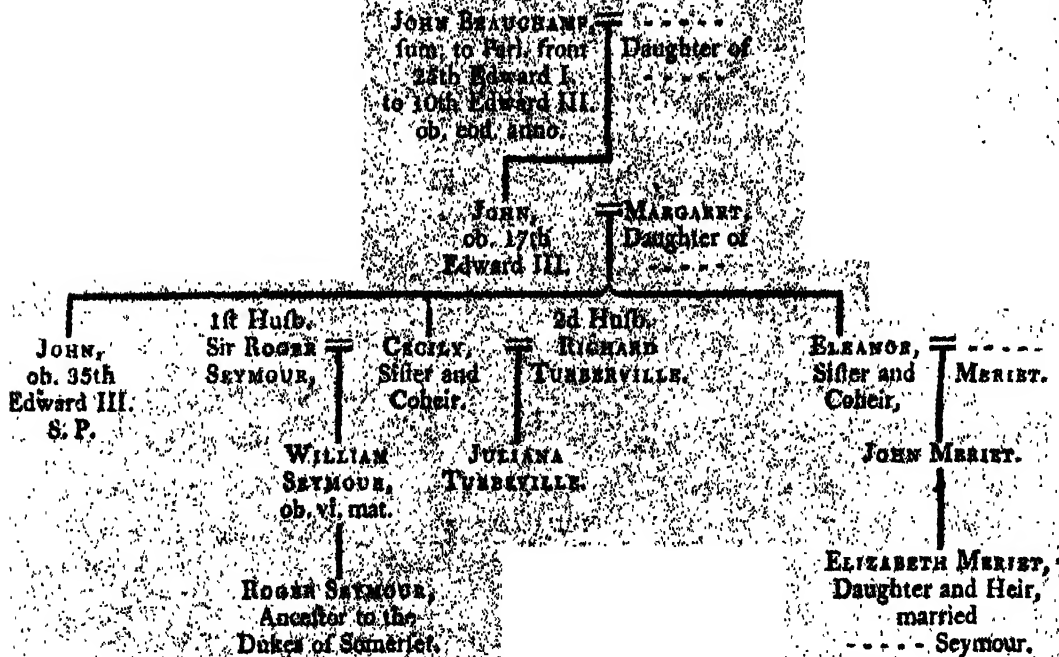
<sup>\*</sup> According to Hutchins, Hist. of Dorc. Vol. II. p. 121, the said Cicely was daughter and coheir of the said Maud de Kyme (daughter of William Ferrers, earl of Derby), by William de Vivonia, her second husband; which William was son of Hugh de Vivonia, by Mabel his wife, one of the coheirs of William Mallet, a great baron, who died temp. Henry III. (Vid. Mallet.)

another

another John, his son and heir, who had summons to parliament from the 16th to the 17th of Edward III. in which year he died, leaving John, his son and heir, and Margaret, his widow, surviving. Which John, the 23d of Edward III. was in the expedition then made into Gascony, and of the retinue to Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, whose daughter, Alice, he had married. He had summons to parliament, from the 23th to the 34th of Edward III. inclusive; in which same year he deceased without issue, leaving Cicely, his sister, and John Meriet, son of Eleanor, his other sister, his next heirs. Which John Meriet died the 3d of Richard II. leaving issue, Elizabeth, his sole daughter and heir, married to — Seymour. Cecily was wife, first, of \*Sir Roger Seymour,† and afterwards of Richard Turberville, of Bere Regis, in com. Dorset; by whom she had a daughter, named † Juliana.

\* Ancestor to Seymour duke of Somerset.

† Vid. Hutchins' Dorset. Vol. II. p. 122.



† On the partition of the inheritance, the manors of Hache, Shepton Beauchamp, and others, were assigned to the said Cecily, for her share.

## BEAUMONT.

Angl.—*Angl. ou rampant armé d' Li O.*

THE descent of this noble family is by some deduced from Lewis, son to Charles earl of Anjou, a younger son to Lewis VIII. king of France, and by others, from Lewis de Brenne, second son to John de Brienne, the last king of Jerusalem. But this latter descent is disclaimed by Robert de Greystones, the sub-prior of Durham; whilst the former seems improbable, unless it can be believed that the said Lewis began the pleasing work of generation in the cradle: for if Anderton's Tables may be credited, he died in the year 1248, about three years after the marriage of his parents. Froissard, the historian, who was a native of Hainault, and lived in that time when this family first came into notice, and cannot be supposed to be ignorant of the issue of either Charles king of Sicily, or John de Brenne, yet derives not HENRY DE BEAUMONT from either of them, but says, he was son to the viscount Beaumont, in England.\* This matter, however,

\* Of these vicounts a perfect account cannot be pretend'd to be given, but what can be said, we will venture to offer. It appears, then, that our king Henry I. had many natural sons, and daughters, of the latter of which, one named Constance, is said, by Sandford, to have married Roteline viscount Beaumont, in Normandy, and to have been endow'd by her father with the manor of Alchurchott and the town of Sutton in Devonshire. Of this viscountess Beaumont, Mr. Madox, in his *Baronia Anglica*, has produced from the Pipe roll, several payments of money, in the 3th of Henry I. (who was her nephew), which payments were made to a lady styled only Viscountess, though afterwards Viscountess of Bellême.

She had issue a son Richard, who succeeded to the viscounty (and probably Odoard's Viscount, to whom king Henry II. gave the manor of Eam'don, in Northamptonshire, might be one of her younger sons), in which he was succeeded by Ralph, who, very likely, when the duchy of Normandy was lost by King John, sought refuge and relief in England. For in the next reign, it appears, that mention is made of William de Beaumont, and also of Godfrey, who, with Cecily de Ferrer, he was received a fine of the manor of Bokburn, in Northamptonshire, the 6th of Edward I. Whether or then one of these be father of the lady Vescy, and her brothers? (Horneby's Remains of the English Baronage)

is not worth a dispute; but certain it is, that in the time of king Edward I. mention is made of Isabel de Beaumont, wife of John de Vescy, of Lewis, who was treasurer of the church of Salisbury in 1294, and afterwards bishop of Durham;<sup>n</sup> and of Henry de Beaumont, which

HENRY, the 30th of Edward I. attended that king in an expedition into Scotland. In the 1st of Edward II. being styled "Con sanguineus regis," he obtained a grant in fee, of the manors of Folkyngham, Edenham, and Barton upon Humber; and of all the knights fees belonging to Gilbert de Gant, which Lora de Gant, his widow, held in dower. Moreover, the 4th of Edward II. he had a grant of the Isl. of Man, to hold for life; and about the same time took to wife, Alice, daughter, and at length heir, of Alexander Comin, earl of Bughan, constable of Scotland; and the 6th of Edward II. had livery of her inheritance.

This Henry, however, does not exhibit a most amiable character: for it appears, that having been much trusted, and more rewarded, by Edward II. after being pardoned for affronting him in open council,<sup>\* Dugd. Vol II p 301</sup> he made a shift to get into France, attending the virtuous queen Isabel to the court of the earl of Hainault, from whence he came over with the earl's brother, to assist that dutiful consort in the pious work of dethroning her husband; and thereupon, for remuneration of his services, obtained a grant of the manor of Loughborough in general tail, part of the possessions of Hugh le Despenser, earl of Winchester, attaind.

During the reign of Edward III. he had also many high posts and

<sup>n</sup> Grey-stones says, this bishop was a man of generosity, which he had from the blood of the kings of France and Sicily, but does not adorn him with qualities truly loyal. For he was prodigal in his expenses, very greedy of money, without caring how he came by it; being not much unlike what Sallust describes Catiline,

<sup>\*</sup> Faine, in his *Lacy's Nobility*, p 79, asserts, that Alice was daughter and heir of John earl of Buchlune, a wavering and inconstant man, as well to Edward I. as to Robert Bruce. Which John was son of Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchlune, by Alice, his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Roger de Quincy, earl of Winchester.

offices conferred upon him. And having had summons to parliament, from the 2d of Edward II. to the 6th of Edward III. as a baron, and from thence to the 14th of Edward III. as earl of Boghan, died the same year, leaving a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Nicholas, son of James lord Audley; and

JOHN, his son and heir, who, on his father's death, had livery of his lands, but never used the title of earl of Boghan, and died soon after, viz. the 16th Edward III. leaving, by Eleanor his wife, daughter of Henry earl of Lancaster (grandson of Henry III.) an only son,

HENRY, who was born in Brabant, the 14th of Edward III. but whose legitimacy was ratified in parliament the 25th of the same reign; in the 34th whereof, doing his homage, he had livery of his lands, and also summons to parliament, from the 36th to the 42d of Edward III. the year after which he died, leaving Margaret his wife, daughter of John de Vere, earl of Oxford, surviving, and

JOHN, his son and heir, then eight years old; who, the 6th of Richard II. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his inheritance. The 10th of Richard II. he accompanied John duke of Lancaster into Spain, but before the end of the same year was expelled the court, as one of the king's evil advisers, by the great lords assembled at Haringey Park. But those heats subsiding, he rose again into power, and was intrusted with several high employments, and was elected a knight of the garter. And having been summoned to parliament, from the 6th to the 17th of Richard II. died full of honour, the 20th of the same reign, leaving Catherine his wife, daughter of Thomas de Everingham, of Laxton, surviving, and Henry, his son and heir, sixteen years of age. Which

W. Anon. and Collins, in their Baronetages say, that by the said Catherine, his first wife, he had six sons, Henry, Thomas, ancestor to the viscounts Beaumonts, of Swords, in the kingdom of Ireland, and to the Beaumonts of Stoughton Grange; and Richard. But by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Mowbray, earl marshal, and widow of Nicholas lord Audley, he had no issue

HENRY, the 1st of Henry IV. was made a knight, by Bathing, at the coronation of that king; having an allowance of robes for the said solemnity. And having had summons to parliament, from the 5th to the 14th of Henry IV. died the 1st year of Henry V. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William lord Willoughby, of Eresby, by whom he had issue, as said,\* a younger son; from whom descended the Beaumonts of Wednesbury, in com. Staff. and

Chibson and  
Lichfield

JOHN, his son and heir, who was only four years old at his father's death; but the 9th of Henry VI. making proof of his age, had livery of the lands of his inheritance. He was in great favour with that king, under whom he bore the most honourable employments: was made a knight of the garter; also earl of Bolone, by letters patent, dated 27th July, 14th Henry VI. and, moreover, in consideration of his great merits and especial services, was advanced to the honour of a viscount, by other letters patent, bearing date 12th February, 18th Henry VI. being the first person ever dignified with that title in England.

Furthermore, the 23d of Henry VI. he had another grant to himself, and the heirs male of his body, of place and precedence above all viscounts thenceforth to be created, and to take place next and immediately unto eais, in all parliaments and public meetings. Having been thus raised to higher honours than any of his ancestors had before borne, he was not unmindful of the gratitude he owed to that prince, who had so highly favoured him; wherefore, in his cause against the house of York, he bravely adventured his life, and was slain in the battle of Northampton, 38th Henry VI. His wife was Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Sir William Philip, lord Bardoll;† by whom he had issue a son, Henry, who died in his lifetime, S. P. William, his successor; and an only daughter, Joane, who married John lord Lovel, of Tichmarsh. Which

\* Vid  
Buckolt

WILLIAM adhering to the Lancastrian interest, participated in the hard fate which befel that family. For being taken prisoner at Towton Field, 1st Edward IV. he was the same year attainted, and divers

of his manors given to the lord Hastings. But after king Henry VII. obtained the crown, he was restored again, and his attainder wholly reversed 1st Henry VII. in which year he had summons to parliament, by the title of "Willielmo vicecomiti Beaumont;" and lived long after, viz. to the 23d of that reign.<sup>a</sup>

He was twice married; first, to Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Scroope; and, secondly, to Joane, daughter of Humphrey Stafford, duke of Buckingham, but had no issue by either; whereupon historians and antiquarians relate, that Francis viscount Lovel (his nephew), had he been at that time living, and not attainted, would have been his heir for the barony of Beaumont; but he dying S. P. and his attainder never being reversed, his sisters could inherit nothing from him.

But here it is necessary to remark, that as by reason of their brother's attainder, Joane and Fridiswide, the sisters of the said Francis viscount Lovel, could not inherit any thing from him, yet as they were not entitled to the said barony of Beaumont through him, but through their mother Joane, daughter, and at length heir, of John, first viscount Beaumont, the said attainder could not operate to debar them of that honour to which they were entitled *ex parte maternâ*. Thus, if a man seised of lands in fee, hath two sons, the eldest is attainted, and then the *father dieth*, the king shall have the land, and not the younger, for the attainder of the elder is an impediment; but if the elder had *died before the father*, then the younger should have had the land by descent; for he is heir to the father and not to the brother. Dyer, 274. pl. 40-41.

So, if this rule holdeth, the said daughters were heirs by descent to their father as well as to their mother, and the barony in fee, as such, became vested in them in abeyance; and has indeed so been deter-

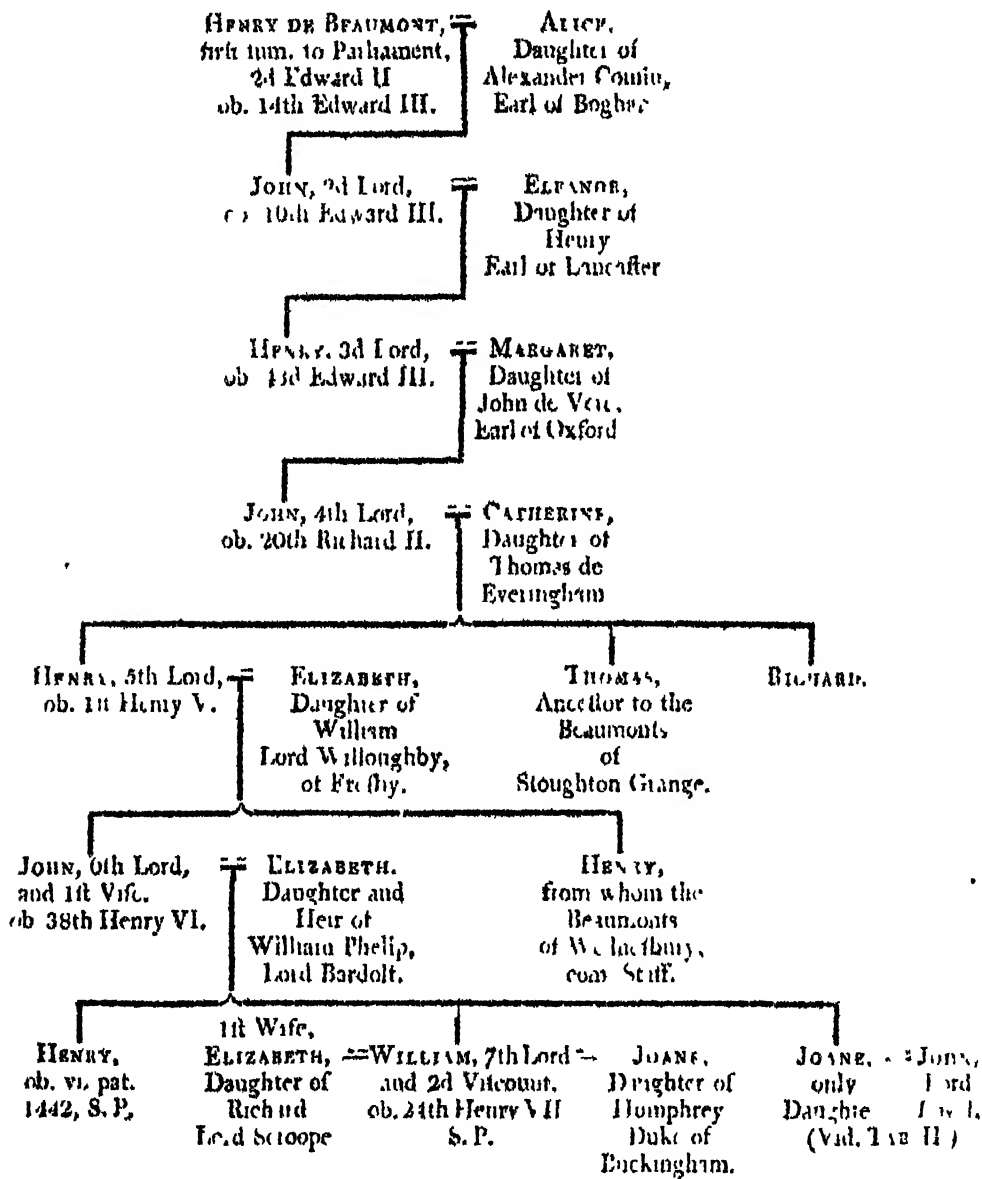
<sup>a</sup> He died the 23d of Henry VII. and was buried at Wivenhoe, in Essex, where, in the chancel of the church, was a monument erected to his memory, shewing his effigies in armour, lying at length, his head resting on a lion (his crest), and at his feet an elephant, with an inscription, stating that he died 20th December, 1507

# BEAUMONT.

4

mined a few years since, on a claim preferred by Thomas Stapleton, esquire, descended from Joane, eldest of the two sisters of the said Francis viscount Lovel, and eldest of the two daughters, and at length coheirs of Joane, sole daughter of John viscount Beaumont, whose only surviving son and heir, William, died, S. P. as before-mentioned.

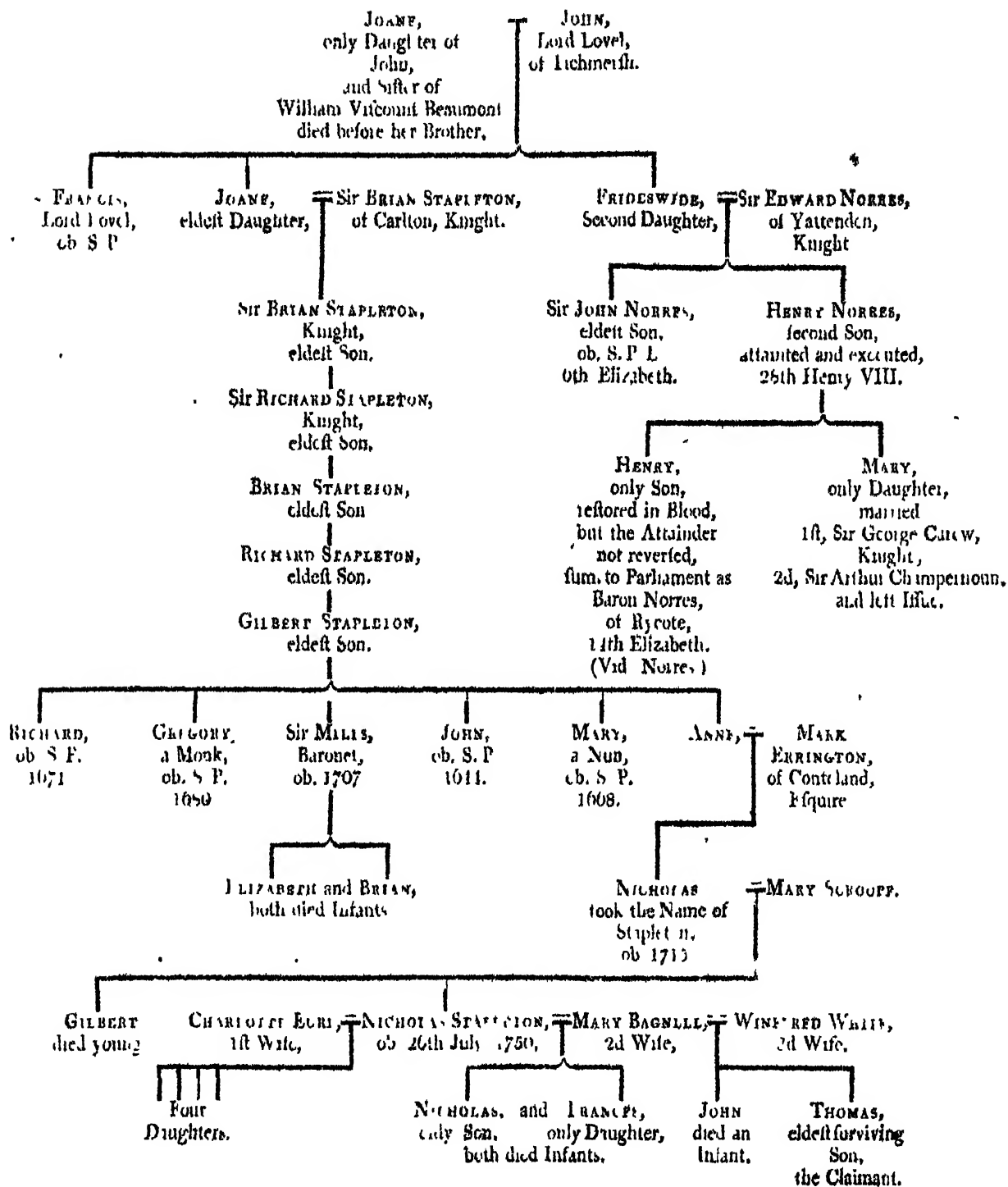
TABLE I.





## BEAUMONT.

TABLE II.



## BEC, OR B'KE OF ERESBY.

ARMS—G a Cross Moline, Ar

WHETHER avarice or ambition may have the greatest sway over the human passions, is difficult to say. The celebrated Roman poet, Virgil, finely describes the power of avarice :

“ Quid non mortalia pectora cogis

Ami fieri famas

Be this point, however, determinable as it may, it is related, that **WALTER BEC**, although possessed of a fair inheritance in Flanders, could not withstand the temptation which the spoil of England held out to all those who should follow the fortune of the Norman duke, in his invasion of England, whom he accordingly accompanied ; and as a reward, obtained of his gift the manor of Eresby, in the county of Lincoln, and divers other lordships.

This **Walter** married **Agnes**, the daughter and heir of **Hugh**, the son of **Pinco**, commonly called **Hugh Dapifer**, and had issue by her five sons. viz. **Hugh**, **Henry**, **Walter**, **John**, and **Thomas** ; but **Hugh**, the eldest, dying without issue in his return from the Holy Land, and **Henry**, his brother, being a person of weak understanding, his two other brethren, viz. **Walter** and **John**, shared the inheritance ; **Thomas**, the youngest, having all the churches which were of their patronage.

**WALTER** had issue **Henry**, who was the father of **Walter**, afterwards constable of **Lincoln** castle. But **Henry** had issue **Walter**, his son, who married **Eva**, niece of **Walter de Grey**, archbishop of **York** ; and was father of

**JOHN**, who, the 7th of **John**, paid a fine to that king, for liberty to marry the widow of **William Bardolph**. His successor was another

**HENRY.**

HENRY, who married Hawise, sister of Thomas de Multon, and was succeeded by another Walter, who had issue three sons; John Anthony, the famous bishop of Durham; and Thomas, bishop of St. David's. Which

JOHN, the 23d and 24th Edward I. was summoned to parliament amongst the barons of the realm; and died the 31st of the same reign, leaving

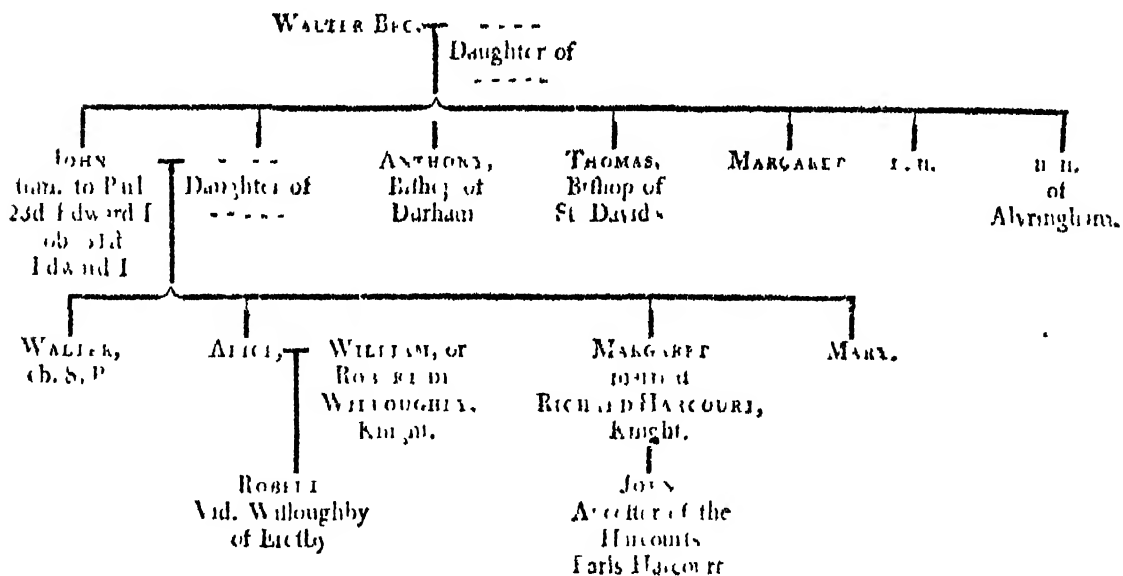
WALTER, his son and heir, and three daughters; viz. Alice, wife of Sir William de Willoughby; Margaret, of Sir Richard Harcourt, ancestor of the earls Harcourt); and Mary. But the said Walter dying without issue, Robert, son of the said Alice, and John, the son of Margaret (his sisters), became his next heirs.

From this account, however, by Dugdale, Collins, in his Parliamentary Precedents, p. 16, very much differs. For in the case of Richard Beke, esquire, claiming the barony of Willoughby of Eresby, he thus recites: viz.

“ For the barony of Eresby, it is plain, that the dignity is annexed  
 “ to the manor of Eresby, after the manner of the ancient baronies, and  
 “ after the manner of Arundel castle. And that the same manor hath  
 “ more knights fees thereunto belonging than is requisite for a barony,  
 “ may appear in accompts and old inquisitions, in which divers ma-  
 “ nors, as members of the said chief head of the barony, are named  
 “ and rehearsed. Which came unto Walter Beke, by the right of  
 “ Agnes his wife, daughter and heir to lord Hugh Dapifer. Also long  
 “ after, another Walter Beke, descended of the former Walter, having  
 “ three daughters, and no sons; and matching one with Robert Wil-  
 “ loughby, conveyed in his lifetime the manor and barony to the said  
 “ Robert, by special conveyance, to come presently and immediately  
 “ to him after the death of the said Walter; whereby the said Robert  
 “ was lord of Eresby, and the tenure of the head manor of the barony,  
 “ that is to say, of Eresby, proveth that the dignity is annexed there-  
 “ unto. For the service of Dapifer, by words in ancient charters and  
 “ offices, is expressly appointed to be done by the baron of Eresby  
 “ himself.

"himself, until by composition it was agreed and permitted, that it might be executed either by his son and heir apparent, or by another deputy, at the least in degree a knight. So that the gift of the barony was granted in the Conquest time, upon the honour of the service to be done by the person of a baron, to have continuance for ever." (Vid. Willoughby of Eresby.)

But before we entirely leave this family, it may be worth while to say something of ANTHONY DE BEK, the bishop of Durham; who was a man of vast power and wealth, and by that means obtained of the pope the patriarchate of Jerusalem, and of the king the principality of the Isle of Man; and had so great a command, that Stow says, in the battle of Falkirk, fought by Edward I. against the Scots, there were no less than thirty-two of his banners in the army. He died March 3, 1310; and was buried in the cathedral at Durham, before the high altar, being the first bishop that presumed to lie in the church, on account of the interment of the holy St. Cuthbert. And so superstitious were they then, that they dared not to bring him in at the doors, but broke a hole in the wall, to bring him in at the end of the church, which is said to be yet visible.



## BERKELEY.

WHEN William the Conqueror obtained the Crown of England, he conferred the manor of Berkeley upon Roger, a Norman, who had assisted him in his conquest, and who thereupon assumed the name of *ROGER DE BERKELEY*, but having no children, the inheritance devolved to his nephew

*WILLIAM DE BERKELEY*, a person of considerable eminence, whose son and heir,

*ROGER*, was divested of his barony and castle of Berkeley, in the reign of king Stephen, which was given to Robert Fitz-Harding, a son of Harding, of the blood-royal of Denmark, who thence took the surname of *BERKELEY*; and by a compromise, married Alice, daugh-

\* This manor anciently belonged to the nunnery of Berkeley, before the time of the conquest, till Godwin earl of Kent cast his eye thereon, and contrived to debauch the nuns, by seducing his nephew, a beautiful youth, among them, that if he could effect his purpose he might bring their possessions on account of their wickedness. In short, the trick proved successful, the young man became intimate with many of the nuns, and even the abbess herself, who proved with child—wherefore earl Godwin informing the king (Edward the Confessor), of their sinful life, and the facts, upon investigation, being found true, easily obtained a grant of their lands; but by the death of his son, king Harold, the whole of his vast estate, as well as the kingdom itself, fell into the hands of the Conqueror.

According to the Magna Britanica account this manor is one of the largest in England, most of the towns in the hundred, and many in other places in the county, depending on it, in all near thirty parishes. Roger lord Bishop paid the farm rent to the king of £400, 17s. 2d. which shews what was the greatness of this estate.

Historians assert, that when King Richard II. was deprived of his kingdom, he was imprisoned in Berkeley castle under the custody of Thomas then lord Berkeley who being thought to treat the unfortunate monarch with too much lenity, was commanded to deliver up the castle and his royal prisoner to John lord Maltravers and Thomas Gournay, who are said to have murdered him therein.

In the church and in the chapel on the south side of the chancel, are several stately monuments of the Berkeley family.

ter of Roger (son of the said Roger de Berkeley), who had been restored to his manor and castle of Dursley, by Henry II. and whose male line continued at Dursley, Dodington, and Coberley; and used their ancient arms (different from Fitz-Harding's descendants), viz.

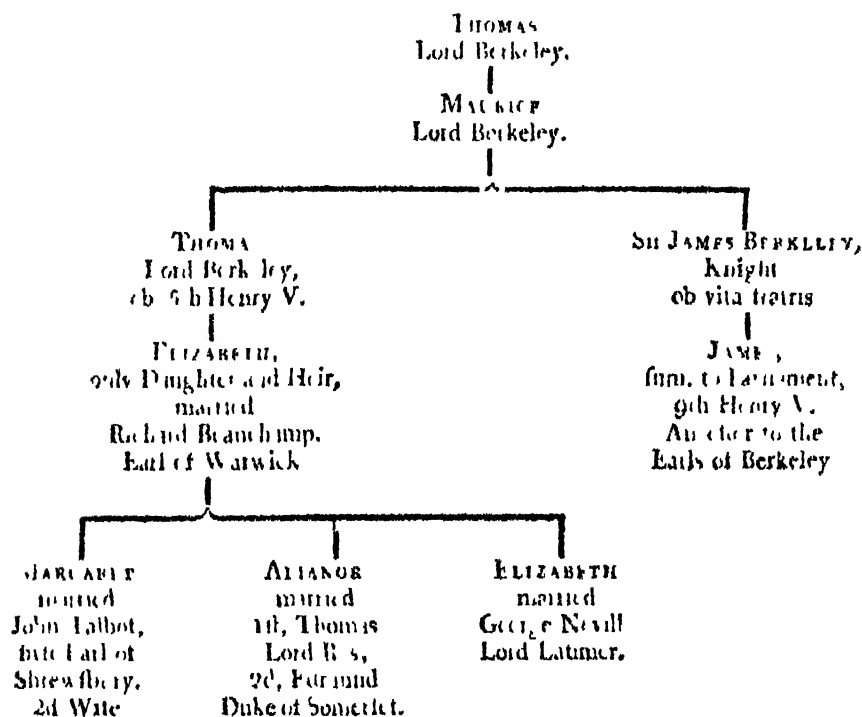
“ A. a Fefs between 3 Martlets S.”

of which line Sir Thomas Berkeley, of Coberley (son and heir of Sir Giles, son and heir of Sir Thomas), marrying Margaret, sister and heir of Sir John Chandos, knight, left two daughters, his coheirs, whereof Alice carried that estate, in marriage, to her husband, Thomas Brugge, temp. Henry IV. ancestor to the Brydges family, barons and dukes of Chandos.

But to return to ROBERT FITZ-HARDING, who so acquired the name and castle of Berkeley: it is only necessary to observe, he became the common ancestor of the subsequent dynasty of the Berkeleys of Berkeley Castle; from whom, in immediate descent, was Maurice lord Berkeley, who by Eva, daughter of Eudo la Zouche, had issue, his son and heir

THOMAS lord Berkeley, who being seised in his demesne as of fee, in the castle and manor of Berkeley, in com. Gloucest. by a fine, levied 23d Edward III. did entail the said castle and manor, after his death, to Maurice, his son, and to the heirs male of his body begotten, with other remainders. And the said Maurice had issue Thomas lord Berkeley, and Sir James Berkeley, knight; which James died in his brother's lifetime, leaving James, his son and heir, then living. And the said Thomas lord Berkeley died 5th Henry V. leaving Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, married to Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick. Yet notwithstanding, the said James, the nephew of Thomas, entered into the said castle by reason of the said entail, and was summoned to parliament as lord Berkeley, 9th Henry V. from whom is immediately descended the present earl Berkeley. But in this case it is to be observed, the ancient barony of Berkeley, according to the law and accepted practice at the present day, of descents of baronies in fee.

created by writ of summons to parliament, ought to have devolved upon Elizabeth, the sole daughter and heir of Thomas lord Berkeley, uncle to the said James, so summoned the 9th of Henry V. Wherefore it may be presumed, his call by writ of summons among the barons of the realm, was an admission and allowance, that the barony was by tenure and possession of the castle of Berkeley.



## BERNERS.

Arms—Ar. a Cross Engrailed G. between 4 on V. four objects S.

\* Vid Bour-  
chier earl of  
Fleix.

SIR JOHN BOURCHIER, fourth son of William earl of Ewe,\* having married Margery, daughter and heir to Richard Berners (usually called lord Berners), of West Horley, in com. Surr. was summoned to parliament, the 33d of Henry VI. and to various parliaments afterwards.

At

At the first battle of St. Albans, he was on the part of the house of Lancaster, but notwithstanding was in great favour and esteem with the other side: on whose behalf his eldest son, Sir Humphrey Bourchier, was slain, fighting for Edward IV. at the battle of Barnet field, in his lifetime. Wherefore, deceasing 1474, he was succeeded by his grandson, John (*viz.* son of the said Humphrey); which

JOHN was deputy of the town and marches of Calais, and was a person of especial note in his time. Dugdale asserts, he was made chancellor of the King's exchequer for life, and also was eminent for his learning, and as an author; in which latter respect he is likewise noticed in Walpole's Catalogue of Noble Authors. He died in 1532, leaving, by Catherine his wife, daughter of John duke of Norfolk, two daughters and coheirs; *viz.* Jane, wife of Edmund Knyvett, esquire, sergeant porter to king Henry VIII.; and Mary, of Alexander Unton, esquire, who died without issue.

Tom II  
p. 113

From this period to the year 1717, a space of 175 years, the title of Berners remained dormant; when Catherine Knyvett, then the wife of Thomas Bokenham, esquire, preferred a claim to the said barony, and was allowed it. On her decease without issue, in 1743, the title is said to have devolved upon Mrs. Willon; whose descent is set forth in the annexed Table.

## BONVILLE.

Arms—S Six Mulletts Ar. parted G.

IN the time of Henry III. mention is made of William, the son of Nicholas de Bonville, to whom succeeded Nicholas; but of him and his descendants, nothing is recorded by Sir William Dugdale, until the 4th of Richard II. that

Sir WILLIAM DE BONVILLE was constituted sheriff of the counties



of Somerset and Dorset. He died 9th circ. of Henry IV. and was succeeded by his grandson, William (son of John, his eldest son, who died in his lifetime). Which

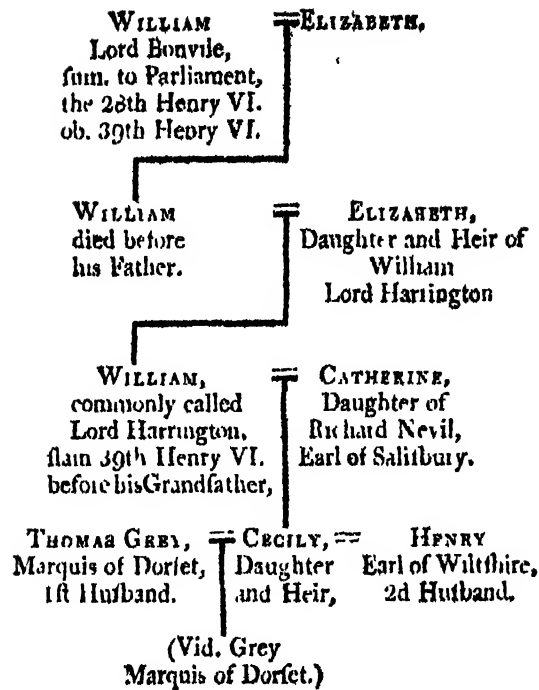
WILLIAM was with Henry V. in the wars of France; and the 4th of Henry VI. as cousin and heir to John Bonville, then deceased (viz. son of John, brother of Thomas, father of the said John), doing his homage, had livery of the manor of Meriet, in com. Somerset, whereof the said John died seized.

In the 28th of the same reign, he had also summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm; and so also the 29th, 31st, 33d, and 38th of Henry VI. being styled lord Bonville of Chuton. But at last, strenuously favouring the interest of the house of York, he lost his head after the battle of St. Alban's, the 30th of Henry VI. leaving his great grandchild, Cecily, his next heir (his son and grandson being both dead before), who first became the wife of Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorset, and after, of Henry earl of Wiltshire.

Vid. Harrington.  
10n.

Which WILLIAM, his grandson (son of William, his eldest son, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of William lord Harrington), frequently called lord Harrington, through his father's marriage, was killed at the battle of Wakefield on the part of the house of York, the 39th Henry VI. leaving issue by Catherine his wife, daughter to Richard Nevill, earl of Salisbury, Cecily aforesaid, heir to her great grandfather.\* (Vid. Grey marquis of Dorset.)

\* Leland (Vol. III. p. 127, F. 91), says, "Bonville lord Bonville had many bastards, among whom he left sum land to one whos issue male yet remainith."



BOTETOURT.

ARMS—O. a Saltier ingrailed S.

IN the time of Edward I. JOHN DE BOTETOURT was governor of St. Briavel's castle, in com. Glouc. and an admiral of the king's fleet; as he was also temp. Edward II from the 1st to the 18th of whose reign he had summons to parliament, and died in the last-mentioned year. His wife was Maud, sister and heir to Otto, son and heir of Beatrice de Beauchamp (widow of William de Munchensi. of Edwardstone).<sup>1</sup> His successor was John, his grandson, (viz. son of Thomas

<sup>1</sup> In the time of Richard I. money coined in the east parts of Germany began to be of especial request in England, and for the parity thereof was called "Easterling Money," as all the inhabitants of those parts were called Easterlings; and shortly after some of that country, skilful in mint matters and alloys, were sent for into this realm, to bring the coin to perfection; which

since

Thomas, his son and heir, who deceased in his lifetime. Which Thomas married Joane, one of the daughters and coheirs to John de Somery, baron of Dudley, and thereby acquired a great inheritance.)

\* Dugd. Bar.  
Vol II p. 17

This JOHN was often in the wars of France, and by Joice his wife, daughter of William lord Zouche, of Haryngworth (aunt and heir to Hugh de la Zouche, of Richard's Castle),\* had issue, John, his heir (who married Maud, daughter of John lord Grey, of Rotherfield); and having been summoned to parliament, from the 16th Edward III. to the 9th Richard II. inclusive, died the same year.

† Edmonson  
calls her  
Joane

Whereupon †Joice, the wife of Sir Hugh Burnel, knight, was found to be his next heir; viz. daughter of the said John, his son, who died in his lifetime: but the said Joice died without issue the 7th Henry IV. when Maud and Agnes Botetourt, Maurice de Berkeley (son of Maurice, son of Catherine, sister to John Botetourt, father of the said Joice), Agnes and Joice Wykes, daughters of Joan, daughter of Alice, another sister of the before-named John de Botetourt, became the next heirs."

From this period to the year 1765, the barony of Botetourt remained dormant; when Norbonne Berkeley, esquire, preferred a claim thereto, and the same having been allowed by the house of peers, he had writ of summons to parliament, and took his seat accordingly, as baron Botetourt; but he died unmarried in 1776, whereupon his sister,

since that time was called of them "Sterling," for Easterling, which implied as much as good and lawful money of England.

Of these Easterlings, Otho a German, was the principal, and in old records is called "Otho Cuneator," who grew to such wealth, that Thomas, his son, surnamed Fitz-Oves, married one of the coheirs of Beauchamp of Bedford, was lord of Mendlesham, in Suffolk; and "held in fee to make the coining stamps serving for all England" Which office, by his hereditary general, descended to this family of Botetourt; from which, by sale, the 3d of Edward III. it passed into that of Latimer ‡

‡ Vid. Latimer.

\* It seems somewhat singular, that the descendant of Joice, another sister of John de Botetourt, who married Sir Baldwin Previl knight, should not have been noticed amongst his coheirs; as such descendants were equally as near as the Wykes and Maurice Berkeley.

Elizabeth,

Elizabeth, became his heir, who married the lord Charles Noel Somerset, afterwards duke of Beaufort; whom she survived, and is yet living, bearing the title of baroness Botetourt.

BOTREAUX.

ARMS—Ar. three Toads crested S.\* This is called The Old Coat.

Ar. a Guffin segreant, G. Is given as a more modern Bearing.

GEFFREY BOTERELL, brother to Alan, earl of Richmond, is the first of this name of whom mention is made; and next Hamon; and after him, of

WILLIAM, sheriff of Devonshire, temp Henry II. Which William married a daughter of Sir Robert Corbet, knight, and had issue two sons; William and Reginald; whereof

WILLIAM, was his successor, and married Albreda, daughter of Walter Waleran (the widow of John de Ingham); to whom succeeded another William; and to him Reginald, his brother; both of whom were in arms with the rebel barons against Henry III. Which Reginald dying the 2d of Edward I. left issue

WILLIAM, his son and heir; who married Dionyse, daughter of Sir William Champernoon, knight, and deceased the 30th of Edward I. leaving two sons, William, and Reginald, who, the 12th of Edward III. was governor of St. Michael's Mount, in Cornwall.

WILLIAM, the elder brother, served in the wars of Scotland and Flanders, and married Isabel, one of the daughters and coheirs of John de Moels,\* by whom he left issue

\* Vid. Moels.

WILLIAM, his son and heir, the first of this family who was a lord

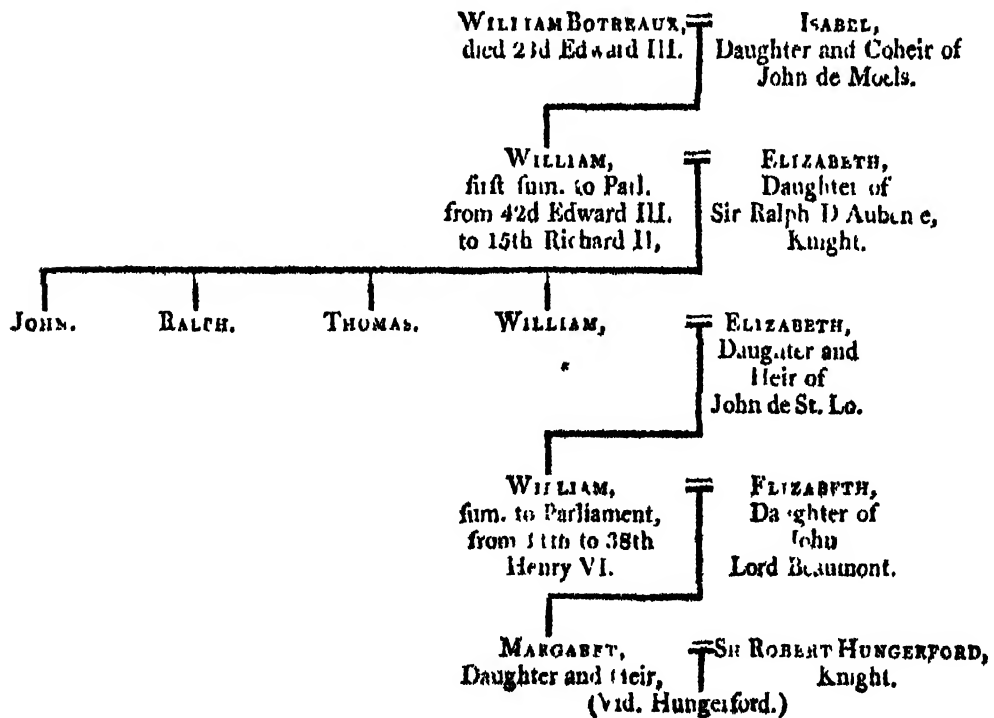
\* In Gwillim's Display of Heraldry, it is observed of the ancient arms of this family, that the bearing of toads, in the opinion of some armorists, denotes an hasty choleric man, easily stirred up to anger, whereunto he is naturally prone, having an imbred poison from his birth

Vid.  
Thwenge.

of parliament; having summons thereto, from the 42d of Edward III. to the 15th of Richard II. inclusive; the next ensuing year to which he died. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Ralph D'Aubency, knight, and Catherine his wife, sister and heir of Thomas de Thwenge, by whom he had issue four sons; William, Thomas, Ralph, and John. Of whom

WILLIAM, the eldest, was his successor; and married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John de St. Lo, and was father of another

WILLIAM, who in the time of Henry V. attended that victorious monarch in the wars of France. He had also summons to parliament, from the 11th to the 38th Henry VI. and died the 2d of Edward IV. leaving issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John lord Beaumont, Margaret, his daughter and heir, wife of Sir Robert Hungerford, knight. (Vid. Hungerford.)



## BOURCHIER.

Arms—A a Cross engrailed G. between four Water Bougets, S

IN the time of Edward II. JOHN DE BURSER, or BOURCHIER (son of Robert de Burser, and Emma his wife), was a knight, and one of the justices of the king's bench, and held also the same office under Edward III. He married Helen, daughter and heir of Walter de Colchester (by Joan his wife, sister of Roger de Montcheny), by which match he first came to settle at Stansted-Hall, in com. Essex; where, in time, his posterity became so eminent. Of his two sons, Robert and John,

ROBERT, the eldest, succeeded him. He was at the famous battle of Cressy, in the same part of the army which the Black Prince commanded, on foot. He was also lord chancellor of England, with a grant of £.500 a-year above the customary fees, for his suitable maintenance.\* And having been summoned to parliament, the 16th and 22d of Edward III. was the next ensuing year cut off by the plague, which then almost universally raged. His wife was †Margaret, daughter and sole heir of Sir Thomas Prayers, of Sible-Hedingham, in Essex (by Anne, daughter and heir of Hugh de Essex, descended from a younger son of Henry de Essex, baron of Raligh, and standard-bearer of England). By whom he had John and William.

\* Pat 14th  
Edward III  
3 Pars  
† Morant's  
Essex, V 1 II.  
p 23  
Vid Sweine  
of Essex.

JOHN LORD BOURCHIER, eldest son, was one of those appointed by Edward III. to prosecute his right and title to the crown of France, and spent a considerable part of his life in the wars of that kingdom, where he acquired great reputation; where, and in many other public employments, he behaved with that gallantry and fidelity, that he was made a knight of the garter. He was also summoned to parliament, from the 5th of Richard II. to the 1st of Henry IV. when, being

grown aged and infirm, he obtained a special exemption from that service during the remainder of his life; and died the same year, leaving, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir John Coggeshall, his only son.

Sir BARTHOLOMEW BOURCHIER, who had summons to parliament, from the 11th of Henry IV. to the 10th. When growing infirm, and unfit for action, he obtained the like exemption from all attendance on parliaments, and other councils, or military services; and departed this life the 18th of May, the 10th of Henry IV.

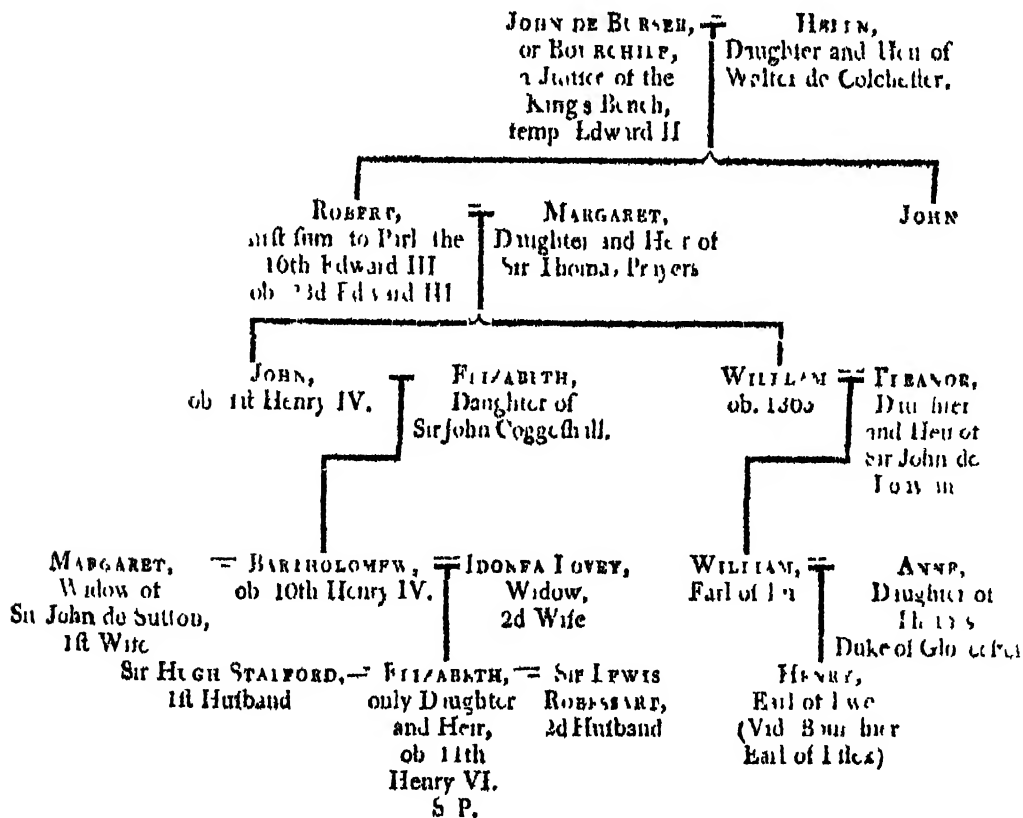
From these exemptions of parliamentary duty, granted to the two last-mentioned lords Bouchier, it seems most manifestly plain, that a writ of summons to parliament was then a mandatory writ, directed to those who, by virtue of the tenure of their lands, were liable to perform certain services, wherefore a disobedience of that writ rendered them exposed to pains and penalties, unless they especially obtained the king's licence of exemption. Hence, when their posterity had aliened the lands of the barony, their right of being summoned to parliament ceased. So that the chief difference of a barony in fee in those days and of the present, seems to consist in this point, that a barony created by writ of summons to parliament is now considered to be a barony in fee, descendable to heirs general, whether they possess or not the land, constituting the ancient barony, whereas a barony in fee was formerly deemed descendable to heirs general, when the inheritance of the lands of the barony followed the legal course of descent, either in the male or female line, and was not interrupted by forms of law, as by fine or recovery.

' Great were the Peers of the former age,  
 Proud of their lands and jealous of their name;  
 But now 'tis all like the kings upon the stage,  
 Their honour rests upon an empty name"

But to return from this digression to BARTHOLOMEW, the last lord Bouchier. He had two wives, first, Margaret, widow of Sir John de Sutton, second, Isabella Lovey, widow, first, of Edmund, son of Sir

Sir John de Brooksburne, and afterwards, of John Glevant, by which last he left issue his only daughter, Elizabeth, who was twice married, first, to Hugh, son of Hugh earl Stafford; and, secondly, to Sir Lewis Robessart,\* both of whom, in her right, were successively summoned to parliament as lords Bouchier. But by neither of her husbands had she any children; and dying the 11th of Henry VI. her heir was Henry Bouchier, then styled earl of Ewe, son of William, and grandson of Sir William, brother to John, father of the said Bartholomew lord Bouchier, according to Morant, in his History of Essex, Vol. II. p. 254. But Dugdale, Tom. II. p. 128, says, Henry was son of William, son of William, brother to this Bartholomew. Yet the former statement, in course of descent and time, seems the most authentic. (Vid. Bouchier earl of Essex.)

\* Vid Rob  
111





## BRAY.

ARMS—Ar. a Chevron between three Eagles Legs erased à la quincé, S.

OF this family, REGINALD, son of Richard Bray, is mentioned, as being instrumental in advancing Henry earl of Richmond, to the throne. He was a knight banneret, and a knight of the garter, but had no issue; whereupon Margery, daughter of his brother John, is stated to have been his next heir, and to have married Sir William Sands, afterwards lord Sandys, but had no issue. Besides this John, Sir William Dugdale says, there was another John, a younger brother to the said Reginald. Which John had issue

Sir EDMUND BRAY, knight, who, the 21st Henry VIII. had summons to parliament, and died circ. the 28th of the same reign, leaving issue by Jane his wife, daughter and heir to Richard Haliwell, by Anne his wife, daughter and heir to Sir John Norbury,<sup>3</sup> John, his son and heir, and six daughters. Which

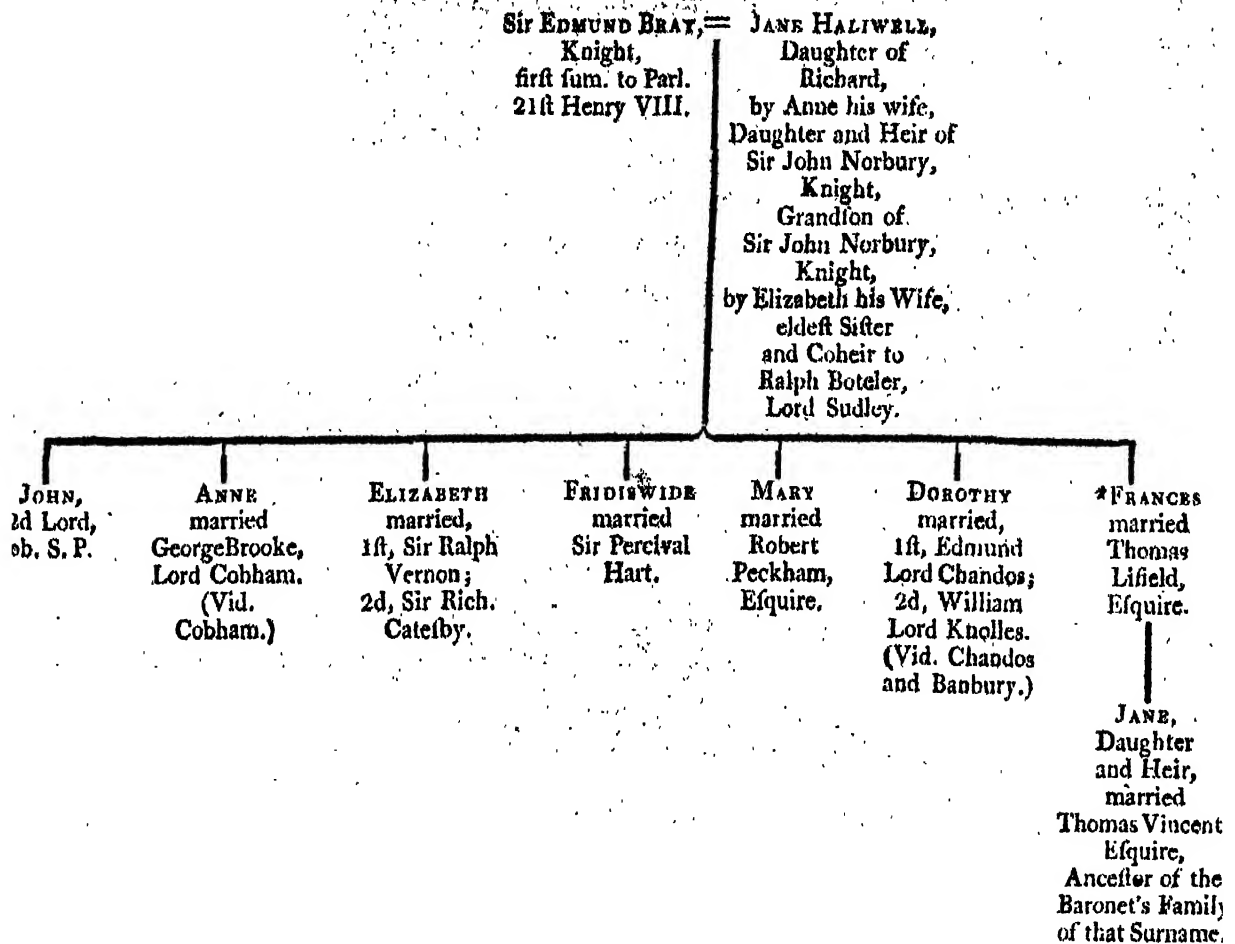
JOHN, the 37th of Henry VIII. had also summons to parliament; and the next year was one of the commanders of the forces sent into France under the earl of Hertford. And the 4th of queen Mary was at the siege of St. Quintin's, in Picardy; and died the year following, without issue by Anne his wife, daughter to Francis earl of Shrewsbury. His six sisters, therefore, proved his heirs: who were, viz. Anne, wife of George Brooke, lord Cobham; Elizabeth, first, of Sir Ralph Vernon, knight; second, Richard Catesby, knight; Fridiswide, of Sir Percival Hart, knight; Mary, of Robert Peckham esquire; Dorothy, first, of Edmund Bridges, lord Chandos; second, of William

<sup>3</sup> This Sir John Norbury was son and heir of Sir Henry Norbury, knight, by Anne his wife, daughter and heir to William Croker, esquire, and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter and heir to Sir William D'Aubernon, knight, descended from D'Aubernon, a Norman, who came over with the Conqueror, and from whom the manor of D'Aubernon, alias Stoke Dabernon, descended to the said Sir William, in lineal succession

## BROMFLETE.

61

lord Knolles, K. G.; and Frances, of Thomas Lifield, of the county of Surry, esquire.



## BROMFLETE, BARON OF VESCY.

ARMS—S a Bend Florée Counter-Florée, O.

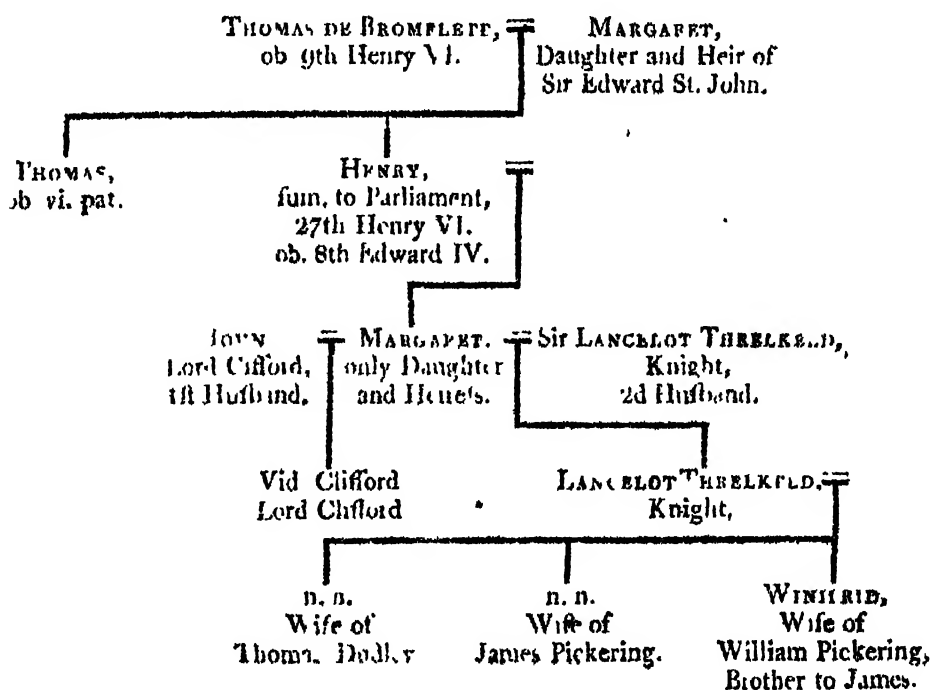
THOMAS DE BROMFLETE, the 19th Richard II. was constituted the king's chief butler. His wife was Margaret, daughter and heir of

\* According to the monumental inscription in Stoke Dabernon church, she was the youngest daughter of Lord Bray.

Sir

Sir Edward St. John, knight, by Anastasia his wife, daughter and coheir of William de Aton, baron of Vesci.\* Dying the 9th of Henry VI. Henry was his son and heir (for Thomas, his eldest son, had died in his lifetime). Which

HENRY, was sheriff of Yorkshire, governor of York castle, and sent ambassador to the great council holden at Basil, the 12th of Henry VI. and had summons to parliament amongst the barons, by a special writ, the 27th of the same reign, bearing date the 24th January; viz. "Henrico Bromflete de Vesci chevalier." With limitation of that honour to the heirs male of his body; being the first writ of the kind then known, and of which the like instance has never since occurred. In the 30th of the same reign, in consideration of his eminent services in the wars of France and Normandy, and that he never had any pay or reward for the same, and was then grown aged and infirm, he obtained a special dispensation from coming thenceforth to parliament. He died the 8th of Edward IV. leaving Margaret, formerly the wife of John lord Clifford (but then married to Sir Lancelot Threlkeld, knight), his daughter and heir., (Vid. Clifford.)



## BRYAN.

ARMS—O. three Piles meeting in Point, Az.

THE first of this name recorded in the Baronage, is GUY DE BRYAN, whose chief seat was in the Marches of Wales; and who at the battle of Lewes, was on the part of Simon Montfort, and his rebellious adherents; but shortly after made his peace, and returned to obedience. This Guy married Eve, sole daughter and heir of Henry Traci, and died 35th Edward I. leaving

GUY, his son and heir; who, the 4th of Edward III. was governor of the castle of Haverford, but afterwards, as it is related, proved a lunatick. On some differences having taken place between this Guy and Guyon, his son and heir, it seems they were pacified by the assent of Wenthlian his wife; and, moreover, an agreement made, that the barony of "*Chastel-Walweyn*," should remain to young Guoyon, and his heirs, upon condition, that he should be obliged to prefer his two sisters out of the revenues thereof; as also, that £. 200, which Joan de Carru was bound to pay him the said Guy, for the marriage of his son Guyon, should be paid to Guyon towards the marriage of those his sisters: and because the said Guy was not in his perfect senses, the barony should remain in the king's hands, and livery thereof be made to Guyon in performance of those covenants.

This GUYON, thus invested in the barony of "*Chastel-Walweyn*," the 15th Edward III. was governor of St. Briavel's Castle, and warden of the forest of Dene, in com. Glouc. and for several

\* Hutchins, in his History of Dorset, Vol. I. p. 471, says, this Guy de Bryan, by the said Eve his wife, left an only daughter and heir, Maud, who married Nicholas Martin, baron of Kemys. Which, if so, renders it probable, as observed in the Magna Britannia, that Guy, his son and successor, was by another wife.

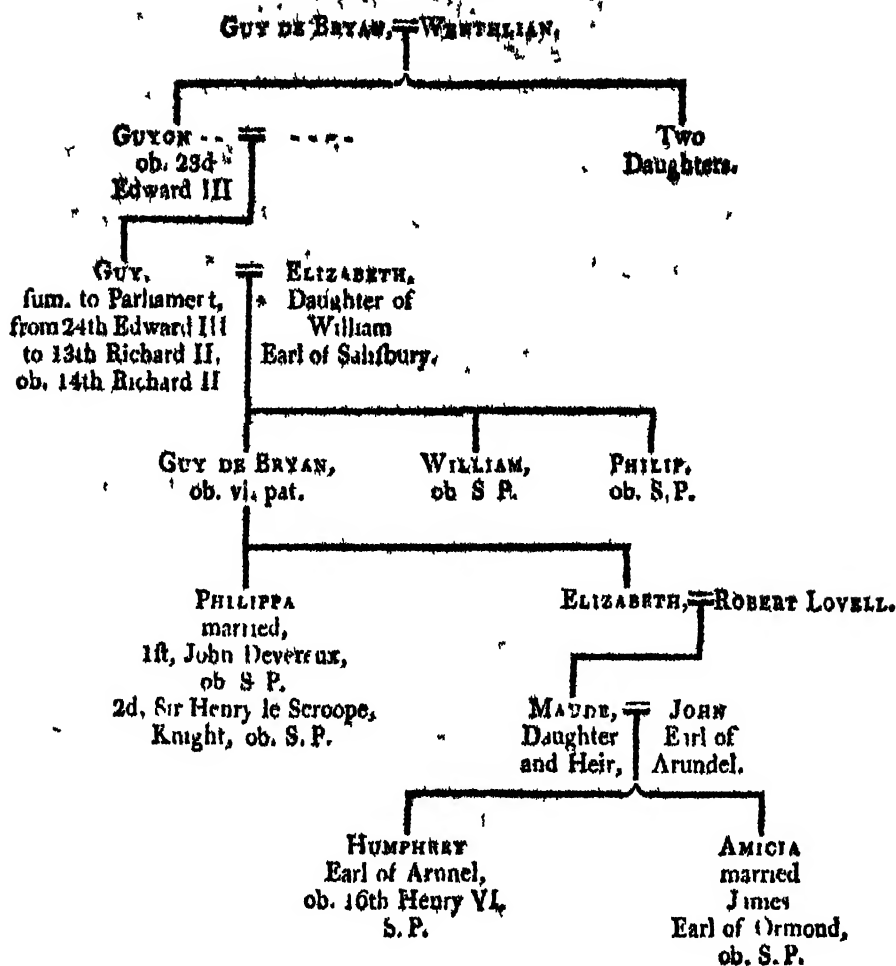
years served in the wars of France; but died 17th June, 23d Edward III. being then seised of the barony of Tallagherm, in the Marches of Wales, leaving Guy, his son and heir, thirty years of age, and upwards. Which

Guy became a person of very great note in his time: was standard-bearer to the king in that notable fight with the French at Calais 23d Edward III. was an admiral of the fleet, a knight of the garter, and was also summoned to parliament among the barons of the realm, from the 24th Edward III. to 13th Richard II. inclusive, the year following of which he died; leaving Philippa, wife of John Devereux, son of Sir John Devereux, knight, and Elizabeth, then the wife of Robert, son of Sir John Lovell, knight, his grand daughters, and next heirs; viz. daughters of Guy, his son (who died in his lifetime), the said Philippa being then twelve, and Elizabeth nine years of age; which Philippa afterwards married Sir Henry le Scrope, knight. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William de Montacute, earl of Salisbury; by whom, besides his said son Guy, who died before him, he had two younger sons, William and Philip, who both deceased S. P.\*

\* Dug. Bii.  
Vol II p 135

† Vid Fitz-  
Pain.

\* Thus far all according to Dugdale, but on consulting the same author, in his Account of the Poynings Family,\* it appears that Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Guy de Bryan, the Younger, knight, married Robert lord Fitz-Pain. Yet neither in the Fitz-Pain, or even the Bryan family, does he make mention of any such alliance. A MS in the British Museum, Harl Bib. No. 1393, says, that Ella, the daughter and heir of Guy de Bryan, married Robert Fitz-Pain. Which name of Ella, Dugdale, in Fitz-Pain, allows to be that of Fitz-Pain's wife, though he does not mention whose daughter she was. But he relates, that he made Robert de Grey his heir.† Which Robert (under the head of Poynings), is asserted to have taken the name of Fitz-Pain. If a conjecture, therefore, may be hazarded on this subject, it is, that Robert Fitz-Pain married Ella, and Robert de Grey, Elizabeth, the two daughters of Guy de Bryan the Junier, and that on the death of Robert and Ella Fitz-Pain, & P Robert de Grey became his adopted heir, by reason of that connection, and thereupon assumed the name of Fitz-Pain.



## BULLEN.

Arms—Vid. Bullen Earl of Wiltshire.

THOMAS, son of Sir Willam Bullen, of Bluckling, in the county of Norfolk, by Margaret his wife, daughter and coheir of Thomas earl of Ormond, in Ireland, had summons to parliament, by the title of Thomas Bullen de Ormond Rochford; by which title of Ormond Rochford, the said Thomas earl of Ormond (his maternal grandfather), had, the 12th of Henry VII. been before summoned to the English parliament. (Vid. Ormond Rochford.)

This Thomas Bullen de Ormond, Rochford was afterwards, by Henry VIII. created viscount Rochford, and earl of Wiltshire; to which, head the reader is referred for a more detailed account.

## BURGH, five BOROUGH OF GAINSBOROUGH.

Arms—Azure three Fleur de Lis Ermine.

Vid. Kent.

THIS family is derived from HUBERT, a younger son of the famous Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent; but the first from this descent who is meritoriously recorded, was THOMAS DE BURGH, a knight, temp. Henry IV. Which Thomas, by Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Henry Percy, of Athol, knight,<sup>b</sup> left issue

\* Per Breve  
De Privato  
Sigillo

THOMAS, his heir, who was created a knight of the garter by Richard III. and the 29th of September, the 3d of Henry VII. was advanced to the dignity of a baron of the realm;\* whereupon the same year he had summons to parliament, and afterwards. By his will, dated 18th February, anno 1495 (11th Henry VII.) he desires to be buried within his new chapel, in the parish church of All Saints, at Gaynesburgh, in com. Linc. Shortly after which he died, leaving by Margaret his wife, daughter of Thomas lord Roos, of Kendal, and widow of Sir Thomas Botreaux, knight, two sons; viz. Sir Edward, and Thomas; also two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Richard lord Fitz-Hugh, and Anne.

Vid. Cobham  
of Sterbro.

Of the sons, it does not appear that Edward had summons, or sat in parliament. He married Anne, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Cobham, of Sterborough, knight; and left issue, Thomas, his son and heir, who, the 21st of Henry VIII. being summoned to parliament,

<sup>b</sup> This Sir Henry Percy was son of Sir Thomas Percy (second son of Henry, first earl of Northumberland), by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir to David de Strabolgi, earl of Athol. By this match, the name of Gainsbro' came to the Percy family, and from thence to the Burghs.

after

after the first sitting thereof (viz. 3d November); was admitted into the house of peers the 2d of December following. This Thomas, by Anne, or Agnes his wife, daughter of Sir William Tirwhit, of Ketilby, in com. Linc. had issue

THOMAS, his son and heir, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir David Owen, knight; but she breaking the bonds of wedlock, and having several children by some other person, he obtained a special act of parliament, the 34th of Henry VIII. to bastardise them. By his will, dated February 14th, the 4th of Edward VI. he mentions Alice his wife, as also Henry, his son and heir; William, a younger son; and Sir Thomas Burgh, knight, another son, deceased; also Dorothy, his daughter, and Sir Anthony Nevil, knight, his son-in-law.

But HENRY, the eldest son, does not seem to have enjoyed the honour, for

WILLIAM is the next mentioned who sat in parliament; whereto he had summons, from the 1st of Philip and Mary, to the 1st of Elizabeth, inclusive. Which William, by Catherine his wife, daughter to Edward earl of Lincoln, had issue Sir John Borough, knight,<sup>c</sup> a younger son, who was unfortunately slain in 1594; and Thomas. Which

### THOMAS

<sup>c</sup> He is said to have been one of the peers on the trial of the duke of Norfolk, the 15th of Elizabeth. Yet, according to the Writs of Summons, it could not be the case; as from the 5th to the 39th of Elizabeth, they are all in the name of Thomas, whereby the lord Burgh is required to attend in parliament.

<sup>d</sup> It is said, that queen Elizabeth having sent over some troops to the assistance of the king of Navarre, under command of Peregrine lord Willoughby, appointed for colonels thereof, Sir Thomas Willford, John Borough, Sir William Drury, and Sir Thomas Baskerville. In which expedition, Sir William Drury was slain by Borough, in a single combat, where the quarrel was, that he being only a knight, would take place of Borough, who was younger son of a baron.\* A MS. in the British Museum, Har. Lib. N<sup>o</sup> 1233, also says, Sir John Borough, third son of William lord Borough, slew Sir William Drury, and was slain by Gilbert: but unless the said William lord Borough had two sons named John, his statement cannot be true; as the following epitaph on Sir John Borough, in Westminster Abbey, will prove.

\* Baker's Chronicle.



THOMAS succeeding, had summons to parliament the 5th of queen Elizabeth, and also the 8th, 13th, 14th, 18th, 23d, 30th, 31st, 35th, and

M.S.

The celestial Part is fled to Heaven,  
and the earthly is laid in the Ground :

Light Substances ascend,  
Whilst the heavy tend downwards.  
If this Church contains his Body.

His Fame fills the world,  
And his Spirit ranges the infinite Space of Heaven.  
The magnanimous and most illustrious

JOHN BOURGH,

Son of the most noble Lord William Bourgh  
(Descended from that most courageous Hero,  
Hubert de Bourgho, Earl of Kent) ;

And of the most noble Lady Catherine Clinton,  
Daughter of Edmund Clinton, Earl of Lincoln,

Late Admiral of England,  
Renowned for his Exploits by Sea and Land;  
Governor of Duisburg.

He was twice knighted. First in Holland,  
By his Excellency the Earl of Leicester,  
General of the English and Dutch Forces ;  
Next by Henry IV. King of France,  
on the Victory of St. Andre.

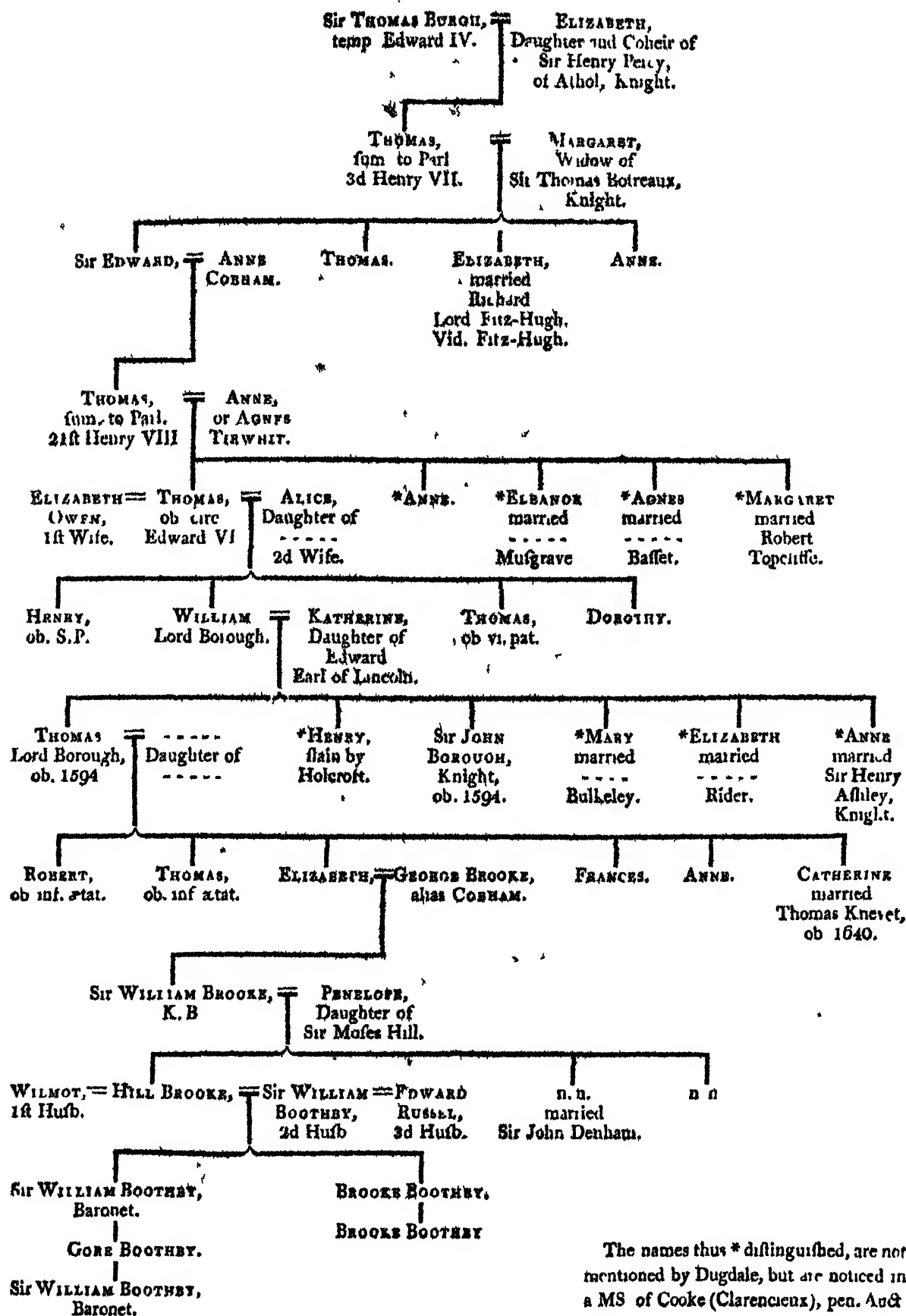
Afterwards he overcame and brought to England  
a large Spanish Caracca Ship,  
Laden with precious Stones, Silver, Gold, Spices, &c.  
For which he was received with the greatest Honour and Applause :

But unhappily slighting the Enemy,  
who fought with much Courage,  
He fell by an untimely Death,  
to the great grief of his Men, and his Country's loss,  
In the 32d Year of his Age, March 7, 1594.

And here waits the Trumpet's signal  
for the Universal Resurrection.

To keep up the remembrance of  
So great a Man,  
This Monument, in lieu of one more stately,  
and more suitable to his high Deserts and Name,  
Is in Testimony of their Love, erected  
By G. B. and M. P.

The



The names thus \* distinguished, are not mentioned by Dugdale, but are noticed in a MS of Cooke (Clarencieux), pen. Augt



and the 39th, inclusive. The 39th of Elizabeth, he was sent ambassador into Scotland, to incite king James against the Spanish faction there; and in the 40th of the same reign, he was made lieutenant of Ireland, in the room of Sir William Russell, which gave great offence to Sir John Norris, a gallant commander, who conceived himself much slighted thereby. But before he had been a year in this place, he was overtaken by an untimely death, 1594.

It has been said of the short lives of many worthy men, " Things rare destroy themselves; those two things being incompatible in our nature, perfection and durability." His education was not to any particular profession; yet his parts able to manage all. His masterpiece was embassy; where, says Lloyd, his grave estate set him above respects and compliances, and his comely person above contempt. His geography and history led to the interest of other princes, and his experience to his own. His skill in most languages helped him to understand others; and his resolution to use only his own, to be reserved himself. In two points he was very scrupulous; first, in his commission; second, in his servants; whom he said, he always found honest enough, but seldom quick and reserved. In two points, also, he was very careful; viz. first, the time and humour of his addresses; second, the interests, inclinations, and dependencies of favourites. A grave and steady man, every thing observing, but affected with nothing; keeping as great a distance between his looks and his heart, as between his words and his thoughts. On the decease of this Thomas,

ROBERT, his eldest son, succeeded him, who must have died young; as THOMAS, who was heir to his brother Robert, died under age, and neither of them had summons to parliament, wherefore their

The beforementioned MS. in the British Museum, makes the sons of Thomas lord Borough, by Catherine, daughter of the earl of Lincoln, to be, first, Henry, slain by Thomas Holcroft, S. P.; secondly, Thomas lord Borough; and, thirdly, the said John, as already stated. And in old MS. of Coke (Clarendon),\* adds to these sons three daughters, viz. Margaret, wife of Bulkeley; Elizabeth, of Rider, and Anne, of Sir Henry Ashley, knight.

\* Pines Aust.

four sisters proved their heirs; viz. Elizabeth, wife of George Brooke, alias Cobham, a younger son to William lord Cobham; Frances, Anne, and Catherine, married to Thomas Knevet, from whom descended the line of Knevet, that claimed the barony of Berners.\*

\* Collins Bar.  
iulce, p. 300.

## BURGHESH.

Arms—G. a Lion Ramp. double Quevée, O.

ROBERT DE BURGHESH, temp. Edward I. was governor of Dover castle, warden of the Cinque Ports, and had summons to parliament, the 32d of that reign; but died the 34th, leaving

STEPHEN, his son and heir; to whom succeeded

Bartholomew, who married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheirs of Theobald de Verdon, a great baron in Staffordshire, and served in the wars of Scotland and France, temp. Edward II. and III. and had summons to parliament, from the 1st to the 28th Edward III. in the year following whereof he died, leaving

BARTHOLOMEW, his son and heir, as also a younger son, Henry, who married Isabel, one of the sisters and coheirs of Edmund de St. John, but died S. P. also a daughter, Joane. Which Bartholomew was one of the most eminent barons of his time; and was for his valour and military skill, created a knight of the garter at the first institution of that most noble order by Edward III. His first wife was Cecily, daughter and heir of Richard Weyland, and deceasing the 43d of Edward III. left issue, Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, married to Edward le Despenser. His second wife was Margaret, sister to Bartholomew lord Badlesmere

Brother to the first Bartholomew, was HENRY DE BURGHESH, bishop of Lincoln, and afterwards lord chancellor of England, who died

died at Ghent, in Flanders, anno 1343.\* For the further descent of this barony, vid. Spencer, in which it became merged.

Of this family, also, was JOHN DE BURGHESH, who married Maud, one of the daughters and heirs of Edmund Bacon, of ——— in com. Essex, by whom he left issue a son, John, who had a contention with William de Kerdeston, temp. Edward III. touching the inheritance of certain lands in the county of Norfolk; this John died the 19th of Richard II. leaving by Ismania his wife, daughter of ——— Hanham, in com. Glouc. two daughters, his heirs; viz. Margaret, first married to Sir John Greneville, knight; and after, to John Arundel, of the county of Cornwall, esquire; and Maud, to 'Thomas Chaucer, son of the famous poet, Geffery Chaucer, and died, circ. 1436 or 1437, leaving issue an only daughter, Alice Chaucer, wife of William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk. Mor. Essex, Vol. II. p. 130, but first of Sir John Phelip. Yet, according to the same Morant, Vol. II. p. 129, he makes Maud the wife of John de Burghesh, to be daughter of William de Kerdeston, and granddaughter of Edmund Bacon, or Bacon.

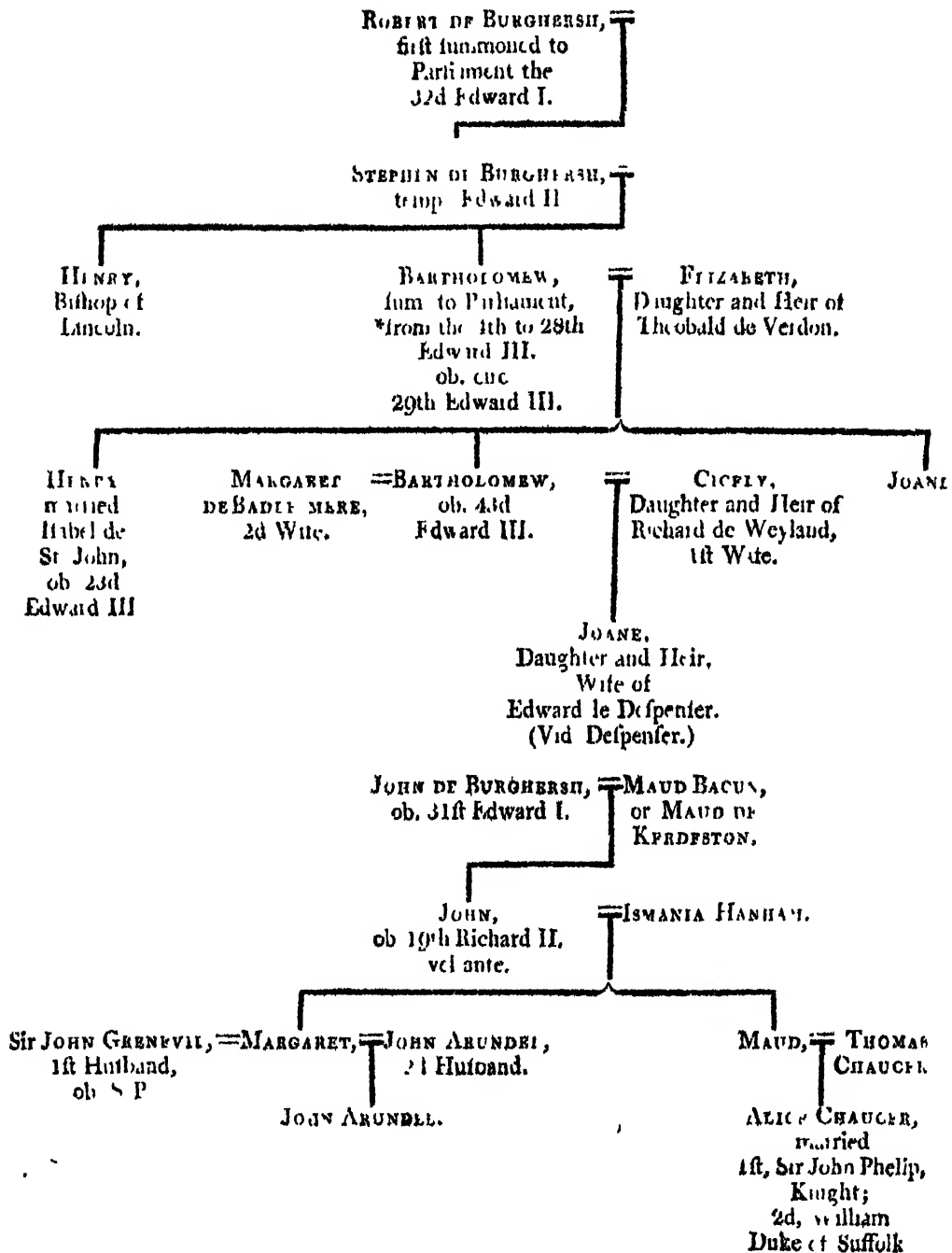
Vid. Kerdeston

Vid. Suffolk

\* He was a great opposer of the unhappy Edward II. and was therefore very instrumental in that monarch's deposition from the throne. His body was brought over from Ghent, and buried in Lincoln cathedral.

† The name of Thomas Chaucer occurs as speaker of the house of commons, the 9th, 10th, and 13th of Henry IV. Hakewell's Annals.

## BURGHESH.



\* In his Baronage, Dugdale says, he was summoned to parliament, from the 1st to the 28th Edward III but by the Lists of Summons, it appears he was only summoned from the 4th to the 28th Edward III.

## BURNELL.

Arms—A. a Lion rampant S. crowned, O within a border, Az.

THIS family were of great antiquity in England, being knights, temp. Will. the Conq. and afterwards esteemed barons. But the first with whom we shall begin our account was

PHILIP (son of Hugh Burnell), which Philip died the 22d of Edward I. leaving issue by Maud his wife, daughter of Richard earl of Arundel,

EDWARD, his son and heir; who having been in the wars of Scotland, had summons to parliament from the 5th to the 8th of Edward II. inclusive; and died the year following without issue, leaving Maud, the wife of John de Handlo (but formerly of John Lovel, of Tichmarsh), his sister and heir; to whose descendants the title of lord Burnell continued, assuming likewise the same surname. Which

Vid Lovel of Tichmarsh.

John de Handlo, and Maud his wife, by licence, entailed certain of their estates on Joan, Elizabeth, and Margaret, daughters of the said Maud's eldest son Richard, by her second husband; remainder to John Lovel, son of her first husband, John Lovel, and his heirs male. This John de Handlo was a great warrior; had summons to parliament the 11th and 16th of Edward III. and deceased the 20th, leaving his grandson

EDMUND (son of Richard, his eldest son, who died in his lifetime), his next heir, who afterwards died in his minority without issue, as did his sisters before-named; of whom, Elizabeth, married Sir Edmund de la Pole, knight; and Margaret, Gilbert Chastelain. Whereupon their uncle

\* Morant's  
Fitzes, Vol. I.  
p. 11.

NICHOLAS succeeded to the estate of East-Ham Burnell, in com. Essex, and took the surname of Burnell; and by that appellation had



summons to parliament, the 24th Edward III. and in several other parliaments. He departed this life the 6th of Richard II. leaving

HUGH, his son and heir; who being one of the favourites of that unfortunate king, was deemed amongst his evil counsellors, and banished the court. However, upon the depofal of Richard II. he became popular; and by Henry IV. was made governor of several caſtles. He had ſummons to parliament, from the 7th of Richard II. to the 8th of Henry V. inclusive, when he died; leaving Joice, the wife of Thomas Erdinton, junior; Margaret, of Edmund Hungerford; and Catherine, afterwards married to Sir John Ratcliffe, \*knight, his granddaughters and heirs; viz. daughters of Edward Burnell, his ſon (by Alice, daughter of Thomas lord Strange), who died in his lifetime. His wife Joice, daughter of John, ſon and heir of John lord Bote-tourt, is ſaid to have died without iſſue. Dugdale, Tom. II. p. 47. Wherefore Edward, the ſon of this Hugh lord Burnell, muſt have been by another wife; of whom Dugdale makes no mention, if the other ſtatement be correct. But Morant, in his History of Eſſex, Vol. II. p. 92, recites, that by Joice his wife, daughter of John Bote-tourt, the ſaid Hugh lord Burnell, had his only ſon, Edward. But Collins, in his Parliamentary Precedents, p. 115, makes the ſaid Hugh Burnell to be the father of the three daughters, whom he names thus: Jocoſa, wife of Thomas Edington; Margery, of Edward Hungerford; and Paterina, of John Talbot.

As in the inſtance of this barony, it may ſeem rather ſtrange that the iſſue of the ſecond huſband of Maud Burnell, by John Handlo, inſtead of her iſſue by her firſt huſband, John Lovel, ſhould come in for the barony; it may be neceſſary to obſerve, that on the deceaſe of her brother, Edward Burnell, without iſſue, who had been ſummoned to parliament, the 5th of Edward II. the honour terminated with him, as ſhe could not make herſelf heir to him, ſo as to take any thing by virtue of the record of his creation. Wherefore John Handlo being ſeiſed of the manor of Holgate, Acton Burnell, &c. for life, in right of Maud his wife, the remainder to Nicholas Handlo

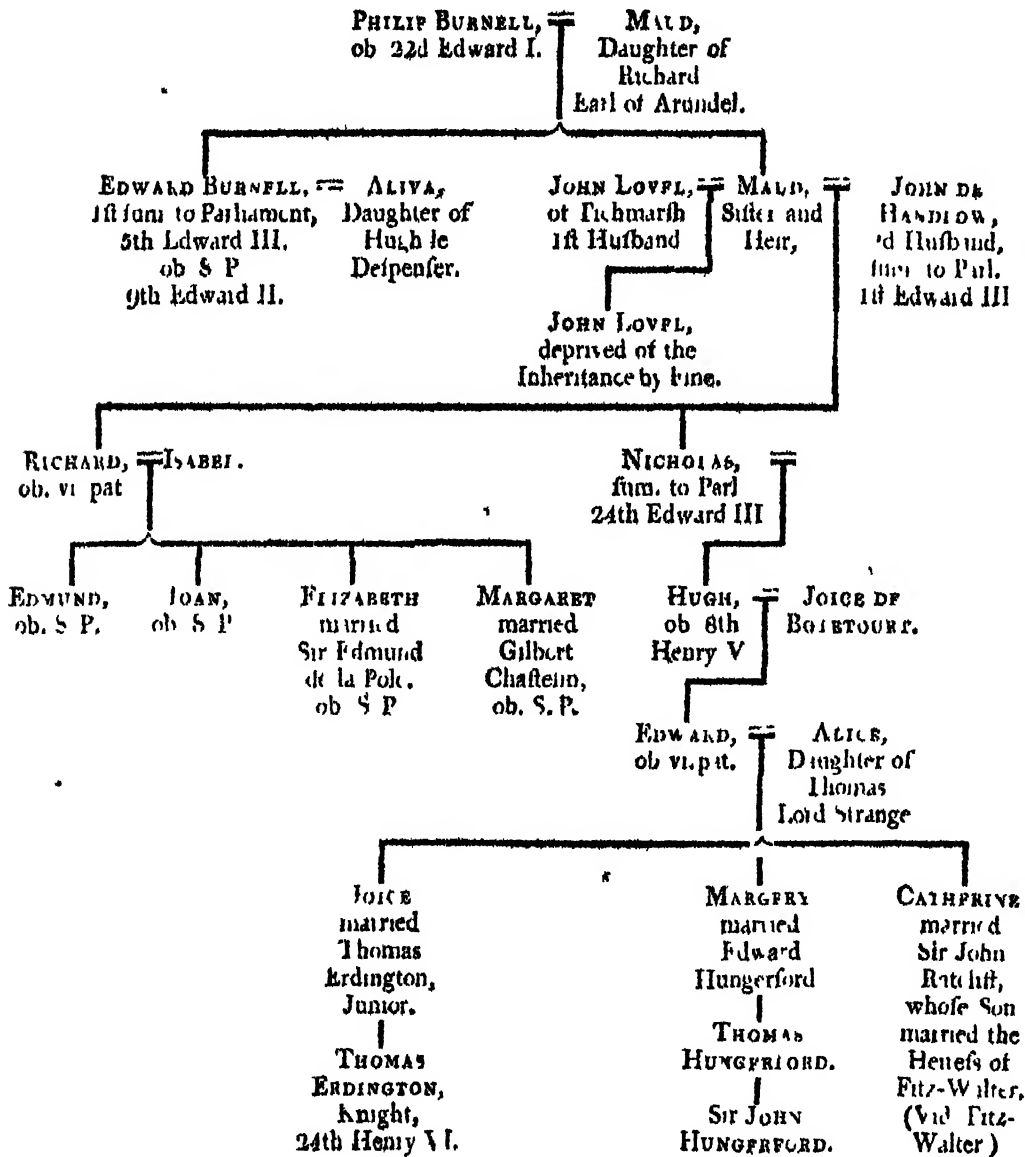
(alias

Inquit 6th  
Henry V.

\* Vid Fitz-  
Walter

Vid Bote-  
tourt.

(alias Burnell), son of the said Maud and John (by a fine in court), the said Nicholas was summoned to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, by reason of the fine aforesaid, and possession of the caput baroniæ (Holgate, in com. Salop), and not John Lovel, who was son and heir of the same Maud, by her first husband. John Lovell, of Tichmarch.



## BUTLER OF OVERSLEY AND WEMME.

ARMS—G. a Fes. componée O and S. between Six Croffes patée, Arg

IN the time of Henry I. RALPH BUTLER (or BOTELE), so called, in regard he bore the office of butler to Robert earl of Mellent and Leiceſter, ſeated himſelf at Overſley, in com. Warw. near which, on the north ſide of Alceſter, he founded a monaſtery for Benedictine monks, anno 1140 (5th Stephen), and was ſucceeded by

• ROBERT, his ſon and heir, father of Ralph; who was one of thoſe barons who took up arms againſt king John, for which his lands were ſeized; but afterwards, on making his peace, 1ſt Henry III. he had reſtitution of them again.

MAURICE, his ſucceſſor, was one of the juſtices of aſſize for the county of Warw. during ſeveral years of the reign of Henry III. and had iſſue

RALPH, who marrying Maud, daughter and heir of William Pantulf,\* thereby acquired that great lordſhip of Wemme, in the county of Salop. This Ralph adhered firmly to Henry III. during the time of his great conteſt with the rebellious barons, under that turbulent leader, Simon de Montfort; and was amply rewarded for his ſervices. He was ſucceeded by<sup>s</sup>

WILLIAM, his ſon and heir; who, in his father's lifetime, married Ankaet, the niece of James de Aldithley; and the 6th Edward I. (his father being then dead), had livery of the manors of Wemme and Lepinton. Shortly after which he died; viz. 17th Edward I. leaving Margaret, his then wife, ſurviving, and alſo three ſons,

\* Vid. Pantulf, Vol. I

• A MS in Hutt Bibl. N° 1233, 45, he left by the ſaid Maud Pantulf, a daughter and heir, Habel, wife of Simon Ballet, of Sarcoate; which alſo is mentioned by Burton, in his account of the Ballet family in his History of Leiceſterſhire, p. 228.

John, Gawine, and William; of which sons, John died within three years following, so that Gawine was his heir; who also dying issueless soon after, the inheritance devolved to William the third brother. Which

WILLIAM became a person of great eminence, and was summoned to parliament among the barons of the realm, from 24th Edward I. to the 1st Edward III. inclusive. He had two wives; the first named Ankaret (daughter of Griffin), by whom he had William, his son and heir; the second, Ela, daughter and coheir to Roger de Hudeburgh, by whom he had two sons, Edmund and Edward, who died S.P. and four daughters, viz. Ankaret, wife of John le Strange, of Blackmore, Ida, of Sir Fulke Pembrugge,<sup>b</sup> Alice, of Nicholas Langford, and Dionyse, of Hugh de Cokesey. This William deceased the 8th of Edward III. when

WILLIAM, his son and heir, doing his homage, had livery of his lands; but it does not appear in the Lists of Summons, that he ever was called to parliament. He married Margaret, daughter of Richard Fitz-Alan, earl of Arundel, and died the 35th Edward III. leaving William, his son and heir, thirty years of age; who, the next year following, had livery of his lands. This

WILLIAM married Joane, the eldest of the two sisters, and heirs to John lord Sudley; by whom he had issue Thomas, his son, and was summoned to parliament the 42d and 43d Edward III.<sup>c</sup>

But

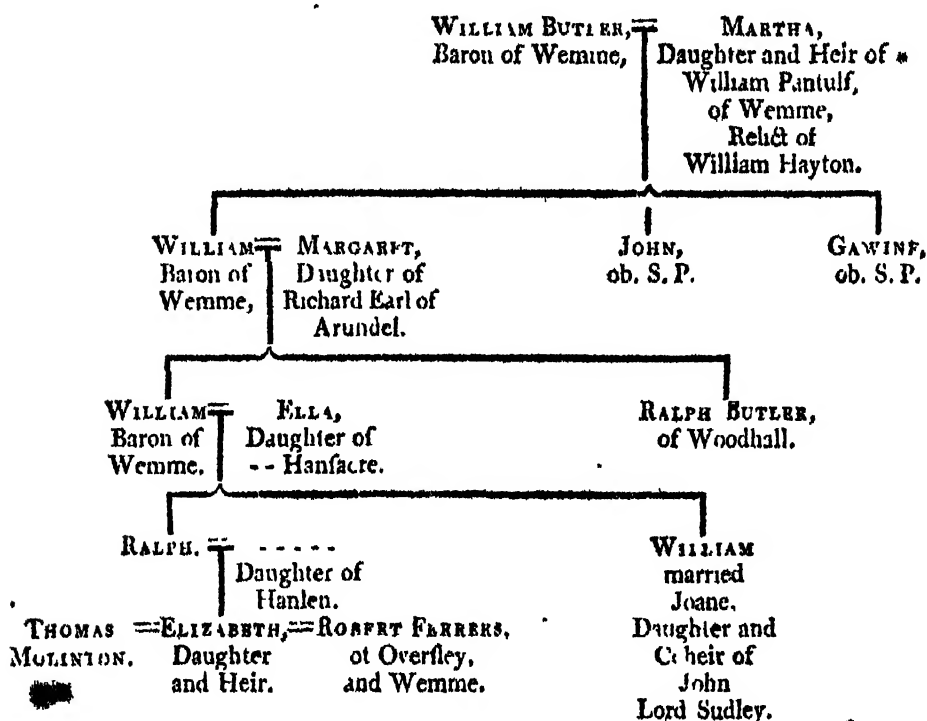
<sup>b</sup> Dugdale, in his *Antiquities of Warwickshire*, p. 49, contradicts this statement in his Baronage, for he there expressly states, that the said Ida married William Trisel, of Odum, and had issue a daughter, Margaret, who became the wife of Sir Fulke Pembrugge, knight

<sup>c</sup> From this sudden break in the narration, and the subsequent passages, it would seem that this William, although son and heir male of the last William, by his second wife, yet was not heir to the barony, which was vested in the heiress female Elizabeth. But the descent given by Dugdale of this family, is contradicted by the Visitation of the County of Hertford, taken by Sir Henry St. George, Richmond herald, anno 1634, as appears from the following extract made from the same in the British Museum, Harl. Bib. N<sup>o</sup> 1231.

WILLIAM

\* Dag Bu  
Vol I p 590.

But here, says Dugdale,\* before “ I proceed further, I am to ob-  
“ serve, that William le Botiller, father to this last specified William,  
“ who married the said Joane, had issue another son, called William,  
“ also (by a former wife, as it seems; for certain it is, that William,  
“ the grandson to William and Ankaret, deceased 43d Edward III.<sup>k</sup>  
“ being then seised of the manors of Northborough, in com. Leic.  
“ Overfley and Merston-Boteler, in com. Warw.; and also (among  
“ other manors), of Wemme, in com. Salop, leaving one sole daugh-  
“ ter, Elizabeth, twenty-four years old; which Elizabeth thereupon  
“ had livery of the lands of her inheritance, her homage being re-  
“ spited; and taking to husband Robert de Ferrers (a younger son to  
“ the lord Ferrers of Chartley), brought that great lordship of  
“ Wemme, with other lands of large extent, to that family. Which



\* If this be the fact, then Dugdale must be again erroneous. For if William, the grandson of Ankaret, died 43d Edward III. he must of course have survived his father, who died 35th Edward III. and in that case he must have been the William who succeeded to the inheritance, had livery thereof, and was summoned to parliament, the 42d and 43d of Edward III. and not that William who married the heiress of Sudley.

“ Robert

" Robert thereupon had summons to parliament by the name of  
 " ' Robert de Ferrers de Wemme chivalier.' \*The said Elizabeth \*Vid. Ferrers  
 " surviving her husband Ferrers, married, secondly, John de Say; and of Wemme.  
 " thirdly, Thomas Molinton; who thereupon wrote himself baron of  
 " Wemme. She died 12th Henry IV."

## BUTLER OF SUDLEY.

ARMS—G. a Fess chequre Ar. and S. between Six Croislets O.

It has been before observed, that WILLIAM BUTLER (or BUTLER), who married Joane, sister and heir to John lord Sudley,† had, †Vid. Sudley.  
 according to the representation of Dugdale, summons to parliament, the 42d and 43d of Edward III. and had issue Thomas, his son and heir. Which

THOMAS, the 4th Richard II. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of the lands of his mother's inheritance; but it does not appear that he had ever summons to parliament: he died the 22d Richard II. leaving

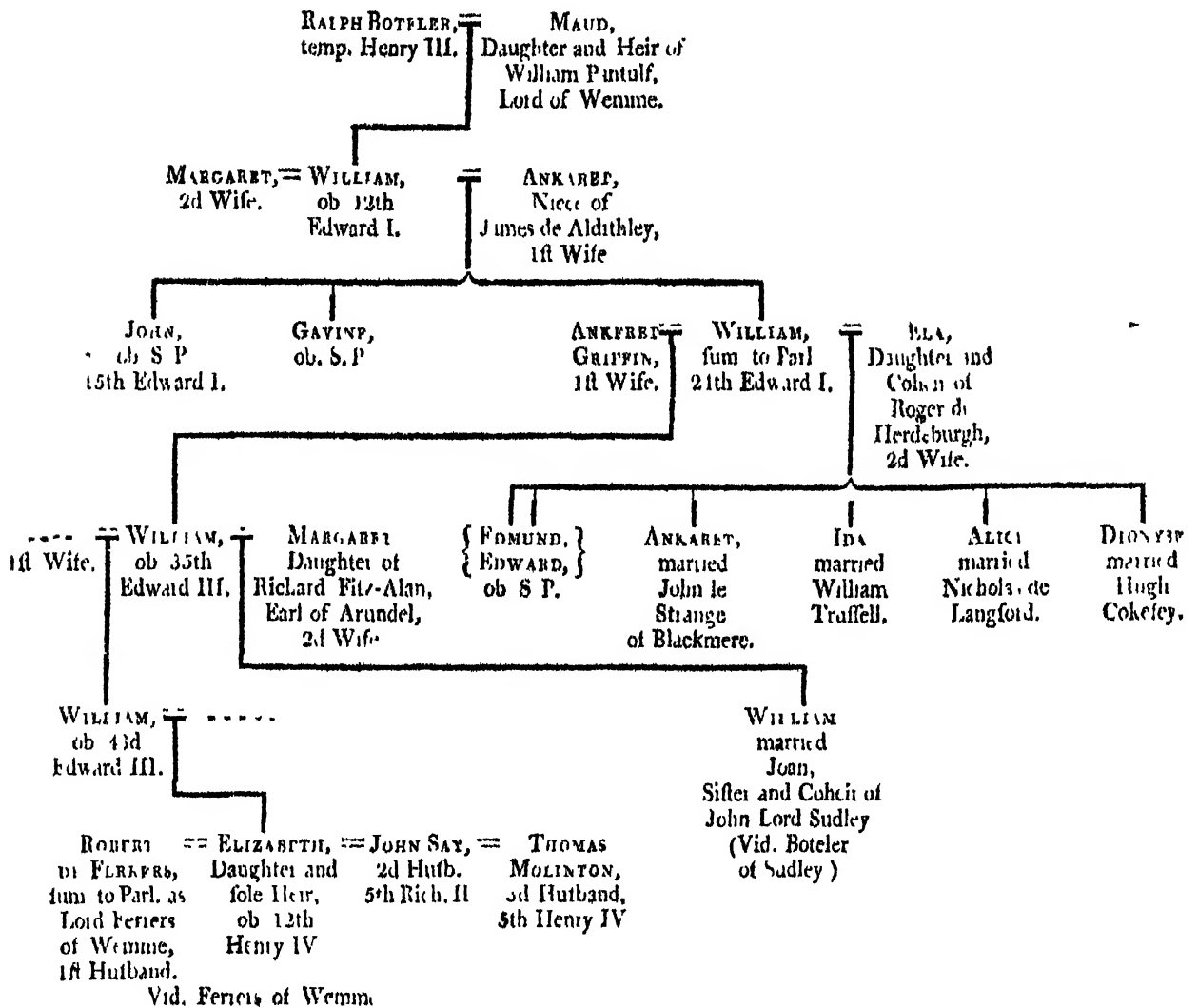
JOHN, his son and heir, who dying S. P. was succeeded in the inheritance by his brother

<sup>1</sup>RALPH, who became a person of very great eminence in his time; and the 10th of September, 20th Henry VI. was advanced to the dignity of a baron of the realm, by the name of lord Sudley, of Sudley,

<sup>1</sup> Dugdale, in his Baronage, does not say whom Thomas, father of this Ralph, married; but in his Antiquities of Warwickshire, p. 772, he says her name was Joane, daughter of Sir John Beauchamp, of Powyke, by whom he had issue, John, William, and Ralph; and by Alice, his second wife (who afterwards married Sir John Dalyngrugge, knight), he had no issue. But nevertheless, p. 409, Antiquit. of Warw. he there asserts, that the said Thomas, by his first wife, had John and William, his sons, who both died S. P., and by Alice, his second wife, daughter of Sir John Beauchamp, of Powyke, had the said Ralph; who, on the decease of Alice, his mother, 21st of Henry VI. was then found to be heir unto her (as begotten by the said Thomas), being also then forty years old.

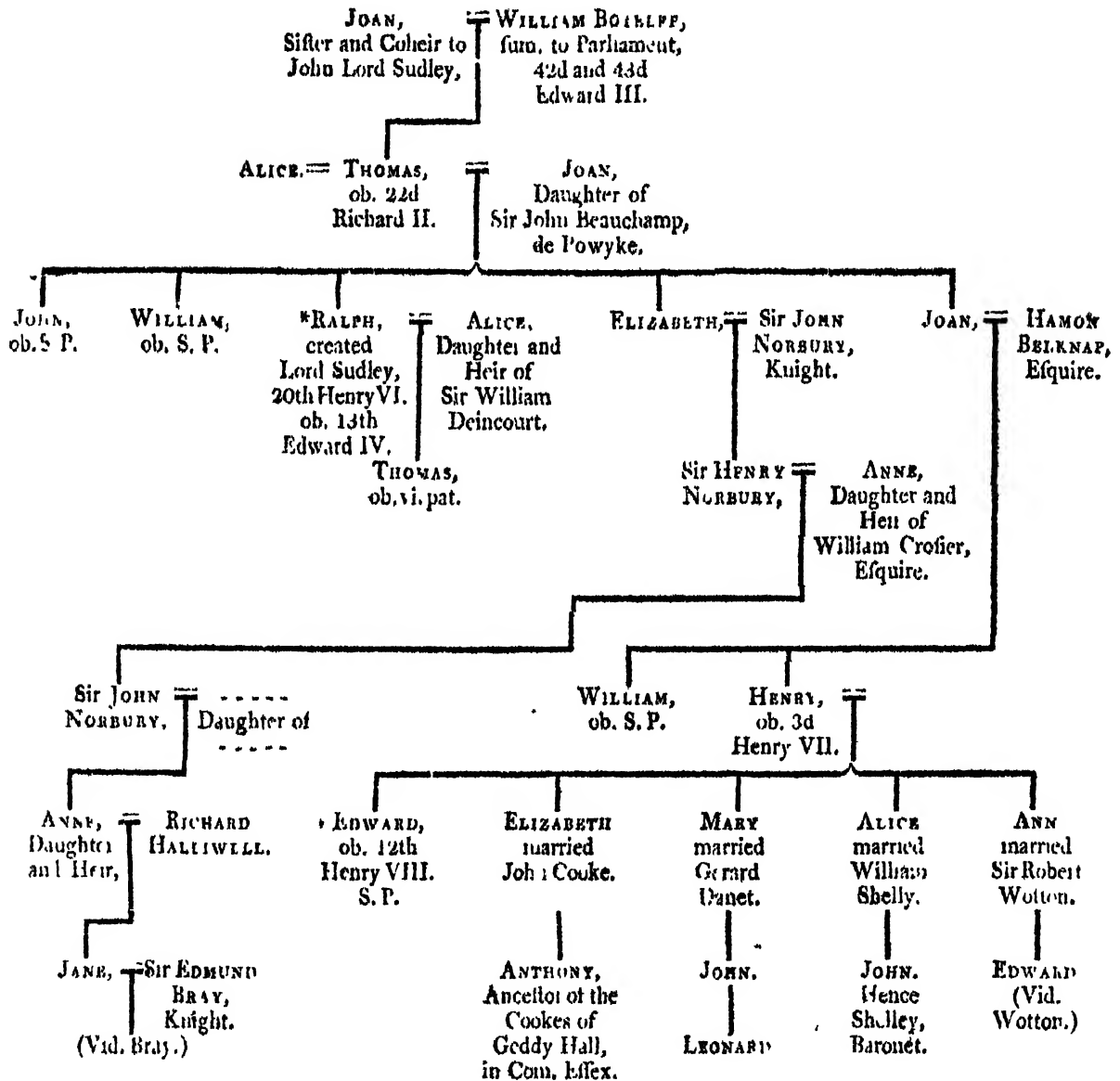
in com. Glouc. to hold to himself, and the heirs male of his body, with the fee of 200 marks annually, for the better support of the said dignity. Being a strenuous supporter of the house of Lancaster, upon the fall of Henry VI. he excused himself from coming to parliament by reason of his age; and found so much favour from Edward IV. that he obtained the king's letters patent, for exempting him from that service during life. Yet notwithstanding this, the king afterwards caused him to be attached, and brought to London; when it is asserted, that as he was on his way, he looked back from an hill upon Sudley Castle, and exclaimed, "*Sudley Castle, thou art the traitor, not I.*" This castle he is said to have built out of the spoils he obtained in the wars of France; and having sold it to the king, died 13th Edward IV. He had been lord treasurer and chamberlain to Henry VI. and standard-bearer, and chief butler of England, as also a knight of the garter, and steward of his household. He married Alice, daughter and heir of Sir William Deincourt, knight; by whom he had a son, Thomas, who died before him; wherefore leaving no surviving issue, his two sisters, or their representatives, became his heirs. Of which sisters, Elizabeth married Sir Henry Norbury; and Joane, the other, Hamon Belknap, esquire.

## BUTLER, OR BOTELEK OF OVERSLEY AND WEMME.





## BUTLER, OR BOTELEK OF SUDLEY.



\* Although Dugdale makes this Ralph son of Thomas, by Joan de Beauchamp, Antiq. Warw. p. 772. yet, p. 408, he says, he was son of Thomas, by Alice de Beauchamp, his second wife; and that John and William were the sons of the said Thomas by a former wife.

## CHERLTON LORD POWIS.

Arms—O. a Lion rampant, G.

JOHN DE CHERLTON, by the gift of Edward II. married Hawise, the sister and heir of Griffin ap Owen, otherwise Griffin de la Pole, by reason of his residence at *Pole*, commonly called Welsh Pole, in com. Montgom. and amongst other lands in her right, possessed the lordship of Powis. He was chamberlain to the king, and served often in the wars of Scotland; was also constituted justice of Ireland, and was greatly esteemed for his prudence and valour. He died the 27th of Edward III. having been summoned to parliament, from the 7th of Edward II. to the 27th of Edward III. inclusive. To him succeeded

JOHN, his son and heir, who was chamberlain to Edward III. and attended the Black Prince in the wars of Gascoigne. He died the 48th Edward III. (1374), and by Joan his wife, daughter of Ralph lord Stafford, left his successor

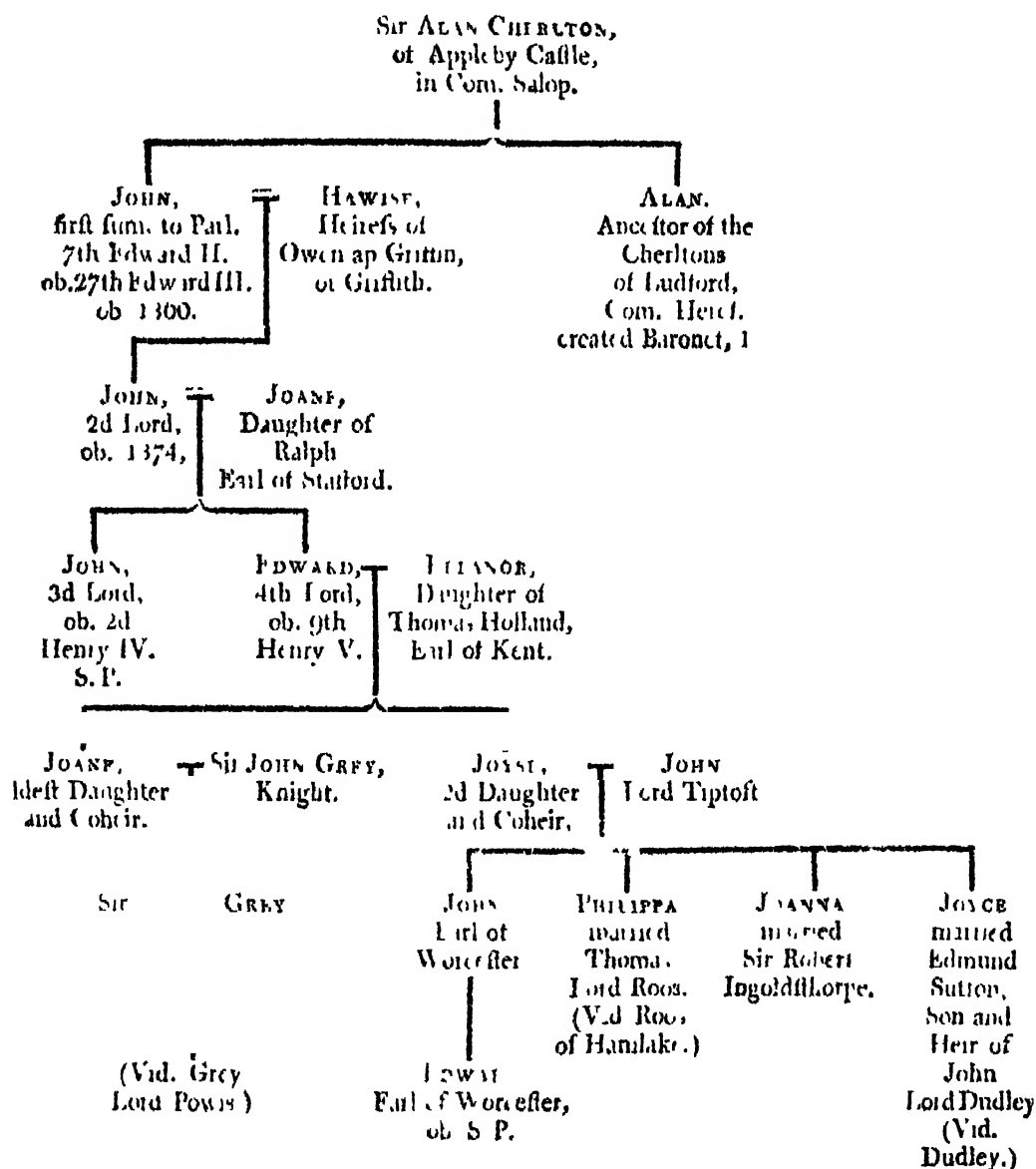
JOHN, the third lord Powis, who married Maud, daughter of Roger Mortimer, earl of March; and having been summoned to parliament, from the 6th of Richard II. to the 2d of Henry IV. inclusive, departed this life the same year without issue, leaving Edward, his brother and heir. Which

EDWARD had summons to parliament, from the 3d of Henry IV. to the 8th of Henry V. inclusive, and died the year following; leaving issue by Alianore (or Eleanor) his wife, daughter of Thomas, and one of the sisters and coheirs to Edmund Holland, earl of Kent, two daughters, his heirs; viz. Joane, wife of Sir John Grey; and Joice, of John lord Tiptoft; whereby the barony of Powis was in abeyance, and so continued till the attainder of John earl of Worcester, son and heir of the said Joice, in October, 1470, after when, Sir John Grey, descended

## CHERLTON.

scended from the said Joane, had summons to parliament as lord Powis. (Vid. Grey lord Powis.)

A younger branch of this family was ALAN DE CHERLTON, who, the 14th Edward II. was governor of Montgomery castle; and married Elen, widow of Nicholas de St. Maur, and one of the daughters and heirs of the lord Zouche, of Ashby de la Zouche. From which Alan de Cherlton, the family of that name of Ludford, in com. Hereford, created a baronet, 12th May, 1686, is descended.



## CLIFFORD.

ARMS—Chequée O and Az. a Fess, G.

THIS noble family took its surname from Clifford Castle, in Herefordshire, built by William Fitz-Osborn, earl of Hereford, temp. Wil. Conq. being given in marriage to Walter, son of Richard Fitz-Ponce, with Margaret, daughter of Ralph de Toney, a descendant from the said Fitz-Osborn; which Richard was son of William earl of Arques and Thoulouse, in Normandy, second son to Richard duke of Normandy, and was surnamed Pons, from an island called Ponor; and had by Maud his wife, three sons: first, Simon, founder of the priory of Clifford, in co. Heref; secondly, Walter who, residing at Clifford Castle, took his name from thence; and, thirdly, Richard.

WALTER had issue\* two sons: viz. Walter and Richard (from whom the Cliffords, lords of Frampton, in the county of Gloucester, descended in a direct line for fifteen or sixteen descents, till at length it fell to a daughter and heir, †Mary, who died without issue; but her father's younger brother was father of Anthony Clifford, the possessor of Frampton, in 1648); also two daughters, viz. Rosamond, and Lucia, married, first, to Hugh de Say, of Richard's Castle; and, secondly, to Bartholomew de Mortimer. Rosamond was the celebrated concubine of Henry II. by whom she was mother of William Longespee, earl of Salisbury. She was also that beautiful lady, for whom the same king built the famous labyrinth at Wodestock, where he kept her, so that she could not be found by his jealous queen; and gave her a cabinet of such exquisite workmanship, whereon the fighting of champions, the moving of cattle, the flying of birds, and the swimming of fishes, were so admirably represented, that they seemed as if they were all actually alive. On her decease, she was  
buried

\* Filmonson  
says three;  
viz. Walter,  
Richard, and  
William.

[ Eng. Comp.  
Vol. III. p 91.

Vid Salis-  
bury.

buried in the chapter-house of the nunnery at Godstow, with this epitaph.

*" Illic jacet in Tumbâ Rosa Mundi, non Rosa munda  
Non redolet, sed Olet, quæ redolere solet."*

But to return to

WALTER, son and heir of Walter de Clifford, by Margaret his wife beforementioned. This Walter succeeded his father, and married Agnes, sole daughter and heir to Roger de Cundy (lord of the manors of Covenby and Glentham, co. Linc. by Alice his wife, lady of Horncastle, sole daughter and heir of William de Cheyney, lord of the aforesaid manors, temp. Will. Conq.), by whom he had issue, Walter, Roger, Giles, and Richard; whereof

WALTER, the 17th of Henry III. adhering to the earl of Pembroke, and other nobles, against the king, was outlawed, but was after restored, and received into great favour with the king. He died the 48th of Henry III. leaving by Margaret his wife, daughter of Lewelyn prince of Wales, one daughter and heir, Maud; married, first, to William Longespee, earl of Salisbury; and, secondly, to John Giffard, of Brimsfield. We therefore now come to

ROGER, brother of the said Walter, in whose lifetime he deceased; leaving issue by Sibill his wife (widow of Robert lord Tregoz, and daughter and coheir of Robert Ewias, a great baron in Herefordshire,) *Vid Tregoz.*

ROGER, his only son and heir; who, by the countess of Lorain, his wife, had issue Roger, his only son, who was slain in a skirmish with the Welsh in his lifetime; and by Isabella his wife, daughter and coheir of Robert de Vipount, lord and hereditary sheriff of Westmoreland, had issue John, who died in his lifetime; Robert, successor to his grandfather; and a daughter, Idonea, wife of Henry lord Percy. Which *Vid Vipount.*

ROBERT, the 13th of Edward I. being found cousin and heir to Ralph de Gaug, baron of Slesmouth, paid his relief, and had livery of the lands of that inheritance. In the 25th of Edward I. on the death of

of Richard Fitz-John (a great baron in Essex), as son of Isabel, daughter and coheir of Robert de Vipount, by Isabel his wife, sister and coheir to Richard Fitz-John, he was found to be one of the cousins and next heirs of the same Richard Fitz-John. Having been often in the wars of Scotland, and filled many high offices, he was at length unfortunately slain at the disastrous battle of Bannockburn; where the Scots so completely defeated the English army, the 7th of Edward II.

This Robert was the first of the family who had summons to parliament, after the adoption of that mode of creating peers; in which he sat in all the parliaments, from the 28th of Edward I. to the 7th of Edward II. inclusive. His wife was Maud, daughter and coheir to Thomas, second son to Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester; by whom he had issue, his successor

Will dated  
the 29th Dec-  
ember, 28th  
Edward I.

ROGER, who being in the insurrection of the earl of Lancaster, was taken prisoner at Burrough Bridge, and afterwards executed at York. He had been summoned to parliament in the 13th and 14th of Edward II. in which last year he died, as before observed, unmarried.

ROBERT, the next brother, was therefore his heir. He was of the same party as his brother Roger had been; but in the 4th of Edward III. the king, by act of parliament, pardoned all those who were adherents of the earl of Lancaster. He died the 18th of Edward III. leaving, by Isabel his wife, daughter of Maurice lord Berkeley, four sons;\* viz. Robert, Roger, John, and Thomas, from whom descended Richard Clifford, bishop of Worcester, afterwards translated to London; made a cardinal, and nominated for the papacy, but himself named cardinal Columna, who was thereupon immediately elected. This Isabel, baroness de Clifford, being left a widow, bequeathed her mansion house, in St. Dunstan's parish, Fleet Street, to the 'prentices

\* Dugdale, Tom. I. p. 735, mentions Margaret, wife of Peter lord Mauley, who died the 29th of Edward III. to be daughter of Robert lord Clifford. Qu. therefore if not daughter of this Robert? (Vid. Mauley)

of the Bench (by which name the students at law were then called), and which is still called Clifford's Inn. Of the sons,

ROBERT succeeded his father, and served in the battles of Cressy and Poitiers, so eminently glorious to the English, while very young; for he died under age, about the 24th of Edward III. His wife was Eufemia, sister to Ralph Nevil, first earl of Westmoreland. But having no issue,

ROGER, his brother, became his heir, who was one of the wardens of the Scotch marches, as several of his progenitors had before been. He was also a man of much gallantry and valour, and often in the wars of France and Scotland; a lover of building, and took great care to repair the ancient castles, the seats of his ancestors; and having been summoned to parliament repeatedly, from the 31st of Edward III. to the 12th of Richard II. died the 13th of the same reign, leaving, by Maud his wife, daughter of Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, Thomas, his son and heir, and two daughters; viz. \*May, married to Sir Philip Wentworth, of Wentworth Wodehouse; and Margaret, to Sir John Melton, knight. (But in addition to these, Edmonston gives a third daughter, Catherine, married to Ralph Baron, of Grey-flock), and also two other sons; viz. William, second son, who married Anne, daughter and coheir of Thomas lord Bardolf, and died S. P. 1419; and Sir Lewis Clifford, third son, ancestor of the Barons Clifford, of Chudleigh.

THOMAS, son and heir of Roger, was in his youth much at court, and in great favour with Richard II. and somewhat wild and extravagant; for he was one of those that were banished the court by authority of parliament, in the year 1387. He was, however, expert in military affairs, and famous for his exercise in deeds of arms; he had summons to parliament, the 13th, 14th, and 15th of Richard II. but died in that year, in the flower of his youth, being scarcely thirty years old. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas lord Roos, of Hamlake, by whom he had John, his successor, and a daughter, Maud (or Matilda); who married, first, Richard earl of Cambridge;

\* Qu. if not the same as hereafter mentioned?

Vid Bardolf.

} Slain in  
Germany  
By an old Ni-  
cholt as  
Cumb and  
Wolfer  
Vol. I p. 241.

bridge; and after, John Nevil, lord Latimer; and lived to a very great age.

JOHN, the next lord Clifford, when he grew up, was highly favoured by Henry V. by reason of his fame for deeds of arms, and the estimation of his conduct and experience in warlike affairs, and was made a knight of the garter. In 1421, he attended that king into France; and the year following was slain at the siege of Meux. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry lord Percy, surnamed Hotspur (by his wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edmund Mortimer, earl of March, by his wife, Philippa, only daughter and heiress of Lionel duke of Clarence, third son of king Edward III.), by whom he had issue two sons, Thomas, his successor; and Henry, who died without issue; also a daughter, Mary,\* wife of Sir Philip Wentworth, of Wentworth Wodehouse, knight. (Eng. Comp. Vol. III. p. 94. Nicholson and Burne's Cumb. and Westm. Vol. I. p. 282.) Yet neither Dugdale or Edmonson mention this Henry or Mary.

\* Qu. If not the same is before noticed by Dugdale, Vol. I, p. 341.

THOMAS, son and heir of John lord Clifford, was in minority at his father's death, but on arriving at years of maturity, as is evident from Hollingshead, Stow, and other chroniclers, did brave service as a commander, and in the civil wars of that age, with much courage and activeness, took part with Henry VI. against Richard duke of York, and was unhappily slain in the first battle of St. Albans. He married Joan, daughter of Thomas lord Dacres, of Gillelland, and by her had issue, four sons and five daughters; viz. John, his son and heir; Roger, who married Joan, daughter and coheir of Thomas Courtney, earl of Devon;† Robert, who married Anne, daughter of William Berkeley, by whom he had issue, from which lineally descended George Clifford, of Lincolnshire, whose wife was Ursula Digby; and had a daughter of the same name; Thomas, who was a brave man, and died S. P. temp. Henry VII. Of the daughters, Elizabeth, married Robert, eldest son of Sir William Plompton, when but six or seven years old; but he dying before she was twelve, she married William, brother to the said Robert. Maud married Sir Thomas Harrington, and after-

† Edmonson. Vid Courtney.



\* Richard  
Kim Raton.  
Vol. I p 40

wards Sir Edward Dudley, knight; and by both of these husbands had issue. Alice married, first, Sir Richard Tempelt, knight; and after, Sir Richard Coniers, knight; to both of whom she had issue. Joane was wife of Sir \*Simon Musgrave, of Hartley Castle, from whom is descended the baronet family of that name; and Margaret, of Sir Robert Carr, of Slesford, in Lincolnshire.

-----  
flete.

† Edmonson.

JOHN, the next lord Clifford, like his father, was a strong Lancastrian, and a commander at the battle of Wakefield, where the royal party prevailed; and the duke of York was slain, and Richard earl of Salisbury taken prisoner, and afterwards beheaded. But not content with this victory, the lord Clifford having discovered young Edmund earl of Rutland, third son of the said duke of York, he furiously stabbed him to death; which barbarous action rendered his name detestable on both sides. This, however, was done, as he alleged, in revenge for his father's death, who had been slain before by Rutland's father. But it was not long after before he himself was killed, by an headless arrow, at the battle of Towton, the 1st of Edward IV. For having put off his gorget, either through pain or heat, it penetrated his throat, and he died immediately. It is remarkable, that he, his father, grandfather, and great grandfather, all died in the wars; the two first at home, and the latter two abroad. His wife was Margaret, daughter and heir of Henry Bromflete, baron of Vescy, who brought with her that title to the Clifford family, by whom he had issue, Henry; Richard, slain in the Netherlands; and † Sir Thomas Clifford, who married Ellen, daughter and coheir of John Swarby, of Brackenburgh, in Lincolnshire; and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir Robert Aske, from whom descended the Askes of Yorkshire, and the lord Fairfax, of Denton, in the same county.

HENRY was successor to his father; but the house of York prevailing, he was, when about seven years old, disguised in the mean habit of a shepherd's boy, to prevent his falling into their hands: for the memory of his father was so odious to them, that had he been discovered, they would have revenged with his blood, the death of the  
young

young earl of Rutland, murdered as beforementioned. In this manner he lived, deprived of his lands and honours, for the space of twenty-four years, without any education, even (as is said), so much as learning to write, for fear of discovery; but in the 1st of Henry VII. the Lancastrian interest having again prevailed, he was restored in blood and honours to all his baronies, lands, and castles, by an act, entitled, "An act for restoring Henry lord Clifford, &c." He was afterwards, in the reign of Henry VIII. a principal commander in the great victory obtained over the Scots at Flodden Field, where the king of Scotland was slain. It is related of him, that when called to parliament he behaved nobly and wisely; but otherwise seldom came to London or the court, but delighted to live in the country, where he repaired his castles, which had fallen into decay during the late troubles. He died the 15th of Henry VIII.

He was twice married; first, to Anne, daughter of Sir John St. John, of Bletso, by whom he had three sons, viz. Henry Sir Thomas Clifford, who married Lucy, daughter of Sir Anthony Brown, knight, and died S. P.; and Edward; and four daughters, according to Dugdale, Edmonson, and others; viz. Mabel, wife of William Fitz-William, earl of Southampton; Eleanor, of Sir Ninian Markenfield; Anne, of Sir Robert Metcalf; but Edmonson says, first of Robert Clifton, and, secondly, of Metcalf; Joan, of Sir Ralph Bowes, from whom descended the family of that name in Yorkshire. But Nicholson and Burne, in their History of Cumberland and Westmoreland, Vol. I. p. 287, add another daughter, Margaret, married to Cuthbert, son and heir of Sir Edward Ratcliff, of Corington, in Northumberland; on whose marriage Derwentwater was settled, and her portion was £.500. His second wife was Florence, daughter of Henry Pudsey, of Barfoot, in the county of York; by whom he had three sons, who died young, and a daughter, Dorothy, who married Sir Hugh Lowther, whose grandfather, Sir Hugh, was he who married Anne Threlkeld, daughter of Sir Lancelot Threlkeld, by Margaret, baroness Vescy, and widow of John lord Clifford, father of the said Henry.

HENRY, eldest son by the first wife, Anne St. John, was the next lord Clifford; and the 17th of Henry VIII. was, by letters patent, created earl of Cumberland, to him and his heirs male. He was employed in all the armies sent into Scotland in the said king's reign, and ever behaved himself nobly and valiantly. He was one of the most eminent lords of his time, for nobleness and gallantry, through which he wasted some part of his estate. He was twice married: first, to Margaret, daughter of George earl of Shrewsbury, by whom he had no issue; and, secondly, to Margaret, daughter of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, by whom he had two sons; viz. Henry, and Sir Ingelram Clifford, who married Anne, daughter and heir of Sir Henry Ratcliffe,\* and had issue only two daughters, who died in their infancy. Edmonson mentions a third son, Thomas; also four daughters; viz. Catherine, wife, first, of John lord Scroope, of Bolton,† and afterwards, of Sir Richard Cholmeley;‡ Maud, of John lord Conniers, of Hornby, co. York; Elizabeth, of Sir Christopher Metcalf, of Napper, in Yorkshire; and Jane, of Sir John Huddleston, of Millum Castle, in co. Cumb. knight. Deceasing at Skipton Castle the 34th of Henry VIII. he was succeeded by his eldest son

Whitaker's  
History of the  
1

1  
of Bolton.

HENRY, second earl of Cumberland, who, at the coronation of queen Anne Bullen, was made a knight of the bath. He seems to have wasted a part of his estate; and in the latter end of his time, to have retired and lived a country life. Walpole, in his Catalogue of Noble Authors, just notices him; and says, he has but little claim to a place in his List, unless any further discoveries are made of his writings, than “Some Verses which he composed, on his father’s

\* whom she had Sir Henry Cholmondeley, of Grandmunt, and of Laxby, and two whereof Margaret married James Stringways, of Orm and Sutton, chamberlain and Catherine, Sir Richard Dutton, of Wharby. Sir Henry was father of Sir Richard Cholmondeley, sheriff of Yorkshire the last year of king James I. whose son, Hugh, was created a baronet, August 10, 1611, and had issue, Sir William Cholmondeley, baronet, who left only daughters, his coheirs: the eldest of whom, Elizabeth, married Sir Edward Dering, of Sarenden, baronet. (Lodge's Irish Peerage under Cholmondeley viscount Kells, Vol. III. p. 72-3.)

presenting a treatise of natural philosophy, in old French, to the priory of Bolton;" and which, with the book itself, were preserved in Mr. Thoresby's museum at Leeds. He was twice married; first, to Eleanor Brandon, niece of king Henry VIII. by whom he had three children; viz. Henry and Charles, who died infants; and an only daughter, Margaret, who married Henry earl of Derby. His second wife was Anne, daughter to William Lord Dacres, of Gillesland, by whom he had two sons, George and Francis; and three daughters; Frances, wife of Philip Lord Wharton; and Mary and Eleanor, who both died young. On his decease, the 12th of queen Elizabeth,

GEORGE, his eldest son, was his successor; at that time under age, but who afterwards became particularly eminent. The study of mathematics being his principal delight, inclined him to sea voyages and navigation, in which employment he greatly excelled; for he undertook eleven or twelve expeditions, wherein he did great service with honour to himself, and damage and disgrace to the enemies of his country. He was a man of great quickness of wit, and activity of body; with an affable disposition. In the art of tilting, he surpassed all the nobles of his time: which, with horse racing, shooting, and other expensive exercises and recreations, next to his sea voyages (which were mostly at his own cost), made him dispose of his lands; whereby it was observed, that he consumed more of his estate than any of his ancestors.

He died in 1605.\* His wife was Margaret, daughter of Francis earl

\* The following character of George Clifford, earl of Cumberland, is given by his daughter, the celebrated countess of Dorset and Pembroke, in her MS. Memoirs. "He was endowed  
" with many perfections of nature, besitting so noble a personage; as an excellent quickness of  
" wit and apprehension, an active and strong body, and an affable disposition and behaviour.  
" But as good natures, through human frailty, are oftentimes misled, so he fell to love a lady  
" of quality, which did by degrees draw and aliene his love and affection from his so virtuous  
" and well-deserving wife, it being the cause of many discontents between them for many years  
" together, so that at the length, for two or three years before his death, they parted houses,  
" to her extreme grief and sorrow, and also to his extreme sorrow at the time of his death; for  
" he died a very penitent man. He died in the duchy house, called the Savoy, 30th October,  
" 1605, aged 47, 2 months, and 22 days; being born at Brougham Castle, 8th August, 1558."

of Bedford, by whom he had two sons, who died young, and a daughter, Anne, married, first, to Richard Sackville, lord Buckhurst; and, secondly, to Philip Herbert, earl of Pembroke. Wherefore, leaving no male issue surviving, the earldom of Cumberland devolved upon his brother

FRANCIS, who became the fourth earl of Cumberland of his family. He was a knight of the bath, having been so made by James I. when his son Charles was created duke of York. He married Griffel, daughter of Mr. Thomas Hughes, of Uxbridge, and widow of Edward Nevil, lord Abergavenny, by whom he had several children; viz. George, who died an infant; Henry, his successor; Margaret, married to Sir Thomas Wentworth, afterwards earl of Strafford; and Frances, to Sir Gervase Clifton. And deceasing in

HENRY, his eldest surviving son, was the next earl, and the last of this ancient house. He married Frances, only daughter of Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury; and had several children, who died young, excepting Elizabeth, who became his sole surviving daughter and heir; and married Richard earl of Cork, in Ireland, and Burlington, in England; which Richard, by letters patent, was created lord Clifford, of Launborough, 1644. And the said Henry earl of Cumberland departing this life without issue male, in 1643, the title became extinct.

But on the death of George earl of Cumberland, the barony of Clifford, it is considered, did properly remain with his daughter Anne; wherefore she dying in 1675, Thomas earl of Thanet, her grandson, in 1690, laid claim to the said barony and title; which were allowed

\* The countess of Dorset says of her uncle Francis, " that he was an honourable gentleman, and of a good, noble, sweet, and courteous nature; and some twenty years before this " earl Francis died, his son, Henry lord Clifford, did absolutely govern both him and his estate, " he being then forty-nine years of age, wanting forty days, at the time of his father's death; " whom he outlived only two years and eleven months, wanting ten days, dying then without male issue "

by the house of lords to be his right; he being the son of Margaret, eldest daughter, and coheirs of Richard earl of Dorset, by his wife, the said Anne, sole daughter and heiress of the said George earl of Cumberland: This Thomas earl of Thanet dying without issue male, the barony of Clifford remained in abeyance amongst his five daughters until 1734, when his majesty George II. was pleased to allow the same to lady Margaret Tuston, the third daughter, who married Thomas Coke, lord Lovel, afterwards created earl of Leicester; whose only child, Edward lord Coke, dying in his, and his mother's lifetime, without issue, the barony of Clifford, on the decease of the said Margaret, in 1775, was allowed to the family of Southwell; who now possess it by reason of their descent from Catherine, eldest sister of Margaret, countess of Leicester and baroness Clifford; as reference to the Table of Descent will more particularly explain.

Vid Coke  
earl of Leicester.

But before we conclude our account of this noble family, it may not be unentertaining to relate the following curious particulars relative to their burial place, taken from Whitaker's History of the Deanery of Craven, in com. Ebor,\* viz.

\* P. 313

" Beneath the altar (in Skipton church), is the vault of the Clifford, the place of their interment, from the dissolution of Bolton priory to the death of the last earl of Cumberland; which, after having been closed many years, I obtained permission to examine, March 29, 1803. The original vault, intended only for the first earl and his second lady, had undergone two enlargements; and the bodies having been deposited in chronological order, first and immediately under his tomb lay Henry, the first earl. Whose lead coffin was much corroded, and exhibited the skeleton of a short and very stout man, with a long head of flaxen hair, gathered in a knot behind the skull; the coffin had been closely fitted to the body, and proved him to have been very corpulent, as well as muscular. Next lay the remains of Margaret Percy, his second wife, whose coffin was still entire. She must have been a slender and diminutive woman. The third was 'the lady Ellenor's Grace,' whose coffin

" was much decayed, and exhibited the skeleton (as might be ex-  
 " pected, in a daughter of Charles Brandon, and the sister of  
 " Henry VIII.), of a tall and large limbed female. At her right hand  
 " was Henry, the second earl, a very tall, and rather slender man;  
 " whose thin envelope of lead really resembled a winding sheet, and  
 " folded like coarse drapery over the limbs; the head was beaten to  
 " the left side, something of the shape of the face might be distin-  
 " guished, and a long prominent nose was very conspicuous. Next  
 " lay Francis lord Clifford, a boy; at his right-hand was his father,  
 " George, the third earl, whose lead coffin precisely resembled the  
 " outer case of an Egyptian mummy, with a rude face, and something  
 " like female mammæ cast upon it; as were also the figures and let-  
 " ters G. C. 1605. The body was closely wrapped in ten folds of  
 " coarse cerecloth, which being removed, exhibited the face so entire  
 " (only turned to copper colour), as plainly to resemble his portraits.  
 " All his painters, however, had the complaisance to omit three large  
 " warts upon the left cheek. The coffin of earl Francis, who lay next  
 " to his brother, was of the modern shape, and alone had had an outer  
 " shell of wood, which was covered with leather, the soldering had  
 " decayed, and nothing appeared but the ordinary skeleton of a tall  
 " man: this earl had never been embalmed.\* Over him lay another  
 " coffin much decayed, which I suspect, had contained the lady Anne  
 " Dacre, his mother. Last lay Henry, the fifth earl, in a coffin of the  
 " same form with that of his father: lead not allowing of absorption,  
 " or a narrow vault of much evaporation, a good deal of moisture re-  
 " mained in the coffin, and some hair about the skull. Both these  
 " coffins had been cut open."

\* Countess of  
 Pembroke's  
 Memoirs,  
 MS

" Room might have been found for another slender beauty, but the  
 " countess of Pembroke chose to be buried at Appleby; partly, per-  
 " haps, because her beloved mother was interred there, and partly that  
 " she might not mingle her ashes with rivals and enemies."

## CLIFTON OF LEIGHTON BROMSWOLD.

Arms—S Semée of Cinquefoils, and a Lion ramp. A.

SIR GERVASE CLIFTON, of Leighton Bromswold, in com. Hunt knight, descended from the ancient family of Clifton, in com. Notts had the title of lord Clifton, by writ of summons to parliament, the 9th of July, 6th James I. But of him nothing memorable is recorded, further than his commitment to the Tower, the 15th of James I. by reason he expressed, that he was sorry he had not stabbed Sir Francis Bacon, then lord keeper of the great seal, for decreeing a case in Chancery against him; and that in October, \*1618, he made away away with himself, leaving, by Catherine his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Henry Darcy, knight, of Leighton Bromswold, a younger son to Thomas lord Darcy, one sole daughter and heir, Catherine, who became the second wife of Elme Stuart, lord D'Aubigny, afterwards duke of Richmond; and after his death, married James earl of Abercorn<sup>1</sup>. Which Catherine, by the said Elme Stuart, was mother of George lord Aubigny, slain at the battle of Kington, 1642, whose daughter, Catherine, heir to her brother, Charles earl of Litchfield, married Henry O'Brien, lord Ibrachan, son and heir of Henry earl of Thomond; and by him had issue a son, Donatus O'Brien, who died without issue, and a daughter, Catherine, who married Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon, by whom she was mother of Theodosia Hyde, her second daughter, and at length sole heir to the barony of Leighton Bromswold: which said Theodosia married John Bligh, of the kin-

\* Collins Peer  
Precedents,  
p. 299. Sav  
1010.

Vid Rich-  
mond

Vid. Litch-  
field.

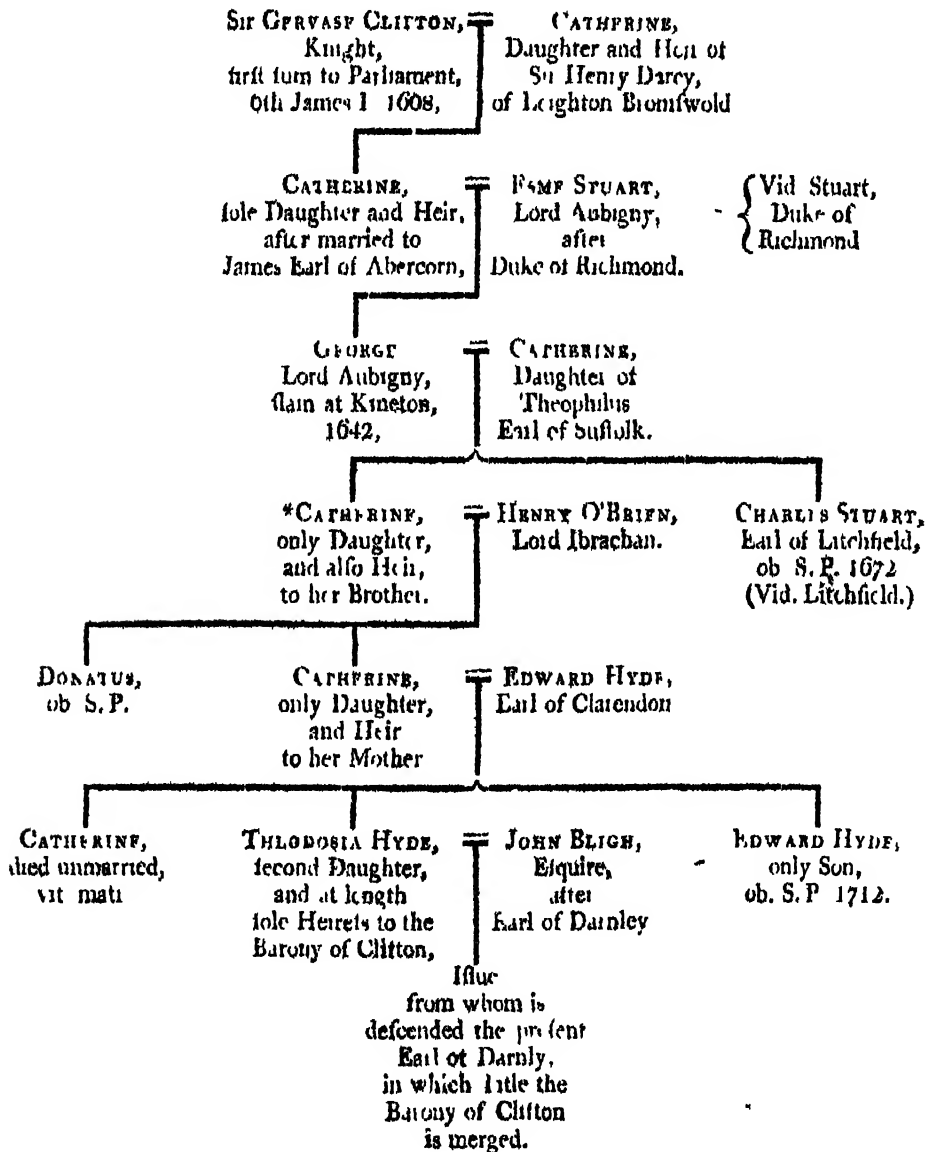
Vid Claren-  
don

<sup>1</sup> By whom she had issue three sons, viz. James, who died in his father's lifetime, leaving an only daughter, Catherine, who married, first, William Lenthall, of Burford, Esquire, and, secondly, Charles earl of Abercorn. The second son was colonel of a regiment, and slain in Germany. George, the third son, succeeded his father as earl of Abercorn, but died S P.



## CLIFTON.

dom of Ireland; who in 1721 was created baron Clifton, of Rathmore; in 1723 viscount Darnley; and in 1725 earl of Darnley (all Irish honours); and dying in 1728, left issue several sons, from whom is descended the present earl of Darnley, in which title the barony of Clifton, of Leighton Bromswold, is merged.



\* In 1673, this Catherine, Lady O'Brien, having claimed the Barony of Clifton, of Leighton Bromswold, was allowed the same by the house of peers, and in her posterity it now continues.

CLINTON.

## CLINTON.

Arms—Arg. Six Cross Croislets fitchée 3, 2, 1. S. on a Chief Az. 2 Mulletts O. pierced G.

THIS family took their surname from Clinton in the Valley, near Woodstock, in Oxfordshire, now called Glimpton; but as in the peerage accounts of the nobility now existing, the same is fully set forth under the title of “Clinton duke of Newcastle” (in which the earldom of Lincoln is now merged), a detail of descent becomes here unnecessary. Suffice it therefore

That JOHN DE CLINTON married Ida, eldest daughter and coheir of William de Odingsells, of Maxtock, in the county of Warwick, and had issue two sons, who both became very eminent persons; whereof William, the second son, was afterwards created earl of Huntingdon,\* and John succeeded his father.

\*Vid Clinton  
earl of Hunt-  
ingdon

Which JOHN had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, the 6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th of Edward III. and left issue, John, his son and heir, who married Idonea, sister and coheir of William de Say, and by her was progenitor to Edward lord Clinton and Say, who, the 14th of queen Elizabeth, was created earl of Lincoln; in which superior honour the barony of Clinton remained suspended until the decease of Edward, grandson of Theophilus fourth earl of Lincoln, without issue, when the earldom of Lincoln devolved upon the next heir male, and the said barony of Clinton became vested in abeyance, between the daughters and coheirs, or their representatives, of the

Vid. Say

In Dugdale's *Lifts of Summons to Parliament*, the name of John de Clinton is included in the 27th of Edward I. But whether it alludes to this John, may be a doubt, inasmuch as Dugdale does not say he was ever summoned to parliament; but expressly states, that he lived in parliament as a knight of the shire for the county of Warwick, the 29th Edward I. The writ of summons therefore alluded to, may more probably have been to his uncle, John de Clinton, of Colehill, who was then living.

aforesaid

## CLINTON.

aforesaid Theophilus earl of Lincoln, who died anno 1667, and did so continue, until his majesty George I. was pleased to determine the same in favour of Hugh Fortescue, esquire, hereafter named.

## FORTESCUE BARON AND EARL CLINTON.

ARMS—*Ar a Bend engrailed Arg. cottised, Or.*

HUGH BOSCAWEN, of Tregothan, in the county of Cornwall, esquire, having married Margaret, one of the daughters and coheirs of Theophilus earl of Lincoln, and baron Clinton, had issue an only daughter, Bridget, who married Hugh Fortescue, esquire, whose son Hugh, the 16th of March, 1721, had summons to parliament as baron Clinton, in right of his grandmother, and took his seat accordingly.

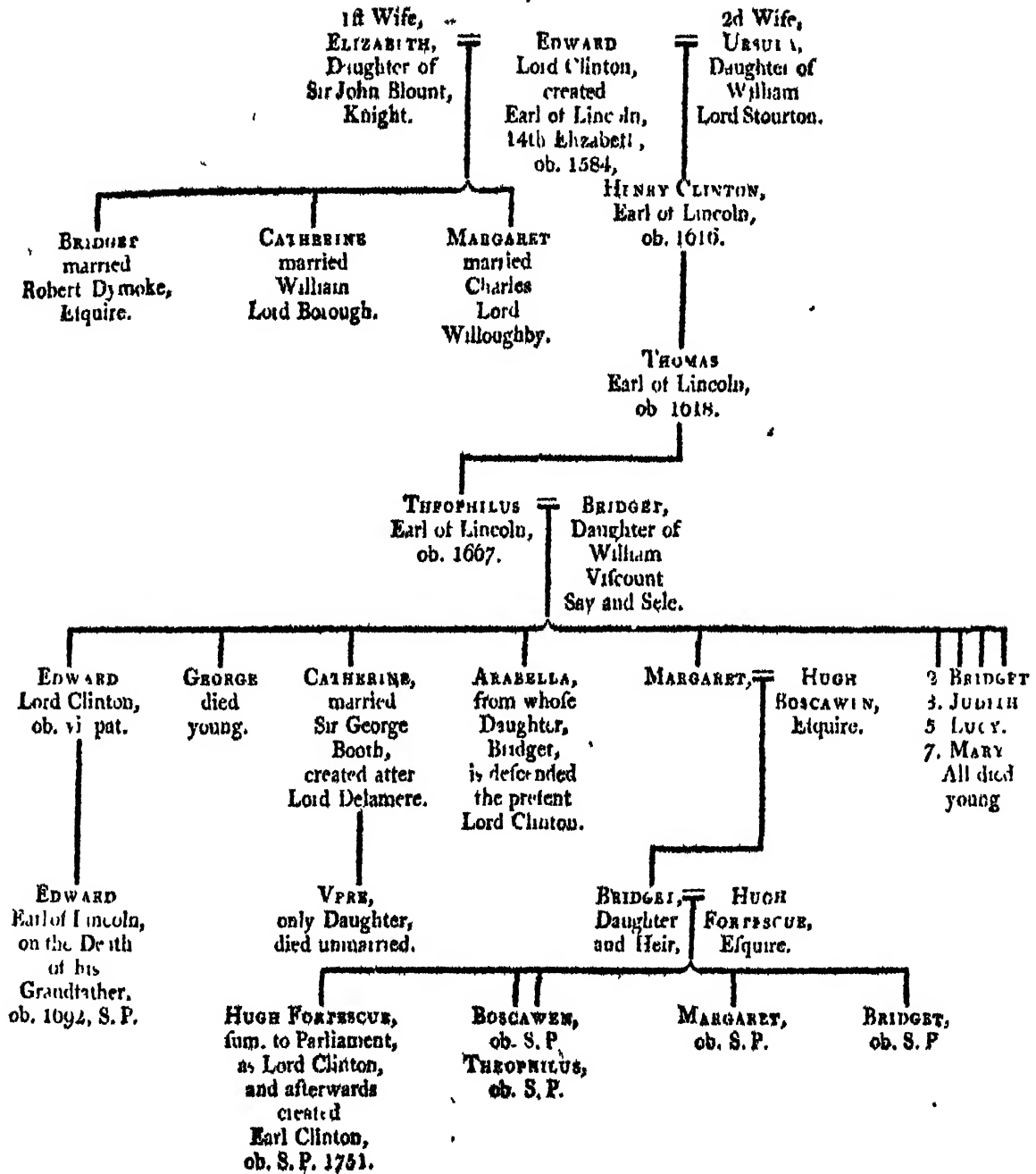
This HUGH LORD CLINTON, in 1725, was elected a knight of the bath, was also lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Devon; and the 5th of July 1746, was created baron Fortescue of Castle Hill, and earl Clinton, with limitation of the barony to his half brother, Matthew Fortescue, and his heirs male; and dying in 1751 without issue, the title of earl Clinton became extinct, and the barony of Clinton descended to his surviving sister, Margaret, who, in 1760, died unmarried.

The barony of Clinton has since been recognized in the family of Trefusis, in the person of Robert George William Trefusis, who was summoned to parliament by writ, dated 27th February, 1794, as baron Clinton, and heir general of the body of Theophilus, formerly earl of Clinton, and baron Clinton, being son and heir of Robert Cotton Trefusis, son and heir of Robert Trefusis, son and heir of Samuel Trefusis, who was brother and heir of Francis Trefusis, eldest son and heir of Francis Trefusis, by Bridget his wife, only child from whom there is any issue now remaining, of Arabella, wife of Robert Rolle, a daughter of the said Theophilus earl of Lincoln, the issue of all the other children of the said Theophilus being extinct.

1st Wife,

# CLINTON.

103



## COBHAM.

Arms.—G. ou 1 Chevron O. three Lions rampant S.

THE first mention of this family is in the time of king John, when HENRY DE COBBEHAM, of Cobbehain, in Kent, gave 1000 marks to that king for his favour. He left three sons: John, sheriff of Kent, and one of the justices of the court of common pleas, temp. Henry III.; Reginald, also sheriff of Kent, constable of Dover castle, and warden of the Cinque Ports; and William, a justice itinerant in the same reign.

From JOHN, eldest of these three sons, descended, by his first wife, daughter of Warine Fitz-Benedict, John lord of Cobham, and Henry of Rundell;\* and by Joane, his second wife, daughter of Hugh de Nevill, Reginald, from whom sprung the Cobhams of Sterborough.\* Of the said sons, the eldest,

\* Vid Cobham of Rundell, Vol. I.

JOHN, succeeded his father, and was one of the justices of the courts of king's bench and common pleas, and a baron of the exchequer, temp. Henry III. and Edward I. in the 28th of which reign he died, leaving by Joane his wife, one of the coheirs to Roese, the widow of Stephen de Pencestre, Henry, his son and heir, and a younger son, Reginald, who married Joane, daughter of William de Evere, and the 32d of Edward I. obtained a charter for free warren in all his demesne lands at Pipards-Clive, in com. Wilts.

HENRY, the son and heir of John, the 28th Edward I. doing his

\* He was a person of great note, was governor of the islands of Guernsey and Jersey, and the 34th of Edward I. constable of Dover castle, and warden of the Cinque Ports. The 3d of Edward II. he was called Henry de Cobham, of Rundall, and having married Joane, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs to Stephen de Pencestre, had livery of her inheritance; and by the said Joane, had a son, Stephen, of whom mention is made in the first volume of this work.†

† Vid Cobham of Rundall, Vol. I.

homage,

homage, had livery of his lands, excepting the dowry of Methuna, his father's last wife, and the 4th of Edward II. being called Henry de Cobbehām, junior (his uncle, Henry of Rundall, then living), was in that expedition into Scotland, as he was again the 10th of Edward III. and the 15th. was governor of Tenebrugge castle. He was also summoned to parliament among the barons of the realm, from the 6th Edward II. to the 9th Edward III. but when he died is not mentioned; the learned Dugdale only saying, that to him succeeded

JOHN, his son and heir; who, the 9th of Edward III. was admiral of the king's fleet from the mouth of the Thames westward. He seems to have been a person of considerable action during the long reign of Edward III. as also in that of Richard II. and to have lived to have been a very aged man indeed, if Dugdale be correct, in saying that he did not die till the 9th Henry IV.† at which period he asserts his death to have occurred; having been summoned to parliament from the 1st of Richard II. to the 8th Henry IV. inclusive,\* leaving Joane, his grand-daughter, viz, daughter of Joane his daughter, by Sir John de la Pole, knight, his next heir, thirty years old. Which Joane had formerly married Sir Gerard† Braybroke, knight, but at

\* Dugd. Bar.  
Vol. II. p. 67.

† Coll'd Rec.  
bind by  
Collins in  
Bar. in lre,  
p. 90.

Admitting this John to have been twenty-one years old at his father's death, 9th Edward III. when he was admiral of the fleet, there is a full lapse of seventy three years to the 9th of Henry IV. which would then make him to be ninety-four years of age when he died. On referring to Dugdale's Lists of Summons to Parliament, it appears that John de Cobham, of Kent, had summons from the 16th to 49th Edward III. and the same name appears from 1st Richard II. to 8th Henry IV. Wherefore it is evident there is an omission of a descent by Dugdale in his Baronage; or that the said John had summons from 16th Edward III. to 8th Henry IV. But this statement of Dugdale is thoroughly explained by Hollingshed,‡ who says, that John, second baron Cobham, married two wives: the first was Joane, daughter of John Beauchamp, of Stoke under Hampden, in Somersetshire, by whom he had one son, and his heir called John, and by his second wife, Agnes, daughter of Richard Stone, of the county of Kent, he had no issue. This John died 25th of Edward III. and was succeeded by the said

‡ Hollingshed's  
Chron. c. 111.  
p. 150.

John, his only son and heir, who was the last lord Cobham of his name, and the same who died the 9th of Henry IV. leaving the beforementioned Joane, his grand-daughter and heir.

that time was wife of Sir Nicholas Hawberke, knight; and after him remarried with Sir John Oldcastle.\*

This last John lord Cobham had a younger brother, THOMAS, who died 41st Edward III. as also another, called REGINALD, who was rector of the church of Cowling; and likewise, according to Hollingshed, two others; viz. James, and Stephen, bishop of Lincoln; and a sister, Margaret, that married Matthew Fitz-Herbert.

In respect to Sir JOHN OLDCASTLE, who thus married Joane, the grand-daughter and heir to the last lord Cobham, he, by reason thereof, had the title of Cobham, and summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, 11th, 12th, 14th Henry IV. and 1st of Henry V. but being then one of the chiefs of that sect called Lollards, he was, with divers others of the same religious opinions, accused of a conspiracy to murder the king, and overturn the established religion of the country, for which being taken into custody, he had judgment of death pronounced against him, and was accordingly executed.

Walpole, in his Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors, observes, "The abolition of taste and literature were not the slightest abuses proceeding from Popery; the revival of letters was one of the principal services effected by the reformation. The Romish clergy feared, that if men read, they would think. The first author, as well as the first martyr among our nobility, was Sir John Oldcastle, called the good lord Cobham: a man whose virtues made him a reformer;

\* Though Dugdale only takes notice of these three husbands, it appears from Hollingshed (p. 1504), that she had five husbands: viz. first, Robert Hemengdale, by whom she had two sons, William and John, who both died in their childhood; secondly, Sir Reginald Braybroke, by whom she had Reginald and Robert, who died both very young, and were buried with their father in the church of Cobham, and also a daughter, Joane, wife afterwards to Sir Thomas Brooke; thirdly, Sir Nicholas Hawberke, by whom she had a son, John, who died young, and with his father, lie interred in the church at Cobham; fourthly, Sir John Oldcastle, by whom she had an only daughter, Joane, who died young; fifthly, Sir John Harpenden, knight, by whom her issue (if any), is not mentioned. This great lady Joane, who was thus five times married, at length died in 1439, and was buried in Cobham church.

whose

" whose valour made him a martyr, whose martyrdom made him an enthusiast. His ready wit and brave spirit appeared to great advantage on his trial." He wrote, '*Twelve Conclusions, addrest to the Parliament of England*,' and several other tracts. By his said wife, the heirs of the barony of Cobham, he had an only daughter, Joane, who died young.

## BROOKE LORD COBHAM.

ARM.—G. 1 Chevron Az. a Lion rampant S. crowned O.

It has before been mentioned, that Joane, the heirs of Cobham, to her first husband married Sir Gerard,\* or Reginald, Braybroke, knight, which Sir Gerard, or Reginald, had an only daughter and heir, Joane, who married Sir Thomas Brooke, knight, and by him had issue Sir Edward Brooke, knight, called

SIR EDWARD BROOKE, of Cobham, who was a strenuous supporter of the house of York, and at the battle of Northampton commanded the left wing of the Yorkshire men. He died the 29th May, 4th Edward IV. leaving, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of James lord Audley,

JOHN, his son and heir, who, the 12th of Edward IV. had his first summons to parliament, by the title of LORD COBHAM; he was a military man, and served with reputation on several occasions in the reign of Henry VII. His wife was Margaret, daughter of Edward lord Abergavenny, by whom he had Thomas, his son and heir; and deceasing in September 1500, the said

THOMAS was his successor, who, the 5th Henry VIII. attended the king in France at the taking of Tournay. He died 21st Henry VIII. having had issue by Dorothy, his first wife, daughter of Sir Henry Ncyden, seven sons and six daughters; but by neither of his other

\* Called Sir Reginald Braybroke, in Collins' Baronies in Fee, p. 90.



wives, Dorothy Southwell, widow; and Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, and sister to Sir Percival Hart, knight, had any issue.

GEORGE, the next lord Cobham, in the 31st of Henry VIII. upon the dissolution of the greater monasteries, obtained a grant, in fee,\* of the manor of Chattingdon, in Kent, as also of the college of Cobham. The 5th of Edward VI. he was appointed lieutenant general of the forces in the north, who were sent thither to guard those parts, by reason of an apprehension of danger from the French. Yet, the 1st of queen Mary, he was committed prisoner to the Tower, on suspicion of being concerned in Wyatt's insurrection, but he was soon after enlarged. He was one of the knights of the garter, and died 29th September, 1558; leaving issue by Anne his wife, daughter of Edmund lord Bray, eight sons and two daughters.\* Of the sons, the eldest,

\* Vid Tab  
Great Doug

SIR WILLIAM BROOKE, knight, succeeded him in the barony, and was also a knight of the garter. He married, first, Dorothy, daughter of George lord Abergavenny (by Mary, his third wife, daughter of Edward duke of Buckingham), and had an only daughter, Frances,† married successively to Thomas Coppinger, of Kent, and to Edmund Beecher. ‡ His second wife was Frances, daughter of Sir John Newton; who brought him Maximilian, who died at Orleans, S.P., Henry, his successor; George, Sir William, killed in 1597, and three daughters, married as in the annexed Table. This nobleman, whose consequence was derived entirely from his birth and great fortune, was employed on several diplomatic services by queen Elizabeth, and at last died in the post of lord chamberlain, 24th February, 1597-8.

† Not noticed  
by Dugdale

‡ Lodge's Ill  
lustrations,  
Vol III p 7

HENRY, his son and heir (as his ancestors had often been), was appointed viceroy of the Cinque Ports, 43d Eliz. but afterward, in the reign of James I. he and his brother George, were charged with being confederates in a plot to alter religion, and subvert the government;

γ The intrigue or plot he was engaged in, was that called "Rawleigh's conspiracy." In which that great man, the lord Gov<sup>r</sup> of Wilton, Sir George Carew, and others, were the chief actors, together with this Henry who seems to have been but one degree from a fool, yet served their

and being tried, and found guilty, had judgment of death pronounced against them; but George only suffered, who was beheaded, and this Henry reprieved, yet nevertheless attainted, and left to drag on in misery, and the most wretched poverty, the remainder of an unhappy life in imprisonment, wherein he died 1619. His wife was Frances, daughter of Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham; but having no issue, William, son of his brother George, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Thomas lord Borough, was his next heir. Which

their turn better than a wiser person, by his greatness with the queen; as they could put any thing upon him, and make him tell a lie with as great confidence as a truth.

On his trial, never was there so poor and abject a spirit as Cobham. He heard his indictment with trembling and fear, sometimes interrupting it, by forswearing what he thought to be wrongly intorted, so as by his fashion it was known before he spake, what he would confess or

The mode of lining the prisoners on the scaffold, and aggravating their sufferings, with momentary expectation of their catastrophe before the pre-intended pardon was produced, was a piece of management and contrivance for which king James was by some very highly extolled, yet by others, could only be considered as a narrow and mean display of the pitiful policy of a weak contemptible mind.

On this occasion, however, says Sir Dudley Carleton, that Cobham who was now "to play his part, did much cozen the world, for he came to the scaffold with good assurance, and contempt of death. And in the short prayers he made, so outprayed the company which helped to pray with him, that a stander-by observed, "that he had a good mouth in a cry, but was nothing single."

After they were remanded (Sir Dudley says), and brought back on the scaffold, "they looked strange on one another, like men beheaded and met again in the other world." He is stated to have died lousy, for want of apparel and linen; which was a singular judgment, that a man of near £ 7000 a-year, and a personal estate of £.30,000, which should have escheated to the crown, but whereof the king was cheated, should die for want; as in such cases the king usually grants maintenance thereout, though not from the revenue of the crown. It is more over asserted, that the lady Cobham, his wife, though very rich, would not even give him the crumbs from her table.

Thus the noble mansion at Cobham Hall, in Kent, with the surrounding estate, the ancient seat of the once illustrious and spreading branches of the Cobham family, became lost, and were granted by James I. the 10th of his reign, to his kinsman, Lodowick Stuart, duke of Lennox, and afterwards of Richmond, from whom they at length descended through an heir female, to the family of Bligh, baron of Clifton in England, and earl of Darnley in Scotland, the present owner thereof.

WILLIAM

WILLIAM was restored in blood, but not to the enjoyment of the title.\*

But in succeeding time, his majesty Charles I by letters patent, dated at Oxford, 3d January, the 20th of his reign, was pleased to create Sir John Brooke, of Hekinton, in com. Linc. grandson, and next heir male of George lord Cobham, who died, temp. queen Mary, to the title and dignity of lord Cobham, to enjoy as amply as any of his ancestors had done, but with limitation to the heirs male of his body. This John lord Cobham, however, died S. P.

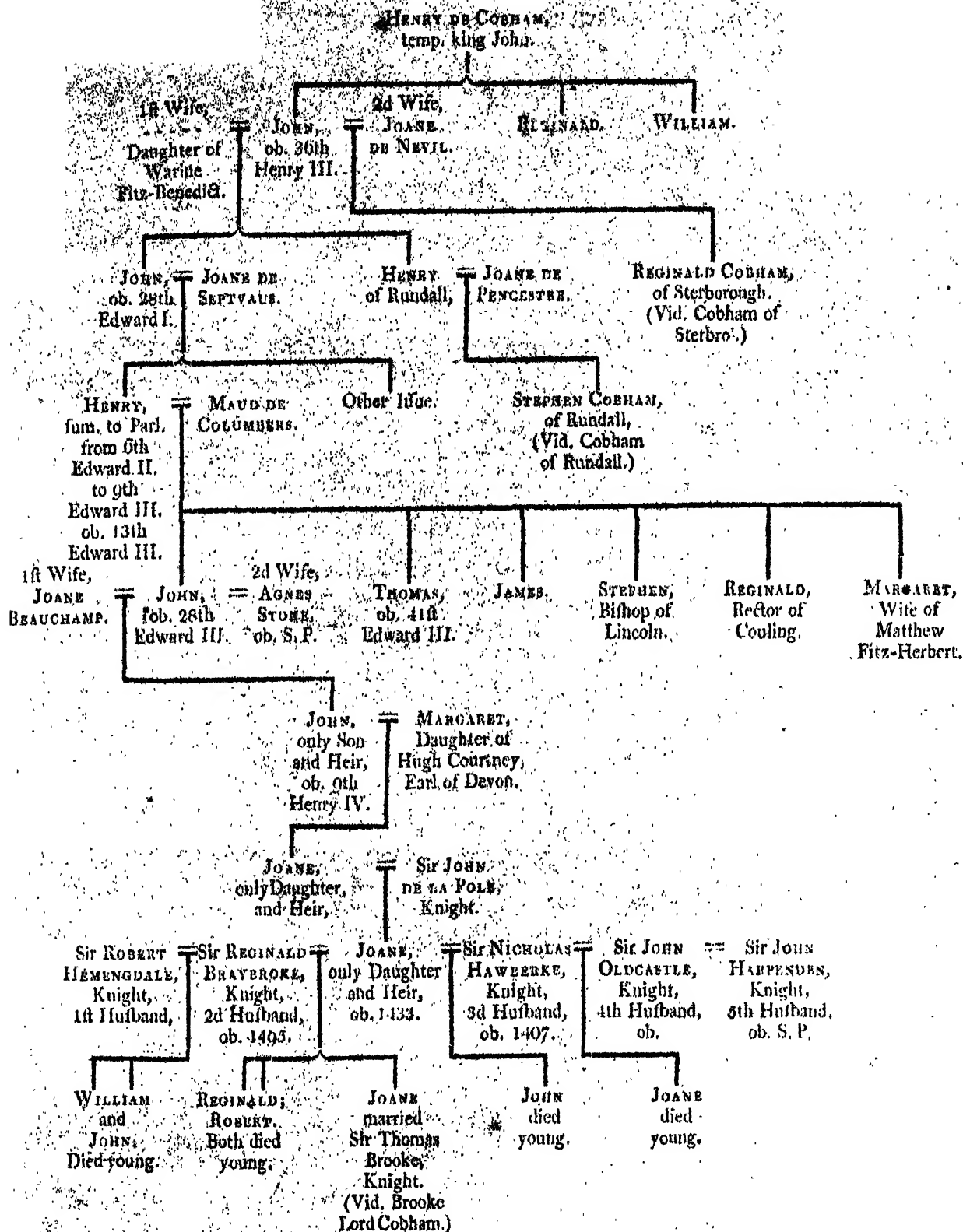
Of the sisters to Henry lord Cobham (attainted as beforementioned), Elizabeth married the lord treasurer Cecil, first earl of Salisbury; Frances, first, John lord Stourton; and after, Sir Edward Moore, knight; and Margaret was the second wife of Sir Thomas Sondes, of Throwleigh, in Kent, knight, whose sole daughter and heir, Frances, married Sir Richard Levison, of Trentham, in com. Staff. knight; whose son, Sir John, was father of Christian Levison (coheir to her brother); which Christian was wife of Sir Peter Temple, of Stowe, in com. Bucks, grandfather of Sir Richard Temple, created, in 1718, baron and viscount Cobham, with remainder to his sister, Hester Grenville, whose grandson is the present George marquis of Buckingham.\*

\* Vid Temple  
lord Cobham.

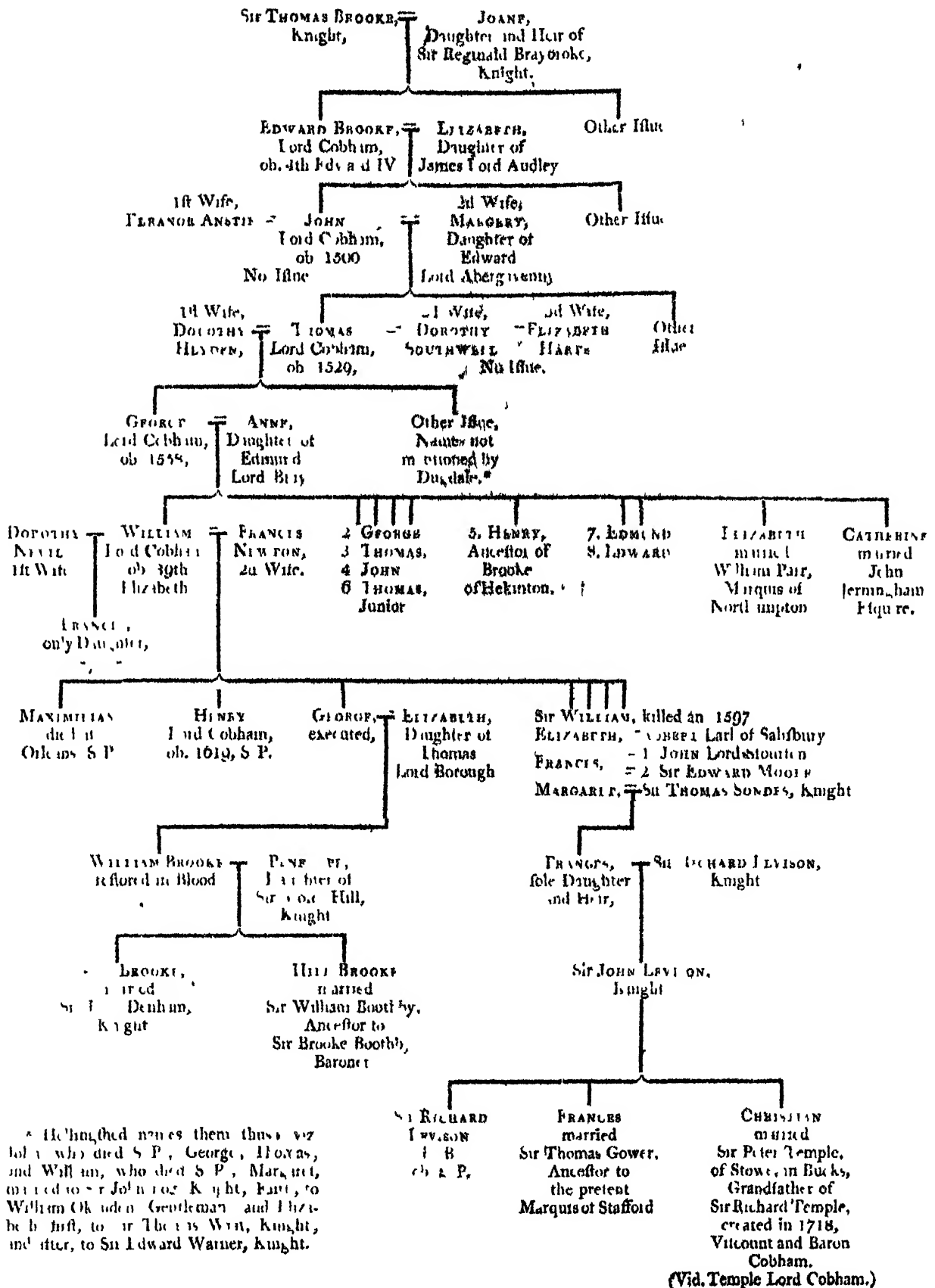
\* This Sir William married the daughter of Sir Moses Hill, knight, and had two daughters, his coheirs, of which, one married Sir John Denham the poet, of whom a curious account may be seen in Giammont's Memoirs and the other married Sir William Boothby. To which daughters, king Charles II by letters patent, in 1665, granted the precedence due to the daughters of barons, notwithstanding the attainder of the said Henry lord Cobham, temp. James I.

# COBHAM LORD COBHAM.

111



## BROOKE LORD COBHAM.



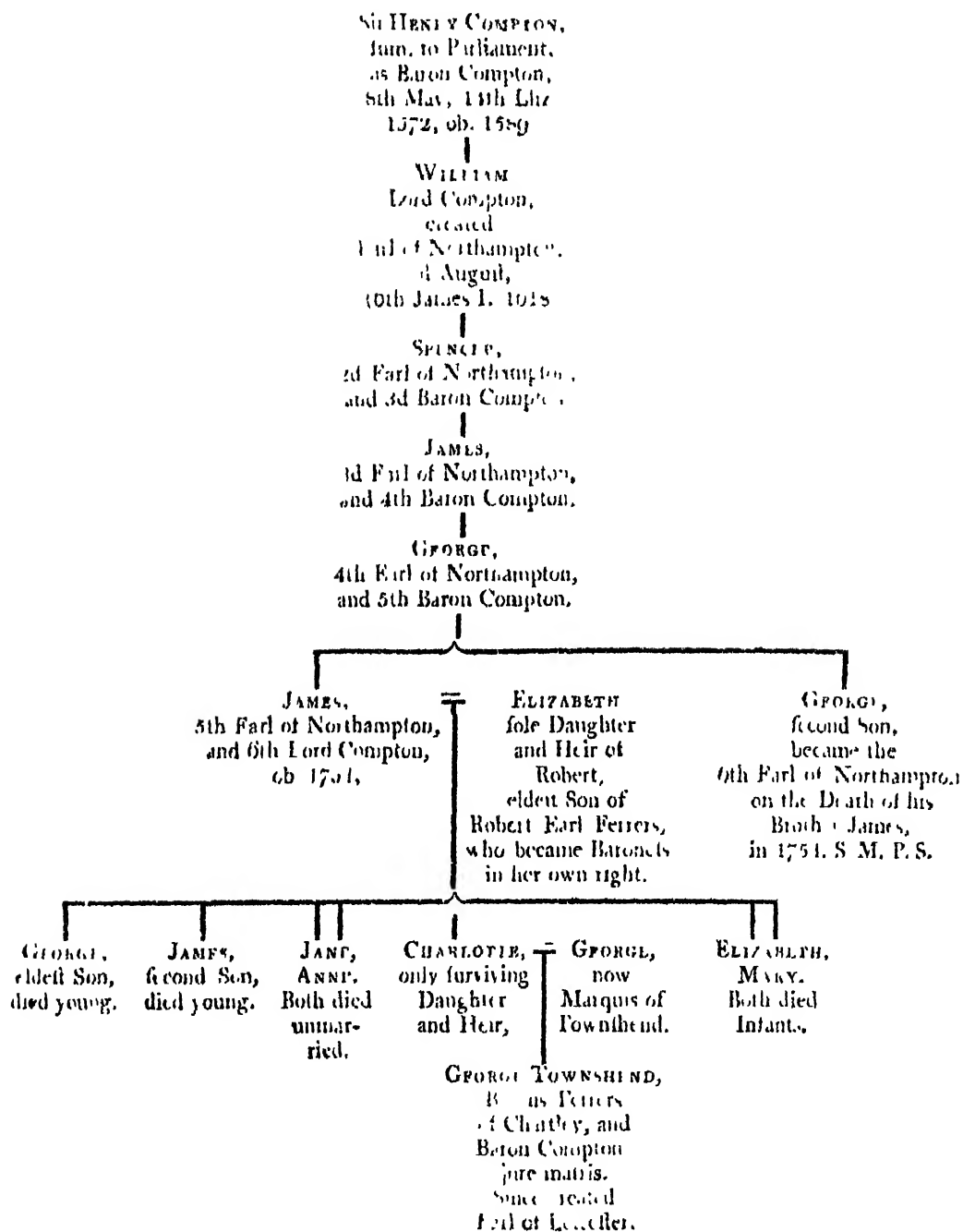
(Vid. Temple Lord Cobham.)

## COMPTON.

IN the time of queen Elizabeth, HENRY COMPTON (ancestor to the present earl of Northampton), a person, according to Camden, in his *History of the Reign of that illustrious and renowned Princess*, “ of fine wit and solid judgment,” was summoned to parliament as baron Compton, of Compton, the 8th of May, 14th Elizabeth, 1572; and was accordingly admitted, and took his seat in the house of peers.

WILLIAM, his son and successor, was created earl of Northampton, 2d August, 1618 (10th James I.) whereby the barony of Compton became merged in the higher dignity of the earldom; and did so continue, until by the death of James, the fifth earl, without issue male, in 1754, the earldom devolved upon his brother GEORGE, but the barony of Compton, being a barony in fee, descended to his only surviving daughter and heir, Charlotte, who was first wife to George, now marquis of Townshend, by whom she had George Townshend, the present earl of Leicester, and other issue. (Vid. *Ferris of Chatterley*.)

## COMPTON.



## CONIERS, OR CONYERS.

ARM — Az a Munch, O in Annulet for difference

ALTHOUGH this family arrived not at the rank of peerage until the time of Henry VII. yet were they of considerable note long before. Their most ancient seat being at Sockburne, in the bishoprick of Durham.

In the 13th of Richard II. Sir JOHN CONIERS, of Sockburne, having married Elizabeth, one of the three daughters and coheirs of William de Aton,\* made partition with the other two of the lands whereof the said William died seised. To him succeeded Christopher, and to him

JOHN, who married Margery, one of the two daughters and heirs of Sir Philip Darcie, knight, son and heir to John lord Darcie, and had issue John Coniers, Richard, of Horden, in com. pal. Durham, Christopher of Giltbam, Henry, Philip, Robert, and William and also four daughters, viz. Elizabeth, wife of William Fitz-William, of Sprothorough; Margery, of Rowland Playce, Eleanor, of Thomas Meikenfield, and a son.

JOHN, his eldest son and heir, was a knight of the garter, and died the 5th of Henry VII. His wife was Alice, daughter and coheir to William Nevil, Lord Fauconberg (afterwards earl of Kent), by whom he had two sons, viz. William and John, and two daughters, of whom, Anne married Richard Lumley, and Margery, William Bulmer. Which

WILLIAM, in 22d of Henry VII. bore the title of lord Coniers, and the 1st of Henry VIII. had summons to parliament. He served in several expeditions into Scotland; and had his share in the honour of that glorious victory obtained over the Scots at Flodden Field. His wife was Anne, daughter to Ralph Nevil, earl of Westmoreland, and



dying the 16th of Henry VIII. left Sir Christopher Coniers, knight, his son and heir; and two daughters, viz. Catherine, married to Sir Francis Bigod, of Settrington, knight; and Margaret, to Richard Cholmeley, son and heir of Sir Roger Cholmeley, of Rockley, knight.

CHRISTOPHER lord Coniers, in 28th of Henry VIII. was one of those lords that subscribed the declaration sent to pope Clement VII. whereby it was represented, that in case his holiness did not comply with king Henry in his divorce from queen Catherine, his supremacy here could not long be owned. And having married Anne, daughter to William lord Dacres, of Gilleland, departed this life the 30th of Henry VIII. leaving John, his son and heir, and a younger son, Leonard, and two daughters; Elizabeth, married to George Playce, of Hahnaby, esquire; and Jane, to Sir Marmaduke Constable, knight. Which

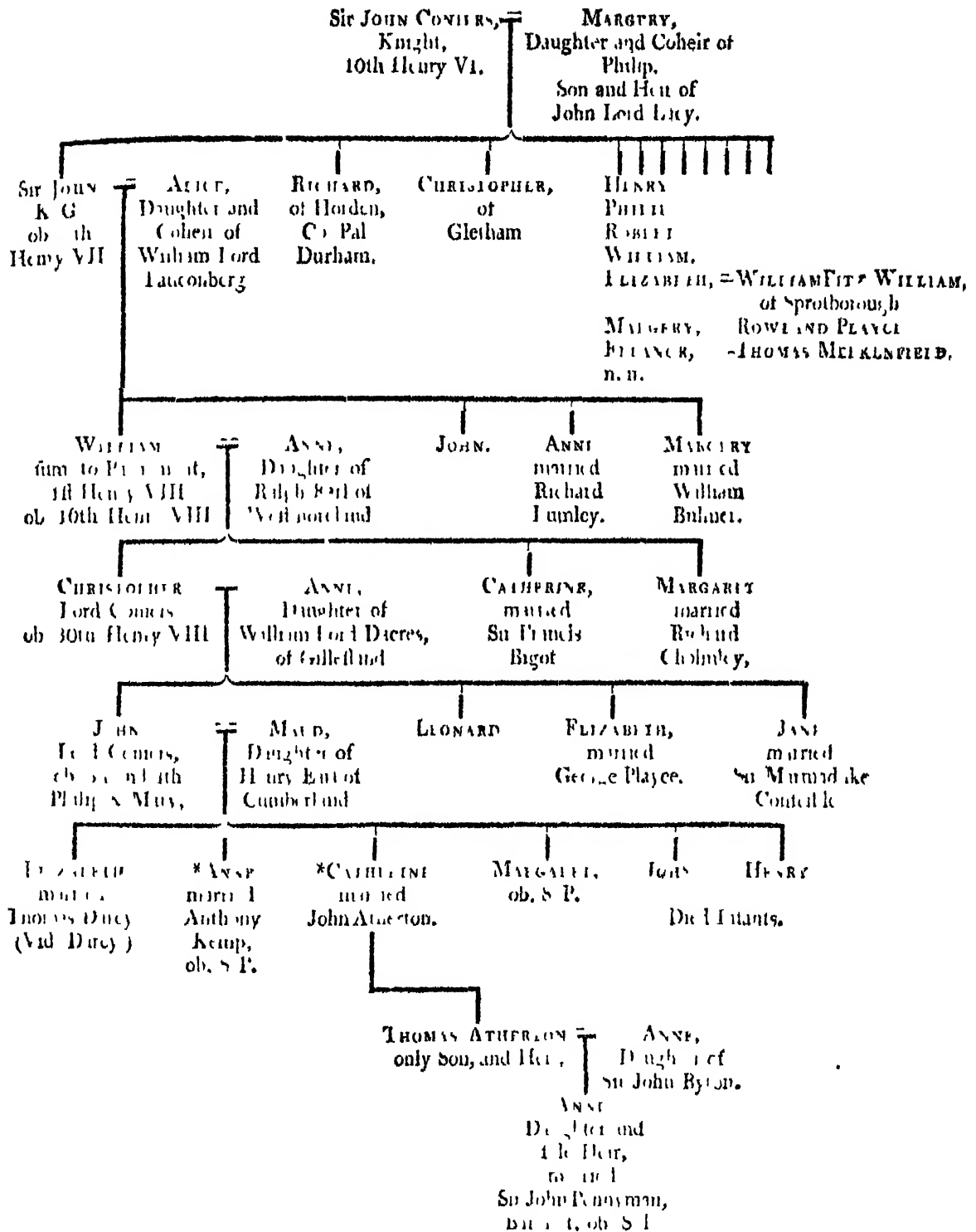
JOHN lord Coniers, the 5th of Edward VI. was warden of the west marches towards Scotland, and governor of Carlisle castle. His wife was Maud, daughter of Henry Clifford, first earl of Cumberland. He died the 3d and 4th of Philip and Mary, leaving three daughters, his heirs; Anne, married to Anthony Kempe, of the county of Kent, esquire; Elizabeth, to Thomas, son of Sir Arthur Darcie, knight, and Catherine, to John, the son and heir of John Atherton, of Atherton, in com. Lanc. esquire; of which three daughters, it is said, no issue remaineth, but from Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas Darcie. (Vid. Darcy lord Darcy, and earl of Holderness.)

Collins' Pteed.  
v. 317.

## COURTNEY.

Arms—V. 1. Courtney earl of Devon.

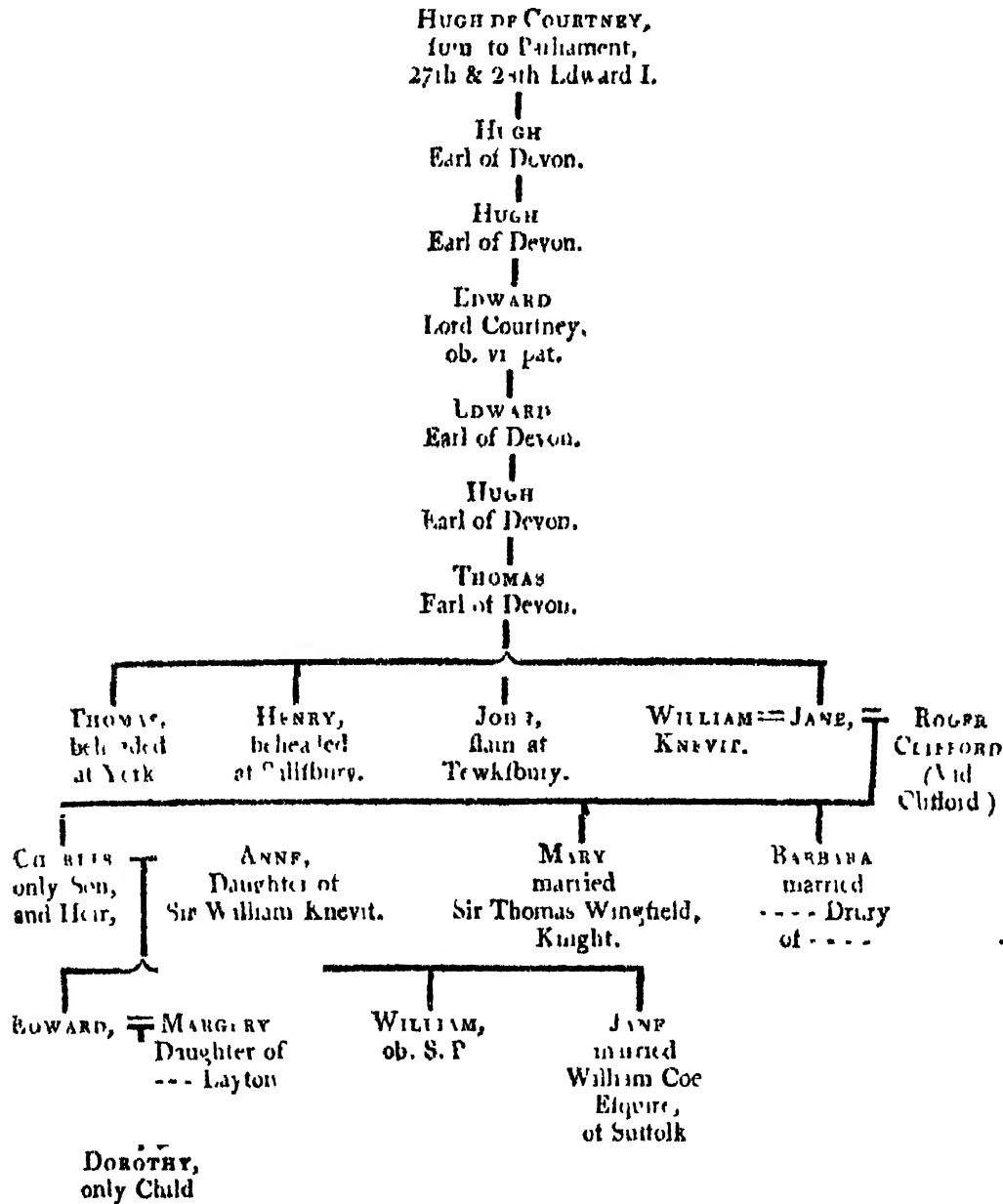
HUGH DE COURTNEY was summoned to parliament, the 27th Edward I. as lord Courtney, and his successors continued to have the like summons, and became afterwards earls of Devon, under which title,



\* Of these no issue remained in 1640. (Collins' Parliamentary Recount, p. 77)



title, a more full account will be given of this ancient and noble family; suffice it therefore here to say, that upon the decease of John Courtney, earl of Devon, slain at the battle of Tewksbury, Jane, or Joane, wife to Sir Roger Clifford, was found his sister and heir, in whom the barony of Courtney became vested; unless forfeited to the crown by reason of the attainders of her brothers.



## CROMWELL OF TATSHALL.

ARMS—Ar. a Chief G. over all a Bend, Az.

PREVIOUSLY to becoming barons of the realm, notable mention is made of this family, as of RALPH DE CROMWELL, who, 17th of king John, adhered to the rebel barons of that age; after whom was another Ralph, who married Margaret,\* one of the sisters and coheirs to Roger de Somery, baron of Dudley, and the 25th of Edward I. was in the war of Scotland. His successor was JOHN DE CROMWELL, who married Idonea, second daughter and coheir of Robert de Vipount, and widow of Sir Roger Leyburne; which John was often in the Scotch wars, and having been summoned to parliament, from the 1st of Edward II. to the 9th of Edward III. inclusive, died soon after, leaving Ralph, his son and heir.

This RALPH married Maud, daughter of John Bernack, sister and heir to her brother William, who died in his minority, wherefore in right he became lord of the manor of Tatshall, in com. Linc. by lineal succession from the heirs female of Robert de Tatshall, viz. daughter and heir to John de Bernack, son of Alice, wife of Sir William Bernack, daughter and heir of \*Robert de Driby, by Joane his wife, one of the sisters and coheirs to Robert de Tatshall, whose son, Robert, died without issue. The said Ralph de Cromwell having had summons to parliament, from the 49th of Edward III. to the 22d of Richard II. inclusive, died the 27th of August, the same year, leaving Maud his wife surviving, and Ralph, his son and heir, which Maud deceased the 7th of Henry V. leaving Sir Ralph Cromwell, her grandson and heir, viz. son of Ralph, son of Ralph and her the 1st

\*

\* Dugdale, in Somers, date 4th of this his narration here, and makes her daughter and coheir of Roger de Somers, by 1st wife, Nichola de Albani.

Maud,

V.d. Tatshall.

\*Collins' Pul  
Preced p 391.  
But Dugdale,  
Tom II p 55.  
calls him  
John de  
Driby.

Maud, then sixteen years of age, which Ralph married Margaret, sister and coheir to William lord Deincourt, and daughter of John lord Deincourt, by Joane his wife, daughter and heir to Robert lord Grey, of Rotherfield. In the 23d of Henry VI. he was constable of Nottingham castle; and having been summoned to parliament, from the 1st of Henry IV. to the 33d of Henry VI. bequeathed his body to be buried in the midst of the quire of the collegiate church of Tathall, and deceased the 4th of January, 1455. But leaving no issue, his three aunts, or their descendants, became his heirs; viz. Hawise, wife of Thomas lord Bardolph; Maud, of Sir William Fitz-Williams, knight; and Elizabeth, first, of Sir John Clifton, knight, and afterwards of Sir Edward Bensted, knight.

Yet this account of Dugdale differs from what he says, Tom. II. p. 133, and also from Collins in his Parliamentary Precedents; for there, and in various other authorities, it is said he had a sister and heir, Maud, or Matilda, who married Sir Richard Stanhope, knight (ancestor of the Stanhopes, earls of Chesterfield, Harrington, and Stanhope), by whom she had issue two daughters, his coheirs (Jacobs mentions also a son, Henry, who died S. P. August the 12th, the 31st of Henry VI.) viz. Maud and \*Jane, or Joane; of whom, Maud married, first, Robert lord Willoughby, of Eresby, and had issue a daughter, Joane, wife of Sir Richard Wells, knight; secondly, Sir Thomas Nevil, knight, a younger son of Richard earl of Salisbury, slain at the battle of Wakefield; and, thirdly, Sir Gervase Clifton, knight, but by neither of her two last husbands had any issue. Jane, the other daughter, married Humphrey Bourchier, third son of Henry earl of Essex, who, the 1st, 2d, 6th, and 9th of Edward IV. was summoned to parliament by the title of

\* Collins,  
Jane  
Dugdale,  
Joane

young  
Eresby, and  
Wells lord  
Wel

### BOURCHIER LORD CROMWELL.

WHICH HUMPHREY BOURCHIER, lord Cromwell, was slain at the battle of Barnet Field, valiantly fighting on the part of Edward IV.

without issue; and buried, says Dugdale, in Westminster Abbey. The creation of this Humphrey Bouchier to the title of Cromwell, is made by Collins, p. 224, a precedent to shew, where there have been coheirs to a barony by writ, that the honour hath been sometimes allowed to the issue of the youngest daughter.

In the statement of the death and burial of the said Humphrey Bouchier, lord Cromwell, made by Dugdale, the first to have occurred at the battle of Barnet, and the other at Westminster Abbey; there seems as if he were mistaken for Humphrey Bouchier, son and heir of John Bouchier, lord Berners, who was there slain in his father's lifetime, and buried in St Edmund's chapel, in the said Abbey, with the following inscription on his tomb:

Hic pugil ecce jacens Bernet fera bella cupiscens,  
 Certat ut Æacides, fit saubius undique gules,  
 Vi cecidit, Mars porrigit arma cruore,  
 Sparsum tincta rubent, dolor en lachrymabilis hora  
 Lumine nempe cadit, quo Christus morte resurgit  
 Bouchier Humfridus clara propagine, dictus,  
 Edwardi Regis qui tertius est vocitatus,  
 Joh. Dni. Berners proles et parvulus hæres:  
 Quartus et Edwardus belli tenet ecce triumphum.  
 Quo perit Humfridus ut Regis vernula verus,  
 Cyronomon mensa Sponsæ Regis fuit iste,  
 Elizabeth. Sibi sic sua virtus crescit honore;  
 Armis conspicuus, quondam clarusque Britannis,  
 Huc fecit. Ut cœlis vivat, deposite votis.

(Antiquities of St. Peter's Westm. edit. 1715.)

In respect further to this barony of Cromwell of Tatshall, it has been observed, that Maud, eldest daughter of Sir Richard Stanhope, by Maud his wife, sister and heir to Ralph lord Cromwell, to her first husband married Robert lord Willoughby, of Eresby, and had issue an only daughter, Joan, wife of Sir Richard Wells, knight, after lord Wells; which Richard, by the said Joane, had issue Robert lord Willoughby and Wells, who died S. P. and a daughter, Joan, heir to her brother, who married Sir Richard Hastings, lord Wells and Willoughby,

loughby, in right of his wife, and had issue Anthony Hastings, who died issueless. Wherefore the line of Stanhope, by Maud Cromwell his wife, being extinct, the said barony having been first created by writ, seems to be vested in abeyance amongst the descendants of the three aunts of Ralph the last lord Cromwell (of that surname), married, as before observed, to the lord Bardolf, Sir William Fitz-Williams, Clifton; and, secondly, Bensted.

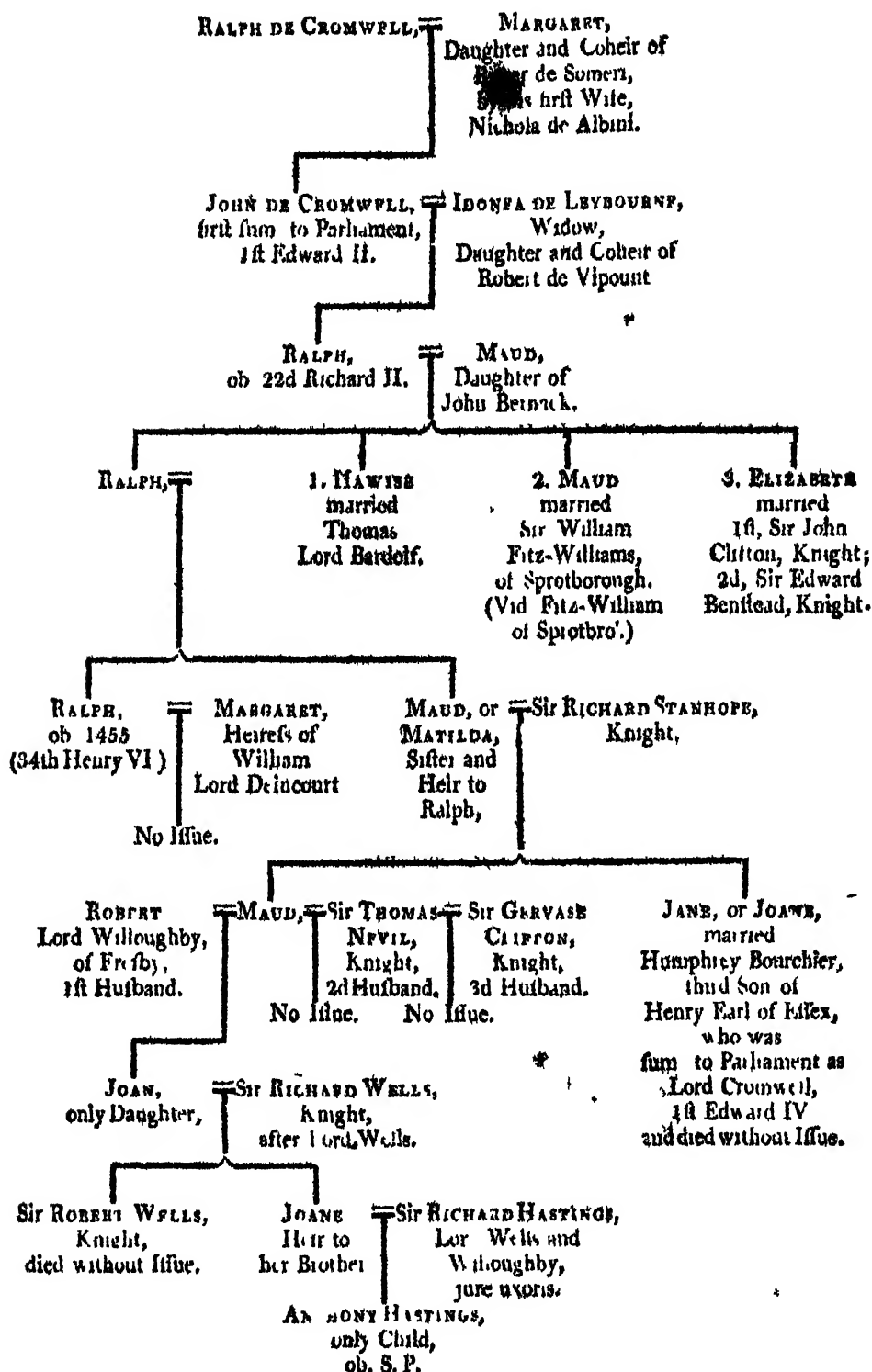
The whole account of this Cromwell family does not well agree with the usual accuracy of Dugdale; for he says, that John de Cromwell, first summoned to parliament the 1st of Edward II. died soon after the 9th of Edward III. leaving Ralph, his son and heir, who deceased the 22d of Richard II. a period of sixty-four years after his father.<sup>b</sup> Which Ralph, at the time of his decease, the 22d of Richard II. left another Ralph, his son and heir, then thirty-six years of age, and Maud his wife, surviving; which Maud died the 7th of Henry V. leaving Ralph, his grandson, her heir, then sixteen years old, who was summoned to parliament from the 1st of Henry IV. to the 33d of Henry VI. a length of time of fifty-six years. Now if it was Ralph the father who was so summoned, he must have lived to a great age; viz. to near ninety: and if it were Ralph the son, so meant by Dugdale, he was not born the 1st of Henry IV. to be only sixteen the 7th of Henry V.

Wherefore the statement must be either incorrect, or the above remarks shew the family to have been a strong instance of successional longevity.

<sup>b</sup> Dugdale, Tom. II. p. 55



## CROMWELL.



1. 2. 3. This Barony seems to have vested in the Representatives of these three Coheirs.  
 But the Line of Bardolf was attained. (Vid. Bardolf.)

CROMWELL

## CROMWELL OF WIMBLEDON.

**ARMS**—As, on a Fess between three Lions rampant. O, a Rose G. between two Cornish Choughs proper:  
the Arms of his Father, the Earl of Essex. He afterwards bore  
Quarterly per Fess indented O. and Az. four Lions passant counterchanged.

**GREGORY CROMWELL**, son of Thomas earl of Essex (of whom under Essex), about five months after his father's death, being then a servant of the king, was created a baron of the realm, by the title of lord Cromwell, the 18th December, 32d Henry VIII. But had before (his father then living), been summoned to parliament, the 28th April, 31st Henry VIII. (1539). He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Scymour, widow of Sir Anthony Oughtred, knight, and sister to Edward duke of Somerset; by whom he had issue three sons, Henry, Edward, and Thomas; and two daughters, Frances, married to Edward Stroude, of Devonshire, esquire; and Catherine, to John Stroude, of the county of Dorset, esquire; and having been summoned to parliament to the 2d of Edward VI. died the 5th of Edward VI.

Vid Crom-  
well earl of  
Essex.

**HENRY**, the next lord, had also summons to parliament, from the 5th to the 31st of Elizabeth, and died the 34th of the same reign. His wife was Mary, daughter of John marquis of Winchester; by whom he had two sons, Edward and Sir Gregory Cromwell, knight, and a daughter, Catherine, who married Sir Lionel Talmache, knight, ancestor of the earls of Dysart, in Scotland.

**EDWARD** succeeded his father, and had summons to parliament the 35th Elizabeth; and the 40th of Elizabeth was with the earl of Essex in his expedition at sea against the Spaniards, and the 43d Elizabeth, was also with him in that insurrection which cost that unfortunate nobleman his life. But July 9th, 1601, he had an especial pardon. This nobleman disposed of his patrimony in England, and purchased

purchased a large estate in the barony of Lecale, in Ireland, from Mountjoy Blount, earl of Devon; or rather, according to Noble, in his History of the House of Cromwell, made an exchange thereof. He died in 1607, and was buried in the abbey church of Down Patrick. He is said to have had two wives; one a daughter of - - - Umpton, esquire; and, secondly, Frances, daughter of William Rugge, esquire, of Norfolk.\* By his first wife he had a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Shelton, of Shelton, in Norfolk; and afterwards to Thomas Fitz-Hughes, of Oxfordshire, esquire.\*

\* Brydges' Memoirs, p. 308.

† Brydges' Memoirs, p. 109. Dugdale says Edward.

By his second lady he had Frances, married to Sir John Wingfield, of Tickencote, co. Rutland; Anne, wife of Sir † William Wingfield, and Thomas, his son and heir; which

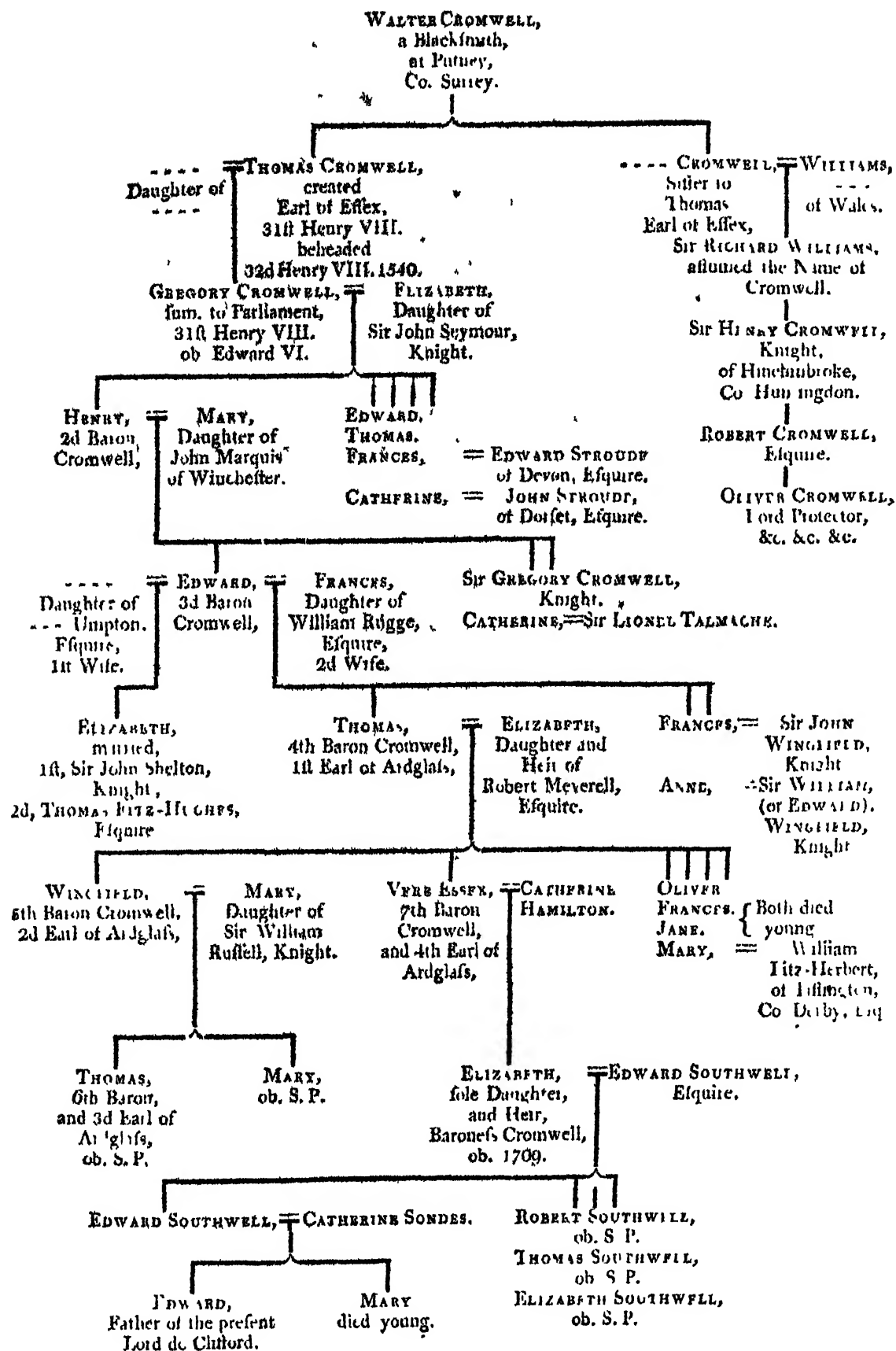
THOMAS succeeded, and was summoned to parliament, 18th James I. and in 1625, was by Charles I. created viscount Lecale, and in 1644, earl of Ardglass, in Ireland. He was a very loyal man; and took the contrary side from his friend lord Essex, the parliament general. He died in 1653, and was buried at Tickencote before-mentioned. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Robert Meverell, of Throwleigh, in Staffordshire, esquire; by whom he had issue three daughters: Frances and Jane, who died young; and Mary, who married William Fitz-Herbert, of Tiffington, in com. Derby, esquire; also three sons, viz. Wingfield, Vere Essex, and Oliver. Which

WINGFIELD was his successor; who by Mary, daughter of Sir William Russel, knight, of Strensham, in com. Wigorn, had Thomas, his only son, and a daughter, Mary; and dying in 1668, the said

THOMAS succeeded him, who married a daughter of Dr. Michael Boyle, archbishop of Dublin, and lord chancellor of Ireland, but died without issue. April 11th, 1682, and was buried at Ilam, in Staffordshire. Wherefore the honours devolved upon his uncle,

VERE ESSEX, born October 2d, 1623, who married Catherine,

\* In Noble's House of Cromwell, p. 10, she is called daughter of William Pegge, of Norfolk.





daughter of - - - Hamilton (afterwards married to Richard Price, esquire); by whom he left issue Elizabeth, his sole daughter and heir, born December 3d, 1674, and deceasing November 26th, 1687, without issue male, the Irish titles of Lecale and Ardglass, are now considered extinct; but that of Cromwell being an English barony in fee, was enjoyed by his daughter, the said Elizabeth; who at the funeral of queen Mary, and the coronation of queen Anne, walked in those processions as baroness Cromwell. She married Edward Southwell, Esquire, principal secretary of state of the kingdom of Ireland; by whom she had issue three sons, Edward, Robert, and Thomas, and a daughter, Elizabeth; but died in childbed, 28th March, 1709, and was buried at King's Weston.<sup>d</sup> Since when, the barony of Cromwell has remained a dormant title, but appears to be vested in the family of Southwell lord de Clifford.

## DACRE.

Arms—G. three Escallops A1

WILLIAM DE DACRE, of Dacre, in Cumberland, in the 20th of Henry III. executed the office of sheriff of that county, and died the 52d of Henry III (1268). To whom succeeded

RANULPH DE DACRE, his son and heir; who married Joane de Lucy, and died the 14th of Edward I. leaving

WILLIAM, his son and heir, then twenty years old; who, the 32d Edward I. was in the expedition then made into Scotland; and the same year obtained a charter for free warren in all his demesne lands at Dacre, in com. Cumb. and at Halton, in com. Lanc. He married Joane, daughter and heir<sup>e</sup> of Benedict Garnet,<sup>f</sup> and deceased the 12th

\* Dugdale,  
Vol. ii. p 2.

<sup>d</sup> Her three younger children, Thomas, Robert, and Elizabeth, died soon after her

<sup>e</sup> Nicolson and Burne, in their History of Cumberland and Westmoreland, call her daughter to Dunstable, viz. Daughter of Sir William Bluet.

of Edward II. (1319), having had summons to parliament, from 28th Edward I. to the said year, inclusive; when Ranulph de Dacre, his son and heir, doing his homage, had livery of his lands. Which

RANULPH, the 4th of Edward III. was sheriff of Cumberland, and governor of Carlisle, and the 8th of Edward III. obtained livery of all those castles and manors in Annandale (in Scotland, part of the possessions of Roger de Kirke-Patrie. His wife was Margaret, sole daughter and heir of Thomas de Multon, baron of Gilsland (whose ancestor had acquired that honour by marriage with the heiress of Vaux), by whom he had issue several sons; and having been summoned to parliament, from the 14th Edward II. to the 12th of Edward III. and died the ensuing year, the 13th Edward III. Being then seised on the manors of Ithvington Burgh, upon the Sands, and Kirk Otwell, likewise of the town of Dacre, and many other very considerable lordships and advowsons of churches;) William, his son and heir, being then twenty-two years of age; who died issueless the 35th of Edward III. (having been summoned to parliament, from the 24th to the 34th of Edward III. inclusive), and was succeeded by

RALPH, his brother and heir, then rector of the church of Preslecotes, and at that time forty years of age; who doing his homage had livery of his lands, and also summons to parliament, from the 36th to the 47th of Edward III. inclusive; soon after when he died, viz. the 49th Edward III. (1375), leaving

HUGH, his next brother and heir who had also summons to parliament, from the 50th of Edward III. to the 7th of Richard II. inclusive, in which year he departed this life, leaving, by Ela his wife, daughter of Alexander lord Maxwell, his son and successor

WILLIAM, at that time twenty-six years of age; who then upon had livery of his inheritance, his homage being respited, by reason he

\* Sir William Digdale says, William, father of this Ralph, had summons to parliament, from the 28th of Edward I. to the 12th of Edward II. inclusive, but in his Lists of Summons, the name of William is not to be found in any of these years. This Ralph was the first of his name who had summons to parliament, and that only from the 11th of Edward II. \* according to the said Lists of Summons

was in the king's service in Scotland. He had summons to parliament, from the 7th of Richard II. to the 22d, when he died,<sup>2</sup> leaving Thomas, his son and heir, twelve years old, by Joane his wife, daughter of James earl Douglas.

Which THOMAS, the 10th of Henry IV. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands, and also summons to parliament, from the 14th of Henry IV. to the 33d of Henry VI. inclusive.

By Philippa his wife, daughter to Ralph earl of Westmoreland, he had issue Thomas, his eldest son, who died before him; Ranulph, and Humphrey; and deceasing the 15th January, the 30th of Henry VI. Ranulph, his said second son, was found to be his next heir male, and then twenty-six years of age.

Which RANULPH adhering to king Henry against those of the house of York, then in arms, had summons to parliament, the 35th of Henry VI. but the scene soon changing, was afterwards slain in the battle of Towton, and was, by act of parliament, begun at Westminster, 4th November, 1st Edward IV. attainted, and all his possessions forfeited to the crown.

But by this forfeiture the barony of Dacre was not affected; for, it is to be observed, that Thomas, the eldest son as before-mentioned, having died in his father's lifetime, left issue, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Richard Bowes, esquire, an only daughter, Joan, who married Sir Richard Fiennes, chamberlain to king Edward IV. who, upon her grandfather's death, became baron Dacres jure uxoris. But a dispute arising between her and her uncle Humphrey, the next heir male, who was possessed of Gillesland, and other capital manors, by virtue of a fine levied by Thomas her grandfather, in favour of the heir male, the difference was finally agreed to be left to the arbitration of king Edward IV. who heard the cause, and confirmed to Sir Richard

<sup>2</sup> Dugdale, and also Collins, in his Parliamentary Pedigrees, state, he died the 22d of Richard II. yet in Dugdale's Lists of Summons to Parliament, the name of William de Dacre appears from the 7th of Richard II. to the 23d of Richard II. inclusive, and from thence in the 1st, 2d, 3d, and 5th of Henry IV.



Fiennes, and his lady Joan, the same place and precedence in parliament as her said grandfather enjoyed; and decreed to them divers manors and castles, which were in dispute. But Gillesland, the ancient seat of the Vaux's, with several considerable estates, was adjudged to Sir Humphrey, who at the same time was created a baron, with place next below Sir Richard Fiennes and the lady Joan; and for distinction, styled lord Dacre of Gillesland, as Sir Richard was lord Dacre.<sup>b</sup> (Vid. Dacre of Gillesland.)

## FIENES LORD DACRE.

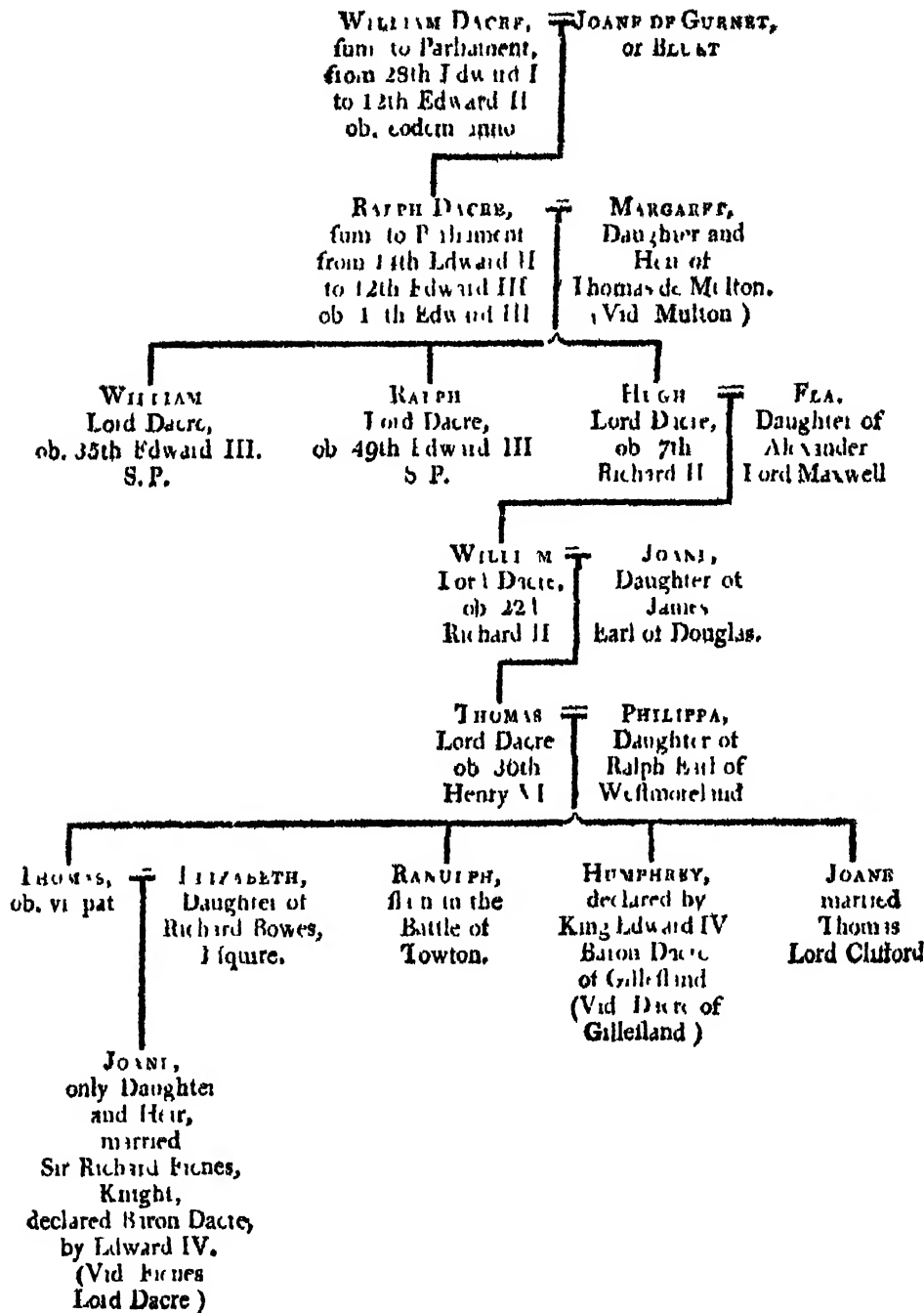
ARMS—Az Three Lions Rampant, O.

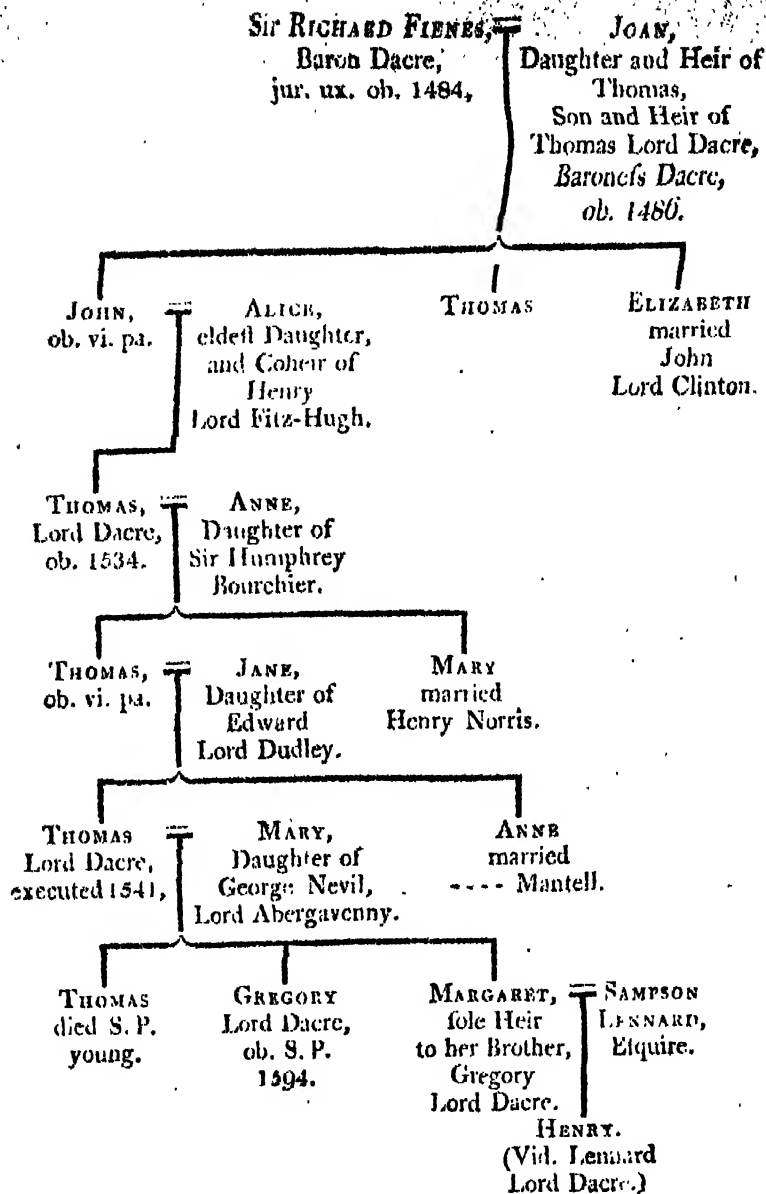
\* Elmonson.

Dugdale  
does not give  
this descent  
down to Sir  
William in a  
direct line,  
but breaks off  
therein.

THE first of this ancient family with whom Dugdale begins his account, is INGELRAM DE FIENES, descended from John de Fienes, hereditary constable of Dover castle, temp. Will. Conq. which Ingelram was slain at the siege of Acre, \*temp. Richard I. His wife was Sybill, daughter and heir of Pharamus, son of William, son of Gefery, son of Eustace earl of Boloin, brother of Godfrey king of Jerusalem, by whom he had issue William, his son and heir, father of another Ingelram, whose son (Edmonson says second son), Giles, married the heiress of Filiol, of Old Court, in Suffex, and had issue John, who married Joan, daughter and heir of John Jordain, and was father of another John, who deceased in 1351; leaving by Maud his wife, daughter of John Monceaux, of Herst-Monceaux, in com. Suffex, William, his second son, who married Joan, third sister and coheir to William de Say; and dying in 1360, was succeeded by William, his only son, who, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Batilford, had issue Sir Roger, and Sir James Fienes, the immediate ancestor of

<sup>b</sup> The true name of the family it is said, was D Acre, from one of them who served at the siege of Acre, or (Ptolemais), &c the Holy Land, who, from his achievements there, having received the name of the place, imparted the same, at his return, to his habitation in Cum-





the Say and Sele line; but Sir Roger, by Eliz. 6th, sister of Sir John Holland, knight, was father of Sir Richard Fienes, of Herst-Monceaux, who married Joan, daughter and heir of Thomas, eldest son and heir of Thomas lord Dacre, in whose right he was declared baron Dacre; and by that title had summons to parliament. He died in 1484, having issue John and Thomas, and a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of John lord Clinton. But the said John, his eldest son, having died in his lifetime, left issue by Alice his wife, eldest daughter and coheir of Henry lord Fitz-Hugh, Thomas, his son and heir; and heir also to his grandfather, whom he succeeded. Which

Vid Fienes,  
Lord Say and  
Sele.

Vid. Dacre.

THOMAS, the 10th of Henry VII. was made a knight of the bath; and having been summoned to parliament, from the 11th of that reign to the 21st of Henry VIII. deceased the 26th thereof. His wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Humphrey Bourchier; by whom he had issue a son, Thomas, and a daughter, Mary, married to Henry Norris; which Thomas died before him, leaving, by Jane his wife, Thomas, his son and heir, and a daughter, Anne, wife of - - - Mantell. This Thomas succeeded his grandfather; but the 33d of Henry VIII going one night to chase the deer in Sir Nicholas Pelham's park, with other persons in a frolic (usual among the young people in that day), and a fray ensuing between some of them (for he happened to be in a different part of the park), and the park keepers, one of the latter was killed. All that were concerned in the frolic being tried for the murder, he was found guilty as an accessary, and suffered death for it. We are, however, told, that it was his estate that caused his destruction; the courtiers who coveted that, rather exaggerating than mitigating the offence to the king, of himself prone enough to severity.

He was but twenty-four years of age when he suffered, and left issue by Mary his wife, daughter of George lord Albergavenny, two sons; viz. Thomas, who died young; and Gregory, his successor; as also a daughter, Margaret.

This GREGORY lord Dacre, was the last of the Fienes name, and together with his sister, were restored by act of parliament His wife

was

was Anne, sister to the lord treasurer Buckhurst; but he died the 36th of Elizabeth, without issue, leaving Margaret, his sister and heir, who married Sampson Lennard, esquire, and transferred the title of Dacre into that family. (Vid. Lennard lord Dacre.)

## LENNARD LORD DACRE.

ARMS—Or, on a Fels Gules, three Fleur de Lis of the first.

THE family of Lennard were long considerable in Kent, and resided at Chevening, as far back as the reign of Henry VI. GEORGE LENNARD was father of John, who married Anne, daughter and heir of John Bird, of the county of Middlesex, whose grandson, John, was sheriff of Kent, the 12th of Elizabeth; and was father of Sampson Lennard, his eldest son, who married Margaret, sister and sole heir to Gregory Fienes, her brother, lord Dacre. Which Margaret having laid claim to the barony, was allowed and declared baroness Dacre, the 2d of James I. and dying in 1611, aged seventy, left issue by her said husband, Sampson Lennard, four sons, viz. Henry and Gregory, Thomas and John, who died S. P.; also five daughters; viz. Anne, married to Herbert Morley, of Glynde, in Suffex, Mary, to Sir Ralph Botville, of Seven Oaks, in Kent; Margaret, to Sir Thomas Waller, of Groombridge, co. Suff. by whom she was mother of Sir William Waller, the famous parliamentary general, temp Charles I.; Elizabeth, to Sir Francis Barnham, knight; and Frances, to Sir Robert More, of Lothelley, in Surrey.

HENRY LENNARD, eldest son, on the death of his mother Margaret, succeeded as lord Dacre; and the 13th of James I. was one of the peers that sat on the trial of Robert Carr, earl of Somerset (that king's great favourite). He died the 14th of James I. 1616, having issue, Christopher's wife,\* daughter of Sir Henry Baker, of Sissinghurst, in Kent, knight, three sons, Richard, Edward, and Fienes; the

\* Cecil in  
Mortimer's  
Fishes,  
Vol 1 p 40.

two last of whom died S. P.; and four daughters, viz. Margaret, wife of Sir Annesly Wildgoose, of Bridge Court, Suffex, knight, Penelope, of Sir William Brooke, K. B.; Philadelphia, of Sir Thomas Parker, of Ratton Court, Suffex, knight; and Barbara,\* of Sir Philip Stapleton, knight.

\* Barlow's  
Peerage,  
Vol. II. p. 150

RICHARD, the eldest son, succeeded his father. He rebuilt the seat of Chevening on a plan of Inigo Jones, and died in 1630; leaving by Elizabeth, his first wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Arthur Throckmorton, eldest son of Sir Nicholas, of Paulers Perry, in com. Northamp. by Anne his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Nicholas Carew, K. G. temp. Henry VIII. four sons; viz. Francis, Richard, Thomas, and Henry; which three last died S. P.; and by Dorothy, his second wife, daughter of Dudley lord North, a son, Richard Lennard (who took the name of Barrett, in pursuance of the will of his kinsman, Edward Barret, lord Newburgh), and a daughter, Catherine, who married Chaloner Chute, of the Vine, in the county of Southampton.

Successor to his father was FRANCIS, his eldest son; who, in the civil war, temp. Charles I. sided with the parliament at the beginning of the rupture, but at last declined acting with them, and strenuously opposed their measures. He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Paul viscount Banning, and by her (who, after his death, was created countess of Shoupey for life), had issue three sons; viz. Thomas, Francis, and Henry; and three daughters, of whom, Philadelphia married Daniel O'Brian, viscount Clare; Elizabeth, John Brabazon, earl of Meath; and Margaret died unmarried.

THOMAS, on the decease of his father in 1662, became the next lord Dacre; and the 26th of Charles II. was created earl of Suffex. He married Anne Palmer, alias Fitz-Roy, daughter of Barbara duchess of Cleveland, born before she and her husband, Roger Palmer, earl of Castlemain, were separated, but acknowledged by Charles II. as his natural daughter, who assigned her the royal arms, with the baton sinister.

This earl, though possessed of many amiable qualities, yet by in-

*dulging himself in the levities of the court, where he was one of the lords of the bedchamber, by deep play, and other acts of imprudency, very much hurt his estate; a great part of which he sold at different times, particularly his noble seat at Herst-Monceaux, in Suffex. He died in 1715; leaving by Anne his wife, two daughters, and co-heirs (for Charles and Henry, his sons, died infants); viz. Barbara, who married Charles Skelton, a lieutenant-general in the French service (eldest son of Bevil Skelton, son and heir of Sir John Skelton, lieutenant-governor of Plymouth, which Bevil was envoy to the States General in the reign of James II. whose fortune he followed into France, and was comptroller of his household there), and died without issue; and Anne Lennard, who became sole heir, and was married three times; viz. first, to her cousin, Richard Barrett; secondly, to Henry Roper, lord Teynham, to whom she was third wife; and, thirdly, to Robert Moore, a younger son of Henry earl of Drogheda. This lady, soon after the death of her first husband, Richard Barrett, sold, with the consent of her sister Barbara (then living), Chevening and Dacre, with other estates in Kent and Cumberland, and dying in 1755, her son, Thomas Barrett Lennard, by her first husband, became lord Dacre.*

Which THOMAS married Anna-Maria, sister to Charles Pratt, lord Camden, and afterwards lord high chancellor of Great Britain; by whom he had issue one daughter, Anna-Barbara, who died in 1749, aged only ten years; and his lordship dying in 1786 without any other child, the barony of Dacre devolved on Charles Trevor Roper, grandson of Anne baroness Dacre, by her second husband, Henry Roper, lord Teynham; and he dying S. P. in 1794, his sister, Gertrude, married to Thomas Brand, esquire, of the Hoo, in co. Hertf. became his heir, and is now baroness Dacre.

## DACRE OF GILLESLAND.

HUMPHREY DACRE, the next heir male of this ancient family, having (as before observed), been adjudged to have the seat and territory of Gillesland, was thenceforth, for distinction sake, called lord Dacre of the North, as the other family was the lord Dacie of the South. This Humphrey strenuously supported the cause of the house of York (in whose behalf his elder brother, Ralph, had been slain at the battle of Towton), and for his good services, the 9th of Edward IV. had conferred upon him the office of master forester of the forest of Inglewode, in com. Cumb. to hold during life; and having been summoned to parliament, the 22d of Edward IV. and 1st of Richard III. deceased the 1st of Henry VII. leaving

THOMAS, his son and heir, his successor; who, the 1st of Henry VIII. was constituted warden of the marches; and the 4th of Henry VIII. commanded a body of horse, with which he performed excellent service at the memorable battle of Flodden Field, where the Scots were signally defeated, and their king slain.<sup>1</sup> He married Elizabeth, grand-daughter and sole heir of Ralph baron Greystock; and the 22d Henry VII. had special livery of her inheritance. He was a knight of the garter, and in much estimation with Henry VIII. from the 1st year of whose reign to the 17th, he had summons to parliament; in which year he died, leaving issue, William, his son and heir, and Humphrey; also three daughters, viz. Mary, married to Francis earl of Shrewsbury; Margaret, to Henry lord Scrope, of Bolton; and Jane. Which

Vid Grey,  
Hock.

WILLIAM, by the title of lord Dacre of Gillesland and Greystock,

<sup>1</sup> Some historians assert the king was not killed in the battle, but was only wounded, and escaped therefrom.



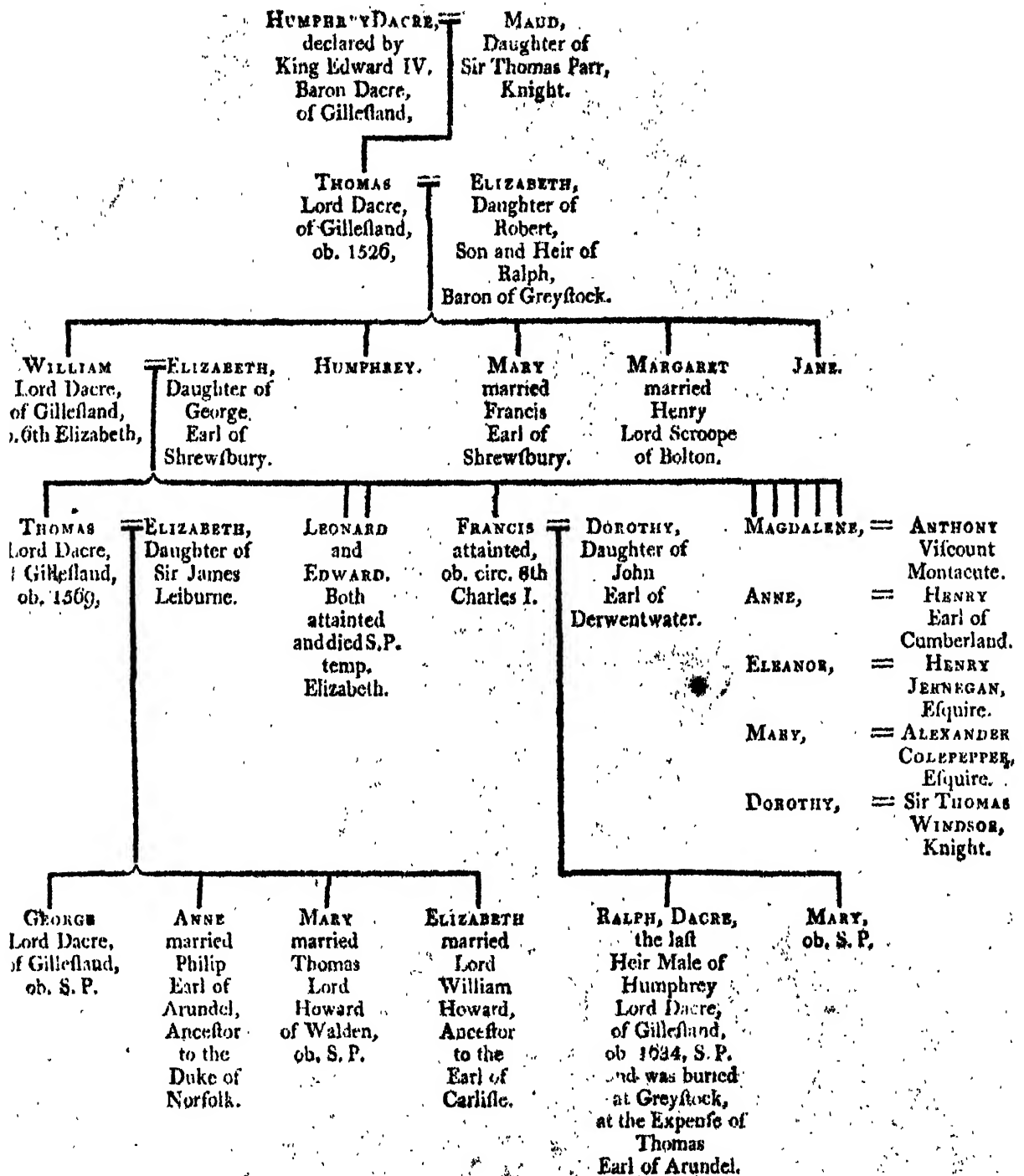
had a special livery of all the lands of his inheritance. The 25th of Henry VIII. he had a difference with the lord Morley on point of precedence; when, by judgment of the house of lords, it was determined the lord Morley should sit next above him. The 28th of Henry VIII. he was accused of treason by Sir Ralph Fenwick; but on trial by his peers was acquitted. The 3d of Edward VI. he was warden of the West Marches, and governor of Carlisle; so also the 1st of Mary, and the 1st of queen Elizabeth. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of George earl of Shrewsbury, by whom (departing this life the 6th of Elizabeth), he had issue four sons, and five daughters, as in the Table; and was succeeded by Thomas, his son and heir, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Leburne, of Cunswick, in Westmoreland, and died soon after his father, viz. the 8th of Elizabeth, leaving issue a son, George, and three daughters. Which George, by the fall of a wooden horse whereon he practised to leap, was unfortunately killed under age, whereby his three sisters became his coheirs; of whom, Anne, the eldest, married Philip Howard, earl of Arundel, son and heir of the duke of Norfolk; and Elizabeth, the youngest, married the lord William Howard, son of the same duke, but by another wife; Mary, or Margaret, the other daughter, died unmarried (although by Dugdale, and others, said to have married another son also of the said duke).<sup>k</sup> But this fact seems evident, from the partition of the inheritance between the said Anne and Elizabeth only, in right of whom the earl of Arundel settled at the Dacre estate at Greystock, in whose name and family it still continues; and the lord William Howard settled at Naworth, from whom is descended the present earl of Carlisle; whose titles are, baron Dacres of Gillingland, viscount Morpeth, and earl of Carlisle.

On the death of George lord Dacre, his uncle Lennard claimed as heir in tail male, but being unable to succeed, he joined with the earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, in their endeavours to rescue

<sup>k</sup> This son was Thomas Howard of Walden, afterwards earl of Suffolk. Certain, however, it is, that if he did marry the said Mary, or Margaret, she died without issue.



# DACRE.



the queen of Scots, then in England, in custody of the earl of Shrewsbury; but he was attainted for high treason, and banished, and died S. P. the 23d of Elizabeth. His brother, Edward, was attainted at the same time, but died before him, the 21st of Elizabeth. The surviving brother, Francis, was also attainted at the same time, and for the same cause, but lived a long time after; for he only died the 8th Charles I. leaving a daughter, Mary, who lived to a very great age, but died without issue; and a son, Ranulph, or Randal, who died two years after his father, S. P. In the parish register of Greystock, in the year 1634, is the following entry, viz. (buried)

“Randal Dacre, esquire, sonne and hyre to Francis Dacre, esquire, deceased, being the youngest sonne of the late lord William Dacre, deceased, being the last hyre male of that lyne; which said Randal dyed at London, and was brought downe at the charges of the right honourable Thomas earle of Arundell and Surreye, and earle marshall of England.”

## DARCY, OR D'ARCIE.

ARMS—Az. Semée of Crofs Crofslets, and three Cinquefoils, Ar.

THIS ancient family is said to be descended from NORMAN D'ARCIE, or D'ARECI, who came into England with the Conqueror. Which Norman was progenitor of Philip D'Arcy, a loyal baron, who the 34th of Henry III. is represented to have been the accuser of Sir Henry de Bathe, knight (an eminent judge of that time), for his unfaithfulness and corruption in point of judicature. This Philip deceased the 48th of Henry III. leaving, by Isabel his wife, sister and coheir to her brother, Roger Bertram, of Miford, Norman, his eldest son and heir; who, although amongst the rebel barons at their defeat at Evesham, was yet afterwards received into favour, and had summons to parliament the 22d of Edward I. and died soon after. He was father of

Vid. Bertram  
of Miford.

of Philip, of John (of whom hereafter), and of Robert, his third son, seated at Stallingburgh, in com. Linc. whose daughter, Margaret (by Joan his wife), married John Argentine.

PHILIP, the eldest son, succeeded his father Norman, and was in the insurrection of Thomas earl of Lancaster, the 15th of Edward II. yet made his peace. He had summons to parliament, from the 25th to the 34th of Edward I. inclusive, and by Eleanor his wife, left issue, Norman, Robert, and John, who both died S. P., and two daughters, viz. Julian, who married Sir Philip de Limbery, and Agnes, wife of Sir Roger Pedwardine.

NORMAN was his father's successor, with whom he was also in the insurrection of Thomas earl of Lancaster, but had pardon for his transgression, and died the 14th of Edward II. leaving Philip, his son and heir, who died S. P. whereby his aunts, Julian and Agnes, became his heirs.

The male line of the eldest branch thus failing, the next to be noticed is John, the younger brother of Philip, father of the last Norman.

Which JOHN was a person of great action and eminency in his time, was employed on several embassies to the court of France, and the 14th Edward III. was constituted justice of Ireland for life, and also afterwards constable of the Tower of London for the same term. He was often in the wars of France, Ireland, and Scotland; and had summons to parliament from the 28th of Edward I. to the 16th of Edward III. inclusive. He was twice married; first, to Emeline, daughter and heir to Walter Heion, by whom he had John, Roger, from whom are derived the Darcies of Essex, and Adomar. His second wife was Joan, daughter of Richard Burgh, earl of Ulster (widow of Thomas earl of Kildare), by whom he had issue a son, William, from whom the Darcies of Ireland are descended; and a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of James Butler, earl of Ormond. And dying the 21st Edward III. his eldest son,

JOHN, was his successor, who had custody of his majesty's liberty  
of

of Holderness, in the co. of York, and was constable of the Tower of London. He had summons to parliament, from the 22d to the 28th of Edward III. and dying the 30th of the same reign, left issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Nicholas Meinil, two sons, John and Philip, of whom the eldest died young; also a daughter, Isabel. Jacobs names another son, Thomas, buried at Heynings. Vid Meinil.

PHILIP, the second son, therefore became heir to his brother, and had also summons to parliament, from the 1st to the 21st of Richard II. inclusive, when he died. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Grey, of Heton, knight, and had issue three sons; John, Thomas, and Philip, and a daughter, Elizabeth. Of which sons

JOHN, the eldest, succeeded him; and had summons to parliament, from the last year of Richard II. to the 12th of Henry IV. inclusive; and deceased the year following, leaving by Margaret his wife, daughter of Henry lord Grey de Wilton, two sons, Philip and John. Which Philip died under age in 1418, having had by Eleanor his wife, daughter of Henry lord Fitz-Hugh, two daughters, his heirs; viz. Elizabeth, wife of Sir James Strangeways, the Younger, knight; and Margery, of Sir John Coniers, knight. (Vid. Coniers.)

The male line of the family was next continued by JOHN, brother of the said Philip lord D'Arcy. Which John was father of Richard, who died in his lifetime, leaving issue, William, his son and heir; who by Eulemia, daughter of Sir John Langton, had Thomas, his son and successor, who, the 1st of Henry VIII. had the dignity of a baron conferred upon him through the king's favour, by writ of summons to parliament; the ancient title enjoyed by his ancestors, having merged in the daughters and coheirs of Philip lord D'Arcy, who died in 1418, as before-mentioned.

But this THOMAS lord Darcy, after having experienced many signal marks of his sovereign's grace and estimation, was at length beheaded on Tower Hill, the 30th of Henry VIII, on suspicion of having traitorously delivered up the castle of Pomfret to the Yorkshire men;

who were then in arms, and in open insurrection, by the name of the "Pilgrimage of Grace."

He married, first, Dowfabel, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Tempest, of Riddlesdale, in com. Northumb. knight, by whom he had three sons; George, Arthur, and Richard, and also a daughter, Mabilla. His second wife was Elizabeth, sister of William first lord Sandys, by whom he had a daughter, Elizabeth, that married Sir Marmaduke Constable, of Flamborough, in com. Ebor, knight.<sup>1</sup> Of the sons,

GEORGE, the eldest, was knighted by Henry VIII. at the siege of Tournay; and the 2d of Edward VI. was restored in blood, with the title of lord Darcy, to himself and the heirs male of his body, and died 28th August, 4th and 5th Philip and Mary; leaving issue, by Dorothy his wife, daughter and heir of Sir John Melton, of Aston, in com. Ebor, knight,<sup>m</sup> divers daughters,\* and

JOHN, his son and heir; who, the 16th Elizabeth, was with Walter earl of Essex, in his expedition into Ireland, and died the 37th Elizabeth. He married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Babington, of Dethick, in com. Derby, esquire; and had issue, Michael, his eldest son, who died in his lifetime, leaving John, his son and heir; who, on the decease of his grandfather, succeeded him in the title. Which

JOHN married Rosamond, daughter of Sir Peter Frescheville, of Stavely, in com. Derby, knight; by whom he had an only son, John, and two daughters, Rosamond and Elizabeth; who all died unmarried. Wherefore on the death of this lord, in 1635, without issue male surviving, the barony ceased with him, and remained extinct, till king Charles I. by letters patent, the 17th of his reign, declared,

<sup>1</sup> Collins makes Elizabeth Sandys the first wife: and affirms she died 22d August, 1529. But Dugdale and Edmoutson rectify the wives in the order above given.

<sup>m</sup> After this restitution in blood, and limitation of the barony to the issue male of George lord Darcy, this line has been commonly called the lord Darcy of Aston, probably in contradistinction to the lord Darcy of Chiche. (Vid. Darcy of Chiche.)

restored, and confirmed unto Sir Conyers Darcy, knight, grandson of Arthur, second son to Thomas lord Darcy, beheaded temp. Henry VIII. the style, title, and dignity of baron Darcy. Which

ARTHUR, the 1st and 5th of Elizabeth, had summons to parliament, by the designation of "*Arth. Darcie de Darcie Chl'r.*"\* And by Mary his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Nicholas Carew, of Bedington, in com. Surr K. G. had ten sons, and five daughters, as mentioned in the Table of Descent.† Whereof Sir Henry, the eldest, died without issue male, and Thomas, the second son, thereby became the chief heir male of the family. Which

\* Dugd List  
of Summons

† Vid Tab.  
Genealog.

THOMAS having married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John lord Coniers,‡ died 3d James I. leaving

‡ Vid Co-  
nyers.

Sir CONYERS DARCY, his son and heir, who in his father's lifetime had received the honour of knighthood.

THIS Sir Conyers Darcy had his chief seat at Hornby Castle, in com. Ebor; and being the principal male branch of his house, set forth in a petition to king Charles I. that after the attainder of Thomas lord Darcy, his great grandfather, Sir George Darcy, his eldest son, had been restored in blood by king Edward VI. and obtained the dignity of lord Darcy to himself and his issue male; which dignity, by the death of John lord Darcy, of Aston, S. M. P. in 1635, had become extinct: and that being grandchild, and heir male to Sir Arthur Darcy before specified; and son and heir of Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John lord Coniers, descended from Margery, daughter and coheir of Philip lord Darcy, who died in 1418, he humbly prayed his majesty would be pleased to confirm to him the said title and dignity of lord Darcy. Which his said majesty did graciously condescend to, by letters patent, dated 10th August, in the 17th year of his reign; wherein the style, title, and dignity of lord Darcy, were declared to be restored and confirmed to the said Coniers Darcy, and the heirs male of his body; and he had summons to parliament accordingly. His lordship married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Bellaïse, by whom he had issue six sons, and seven daughters; as in the Table



annexed; and deceasing in 1653, his honours devolved upon his eldest son,

CONIERS DARCY, who, in 1682, by Charles II. was raised to the dignity of an earl, by the title of earl of Holdernets. His wife was - - - - - daughter and heir of Thomas Rokeby, of Skyers, in co. York, by whom he had issue five daughters, and one son; who, upon his decease, in 1689 became his successor. Which son

CONIERS, second earl of Holdernets, only survived his father about three years. He was four times married: by the first, third, and fourth, he had no issue, but by the second, Frances, daughter of Thomas Howard, earl of Berkshire, he had three sons; John, Philip, and Charles; which two last died S.P. and John, the eldest, died in his father's lifetime; leaving by Bridget, daughter of Robert Sutton, lord Lexington, two sons, Robert and Coniers, and two daughters; of whom one married Sir Ralph Milbank, baronet, and the other, War-del George Westby, esquire.

ROBERT succeeded his grandfather; and on the accession of George I. was appointed lord lieutenant of the North Riding of Yorkshire. He married Frederica, eldest surviving daughter, and coheir of Meinhardt duke of Schomberg; and had issue two sons, one of whom died young, and a daughter, married to William marquis of Lothian. His lordship dying in 1722, was succeeded by his only surviving son,

ROBERT, fourth earl of Holdernets, who was appointed governor to their royal highnesses the prince of Wales and duke of York; and was also lord warden of the Cinque Ports; and likewise, in 1751, one of his majesty's principal secretaries of state. He married Mary, daughter of the sieur Doublet, one of the nobles of Holland, and departing this life in 1778, without issue male, the earldom of Holdernets is presumed extinct. But the barony of Coniers being a barony in fee, became vested in his lordship's daughter, the lady Amelia, who married Francis, late duke of Leeds, from whom she was divorced, and married afterwards to John Byron, esquire;

quire; but in her issue by the said duke, the title is now merged.

## DEINCOURT.

ARMS—Az. a Fols indented between 10 Billets Or. 4 in Chief, 6 in Base.

WALTER D'ENCOURT, at the time of the Norman conquest, having merited well of the victorious duke, obtained from him, as a reward for his services, sixty-seven lordships in several counties, whereof Blankney, in com. Linc. was his principal feat, and head of his barony. He was succeeded by

RALPH, his son,\* who founded the priory of Thurgarton, in Nottinghamshire, and left issue by Basilia his wife, three sons; viz. Walter, Hugh, and Ralph; and a daughter, Aelinda, wife of Thomas D'Arcy.

WALTER was a great benefactor to St. Mary's abbey, in York; and had for his successor John, his second son, for Walter, his eldest, had died in his lifetime, S. P.

Which JOHN, by Alice his wife, daughter of Ralph Murdach, had issue three sons; Oliver, William, and Nicholas. Of whom

OLIVER was, the 6th of Richard I. in the king's service in Normandy, and died the 3d of John. When another

OLIVER was his heir, who joined with the rest of the rebellious barons who opposed king John; and by Nichola his wife, niece to Nichola de Haya (a great woman in Lincolnshire), had

\* He was brother to that William, to whom belongs the ancient inscription in the church of Lincoln, viz.

"Hic jacet Willielmus filius Walteri Ajencuriensis, contanguinet Remigi, Episcopi Lincolnensis, qui hanc ecclesiam fecit—præfatus Willielmus, regia stupè procreatus, deinde in curia regis Willielmi (filii magni regis Willielmi, qui Angliam conquistavit), alicubi, in kalendas Novembris obiit."

## DEINCOURT.

JOHN, his son and heir, who, on the death of his father, the 30th of Henry III. paying £.100 for his relief, had livery of his inheritance. But the 42d of the same reign he was dead, for then did

EDMUND DEINCOURT, his son and heir, answer £.70 for twenty-five knights fees, on levying the scutage of Wales. He was in the wars of Gascoigne and Scotland, temp. Edward I. so likewise the 4th of Edward II. This Edmund having had issue one only son, named also Edmund, and he an only daughter, called Isabel, considering that his name and arms descending to her would be extinguished, was so very solicitous that they should survive and be remembered, petitioned king Edward for liberty to make over his manors and arms to whomsoever he pleased; which request the king accordingly complied with, and gave him letters patent to that effect. Wherefore, by virtue of this licence, the said Edmund did alien his lands and tenements aforesaid, to one William, son of John Deincourt, and to his heirs begotten, &c. and in default of heirs, to John, brother to the said William.

Which WILLIAM, on the decease of Edmund,\* the 1st of Edward III. was summoned to parliament as baron of Blankney, the same year; having, in pursuance of the aforesaid settlement, had livery of the manor of Blankney, and various others. The 20th of Edward III. he was in the battle of Durham, where the Scots were so greatly defeated, and David, their king, taken prisoner. After which, he was also in the wars of France, and died about the 3d of Richard II. When

WILLIAM, his grandson (son of William, his son, who died in his lifetime), was found his heir; but he deceased soon after, viz. the 5th of Richard II. leaving Alice his widow, surviving, and

\* Although Dugdale, in his Baronage, does not mention Edmund de Deincourt to have had summons to parliament, yet, in his Lists of Summons, he includes the name of Edmund Deincourt, from 22d Edward I. to the 20th Edward II. and also the name of John Deincourt, in the 4th and 5th of Richard II. (Vid. Appendix, Lists of Summons.)

RALPH, his son and heir, only one year old; which Ralph, the 3d of Henry IV. died under age, without issue, and

\*JOHN, his brother, was his heir, then above twenty years of age: who, the 7th of Henry IV. making proof of his majority, had livery of his inheritance. He seems also to have deceased very young, for he died the very same year. His wife was Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Robert de Grey, of Rotherfield; and his successor was

\* Born ult.  
February, 31.  
Richard II

WILLIAM, his son and heir, then three years old; which William also deceased, scarcely twenty-one years of age, the 1st of Henry VI. without issue; leaving Alice and Margaret, his sisters and heirs; of whom, Alice married, first, Ralph lord Boteler, of Sudley; and, secondly, she was wife of William lord Lovel; and the other, of Ralph lord Cromwell.

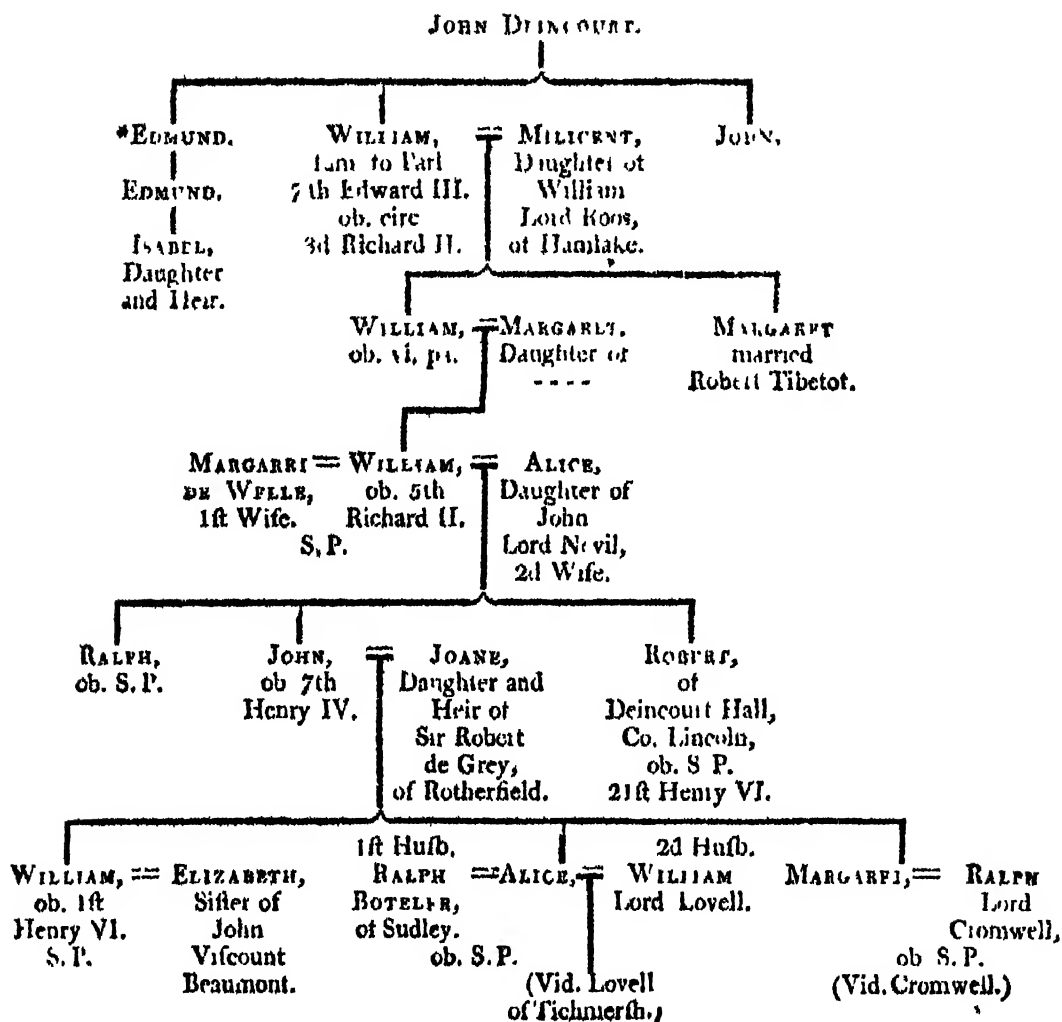
Vid Grey of  
Rotherfield

Vid Lovel  
and Crom-  
well.

Dugdale mentions, that John, the father of this last William, had a brother, Robert, who dying the 21st of Henry VI. seized of a certain manor, called Deincourt Hall, in com. Linc. the said Alice and Margaret were his cousins and heirs.

Thus seems to have terminated the line of Deincourt, concerning whose name and arms, Edmund (as before observed, temp. Edward II.) was so anxious to perpetuate the remembrance: which surname is now probably quite extinct, and would be drowned in oblivion, were it not for books and an historian.

## DEINCOURT.



\* Edmonson makes this Edmund to be Brother to William.

## DE LA POLE.

Arms—Az a Feſ. between three Leopards Heads O.

THE first of this name of whom mention is made, was WILLIAM DE LA POLE, a merchant at Hull, who had issue two sons, Richard,<sup>p</sup> and William, who was also a merchant at Ravens-rod, in Yorkshire, and afterwards living at Kingston-upon-Hull, was the first mayor of that town, and founded the monastery of St. Michael, near the same. This William being very rich, lent king Edward, when at Antwerp, several thousand pounds of gold, for which reason he was made second baron of the king's exchequer, and had given to him, by deed, the seignory of Holderness, with many other lands then belonging to the crown, and was, moreover, made a banneret. And being called Sir William de la Pole, senior, knight, died the 40th of Edward III. leaving by Catherine his wife, daughter to Sir John Norwich,

MICHAEL DE LA POLE, his son and heir; who doing his homage, had livery of the lands whereof his father died seised, and became a person of great note in his time: though, as Walsingham says, "as a merchant himself, and the son of a merchant, he was better versed in merchandize, than skilled in martial matters." Nevertheless, it is said, he greatly signalized himself in the wars of France; and in the 2d of Richard II. was made admiral of the king's fleet northward.

The 6th of Richard II. he was constituted chancellor, and keeper of the great seal; and having had summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, from the 39th of Edward III. to the 8th of

<sup>p</sup> This Richard had issue, John, his son and heir, who, by Muriel, sister and heir of John Peverel, of Castle-Ashby, in com. North had John, his son and heir, who married Joane, daughter and heir to John lord Cobham,\* and had issue, Joane, his sole daughter and heir, who became the wife of Reginald Braybrooke, and by him had one sole daughter and heir, Joane, married to Thomas Brooke, in her right lord Cobham.

\* Vid  
Cobham

Richard II. inclusive; he was further raised to the dignity of earl of Suffolk, by letters patent, dated the 6th of August, the 9th of Richard II.<sup>1</sup> But as this rise to so great an height and power was rapid, so was his fall as speedy; for, the following year, being complained of by the commons in parliament, for divers misdemeanours and frauds, and in particular, for purchasing of lands while chancellor, in deception of the king; and being found guilty, he was adjudged worthy of death, and to forfeit his estate. Nevertheless, upon the dissolving the parliament, he weathered the storm; and, through the favour of the king, lost only the office of Chancellor.

Fresh discontents, however, arising between the young king and his nobles, the great lords put themselves in arms, and met at Harin-gey Park, near Highgate; whence coming to Westminster-Hall, they accused the earl of Suffolk, with others, of treason. Hereupon, to avoid the danger, he fled the kingdom privily to Calais, and was fain to seek a safe asylum in some part of France; for certain it is, that on being summoned to answer the charge in parliament, he never appeared, and was outlawed.

He was a knight of the garter, and died in exile at Paris, the 12th of Richard II. leaving, by Catherine his wife, daughter and heir of Sir John Wingfield, knight, Michael, his son and heir, and a daughter, Anne, married to Gerard, son of Warine lord L'Isle. Which

MICHAEL, the 21st of Richard II. obtained the judgment against his father to be annulled; and the 1st of Henry IV. was fully restored to the castle and honour of Eye, and other the lands of his father; as also to the earldom of Suffolk. with a declaration, that in case he should die without issue male, the said inheritances should resort to the next heir male of the body of Michael, his father.

The 5th of Henry IV. on the death of Richard de la Pole, his Bro-

<sup>1</sup> In Collins's *Parliamentary Precedents*, p. 20, he says, when De la Pole was created earl of Suffolk, by the same patent his wife was created by name (a form not usual), countess for term of her life.

ther, S. P. he was found his heir, and doing his homage, had livery of those lands wherof the said Richard died seised. After this, the 9th of Henry IV. he was in the service of that king beyond sea, to also in the wars of France, the 3d of Henry V. in which year he died of a flux at Hirfleur. He married Catherine, daughter of Henry earl of of Stafford, and left issue

MICHAEL, his eldest son and successor, who survived him but a short time; being unfortunately slain in a month after, at the ever memorable battle of Agincourt, the 25th October: 3d Henry V. leaving only issue female, viz. three daughters; whereof Catherine was a nun., and Elizabeth and Isabel both died before the death of Henry V. unmarried.<sup>r</sup> Whereupon the honour of Suffolk devolved upon

WILLIAM, his brother, and next heir male, who, the 6th of Henry V. making proof of his age, had livery of his inheritance, his homage being respited. During the last part of the glorious reign of Henry V. he served with much reputation in the wars of France, and was made a knight of the garter. Upon the death of that king, he was left in France with the earl of Salisbury, for the defence of the English acquisitions there; and the 3d of Henry VI. upon the taking of the city of Main, was made governor thereof. After this, with the earl of Salisbury, he took several places, but had no success at the siege of Orleans; and at last was taken prisoner, with his brother John, at Terjeaux, by the French (Alexander, another of his brothers, being at the same time slain.)

The 21st of Henry VI. in consideration of his manifold services, he obtained a grant to himself, and Alice his wife, and their issue male (in reversion), of the honour of earl of Pembroke, in case Humphrey duke of Gloucester should happen to die without issue male. Furthermore, the 23d of Henry VI. he was created marquis of Suffolk, by cincture with a sword, and putting a coronet of gold upon his head,

<sup>r</sup> Though Dugdale writes that these two daughters died single, yet Collins, in his Parliamentary Precedents, p. 210, asserts, that Elizabeth married John de Poix, earl of Kendal, and died S. P., and Isabel married - - - lord Morley, and deceased her wife S. P.



and obtained a grant to himself, and Alice his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, of the manors of Neddyng and Kettilberston, to hold by the service of carrying a golden sceptre, with a dove on the head of it, upon the coronation-day of the king's heirs and successors; as also, another sceptre of ivory, with a golden dove on the head thereof, upon the day of the coronation of the then queen, and all other queens of England in time to come. Moreover, he was, the 26th of Henry VI. (June 2d), created duke of Suffolk. Which advancement is reputed to have been, for advising the murder of the duke of Gloucester.

Be the truth of this, however, as it may, his honours and great power were now drawing to an end: for affairs, both at home and abroad, succeeding unprosperously, he was charged with several mismanagements; waste of the public treasure, the foul murder of the good duke Humphrey, and loss of divers provinces in France, with many other high crimes and misdemeanours, for which he was committed to the Tower; and though the queen interposed, and got him released, yet the people were so enraged, that to pacify them the king banished him the realm. Whereupon putting to sea at Ipswich, with purpose to sail to France, he was intercepted in his passage, and boarded by the captain of a ship of war belonging to the duke of Exeter (then constable of the Tower of London); and being brought into Dover road, had his head cut off on the side of the cock boat, 28th Henry VI. 1449, and was attainted.

It is recorded of this William, that when his father and three brothers had lost their lives in the service of their country in the French wars, he (as we read in the parliament rolls of the 28th of Henry VI.) spent thirty whole years in the same wars; and for seventeen years together, never came home. Once he was taken prisoner, whilst only a knight, and paid £.20,000 sterling, for his ransom; fifteen years was he a privy counsellor, and thirty years a knight of the garter.

It is said, that he first married the countess of Hainault privately, and by her had a daughter, who became the wife of --- Barentine;  
but

but that afterwards, solemnly taking to wife Alice, daughter and heir of Thomas Chaucer (widow of Sir John Philip, knight), by whom he had vast possessions, she proved that daughter married to Barentine to be a bastard. By the said Alice he left

JOHN, his son and heir; who having married Elizabeth, sister to Edward IV. the said king, by reason that his father's title of duke of Suffolk was utterly void by his attainder, renewed the same title to him and his issue male, by letters patent, dated 23d May, 3d Edward IV. After when, the 11th of Edward IV. he was one of the lords then assembled in parliament, who did recognise the title of prince Edward, eldest son of that king, and made oath of fidelity to him. He was a knight of the garter, and the 1st of Henry VII. constituted governor of Wallingford castle; soon after which, viz. 7th Henry VII. he died, having had issue five sons; viz. John, earl of Lincoln; Edmund (of whom hereafter); Humphrey, a priest; Edward, archdeacon of Richmond; and Richard; as also four daughters, namely, Catherine, wife of William lord Stourton; Anne, a nun at Sion; Dorothy, who died unmarried; and Elizabeth, who married Henry Lovel, lord Morley. Of the sons,

JOHN, the eldest, the 7th of Edward IV. (his father then living), was, by a special charter, dated the 13th of March, in regard to his nearness of blood to that king, created earl of Lincoln; and the 2d of Richard III. was made lord lieutenant of Ireland. After when, by his uncle, the same king Richard, he was declared heir apparent to the crown, in case of the death of his own son, prince Edward.

Being therefore so eminent a branch of the house of York, he utterly disrelished the earl of Richmond's attaining the crown, and presently broke out in rebellion against him, to his own ruin; for his whole army was utterly routed at the battle of Stoke, and he himself, with his principal confederates, there slain, anno 1487 (2d Henry VII.) Dying thus in his father's lifetime, S. P. his next brother, Edmund, became heir to the title of Suffolk; and on his father's decease succeeded thereto. Which

EDMUND

EDMUND was rather more loyal than his brother John; for, the 12th of Henry VII. he appeared in arms, with the earl of Essex, the lord Mountray, and others, against the Cornish rebels; who having made a great insurrection, were at length vanquished in the battle of Blackheath in Kent. He was a knight of the garter. But being a man of an high spirit, valiant, and arraigned for killing an ordinary person in his wrath, though he received a pardon for the fact, yet did he repent being brought to a public trial, that he forsook the kingdom without leave, and repaired to his aunt, Margaret duchess of Burgundy, whose court was open to all the enemies of king Henry. From thence, however, he returned again into England, and was at the nuptials of prince Arthur with Catherine of Spain. But, nevertheless, he once more went over to Flanders, where he remained in exile, until Philip duke of Burgundy (against the laws of hospitality, as they then termed it), delivered him up to king Henry, who solemnly promised him his life; but had no sooner got him into his hands, than he clapped him into prison, where he continued till the 5th of Henry VIII. When that prince not thinking himself bounden to observe all the promises of his father, caused this unfortunate nobleman to be dispatched out of the way, and beheaded on Tower Hill, the 30th of April, 1513: thereby satisfying all uneasy scruples of mind touching the pretensions of the house of York to the crown; and removing certain jealous fears, which from the good affection of the people to that house, might be otherwise entertained.

The issue of this Edmund, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Richard lord Scrope, was an only daughter, Anne, who became a nun, in the Minorettes, without Aldgate, in the suburbs of London. Wherefore

RICHARD, his younger brother, who then lived under banishment in France, assumed the title of duke of Suffolk; but he (who was the last heir male of the family that is noticed), according to the French writers, commanded 600 French at the siege of Therouene, when assaulted by Henry VIII. After which, he was slain bravely fighting  
in

in the battle of Pavia, anno 1524, where Francis, king of France, was defeated and taken prisoner by Charles V. emperor of Germany. For his singular valour, it is related, he was admired by his very enemy, the duke of Bourbon; who bestowed upon him a splendid funeral, and was himself one of the mourners.

## DELAWARE.

ARMS—G. Semée of Cross Croissants fitchée, and a Lion rampant Ar.

THE first mention made by Dugdale of this family, is the 8th of king John, when he says, JOHN LE WARRE held the lordship of Bristolton, by the service of half a knights fee. His son

JORDAN was amongst the rebel barons, temp. Henry III. but made his peace after the battle of Evesham; to whom succeeded JOHN, and to him

ROGER LE WARRE, who married Clarice, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of John de Tregoz,\* baron of Ewyas Harold, in Herefordshire; and having been summoned to parliament, from the 27th Edward I. to the 4th of Edward II. inclusive, deceased the 14th of the same reign; leaving John, his son and heir. Which

\*Vid. Tregoz.

JOHN was in the van of the English army at the famous battle of Cressy; and was also in the great sea-fight at Sluys in Flanders. His wife was Joan, daughter of Robert, and sister and heir to Thomas de Gresley;† and having been summoned to parliament, till the 16th of Edward III. died the 21st of the same king, leaving Roger, his grandson, his heir and successor (viz. son of John, his eldest son, who died before him, by Margaret, daughter of Robert de Holland.) Which

† Vid. Gresley.

ROGER, in the 30th of Edward III. was at the celebrated battle of

\* His name first appears in the Lists of Summons to Parliament, 22d Edward I. and after this, not until the 27th of Edward I.

Poitiers, where the French army was completely defeated, and John, the French king, with the dauphin, his eldest son, taken prisoners.

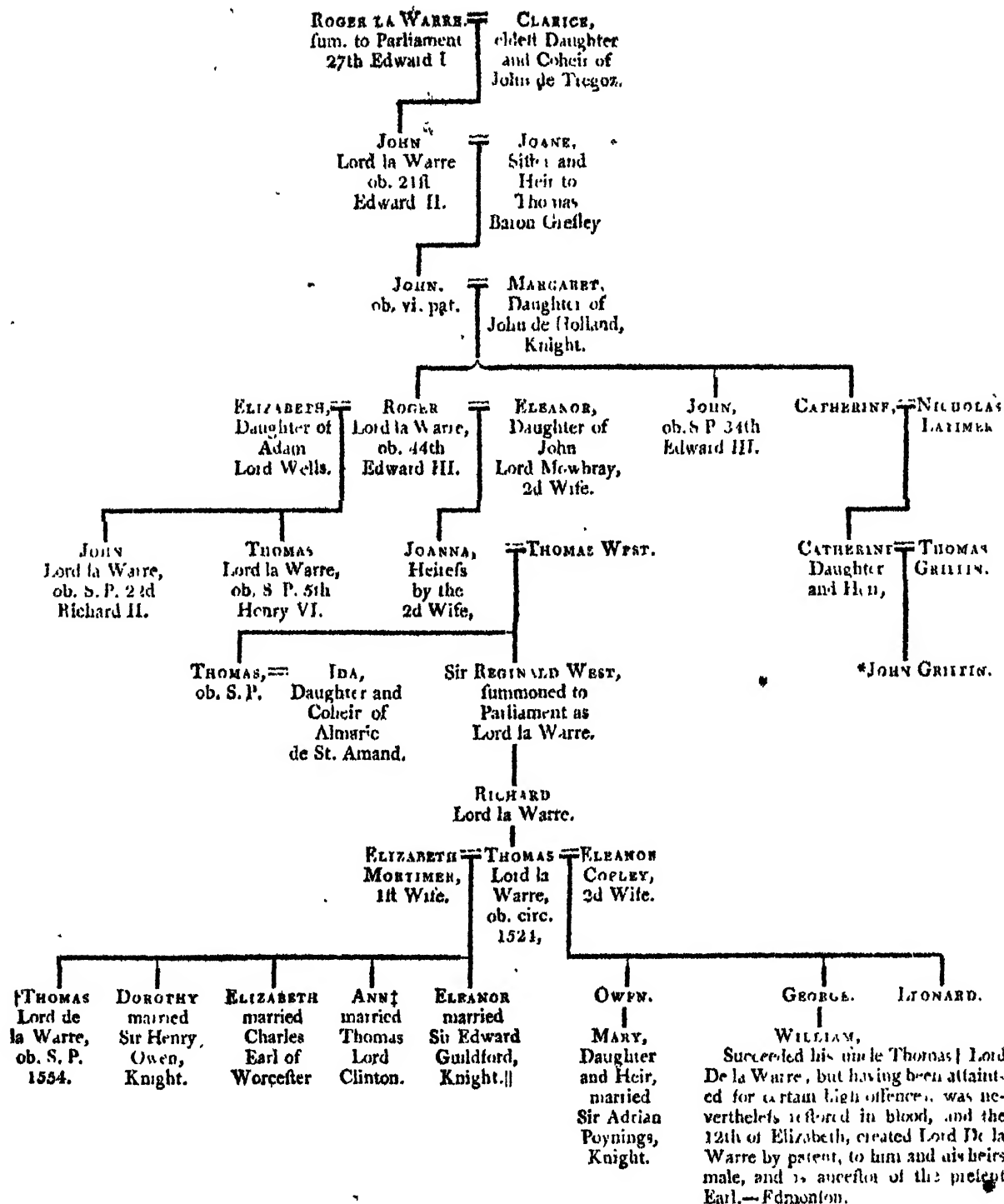
Touching the capture of the said king, it is recorded, that much contention took place, as he most courageously defended himself; and the press being very great, such as knew him cried, "Sir, yield, or you are dead." Whereupon he yielded, as Froissard relates, to Sir Dennis Morbeck, a knight of Artois, in the English service; but being forced from him, more than ten knights and esquires challenged the honour of taking him. Among these, Sir Roger le Warr, and Sir John Pelham (ancestor of the dukes of Newcastle of that name, and of the lords Pelham and Yarborough), were most concerned: in memory, wherefore, of so signal an action, the lord La Warr had the crampet, or chape of his sword, for a badge (or memento), of that honour; and Sir John Pelham had the buckle of a belt as a mark of the same honour. Having thus served in the wars with great fame, and having been summoned to parliament among the barons of the realm, as his ancestors had been, he departed this life the 44th of Edward III. By Elizabeth, his first wife, daughter of Adam lord Wells, he had issue

JOHN, his successor, who was in the wars of Gascoigne with prince Edward, and had summons to parliament, from the 44th of Edward III. to the 21st of Richard II. and died the year following without issue; leaving Thomas, his brother and heir. Which

THOMAS was a priest, and rector of the church at Manchester; and had summons to parliament, but deceased also issueless the 4th or 5th of Henry VI. Whereupon the title devolved upon

Sir REGINALD WEST, son and heir of Sir Thomas West, by Joan his wife, sister of the half blood to the said John and Thomas, successively lords Delaware, and daughter of the aforesaid Roger lord Delaware (who died the 44th of Edward III.), by his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of John lord Moubray. And here it is be remarked, the king conferred the honour upon the issue of the half blood before the whole; as the annexed Table will shew. Yet why Sir William

Dugdale



\* In Collins' *Baronies in Fee* (p. 228), the descent is as above given. But Edmonson, in his *Baronagium Genealogicum*, recites the Inq. P. M. the 5th Henry VI. to run thus, "That John Godin was the heir general of Thomas Lord de la Waire, viz. son of Thomas, son of Catherine, daughter of Catherine, sister to John, father of Roger, father of the said Thomas Lord de la Warre," and then thirty years of age, and upwards.

† She is only mentioned by Collins, Barlow, and the *English Compendium*. But not noticed by Edmonson, Jacob, or Dugdale.

‡ His Daughter and Heir, Jane, married John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland.



Dugdale should make this remark, or Collins, in his Parliamentary Precedents, should quote it, seems rather matter of marvel; for sure it is, that according to the accepted law of descent, touching baronies in fee, the issue of the last baron seized of the title, whether from a first, second, or third wife, must have a right to succeed before the issue of a sister of the same baron, and therefore the claim of West was not founded upon any ground of an extraordinary nature.

It is to be observed, that Sir Reginald West had an elder brother, Thomas, who married Ida, one of the daughters and coheirs of Almeric de St. Amand, baron of Wydehay, in com. Berks, but dying S.P. the said Reginald became his heir.<sup>1</sup>

## DENNY LORD DENNY.

Arms—Vid. Denby Earl of Norwich.

IN the 3d of James I. Sir EDWARD DENNEY was summoned to parliament amongst the peers of the realm: and by letters patent, 24th October, 2d Charles I. was advanced to the degree of an earl, by the title of earl of Norwich; where a fuller account may be seen of him.

<sup>1</sup> Great grandson to this Reginald West was Thomas West, lord Delaware, who died without issue 1554, whereupon the title fell to William West, his nephew; but the said William

West, from displeasure with him, never lived, and his life, was disabled by the death of Thomas

lord de la Warre, his uncle, who, in the 1st of James I. (having before obtained his pardon), he was created lord de la Warre by patent, and had place in parliament accordingly. To him succeeded his son Thomas, who challenged his right to the former ancient barony: on which point the opinion of the queen's council, the attorney and solicitor general, was taken, Whether the acceptance of the new creation by the said William, did extinguish the ancient dignity; for at that time the same was not in him, by reason of the act of exaltation already mentioned, the 3d of Edward VI.? Which opinion of theirs was allowed (that it did not), by the lord chief justice and chief baron, and so signified to the lord keeper. Whereupon the lord Delaware had his seat by the precedency of his ancestors.

Collins' Parl.  
Preced.  
p. 121-2.



## DESPENCER.

Arms---Quarterly Ar. and G. in second and third a Fret, Or. over all a Bend S.

Vid. Abitot  
earl of Wor-  
cester.

IN the time of William the Conqueror, there was one Robert, who, from his office of steward<sup>n</sup> to the king, was called ROBERT LE DESPENCER. He was brother to Urso de Abitot, then sheriff of Worcester; and was a man of great eminence, not only on account of his post, but as being a baron, and possessing many lordships in Warwick, Lincoln, Gloucester, and Leicestershire; but whether he came into England with the Conqueror, whether he was of British or Norman extraction, and whether he was ever married and had issue, is not altogether certain. In the time of Henry I. there was one William le Despenser; but whether he had that name as his son or successor in office, we cannot say. The next of that name or office mentioned, is Thirstine,<sup>\*</sup> who is said to have had four sons; viz. Walter,

<sup>\*</sup> The origin of this surname, and that of Stuart, in Scotland, seems to be of similar foundation.

<sup>\*</sup> In the time of Henry I. it was the custom of the court, that books, bills, and letters should be drawn and signed for servitors in court, concerning their own matters, without fee. But at this time Thirstine, the king's steward, or Le Despencer, as they then called him (from whom the family of the lords Spencer came), exhibited to the king a complaint against Adam of Yarmouth, clerk of the chancery; for that he refused to sign, without a fee, a bill passed for him. The king first heard Thirstine, commending the old custom at large; and charging the clerk for exacting somewhat contrary thereunto, for passing his book. Then the clerk was heard; who briefly said, "I received the book, and sent unto your steward, desiring only of him to bestow upon me two spice cakes made for your own mouth; who returned for answer, he would not: and thereupon I denied to seal his book."

The king greatly disliked the steward for returning this negative; and forthwith made Adam sit down upon the bench, with the seals and Thirstine's book before him, but compelled the steward to put off his cloak, to fetch two of his best spiced cakes for the king's own mouth; to bring them in a fair white napkin, and with low curtsie to present them to Adam, the clerk.

Which

Walter, Almeric, Hugh, and Geffery; from one of whom, probably, was descended

HUGH DESPENCER, who was the most considerable of those who bore that surname, temp. Henry III. in whose reign he made a great figure; having been chief justiciary of England, and governor of several principal castles. But he at length sided with the barons, and was one of those to whose custody the king (after he was made captive at the battle of Lewes), was committed; and at last lost his life at the battle of Evesham, in 1266. He married Aliva, daughter to Philip Basset of Wicomb, and widow of Roger Bigot, earl of Norfolk, by whom he had

Vid. Basset of Wicomb.

HUGH, his son, called Hugh Despencer, senior, to distinguish him from Hugh, his son, who had always the addition of junior.

These, his son and grandson, rose to an amazing height of power and prosperity in the reigns of Edward I. and II. especially in that of the latter, whose great favourites they were; and over whom they had such an absolute ascendancy, that they turned him which way soever their ambition, covetousness, revenge, or caprice prompted them; and thereby, at length, plunged both him and themselves in the gulph of irrevocable ruin. The elder was advanced to the title of earl of Winchester, the 15th of Edward II.; and the younger was styled earl of Gloucester, in right of his wife, eldest of the three daughters and coheirs of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester. But the barons shocked at the pride and covetousness of both these Despenchers, took up arms, with the earl of Lancaster at their head, and demanded their banishment, to which the king was obliged to consent: but in a short time they were recalled, and became more powerful than ever. Their arrogance and oppressions, however, having rendered them odious to the people in the greatest degree; the queen and young prince, who

Vid. Clare earl of Gloucester.

Which being accordingly done, the king commanded Adam to read and deliver him his book, and made them friends; adding this speech:

“ Officers of the court must gratify and shew a cast of their office not only one to another; but also to strangers, whensoever need shall require.” Camden's Remains.

had

had gone over to France, and dare not return for fear of them (through their instigation having been proclaimed traitors, and banished), understanding how the dispositions of the people were affected, ventured over; and landing at Harwich, with those lords, who through the prevalency of these two powerful favourites, had suffered exile, raised a considerable army, in consequence whereof the Spencers were taken, tried, and executed: the elder (then ninety years of age, with hoary locks), at Bristol, in sight of the king and of his own son, Hugh, in October 1325; and the younger at Hereford, on a gallows fifty feet high. It is said by some writers, that the body of the elder was hung up with two strong cords for four days, and then cut to pieces, and given the dogs; and that his head was sent to Winchester, because he had the title of that place. The sentence passed upon the younger was, "To be drawn upon an hurdle, with drums and trumpets, throughout the city of Hereford, and then to be brought into the market-place, and there to be tied on an high ladder, that every one might see him; and in the same place a great line to be made, and his privy members to be cut from him (because he was reputed an heretic), and so to be burnt before his face; then his heart to be taken out, and cast into the fire; then to be hanged, beheaded, and quartered." Which sentence having been executed, his head was sent to London, and his quarters to four other places.

HUGH LE DESPENCER, eldest son of the last mentioned Hugh, who was styled lord of Glamorgan, had summons to parliament, and was made a knight banneret by Edward III. but died S. P. in 1349; and was succeeded by his nephew, Edward, eldest son of Edward his next brother, who died before him; which Edward was a knight of the garter, and the 47th Edward III. the duke of Lancaster making an expedition into France, commanded the rear of the army. He had summons to parliament, from the 31st to the 39th of Edward III. and dying the 49th of the same reign, left

THOMAS, his son and heir; who, the 21st of Richard II. was created earl of Gloucester, by reason of his descent from Gilbert de

Clare

Clare (as before said), earl of Gloucester. He married Constance, daughter of Edmund of Langley, duke of York, and obtained from king Richard II. the grant of many manors: but in the parliament, the 1st of Henry IV. he was degraded from his honour, and dispossessed of most of his estates. And not long after, when he purposed going abroad, being taken at Bristol, and condemned to die by a vote of the house of commons, he was carried into the market-place, and there beheaded by the rabble. The year following he was adjudged a traitor, by the name of Thomas late lord Spencer, and to forfeit all his lands which he held in fee, the 1st of Henry IV. as also all his goods and chattels. His issue were, a son, Richard, who died at the age of fourteen, S. P. and two daughters; viz. Elizabeth, who died an infant; and Isabel, who married, first, Richard Beauchamp, lord Abergavenny, and after earl of Worcester; and, secondly, Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, by whom she had a son, Henry, duke of Warwick, who had an only daughter, Anne, who died in her infancy.

Vid. Beauchamp earl and duke of Warwick.

The barony of Despencer thus passed by Isabel, the heiress of that family, to Beauchamp lord Abergavenny, and earl of Worcester; and by the heiress of Beauchamp, along with the title of Abergavenny, to Nevil, who, by virtue of this alliance, held the barony of Despencer merged in that of Abergavenny.

Vid. Bergavenny.

From the family of Nevil (as shewn under the title of Abergavenny), it devolved upon that of Fane, where it again lay dormant in the earldom of Westmoreland, until John Fane, the seventh earl of that surname, died without issue, when the earldom descended to the next heir male, but the barony of Despencer fell to his nephew, Francis Dashwood, son of his eldest sister, Mary, by Sir Francis Dashwood, baronet, her husband.

Of what he was guilty doth not directly appear; but he seems to have been an adherent with the earls of Kent, Salisbury, and Huntingdon, who designed the surprisal of king Henry IV. at Windsor.

## DASHWOOD BARON LE DESPENCER.

Arms—Ar. on a Fess double cotised Gules, three Gryphons Head, erased O.

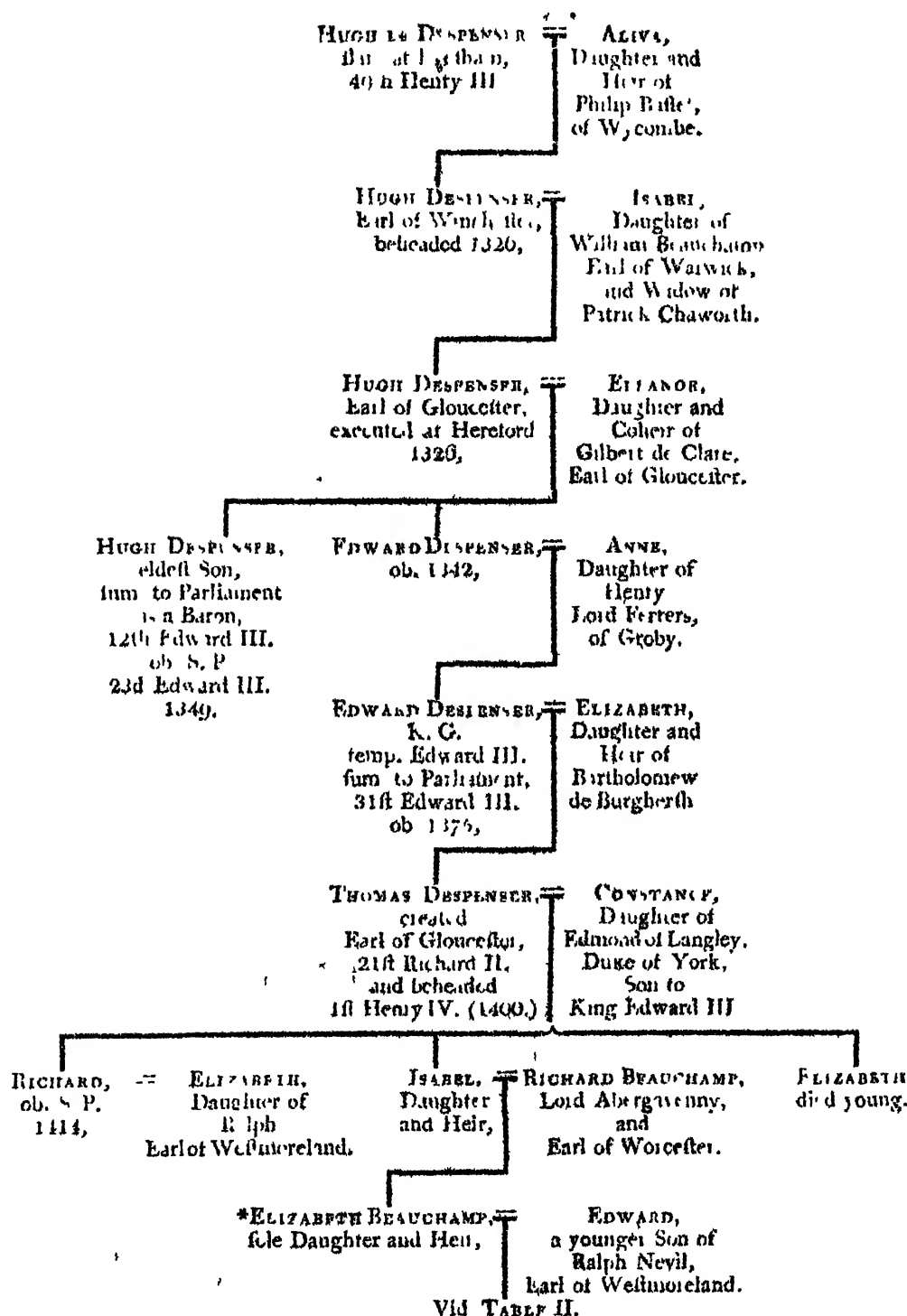
THE family of Dashwood is of no very ancient or noble lineage. Of which was SAMUEL DASHWOOD, of Rowney, near Taunton, in Somersetshire, esquire, who had two wives; from the second whereof descended the baronets of that name, of Northbroke, in co. Oxon; and from the first, Francis Dashwood, esquire, his second son, who was a Turkey merchant, and an alderman of the city London: he was father of Sir Francis, his youngest son, created a baronet in 1707; who, by Mary, his second wife, daughter of Vere, and eldest sister and heir to her brother, John, seventh earl of Westmoreland, who died S. P. in 1762, had issue a son, Francis beforementioned.

Which Francis, in right of his mother, had summons to parliament as baron le Despencer. He was one of the joint postmasters general in 1766, and also lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum, of the co. of Bucks; but was not a nobleman particularly known, or distinguished for any very eminent talents or brilliant actions. His wife was Sarah, daughter and coheir of Thomas Gould, of Ivo, co. Bucks, by whom he had no issue;\* and dying in 1781, was succeeded in the barony by his sister Rachael, who married Sir Robert Austen, of Bexley, in Kent, baronet; but dying also issueless, the title devolved upon Sir Thomas Stapleton, baronet, whose grandmother, Catherine, was daughter and

\* Although his lordship had no legitimate issue, yet it seems he had several natural children, who bore his name; of whom Rachael Fanny Antonia Dashwood (by a Mrs. Barry), in 1794, was married to Matthew Allen Lee, esquire, a young man of genteel family, yet small fortune, and known in the fashionable world by the appellation of Handsome Lee. But from this gentleman a separation took place in 1795; since when, she has not been a little celebrated, and a subject of inconsiderable public conversation, by reason of her prosecution of the two brothers, Lockhart and Lauden Gordon, for forcibly taking her from her house, in Bolton Row, Piccadilly; a trial which excited very general curiosity, and came on at the assizes at Oxford, March 6th, 1804, when they were both acquitted.

# DESPENCER.

TABLE I.

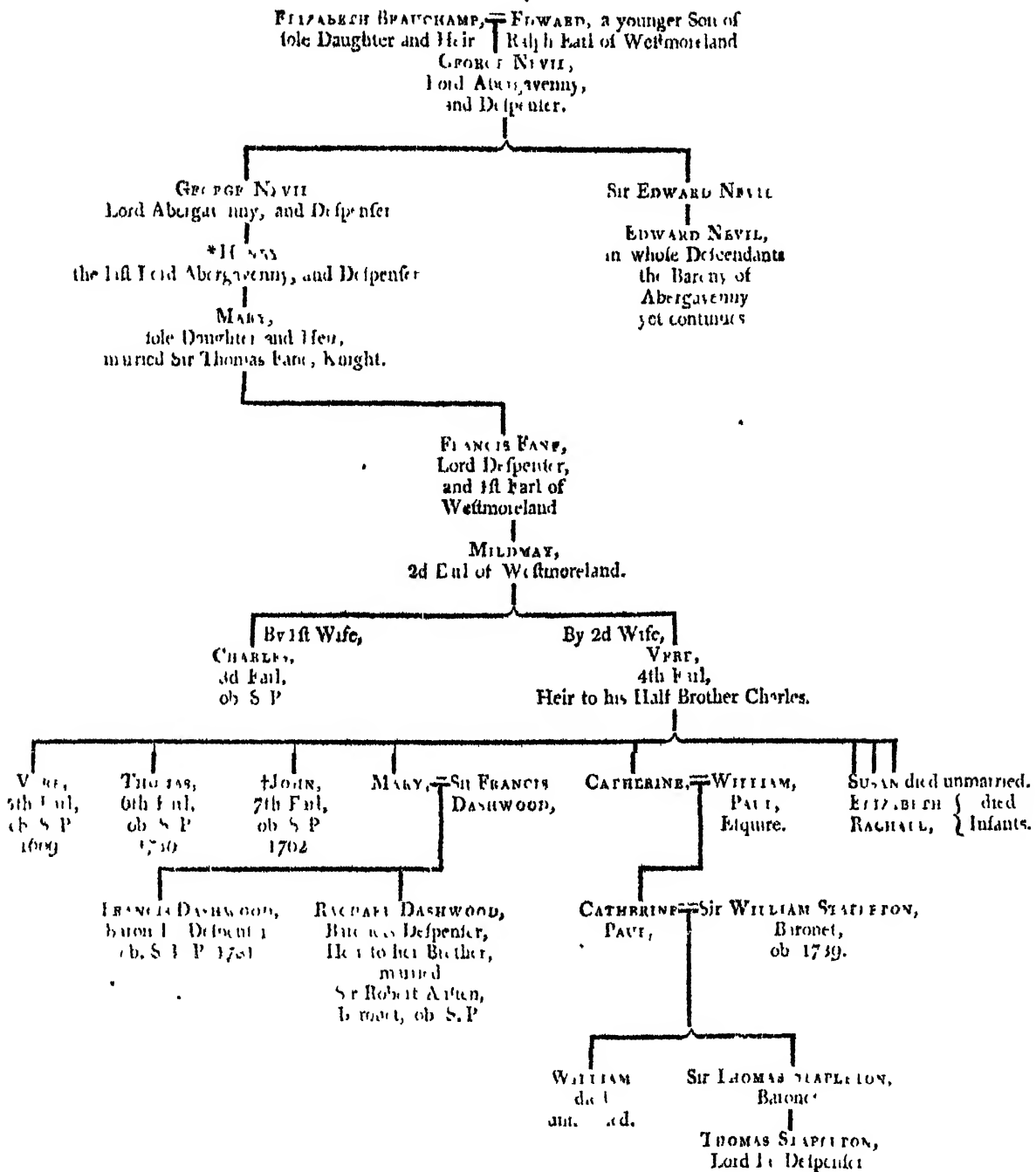


\* By this marriage the baronies of Despencer and Abergavenny were acquired; but that of Despencer was not used until the claim of Fane, in 1603.

[To face p. 108.]

# DESPENCER.

TABLE II.

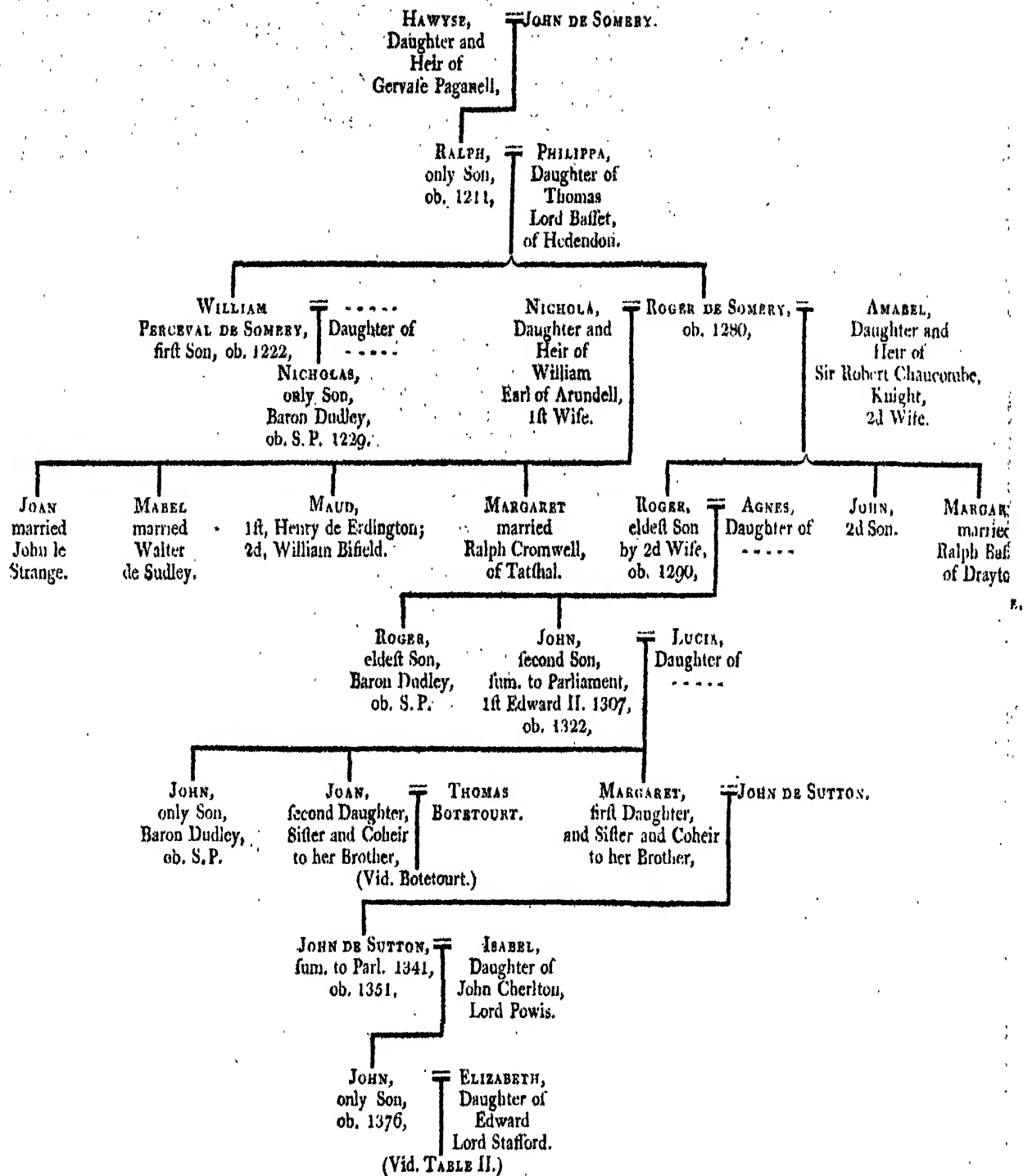


\* On his decease, a contention arose betwixt Mary, the sole daughter and heir of this Henry Lord Abergavenny and Despencer, and Sir Edward Nevil, on whom the title of Abergavenny had been entailed; when, to end the dispute, Henry 1 confirmed the barony of Abergavenny to Nevil, but gave that of Despencer to Fane with precedence of the other, anno primo

† On the death of this line; S.P. the Earlship of Westmoreland went to the next heir male, but the title of Despencer being a Barony in line, descended upon the daughters and heirs of Vere, the 4th Earl.

## SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF DUDLEY.

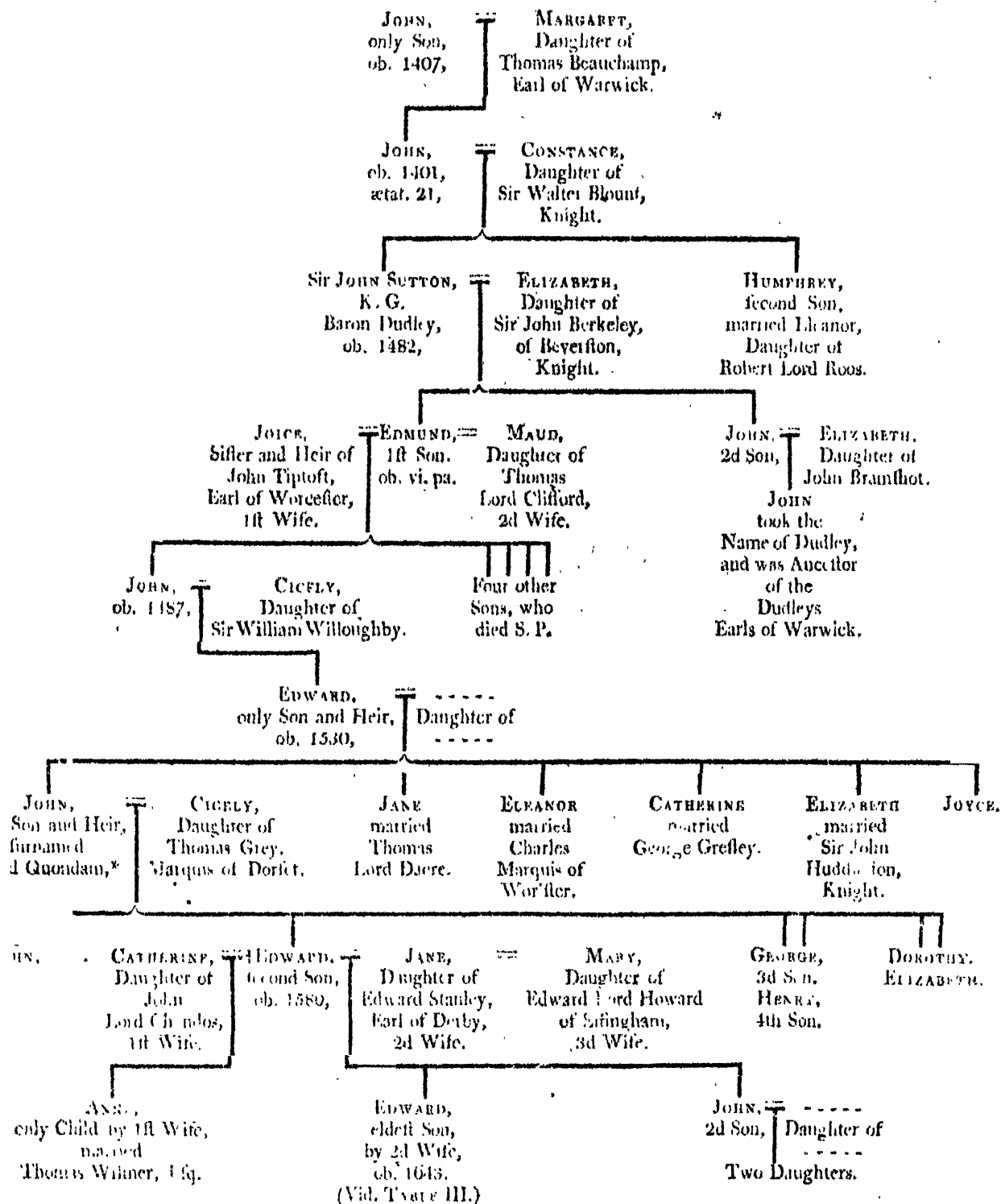
### TABLE I.





# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF DUDLEY.

TABLE II.

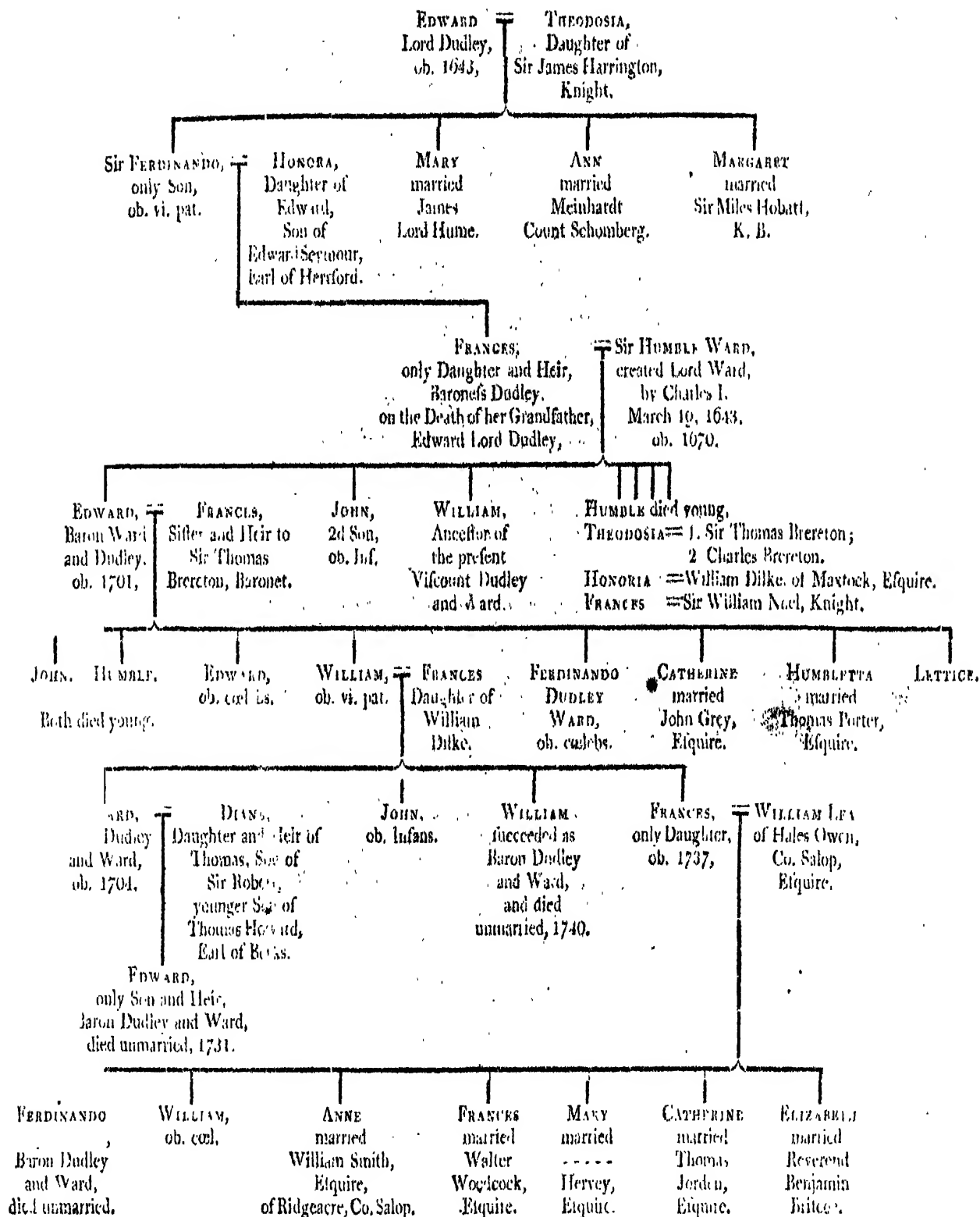


\* So called, by reason of his selling the castle of Dudley to John Dudley, duke of Northumberland.

† Referred to the castle of Dudley by patent, 4th Nov. and 31st Dec. 3d Philip and Mary.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF DUDLEY.

TABLE III.



• •

•

•

•  
•  
•  
•  
•

heir of William Paul, of Braywick, co. Berks, by Catherine his wife, sister of Mary, eldest daughter of Vere Fane, earl of Westmoreland; married, as beforementioned, to Sir Francis Dashiwood baronet.

## SOMERI BARON OF DUDLEY.

Arms—O. Two Lions pale passant Az.

IN the time of king Stephen, mention is made of a STEPHEN DE SUMERI, who had anciently a barony in Cambridgeshire.

After when, is noticed JOHN DE SOMERI, who married Hawyse, sister and heir of Gervase Paganel, baron of Dudley, in the county of Stafford;<sup>a</sup> and was succeeded by

Vid. Paganel,  
Vol. I.

RALPH DE SOMERI, his son, who died the 12th of king John; when Margaret, his widow, paid a fine of 200 marks, to have an assignation of her dowry.

WILLIAM, son and heir of Ralph, was under age at the time of his father's death, and in ward for his barony; which consisted of ten knights fees, and three parts. He died the 6th Henry III. whose son and heir also dying S. P. (the 13th Henry III.), viz. Nicholas, the inheritance came to his uncle.

ROGER DE SOMERI, who married Nichola, one of the sisters and coheirs of Hugh de Albini, earl of Arundel.\* In the contention between Henry III. and his barons, he stoutly adhered to the king, and was taken prisoner with him at the battle of Lewes. By his first wife, Nichola, before-named, he had issue only four daughters, who were heirs to their mother; viz. Joane, wife of John le Strange; Maude (or

\* Vid. Arundel,  
Vol. I.

<sup>a</sup> Edmonson, differing from Dugdale, makes her daughter and heir of Gervase Pagnell; and some authorities make him a younger son of Robert Bellamont, earl of Mellent and Leicester, and to have married Felice, daughter and heir of Athelstan Dodo, son of Gessery, son of Athelstan Dodo, who built the castle of Dudley, from whom it was so denominated.

Mabel), of Walter de Suley; another Maude, of Henry de Erdington; and Margery, of Ralph Cromwell. But by his second wife, Annabel, daughter and heir of Robert de Chaucombe (widow of Gilbert de Seegrave), he had two sons, Roger and John; and a daughter, Margaret, married to Ralph Bisset of Drayton. Which

ROGER succeeded his father (who died the 1st Edward I.) and died the 19th Edward I. leaving

ROGER, his son and heir, and Agnes his wife, surviving. But this Roger deceased S. P. wherefore

JOHN, his brother, became his heir; who, the 15th Edward II. departed this life without issue, leaving his two sisters, viz. Margaret, wife of John de Sutton, and Mabel, the wife of Thomas Botetourt, his heirs; and Lucia his wife, surviving.

Upon partition of the inheritance, the castle of Dudley, with the manor of Séggesley, Chace of Pensnet, and manor of New Swynford Regis, in com. Stafford; as also the town of Dudley, in com. Wigorn, became the purparty of Margaret, married to John de Sutton, as beforementioned. But as Dugdale and Edmonson both disagree in their statement, we here present the narration of the former, and give the Table of Descent of the latter.\*

\* Vid Tab.  
Genealog.

### SUTTON BARON OF DUDLEY.

ARMS.—Ar. a Cross Patonce Azure.

O. a Lion Rampant double quavée, Vert.

JOHN DE SUTTON, beforementioned, who married Margaret, one of the sisters and coheirs of John de Somerle, baron of Dudley, was son of Richard de Sutton, by Isabel his wife, daughter and heir of Rotheric, the son of Griffin\* which Richard was the son of Hugh de Sutton, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir to William Patrick, lord of the moiety of the barony of Malpas, in the county of Chester.

\*Vid Malpas  
con; the  
Barons of  
Chesr,  
Vol I

This

This John de Sutton, the 19th Edward II. passed away all his right to the castle and Manor of Dudley, and other lands, to Hugh, son of Hugh le Despencer, earl of Winchester; but this grant being extorted from him whilst in prison, under pretence of his adherence to Thomas earl of Lancaster, in the 1st of Edward III. he obtained restitution of them all. To him succeeded

JOHN, his son and heir; who, in a deed, bearing date the 12th Edward III. styles himself the son of John de Sutton, lord of Dudley. He had summons to parliament, the 16th Edward III. but no more; and died 33d of Edward III. leaving issue by Isabel, daughter of John de Cherlton, lord Powis,

JOHN, his son and heir; which John was father of another

JOHN, who, the 12th of Richard II. was in the wars of France, and died the 8th Henry IV. leaving

JOHN, his son and heir, then in minority, who afterwards, at the solemn funeral of Henry V. carried the standard; and the 2d Henry VI. bore the title of baron of Dudley. The 6th of Henry VI. he was made lieutenant of Ireland, in which, and other employments, he merited well; and the 22d of Henry VI. in consideration of his accumulated services, he had a grant of £. 100 per annuo, out of the petty customs of the port of London. Being a firm adherent to the house of Lancaster, he was surprized at Gloucester by Richard duke of York, and sent prisoner to the castle of Ludlow: after when, at the battle of Bloreheath, he was sorely wounded, and in regard of his large expenses, and constant endeavours for that king's interest, he obtained various grants of divers lordships, and also of the stewardship of the lordships of Montgomery, Chirbury, &c. to be executed by himself or deputy, for life. Yet at length, notwithstanding his uncommon fidelity to Henry VI. (to whom he was likewise treasurer), he so far complied with Edward IV. (after he obtained the crown), that he first received a discharge for all the debts he then owed the crown, and afterwards, in regard of his integrity to him, had a further grant of other immunities. Towards the latter end of the reign of Henry VI.

\* Vid. Dud.  
duke of  
Northumb.  
earl of Lei-  
cester, and earl  
of Warwick.

he was created a K.G.; and having been summoned to parliament, from the 18th Henry VI. to the 22d Edward IV. inclusive, died the same year, 1482. By Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir John Berkeley, of Beverstone, and widow of Edward Charlton, lord Powis, he had issue three sons; viz. Edmund; John, who took the name of Dudley, and became ancestor of the Dudleys earls of Leicester and Warwick; \* William, bishop of Durham;<sup>b</sup> and also a daughter, Margaret, who married George Longville, of Little Billing, in com. Northumb. Esquire. Which Edmund, the eldest son, died in his father's lifetime, leaving issue by Joice, his first wife, sister and coheir to John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester; John, his son and heir, and four younger son; viz. Arthur, Jeffery, Thomas, and George; and a daughter, Alianor, wife of Charles Somerset, earl of Worcester. By Maud, his second wife, daughter of Thomas lord Clifford, he had two sons; viz. Thomas, who married - - - - - daughter and coheir to Lancelot Threlkeld, of Gerworth; and Richard, a clerk; also four daughters, namely, Joice, wife of William Middleton, of Stokelde, in com. Ebor, esquire; Margaret, of Edward lord Powis; Alice, of Sir John Ratcliffe, of Ordsale, in com. Lanc. knight; and Dorothy, of Sir John Musgrave, knight. But

JOHN, the eldest son, was successor to his grandfather, and had summons to parliament, from the 1st of Richard III. to the 3d of Henry VII. and died soon after; leaving by Cecilie his wife, daughter of Sir William Willoughby, knight.

EDWARD, his son and heir, who was created a knight of the garter, and had summons to parliament, from the 7th of Henry VII. to the 21st of Henry VIII. inclusive. He was succeeded by

JOHN, his son and heir; of whom it is related, that being a man of weak intellects, he entangled himself so in debts, that John Dudley, lord L'Isle (afterward duke of Northumberland), thirsting after Dudley

<sup>b</sup> The History of Westminster Abbey mentions a monument to the memory of William Dudley (alias Sutton), bishop of Durham, son of John lord Dudley; which William died circ. 1482.

Castle, the chief seat of this ancient family, contrived by a crafty mortgage to dispossess him thereof. After when, this poor lord became exposed to the mere charity of his friends for subsistence; spending his time in unwelcome visits among them, being frequently called the "Lord Quondam;" a lively instance, that honour is no further esteemed than for the grandeur and wealth that supports it. To whom succeeded

EDWARD, his son and heir; who found such favour from queen Mary, that by her letters patent, dated the 1st of Philip and Mary, she restored to him all the lands purchased by Dudley, and then in the crown, by the attainder of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. Which grant she afterwards much enlarged; and also made him lieutenant of the castle of Hampnes, in Picardy, for life. His first wife was Catherine, daughter of John Brydges, lord Chandos of Sudley, by whom he had an only daughter, Anne, married to Thomas Wylmer, esquire. His second wife was Jane, daughter of Edward earl of Derby, by whom he had two sons, Edward and John. But surviving the said Jane, he married again to Mary, daughter of William lord Howard of Effingham, and dying the 28th Elizabeth, 1580, was succeeded by his son

EDWARD, beforementioned, who married Theodosia, daughter of Sir James Harrington, knight, by whom he had three daughters; viz. Mary, wife of James earl of Hume; Anne, married to count Schomberg, a German, father (by her), of the famous general, Frederick duke of Schomberg, slain at the battle of the Boyne, July 1st, 1690; and Margaret, married to Sir Miles Hobart, K. B.; besides a son, Ferdinando, made a knight of the bath at the creation of Henry prince of Wales, 1610. Mr. Porry, at the end of a letter to Sir Ralph Winwood, dated London, July 17th, 1610, says, "Sir Ferdinando Dudley, heir to the lord Dudley, was yesterday married to my lord Beauchamp's only daughter, who hath £.5000 in present to her marriage, and shall have £.5000." This Sir Ferdinando died in his father's lifetime, 22d November, 1621, leaving an only daughter and heir,

FRANCES,

Vol  
brig

Winwood's  
Memoirs  
111, 191.



FRANCES, for whom her grandfather had little regard (as it seems), betaking himself wholly to a concubine, on whom he begot divers children, and so far wasted his estate in support of her and them, that he left not much of that fair inheritance which had descended to him; and even it so clogged with debt, that for the disengaging thereof, he married the said Frances, his grand-daughter and heir, to Humble Ward, the only son of William Ward, a wealthy goldsmith of London, jeweller to the late queen; and deceasing the 28th June, 1643, was buried in St. Edmund's church, at Dudley, afterwards pulled down in the time of the civil war, by reason of its nearness to the castle.

### WARD BARON OF DUDLEY.

Arms.—Quarterly 1 and 4 Or. Two Lionsels Passant Az. for Somery;  
2 and 3 Chequy Or and Az. for Ward.

FRANCES baroness Dudley beforementioned, was with her husband, Humble Ward, esquire, at Oxford, when her grandfather, Edward Sutton, baron Dudley, died. Which Humble Ward meriting much for the seasonable supplies he brought his majesty, king Charles I. in the time of his great distress, was first of all knighted, the 24th January, 1643; and on the 24th March next ensuing, was advanced to the dignity of a baron of the realm, by the title of lord Ward of Birmingham, in com. Warw. He died in 1670, leaving his said lady, Frances baroness Dudley, surviving; who deceased in 1701, being then very aged. Her issue were three sons, and four daughters; viz. Edward; John, who died an infant; William of Willingworth, ancestor to the present viscount Dudley and Ward; Anne, who died unmarried; Theodosia, who married, first, Sir Thomas Brereton; and,

Collins, p 33.  
Vol. IV. edit.  
1741.

But Collins,  
edit 1714,  
Vol II p 18,  
names

1. Honora,
- 2 Frances,
3. Theodosia.

\* Of this name (if not of the same stock), was Thomas Sutton, of Camps Castle, in the county of Cambridge, esquire, founder of that great institution, the Charter House, in the city of London, which he most liberally endowed for the most noble purposes, as may be seen more at length in the charter of foundation, &c.

secondly,

secondly, Charles Brereton,\* Honora, wedded to William Dilke, of Maxtock, in com. Warw. esquire; and Frances, to Sir William Noel, of Kirkby Mallory, in com. Leicest. baronet.

EDWARD, the eldest son, was successor to his father as lord Ward, and to his mother as baron of Dudley. He married Frances, daughter to Sir William Brereton, sister; and at length sole heir to Sir Thomas Brereton, and had issue three sons and three daughters; viz. Catherine, married to John Grey, third son of Henry earl of Stamford; Lettice, wife of Thomas Porter, esquire; and Humbletta, who died an infant. Of the sons, John, the eldest, died young, and Ferdinando, the youngest, unmarried; William, the second son, died in his father's lifetime, May 16th, 1694, leaving by Frances his wife, daughter of William Dilke, of Maxtock, esquire, by Honora, his aunt, three sons; viz. Edward; John, who died young; and William; and also one daughter, Frances. Of these sons,

EDWARD, the eldest, on the death of his grandfather, in 1701, became the second lord Dudley and Ward; but departed this life soon after, in 1704, under age, leaving Diana his wife, daughter of Thomas Howard, of Ashsted, in Surrey (son of Sir Robert Howard, knight, brother to the earl of Berks), then big with child of

EDWARD lord Dudley and Ward, who dying 1731, unmarried, his honours devolved upon

WILLIAM, his uncle, who also died unmarried in May 1740, whereupon the title of Ward descended to the next heir male, John Ward, of Sedgley Park, in com. Stafford, esquire (as shewn in the Table);\* and the barony of Dudley fell to the issue of his sister Frances, who married William Lea, of Hales Owen, Grange, in com. Salop, esquire; who had issue, viz. Ferdinando Dudley Lea. Which

\* Vid Tib.  
Genealog.

FERDINANDO, baron of Dudley, dying unmarried, and his brother William doing the same, the barony remains in abeyance amongst his five sisters, or their representatives.

## FAUCONBERG.

Arms—Ar. a Lion rampant Az.

THE first of this ancient family noticed, is PETER DE FALKEBERGE, son of Agnes de Arches, foundress of the house of nuns at Nun-Kelling, in Holderness, co. Ebor. Which Peter, by Beatrice his wife, it seems, had issue William, Walter, and Stephen, his sons. Of whom

WALTER married Agnes, one of the three daughters and coheirs of Simon Fitz-Simon, of Briksworth, in Northamptonshire (and Isabel his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas de Cukenev, founder of Wellbeck Abbey, in com. Notts), and Stephen, his brother, married Petronill, another of the daughters and coheirs of the said Simon Fitz-Simon. To Walter succeeded

PETER, his son and heir: who had issue Walter de Fauconberge, of Ryse, in Holderness. Which

WALTER was governor of Plimpton castle, in com. Devon, the 8th Henry III. He married Agnes, one of the sisters and coheirs of Peter de Brus, of Skelton Castle, with whom (in the division of the purparty), amongst other possessions, he obtained the castle of Skelton. And having been summoned to parliament, according to Dugdale and others, from the 23d Edward I. till his death,<sup>a</sup> departed this life the 32d Edward I. His issue were seven sons, and four daughters; viz. Alice, Laretta, Helewys, and Agnes; the sons were Peter, who died

Vid. Brus of  
Skelton.

<sup>a</sup> If this statement is correct, the said Walter at the time of his death must have been at least one hundred years of age: for assuming him to have been only twenty years old the 8th Henry III. when governor of Plimpton, yet from then to the time of his death, the 32d Edward I. is a space of eighty-one years, which added to the said twenty, makes one hundred and one years. It is therefore more probable, that he was not summoned to parliament, but Walter his son, father of the last Walter, who deceased the 12th Edward II.

young;

young; Walter; Francis; (another) Peter; Alexander (which Peter and Alexander were friars preachers); John; and Patrick. Of these,

WALTER succeeded his father, and married Isabel, daughter of the lord Roos of Hamlake; by whom he had six sons, Peter, Walter, John, and William, the other two dying at their birth, and four daughters; Agnes, Lauretta, Ivetta, and Jonetta. Of these sons, Peter died young, and

WALTER having married Anastasia, daughter of Ralph de Nevil, was made a knight of the bath, by Bathing, the 34th Edward I. with prince Edward, and divers other eminent persons. The 7th of Edward II. he was in the wars of Scotland; and having been summoned to parliament, from the 32d Edward I. to the 12th Edward II. died the same year, leaving John, his son and heir, and Alice, then his wife, surviving. Which

JOHN, doing his homage, had livery of his lands, the 13th Edward II. the 7th Edward III. he was in the wars of Scotland; in the 12th of Edward III. in those of Flanders; the 15th he was sheriff of Yorkshire, and the 16th governor of Berwick upon Tweed; and having had summons to parliament, from the 9th to the 23d Edward III. died the same year, leaving

WALTER, his son and heir, then at age, who had livery of his inheritance, and also summons to parliament, from the 24th to the 36th Edward III. inclusive; and died the same year, leaving by Maud, his first wife, sister and coheir to William de Pateshull,

V d P. to God

THOMAS, his son and heir; Isabel, his second wife (sister to John Bigot), surviving. Which Thomas does not appear to have had summons to parliament. The 43d of Edward III. he was with William de Windsor in the expedition then made into Ireland; and the 50th of the same reign, was in the wars of France. He had issue a son, John, who married, but died issueless, in his lifetime. Wherefore Joan, his daughter, became his heir, who married Sir William Nevill, knight.

Vid Nevil  
lord of the  
b r,

\* Vid Fau-  
conberg  
V.L.L.

Of this family was WILLIAM DE FAUCONBERGE, great grandson to Stephen (brother to the first Walter), who had summons to parliament, 28th Edward I. but not after.\* But of him or his posterity, nothing further is commemorated.

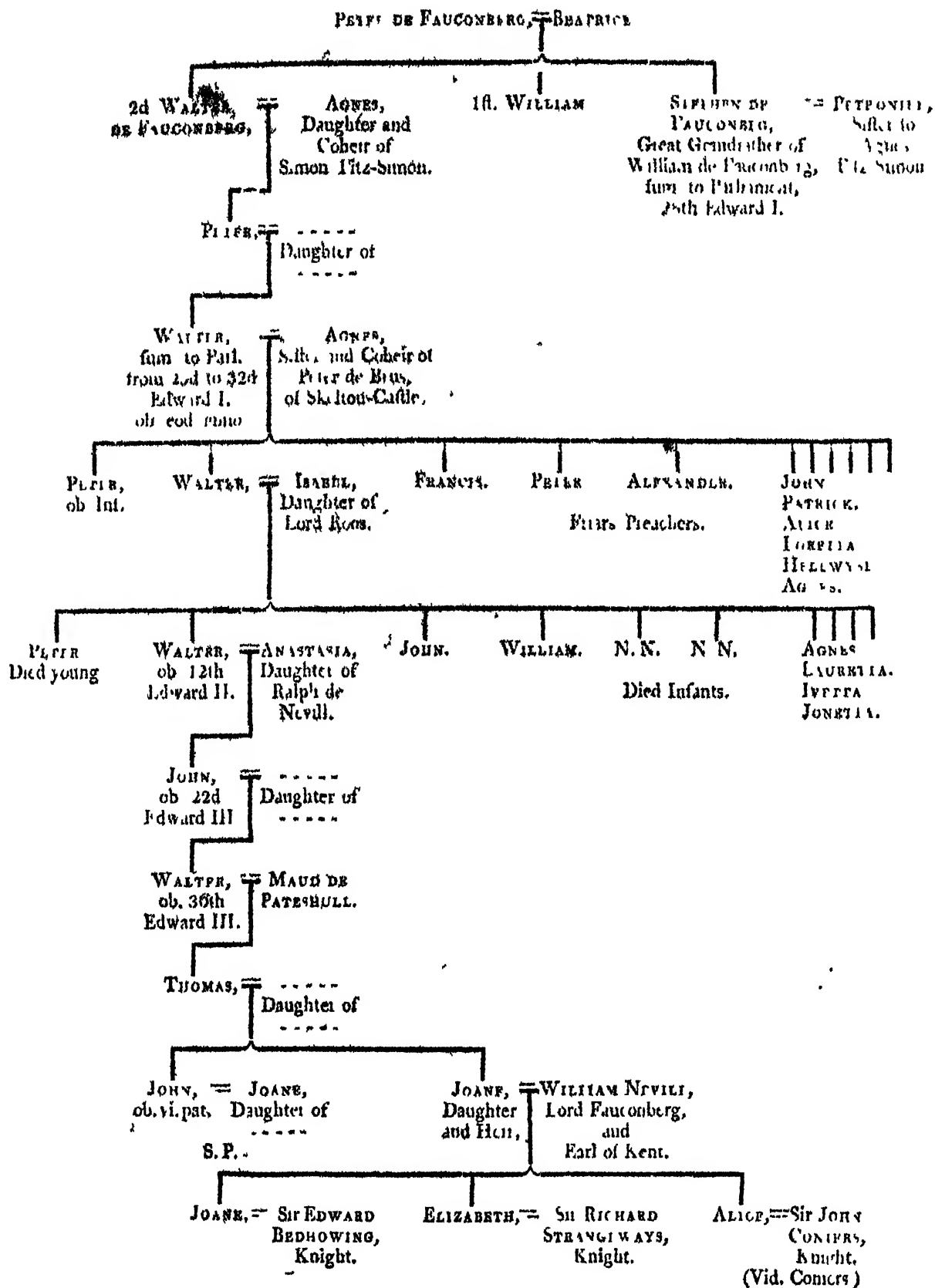
### NEVIL LORD FAUCONBERG, AND EARL OF KENT.

ARMS - G a Saltire Arg. a Mullet S. for difference.

WILLIAM NEVILI, who married Joane, daughter and heir of Thomas de Fauconberge, was a younger son of Ralph Nevil, first earl of Westmoreland. He was a person of most eminent valour; which he manifested in a very high degree at the siege of Orleans, in France, the 9th of Henry VI. But at length being sent ambassador into Normandy, to treat of peace, he was perfidiously seized upon by the French, and detained a prisoner, which he continued for some time. In the 35th of Henry VI. however, he was again in the wars of France; and in the 1st of Edward IV. supporting the pretensions of that prince against the house of Lancaster (though himself a Lancastrian by blood), he fought valiantly for him at the battle of Towton, where the army of king Henry was totally defeated with immense slaughter.

Wherefore, in consideration of his services and merits, he was made lord admiral of England, and advanced to the title of earl of Kent. He was also a knight of the garter; but did not long enjoy his exaltation: dying about the 3d Edward IV. and leaving only female issue, the earldom of Kent expired with him, but the barony of Fauconberg descended to his daughters; who were, Joane, wife of Sir Edward

\* In an old inquisition, it was found that Henry de Fauconberge held the manor of Cuckney, in Nottinghamshire, by sergeantry for shoeing the king's horse when he came to Mansfield, which was formerly a place where our kings were wont frequently to reside to, for the sake of hunting.





Bedhowing, knight; Elizabeth, of Sir Richard Strangeways, knight; and Alice, of Sir John Coniers, knight.

## FERRERS OF CHARTLEY.

Arms—Vaire O. and G.

WHEN ROBERT FERRERS, sixth and last earl of Derby, of that surname, was divested of his earldom and honours, Vid. Ferrers earl of Derby

JOHN, his son, was afterwards summoned to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, by the title of Baron Ferrers of Chartley; being so denominated from one of the chief manors of his inheritance, which devolved to the Ferrers family by the marriage of Agnes, one of the coheirs of Ranulph earl of Chester (who built the castle of Chartley), with William de Ferrers, fourth earl of Derby.

The 22d of Edward I. upon the death of his grandmother, Margaret, daughter and coheir to Roger de Quinci, earl of Winchester, he had livery of those lands which in right of her descended to him. This John, like his father, was of an haughty and turbulent spirit, and joined with the earl of Hereford, and others, in their opposition to the collection of certain subsidies granted to the crown; but for these disloyal proceedings he, however, afterwards obtained a pardon. The 26th of Edward I. he attended the king into Scotland; and grew into such favour, that the year following he had summons to parliament. The 5th of Edward II. he was constituted seneschal of Aquitaine; and the 18th of the same reign he deceased,<sup>†</sup> leaving by Hawyse de Mulcegro, his wife (through which alliance he greatly increased his estate), Robert, his son and heir. Which

ROBERT was of a martial spirit, and served often in the wars of

<sup>†</sup> Edmonson says he died the 10th Edward II. and that his wife was Hawyse, daughter and heir of Robert de Mulcegro, lord of Charlton, in co. Somerset.

Scotland



Scotland and France with great reputation. The 23d of Edward III. he was present in the glorious victory obtained over the French army at Crécy : but the year following he deceased. Dugdale only mentions him to have been once summoned to parliament, viz. 16th Edward III. Of his issue, Robert, his younger son, married the heiress of Butler of Wemme,\* and John, his eldest, was his successor. Which

\*Vid Ferrers  
of Wemme

JOHN was in the wars of Gascony, and died abroad the 41st Edward III. leaving, by Elizabeth his wife, widow of Fulke le Strange,

ROBERT, his son and heir, then in minority, of whom little is after said. He deceased the 1st Henry V. leaving, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Edward lord Spencer,

EDMUND, his son, who succeeded him, being then of full age. He was with that warlike monarch Henry V. in most of his great victories and successes over the French; and died the 14th Henry VI. possessed of a very great estate, which was much augmented by his marriage with Ellen, daughter and coheir of Thomas de Roche (by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas de Bermingham),† with whom, amongst other possessions, he obtained the manor of Castle-Bromwych, in com. Warw. To this Edmund succeeded

†Vid Ber-  
mingham

WILLIAM, his son and heir, then twenty-three years of age, who doing his homage, had livery of his inheritance the same year. He died the 28th Henry VI. leaving an only daughter,

ANNE, then married to Walter Devereux, esquire, his sole heir to the barony of Ferrers of Chartley. But the lands which by the entail were limited to the heir male, devolved on his brother Edmund.

#### DEVEREUX BARON FERRERS OF CHARTLEY.

\*Vid Devereux  
earl of Essex

ON this noble family, under the head of Devereux Earl of Essex, the reader will find a more detailed account.\* The barony of Ferrers having been merged therein, until the death of Robert Devereux, the last

last earl of Essex of that surname, who dying without issue, anno 1646, his two sisters were his heirs to the said barony of Ferrers of Chartley, the earldom becoming extinct, and the viscounty of Hereford devolving to the next heir male. But in 1678, Sir Robert Shirley, baronet,<sup>g</sup> grandson of the lady Frances,<sup>h</sup> sister and coheir to the said Robert earl of Essex, obtained a declaration from Charles II. of the barony of Ferrers of Chartley, to him and his heirs, together with the same place and precedence in parliament, as the ancient barons of that name; and had summons to parliament accordingly.

<sup>g</sup> Collins B.  
1005 m lce  
p 111.

*SIRLEY BARON FERRERS OF CHARTLEY.*

His majesty, Charles II. having been pleased to recognize the ancient barony of Ferrers of Chartley, in this family, by reason of the marriage of Sir Henry Shirley with one of the daughters and coheirs of Robert Devereux, earl of Essex, and sister and coheir to Robert, her brother, as beforementioned,

ROBERT, grandson to the said Sir Henry Shirley, after having been summoned to parliament by the aforesaid style, was yet further advanced by queen Anne, anno 1711, to the dignities of viscount Tamworth and earl Ferrers. Wherefore the barony of Chartley once more became unmerged, and lay dormant in the earldom of Ferrers, until

ROBERT, son and heir of the said Robert Shirley, first earl Ferrers, dying in his father's lifetime, left issue three sons, who died issueless; and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married James Compton, earl of Northampton; which Elizabeth, on the decease of her grandfather, thereby succeeded as baroness Ferrers of Chartley.

<sup>g</sup> In Collins, and other Peerages, Shirley is said to be derived from Dorothy, the youngest sister and coheir of earl Robert; and so says Dugdale, Vol II. p. 161. Yet Collins, in his Parliamentary Precedents, states as we have given it.

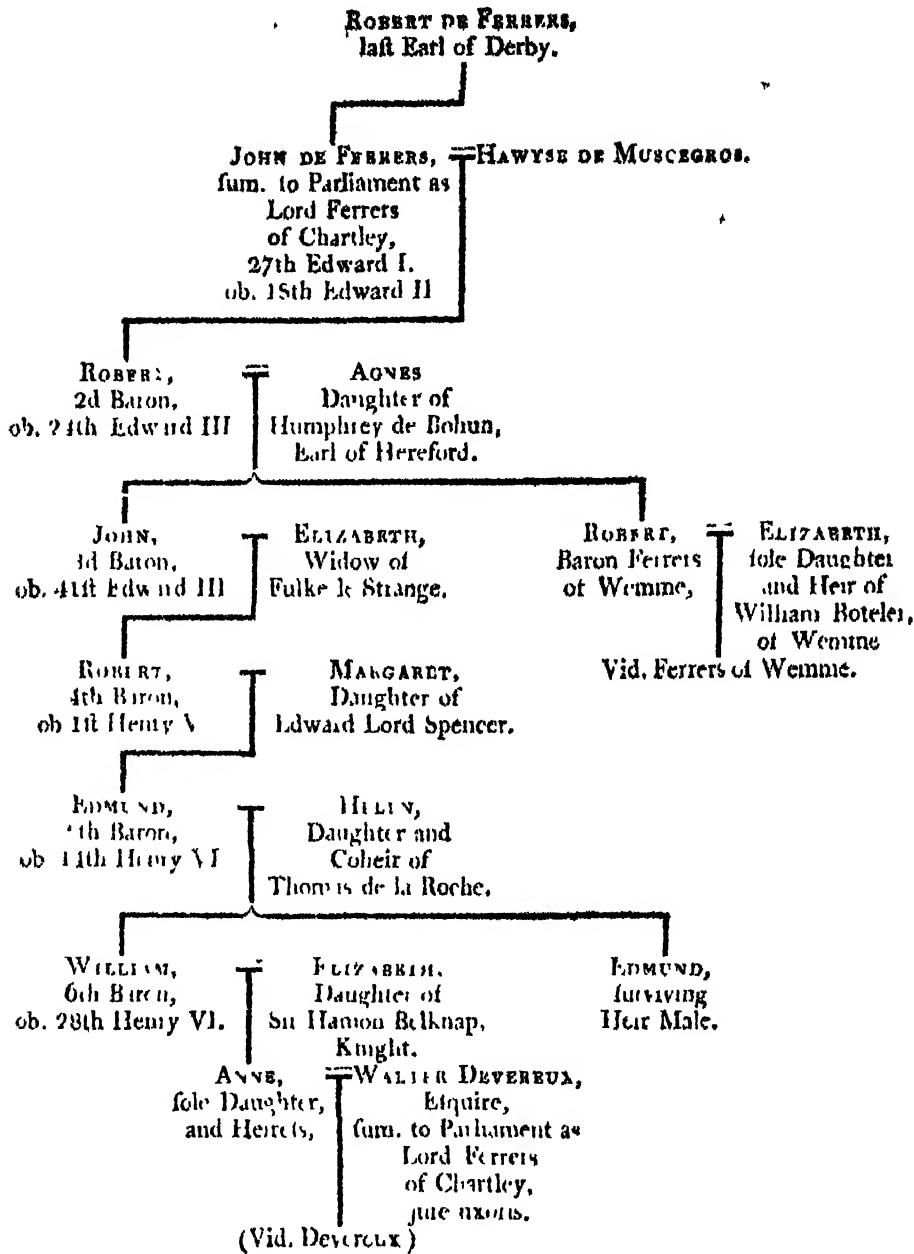
*COMPTON BARONESS FERRERS OF CHARTLEY.*

JAMES COMPTON, earl of Northampton, by Elizabeth his wife, baroness Ferrers of Chartley, in her own right, had issue one son, George, styled lord Compton, who died young, and three daughters; Jane and Anne, who deceased unmarried, and Charlotte: also another son, George, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, who died infants. Wherefore the lady Charlotte being the sole surviving daughter and heir of her mother, became on her decease baroness Ferrers of Chartley, and married George viscount Townshend, one of the four generals at the siege of Quebec; who, on the unfortunate death of general Wolfe, succeeded to the command of the British army in Canada. Since then, his lordship has been raised to the dignity of a marquis. By this lady, who was his first wife, he had George, his eldest son and heir.

*TOWNSHEND BARON FERRERS OF CHARTLEY.*

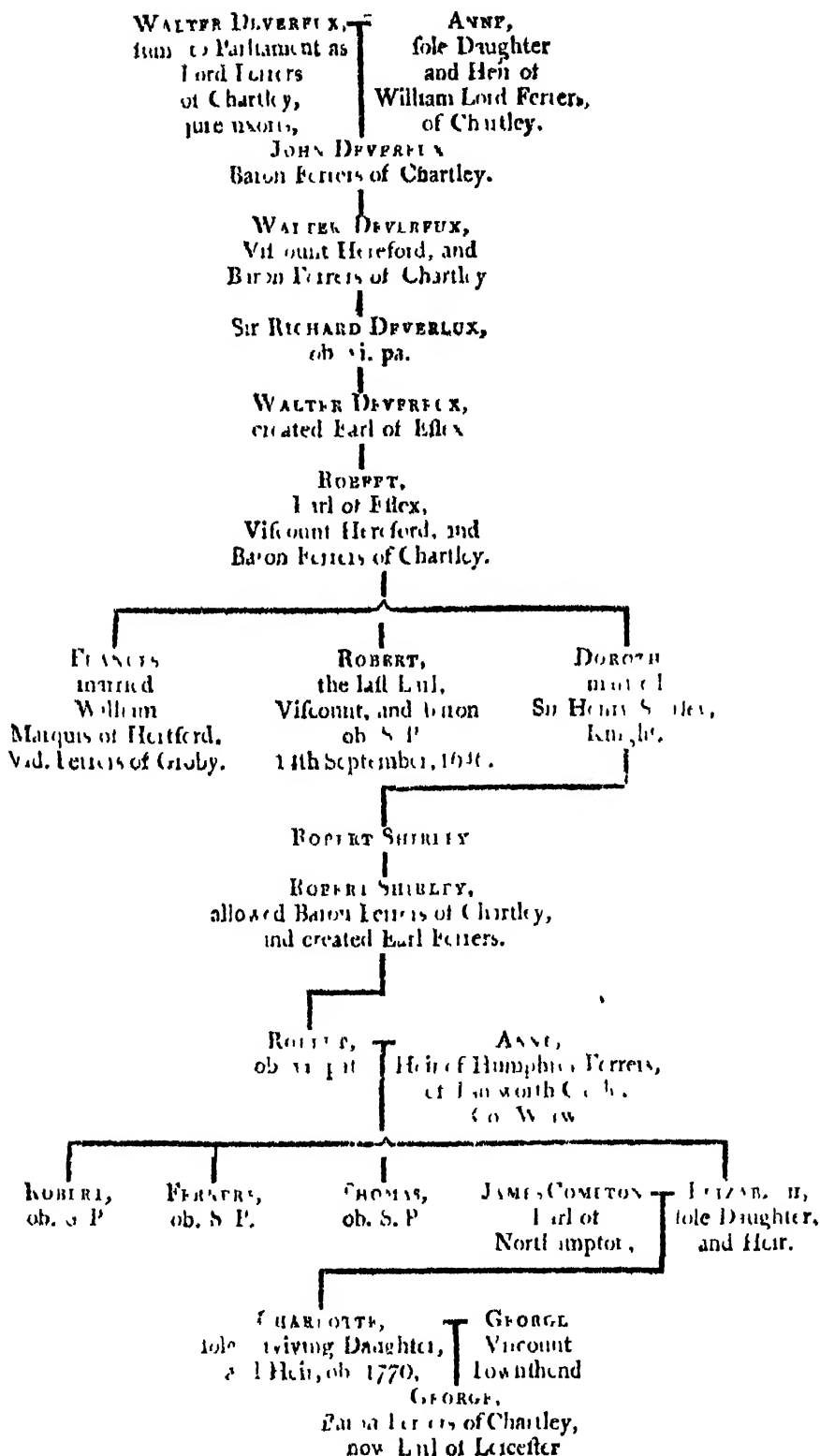
WHICH GEORGE, on the decease of his mother, in 1770, succeeded to the barony of Ferrers of Chartley, and had afterwards summons to parliament accordingly. But having been since created earl of Leicester, the barony is again immersed in that superior title.

TABLE I.



## FERRERS.

TABLE II.



## FERRERS OF GROBY.

ARMS—Gules Seven Mafcles Voided, Or. (The Arms of Quincy.)

WILLIAM DE FERRERS, brother to Robert, the sixth earl of Derby, (who was divested of his earldom, as before remarked),\* had by gift of Margaret, his mother, one of the daughters and coheirs of Roger de Quincy, earl of Winchester,† the manor of Groby, in com. Leicest. being part of her inheritance; whereupon he bore the arms of the said Roger de Quincy. The 48th Henry III. he was one of the rebel barons then in arms; but the 50th Henry III. returning to obedience, he was received into favour. His first wife was Joan, daughter to Hugh le Despenser; by whom he had William, his son and heir, and a daughter, Anne, married to John lord Grey of Wilton; and dying the 16th Edward I. left Eleanor, his second wife, surviving, and was succeeded by

\* Vid Ferrers earl of Derby.

† Vid Quincy earl of Winchester.

Vid Grey of Wilton.

WILLIAM, his son, aforesaid, who, the 25th Edward I. was summoned to parliament amongst the peers of the realm, and afterwards, during his life, by the name of William de Ferrers de Groby Chivalier; being the first who brought the dignity of a baron to this branch of his family. He was in the wars of France and Scotland, and died the 18th Edward II. leaving, by Margaret his wife, daughter of John lord Segrave,

HENRY, his son and heir, twenty-two years old; who doing his homage, had the same year livery of his inheritance. This Henry had frequently a command in the king's armies in Scotland, and in consideration of his good and acceptable services, by letters patent, dated 18th May, 11th Edward III. had a grant of several manors (in the counties of Bucks, Derby, and Essex), to himself and his issue male, with the consent of the prelates, earls, and barons, then assembled in parliament; all which, on his decease, devolved on his son, William.

And having had summons to parliament, from the 4th to the 16th Edward III. he died the year following, leaving the said William, and Isabel his wife, fourth daughter and coheir of Theobald de Verdon, surviving. Which Isabel departed this life the 23d Edward III.

Vid. Verdon.

Vid. Ufford  
earl of Suffolk.

WILLIAM, as successor to his father, the 28th Edward III. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands. In the 29th of Edward III. being in the expedition then made into France, he was of the retinue of Robert de Ufford, earl of Suffolk; whose daughter, Margaret, he married; and having had summons to parliament, from the 28th to the 43d Edward III. died 1372, the 47th Edward III. leaving Henry, his son and heir, and Margaret, his second wife, daughter of Henry de Percy, and widow of Robert, son of Gilbert de Umfravil, earl of Angus, surviving. Which

Vid. Do.

HENRY, temp. Richard II. was often in the wars of France; and upon the death of William de Ufford, earl of Suffolk, his mother's brother, was found to be one of his next heirs. The 8th of Richard II. he was retained to serve the king in the wars of Scotland for forty days, being at that time a banneret. He had also summons to parliament, from the 1st to the 11th of Richard II. in which year he died, Joan his wife (daughter of lord Poynings), and William, his son and heir, surviving. Which

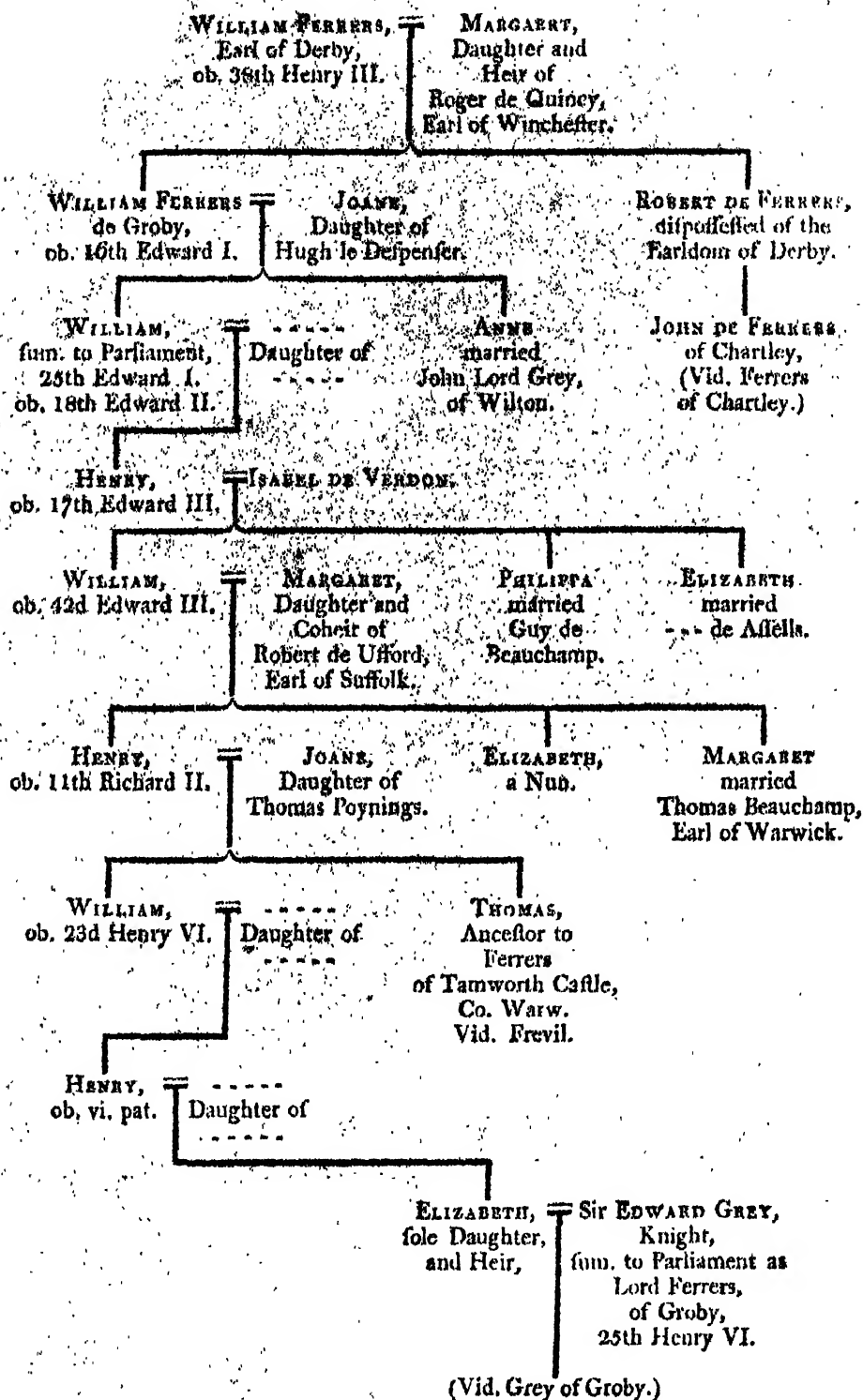
• Vid. Frevil,  
Vol. I.

WILLIAM had issue two sons; viz. Henry, his eldest, who died in his lifetime; and Thomas, his second son, who marrying Elizabeth, one of the sisters and coheirs to Sir Baldwin Frevil,\* of Tamworth, in co. Warw. had, in her right, the castle of Tamworth, and other lands.<sup>h</sup>

This William, lord Ferrers of Groby, the last of his name, the 4th Henry V. was retained by indenture to serve the king in the wars of France, where he was present at many of the glorious achievements

<sup>h</sup> This family for a long time flourished at Tamworth Castle, until by a female heir the said estate was carried in marriage to Shirley, from whom, by a female heir again, it has at length become conjoined with the line of Ferrers of Chartley; which title, together with the aforesaid castle, are now the inheritance of the earl of Leicester. Vid. Ferrers of Chartley.

# FERRERS.







in that reign; and having had summons to parliament, to the 23d of Henry VI. inclusive, died the same year, leaving

Elizabeth, the wife of Sir Edward Grey, knight, his grand daughter and heir (viz. daughter and heir of Henry, his eldest son, who died in his lifetime, as beforementioned), which Sir Edward thereupon had summons to parliament, in her right, as lord Ferrers of Groby, 25th Henry VI. (Vid. Grey of Groby.)

*GREY OF GROBY, alias BARON FERRERS OF GROBY.*

ARMS.—Barry of Six Arg. and Az. Three Torseaux in Chief, and a Label of Three Points Ermine.

THE first of this line of the Grey family was Sir EDWARD GREY, knight, eldest son of Reginald lord Grey of Ruthyn, by Joane, his second wife, daughter and heir to William lord Astley.\* Which \* Vid Astley.

Sir Edward having married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Henry, son of William lord Ferrers of Groby, had thereupon summons to parliament as baron Ferrers of Groby, the 25th of Henry VI. and from thence to the 33d of the same king, in about three years after when he died; viz. 18th December, 36th Henry VI. leaving Sir John Grey, knight, his son and heir; Edward, a second son, afterwards called lord Little; Reginald, a third son, slain in the battle of Wakefield, and Anne, a daughter, married to Sir Edward Hungerford, knight. Vid Grey  
vid countess

Sir John, the eldest son, was slain on the king's part at the battle of St. Alban's, 30th of Henry VI. leaving issue by Elizabeth his wife, eldest daughter of Richard Widville, earl Rivers (afterwards wife of king

\* It seems, that upon the death of her husband, Sir John Grey, she became a tutor to Edward IV. for some lands which had been given to her in jointure. When the king was attracted with her beauty and gracefulness, that he on his part became a tutor to her for her band

king Edward IV.) two sons, Sir Thomas and Sir Edward; which last was beheaded at Pomfret the 1st of Richard III.

Sir THOMAS was a knight of the garter; and on August 12, 1472, the 12th of Edward IV. the king, in respect to his mother, created him earl of Huntingdon, and on the 18th of April, the 15th of his reign, advanced him to the further dignity of marquis of Dorset, only “*per Cincturam Gladii et Capæ Honoris impositionem.*” On which day he sat at the upper end of the table among the knights, in St. Edward’s chamber; and in 22d of Edward IV. had livery of his lands without making proof of his age. But on the death of king Edward, because of his affinity to the young princes, he was suspected by their uncle, the duke of Gloucester, and was attainted the 1st of Richard III. When, having taken sanctuary, and escaped his enemies, he fled the kingdom into Britany, to the earl of Richmond; who having afterwards obtained the crown, sent for him to return; and the 1st of Henry VII. he was restored. In the 7th of Henry VII. he was with the army sent to assist the emperor Maximilian against the French; and the 11th of Henry VII. was one of the commanders who vanquished lord Audley, and the rebel army at Blackheath. After when, about the 17th of Henry VII. he died, leaving by Cecile his wife, daughter and heir of William lord Bonville and Harrington (whereby those baronies fell to him and his heirs), seven sons, and eight daughters, as in the Table of Descent.\* Of whom

Vid Bonville

\* Vid Tab.  
Genealog.

THOMAS, the eldest, was his successor; who, the 3d of Henry VIII. was sent, with three of his brother, and an army of 10,000 men, into Spain, and the 5th of Henry VIII. he, and four of his brothers, was with the duke of Suffolk in France, at a Joust at St. Denis, where he obtained singular honour, as he also did in those renowned tournaments, the 12th of Henry VIII. on the interview, in Picardy, between

hand — but she, it is said, wisely answered him when he became importunate, “That as she could account herself too good to be his wife, so she did think herself too good to be his harlot.” The result, however, is well known, that the king married her, and thereby drew upon him the wrath of the earl of Warwick, which had nearly lost him the possession of his kingdom.

Henry

Henry and Francis, the French king. The 22d of Henry VIII. he was one of those lords who signed the celebrated letter to pope Clement, touching the king's divorce; and was also one who subscribed the forty-four articles of impeachment against cardinal Wolsey. Having no issue by his first wife, Eleanora, daughter of Oliver Lord St. John, he took to his second, Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Wotton, of Bacton, in Kent, and by her had five sons,\* and three daughters, mentioned in the Table. And<sup>k</sup> departing this life, anno 1530 (22d Henry VIII.) was<sup>l</sup> succeeded by Henry, his son and heir. Which

\* Collins

HENRY was, by king Edward VI. made lord high constable of England, for three days only, by reason of the solemnity of the coro-

\* This Thomas, marquis of Dorset was esteemed the best general of those times for commanding an army. always observing the number, strength, and experience of his camp, and the nature and extent of the place, as well as the time, ground, persons, and quality of his enemies. And he was ever careful of good pay, lest his soldiers murmured, of good diet and quarters, lest they failed, and of order, discipline, and temperance, lest they should be confused by sudden attacks, or enfeebled by sickness and distemper. His speech was soldierlike, plain, short, smart, and martial. and notwithstanding the times could not endure his virtue, nor he their vices, he died full of honour at court, and applause in the country, with this monument from the king (Henry VIII.) "That honour and good man." The collegiate church of All Saints, in the county of Warwick (founded by Thomas Lord Allsley, whose beads general are used the notion of this marquis), a most rare and beautiful piece of workmanship, having a choir down a river channel was erected by the parishioners. When, on opening the vault where the body of this marquis was laid, a large and long coffin of wood was found, which at the entrance of the tomb, being half open, the body, which had lain there seventy-eight years, appeared perfectly every respect, neither perished or hardened, but the flesh, in colour, proportion, and softness, alike to any ordinary corpse newly interred. The body was about five feet eight inches in length, the face broad, and the hair yellow. All which seemed so well preserved from the stench, embalming thereof that, as St Gregory (writing upon the Canticles) saith, "Mortuorum corpe a myria condita fuisse prohibenter ne putrescerent."

Anno 1608

<sup>l</sup> Of Leonard Grey, brother to this last-mentioned marquis, it appears he was a person of much consideration in his time, and the 27th of Henry VIII. was Deputy in Ireland under Henry Fitz Roy, duke of Richmond, and in 1536, was created a viscount of Great Britain by the title of viscount Graney. But the 31st of Henry VIII. divers articles of impeachment for high treason being exhibited against him, and being brought to trial, and confessing the same, he had his head cut off on Tower Hill, and was attainted in the parliament then holden.

q. b. it n

nation. In the 4th of the same king, he was made justice in eyre of all the king's counties, and the year following, warden of the East, West, and Middle Marche, towards Scotland; and further, the 11th of October, 1551, the 5th of Edward VI. he was created duke of Suffolk, and knight of the garter. But upon the death of king Edward VI. through the ambition of Dudley duke of Northumberland, he was allured to the proclaiming of his daughter, the lady Jane Grey, to be queen, upon pretence of the late king Edward's designation of her so to be by his will. Through this imprudent weakness he brought ruin upon himself and family: for his daughter, with her husband, the lord Guilford Dudley, lost their lives upon the scaffold; and he himself, although in the first instance he was spared, yet afterwards joining in Wiat's insurrection, was at length beheaded, the 23d of February (2d Mary), 1554. whereby all his honours became forfeited, together with his vast estate. By his first wife, Catherine, daughter of William earl of Arundel, he had no issue; but by his second, Frances, eldest daughter and coheir of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, by Mary, the French queen, his wife, who was sister to king Henry VIII. he had three daughters: viz. Jane,<sup>m</sup> married to Guilford Dudley, fourth son of John duke of Northumberland; Catherine, to Henry Herbert, eldest son of William earl of Pembroke, from whom being divorced, she married, secondly, Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford; and Mary, who married Martin Keys, groom porter to queen Elizabeth, and died S. P.

<sup>m</sup> In Walpole's Catalogue of Noble Authors, he terms her "This admirable young heroine," and the fairest ornament of her sex. The works of this lovely scholar's writing, he says, are four Latin Epistles, three to Bullinger and one to her sister, the lady Catherine, which was written the night before her death, in a Greek Testament, in which she had been reading, and sent to her sister. Her conference with Feckenham, Abbot of Westminster, who was sent to convert her to Popery. A Letter to Dr. Harding, her father's chaplain, who had apostatised. A Prayer for her own use upon imprisonment. Four Latin Verses written in prison "with a pin." Her Speech on the scaffold, and various others, of which mention is made by Baker and Hollingshead.

Thus

Thus all the honours of this unfortunate duke, which were thus lost, did so remain until the accession of king James I. when, by letters patent, he bestowed a new barony (under the title of Grey of Groby), on Sir Henry Grey, of Pergo, son of the lord John Grey second<sup>a</sup> brother to this duke Henry, with remainder to the heirs male of his body. Wherefore Sir Edward Walker, in his "Observations on the Inconveniences that have attended the frequent Promotions to Titles since King James came to the Crown," says, for example, had "King James either absolutely restored Sir Henry Grey, whom he "created lord Grey of Groby, to be marquis of Dorset, or left him a "knight as he found him, it is possible his grandson and great grand- "son, who have proved, especially the last, unparalleled rebels, might "have been loyal, or at least not have been able or considerable to "have acted as they have done."<sup>o</sup>

<sup>a</sup> In 1141  
Earl's burial  
1141

<sup>o</sup> Walker's  
Hist. Brit.  
1705, 1706

### FERRERS OF WEMME.

Arms.—Vert O and G a Lion passant Guardant of the first in a Canton

THE first that bore this title was ROBERT, a younger son to Robert lord Ferrers of Chartley;<sup>o</sup> which said Robert, the 40th Edward III. doing his homage, had livery of the lands of his inheritance. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Boteler baron of Wemme, in com. Salop, by whom he obtained that lordship, together with that of Overley, in the county of Warwick, and other considerable inheritances; and was summoned to parliament, by the distinction of Robert Ferrers de Wemme, the 49th and 50th Edward III.

<sup>o</sup> Vid Ferrers  
of Chartley.

Vid Boteler  
of Wemme.

<sup>a</sup> Amongst these were the ancient baronies of Asley, Bonville, Harrington, and Ferrers of Groby, which being baronies in fee, would otherwise have descended to the heirs of the lady Catherine Grey, married to the earl of Hertford.

<sup>o</sup> This alludes to Henry Grey, earl of Stamford, who in the time of the civil war was one of the commanders of the parliament army against his majesty Charles I.

also the 1st and 2d of Richard II. shortly after when he died, viz. the 4th of Richard II. leaving

ROBERT, his son and heir, four years old, who afterwards married Joane, daughter of John of Ghent, duke of Lancaster (by Catherine Swinford, first his concubine, and afterwards his wife); which Joane was married, secondly, to Ralph Nevil, earl of Westmoreland. But this Robert died in his mother's lifetime, who surviving her first husband, became the wife of Sir Thomas Molinton, knight, and by her testament, dated the 12th Henry IV. styles herself baroness of Wemme. She deceased the same year, leaving Elizabeth, the wife of John, son of Ralph lord Greystock,\* and Mary, the wife of Ralph, a younger son of Ralph Nevil, earl of Westmoreland, her heirs; viz. daughters of Robert de Ferrers, her son by the said Joane, daughter of John duke of Lancaster, as saith the inquisition. But the Fine Roll of 13th Henry IV. whereby the manor of Overfley was assigned to the said Ralph Nevil, and Mary his wife, directly calls Mary one of the daughters and coheirs of the aforesaid Elizabeth. Which if the most correct, then Robert, the son of Elizabeth de Ferrers, baroness of Wemme, died S.P. and the beforenamed Elizabeth Greystock, and Mary Nevil, were not his daughters, but his sisters, and heirs. Yet had they so been, instead of Elizabeth being eighteen, and Mary seventeen years old at her death, they must have been nearly forty each, if their age be calculated from the death of Robert de Ferrers, the 4th Richard II. Wherefore, of the two statements made by Dugdale, in his Warwickshire, p. 628; and that in his Baronage, Vol. I. p. 269, the last appears the best founded; and is likewise adopted by Sandford, in his Genealogical History of the Royal Family; as also by Edmonson, in his Baronagium Genealogicum.

The heiress of the Nevil family married into that of Gascoigne (descended from the celebrated judge of that name, temp. Henry IV.) and the heiress of Gascoigne married into that of Wentworth, which produced the great but unfortunate earl of Strafford (beheaded, temp. Charles I.); who, by reason of this descent was, among his other titles,

\* Vol. Grey-  
stock.

Rot. F 13th  
Henry IV  
m 11

titles, denominated baron of Overfley. (Vid. Wentworth earl of Strafford.)

## F I T Z - H U G H .

ARMS—Az. three Chevronels Braided in Pale O. and a Chief of the Second.

THOUGH this surname was not appropriated till the time of Edward III. yet their ancestors were eminent persons; of whom

BARDOLF possessed Ravenswath, with divers other lordships in Richmondshire, temp. Will Conq. To whom succeeded

AKARIS, his son, who, the 5th of Stephen, founded For's Abbey, in Wentfay Dale, in com. Ebor; and dying, anno 1161 (7th Henry II.) was there buried. He left issue two sons, Hervey and Walter. Which

HERVELY gave consent, that Conan, then earl of Richmond, should translate the aforetaid abbey to East Wilton, and there place it upon the verge of the river Jore, from which it was thenceforth called Jorevaux. Hither he caused the bones of Akaris, his father, to be brought and entombed: after which, circ. 1182 (the 28th Henry II.) he deceaseth, leaving three sons; Henry, Hugh, and William. Of whom,

HENRY married Alice, daughter of Randolf Fitz-Walter (ancestor to the barons of Greystoke), and departed this life 1201 (3d John), leaving issue

RANDOLF, his son and heir; whose wife was Alice, daughter and heir to Adam de Staveley, lord of Staveley. He died the 46th Henry III. (1262), and was buried at Jorevaux Abbey; whose issue were two sons, Henry and Adam. Which

HENRY had also two sons; viz. Randolf, who died S. P. and

HUGH, who succeeded to the inheritance, and died the 32d Edward I. (1304). To this Hugh succeeded

HENRY;



HENRY; who being called Henry Fitz-Hugh, gave that surname to all his descendants. He was a person of high note and eminency in his time; was often in the wars of Scotland; and was the first of the name who had summons to parliament, which he had from the 14th of Edward II. to the 25th of Edward III. He married Eve, daughter of Sir John Bulmer, knight; by whom he had Henry, his son and heir, who died before him; leaving by Joane his wife, daughter of Sir Richard Fournays, knight (sister and heir to William Fournays), two sons, Henry and Hugh. Which Hugh wedded Isabel, daughter of Ralph lord Nevil; but died S. P. And the said

HENRY, on the decease of his grandfather, the 30th Edward III. anno 1356, was his successor. This Henry served king Edward in the wars of France; and was one of the retinue of Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford. He had summons to parliament, from the 1st to the 9th of Richard II. inclusive. His wife was Joane, daughter of Henry lord Scrope, of Masham, by whom he had issue two sons; John, who was slain in the battle of Otterburne (commonly called Chevy Chase); and Henry, his second son. And deceasing the 10th Richard II. the said

HENRY was his heir, and the same year had livery of his lands. The 6th of Henry IV. he was joined in commission with the bishop of Bath and Wells, Ralph earl of Westmoreland, and others, to treat of peace with Scotland; and was also employed on other weighty and important embassies. On the coronation of Henry V. he was appointed to the office of constable of England for that solemnity; and was also made lord chamberlain of the king's household, likewise employed to the grand council of Constance, at that time holden. The 6th of Henry V. he was at the siege of Roan; which was most valiantly and obstinately defended by the French. It is said of this Henry, that he travelled more than once to Jerusalem; likewise to Grand Cairo, where the Souldan had his residence; and in his return, fought with the Turks and Saracens. The 9th of Henry V. he attended the king into France, being still lord chamberlain of his household,

household, as also a knight of the garter. And having been summoned to parliament, from the 10th of Richard II. to the 2d of Henry VI. died the year following, the 11th January, 1424; leaving issue by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Grey, knight\* (son of Sir John Grey, of Rotherfield, knight, brother and heir of John Grey, called lord Marmion, one of the sons of John lord Grey, of Rotherfield, by Lora his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs to Herbert de St. Quintin), eight sons; viz. Sir William Fitz-Hugh, knight, then twenty-six years of age; Sir John Fitz-Hugh, knight; Robert, bishop of London; John, who died young; Henry, drowned in the river Humber; Ralph, who died in France, and Herbert and Richard, who died young. Also five daughters; viz. Elizabeth, who died an infant, Joane, wife of Sir Robert de Willoughby, knight; Eleanor, of Philip lord Darcy, and after of Thomas Tunstall, Maud, wife of Sir William de Euvre, Elizabeth, of Sir Ralph Grey, knight; and Lora, of Sir Maurice Berkeley, of Beverstone, knight.

\* Vid Grey of Rotherfield.

Sir WILLIAM, son and heir, was successor to his father, in whose lifetime. viz. the 9th of Henry V. he was with that king in the expedition then made into France; temp. Henry VI. he was one of the commissioners to treat with the Scots, and one of the northern barons employed to stop their inroads. He had summons to parliament, from the 7th to the 29th of Henry VI. and died the 31st of the same reign. His wife was Margery, daughter of William lord Willoughby, of Presby; by whom he had issue, Henry, his son and heir, then twenty-three years of age, and five daughters; viz. Margery, wife of Sir John Milton, knight; Joane, of John lord Scrope, of Bolton; Eleanor, of Thomas lord Dacres; Maud, of William Bowes; Lora married, first to John Musgrave, and after, to John (or Thomas), constable of Halsham; and Lucy, a nun at Deptford.

HENRY succeeded his father; and for his special services, obtained a grant from Henry VI. of the stewardship and honour of Richmond, for life; as also the chief forestership of the New Forest. During the reign of that unfortunate monarch, he stood firm to the Lancastrian interest;

## FITZ-HUGH

interest; yet, nevertheless, he was in much favour with Edward IV. after he had obtained the crown, and was employed by him on many occasions, and affairs of great importance, and had summons to parliament, from the 33d of Henry VI. to the 9th of Edward IV. and died the 12th, anno 1471. He married Alice, daughter to Richard Nevil, earl of Salisbury, and had issue, Richard, Thomas, John, George, and Edward, and five daughters; viz. Alice, wife of Sir John Fiennes, knight, son of Richard lord Dacres; Elizabeth, married, first, to Sir William Parr, knight, and after, to Nicholas lord Vaux, Anne, wife of Francis Lovell, Margaret, of Robert Constable; and Joane, a nun at Dartford.

RICHARD, the eldest son, was summoned to parliament, 22d Edward IV. the 1st Richard III. and 1st and 3d of Henry VII. and was also governor of Richmond, Middleham, and Barnard castles, and died, leaving issue

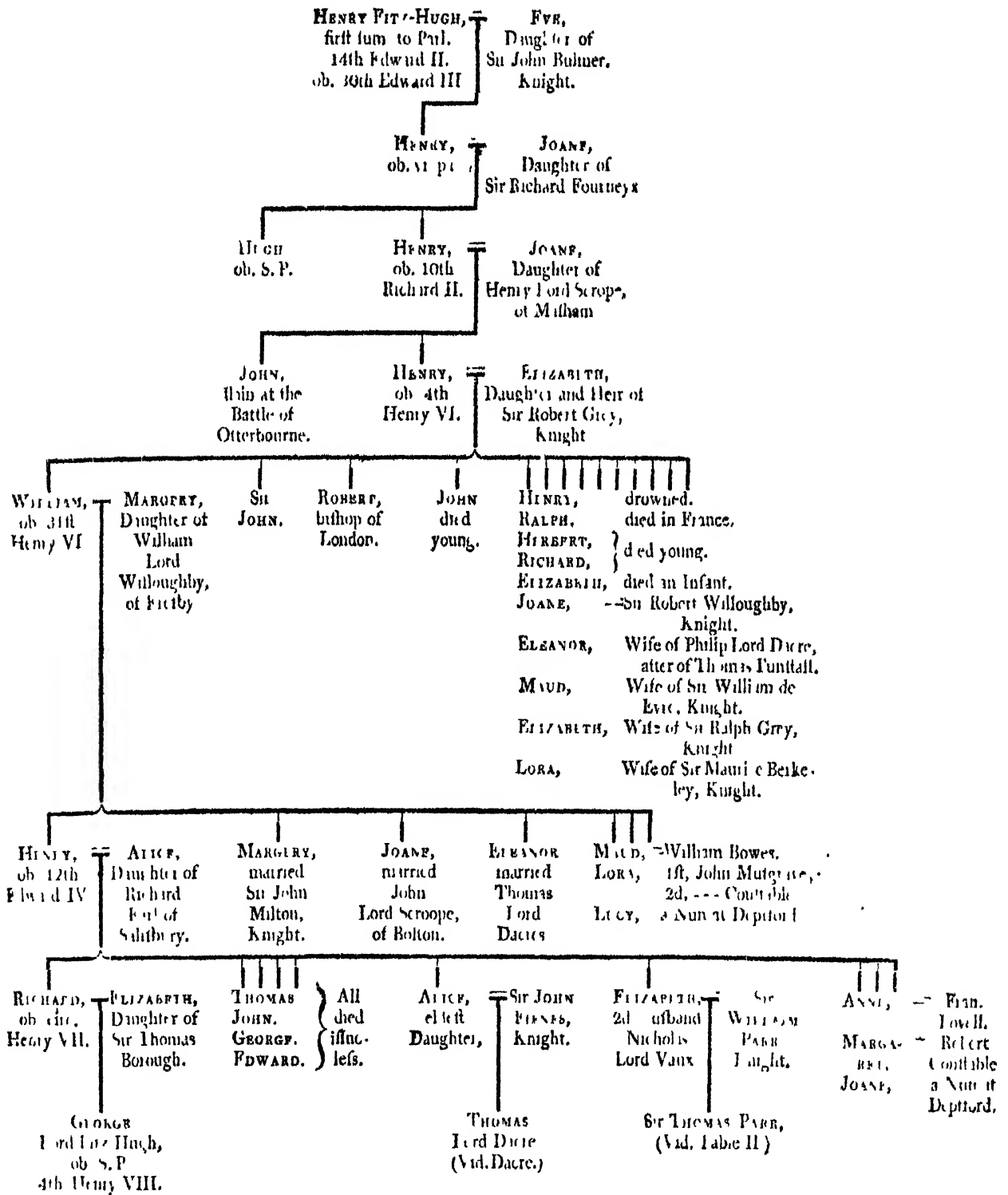
GEORGE, his son and heir, and successor, who had summons to parliament, the 1st and 3d Henry VIII. but died S.P. the year following, when Alice, wife of Sir John Fiennes, and Sir Thomas Parr, knight, son of Elizabeth, wife of Sir William Parr, knight, were found his next heirs.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> By whom, according to Jacobs, she had a daughter, Alice, her heir, who married Richard Sapcotts, of Elton, in the co. of Hunts, esquire, whose grandson, Sir Guy Sapcotts, of Elton, left issue an only daughter and heir, Anne, who married, first, Sir T. Baglinton, of Tudington, in the co. of Bedford, knight, and, secondly, John Baille, the first earl of Bedford of that surname.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Cotton, Edmonson, and other preceding writers assert this barony of Fitz-Hugh with that of Manton and of Gaiman, to be vested in the earl of Pembroke, yet upon reflection of the nature of the descent of a Barony in Fee, the reader will not probably see that such a representation is reasonable: for had they ever been followed to the Herbert family, a preference to the heir of Alice, eldest of the sisters and coheirs of Richard lord Fitz-Hugh, whose son, George, died S.P. then the descent of them from the Herberts would be in the heir of Charles, only daughter and heir of Philip, the eighth earl of Pembroke, who died without issue male. Which Charlotte married and had issue, as in the Table more plainly appears.

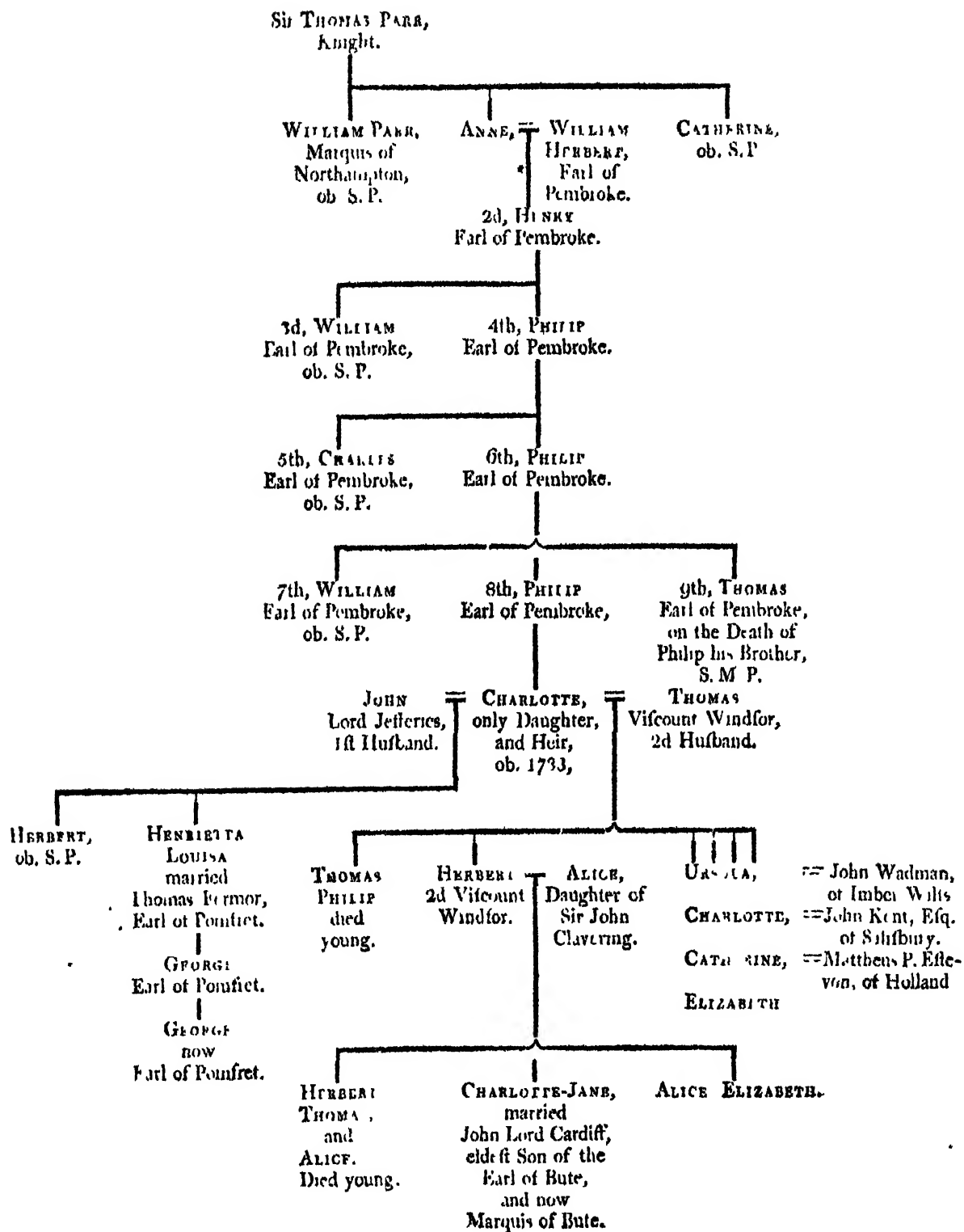
# FITZ-HUGH.

## TABLE I.



# FITZ-HUGH.

TABLE II.



## FITZ-PAIN.

ARM—G. three Lions passant guardant in Pale; over all a Bend, Az

THIS ancient family is descended from PAIN, brother to Eustace Fitz-John, whose son, William, assumed the surname of Velci.\* \* Vid. Velci  
Which

PAIN had the whole territory of Ewias, in Herefordshire, and was slain by the Welsh the 1st of king Stephen; who gave all his lands to Cecillie, his daughter, then wife of Roger, son of Milo of Glo'ster, with whatever else she had of the gift of Pain, her father, of the honour of Hugh de Lacy; also what Sibyl, wife of the said Pain, had in dower, of his inheritance: another daughter, Agnes, was wife of - - - de Montcheny. Vid. Milsart of Hereford

ROBERT, his son, assumed the surname of Fitz-Pain; and by that name was sheriff of Dorsetshire the 31st Henry II. and so till the 34th. He obtained a confirmation of all those lands in Chillum, in com. Ebor, which Edward Fitz-John, his uncle, formerly held. To him succeeded

ROGER FITZ-PAIN, who, the 8th Henry III. on the collection of the scutage of Montgomery, answered for fifteen knights fees. He married Margaret (or Margery), eldest of the three sisters and coheirs of Alured de Lincolnia,† and by her acquired very considerable property, of which the manor of Ockford Fitz-Pain, in the co. of Dorset, was a part. On his decease, the 22d of Henry III. † Vid. Lincolnia

ROBERT was his son and heir, who, the 30th of Henry III. had livery of his inheritance in Dorset, Somerset, Wilts, and Netherwent, in Wales. He was on the part of the rebel barons at the battle of Lewes, to whom he was very serviceable. He died the 9th of Edward I. when

ROBERT, his son and heir, had livery of his lands; and afterwards, the 25th of Edward I. had summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, and so to the 8th of Edward II. inclusive. The 33d of Edward I. he was governor of Corfe Castle; and the 34th, made a knight of the bath (by Bathing), with prince Edward, whom he attended in the expedition then made into Scotland. The 1st of Edward II. he was governor of the castle of Winchester, and was also steward of the king's household; after when he died, viz. the 9th of Edward II. At which time he was seised, jointly with Isabel his wife, of the manor of Stourton, in com. Wilts, leaving Robert, his son and heir, then about twenty-eight\* or thirty† years of age. Which

\* Dugdale.

† Hutchins' Dorset Vol II p. 105.

ROBERT, the 10th of Edward II. was in the wars of Scotland; and the 16th of Edward III. had command to provide ten men at arms, and ten archers, for the king's service in France; and the 19th of Edward III. had also command to fit himself with horse and arms, to attend the king into that realm. He was likewise summoned to parliament, from the 1st to the 25th of Edward III. and died the 28th of the same reign, without issue male;† being seised jointly with Ela his wife, then surviving, of certain manors in the counties of Dorset and Somerset, with remainder to the heirs of their two bodies, lawfully begotten; the remainder to Robert, son of Richard le Grey, of Codnor, and Elizabeth his wife, and the heirs of the said Robert, son of Richard.

Which ROBERT LE GREY was a younger son of Richard le Grey, of Codnor; and having thus been made heir to the Fitz-Pain inheritance, assumed the said surname, and had summons to parliament the 43d of Edward III. When he died does not appear but Dugdale, in his Account of the Poyning Family, Vol. II. p. 135, says, he left an only daughter and heir, Isabel (heir also to Elizabeth, her mother,

\* Of this name was a family seated at Folke, near Sherborn, co. Dorset: but how related to these Fitz-Pains, does not appear. Hutchins' Dorset. Vol II. p. 405.

† A MS. in the British Museum, Har. Bib. N<sup>o</sup> 1393, calls her daughter and heir of Guy de Biven but Dugdale does not say who she was.

daughter

daughter and heir to Sir Guy de Bryan, the Younger, knight),\* married to Richard lord Poynings; whereby the interest in the baronies of Bryan and Fitz-Pain, became involved in the family of Poynings, and passed with the heirs thereof to the Percies. (Vid. Poynings.)

\* Vid. Bryan

## FITZ-WALTER.

Arms—O. a Fess between two Chevronels G.

ROBERT, fifth son of Richard de Tonbridge, earl of Clare, being in great favour with Henry I. obtained from him a grant of the barony of Dunmow, in Essex, to hold to himself and to his heirs; also the honour of Baynard's Castle, in the city of London.<sup>1</sup> And having married Maud, daughter of Simon de St. Lis, earl of Huntingdon, died 34th Henry I. anno 1134; leaving issue two sons, Walter and Simon; to the last of which he gave Daventre, in Northamptonshire. And the said

Vid. Clare.

Vid. Huntingdon.

WALTER was his successor; who, the 12th of Henry II. upon the assentment for marrying the king's daughter, certified his knights fees to be sixty-three and one half de veteri feoffamento, and three and a fourth part de novo. In the endeavours of John earl of Moreton (the king's brother), to seize the crown, during the absence of Richard I. in the Holy Land, he adhered to William de Longchamp, bishop of Ely, who had been left governor of the realm; and had at that time the custody of the castle of Eye, co. Suffolk. He was twice married: first, to Maud de Lucy,\* with whom he had the lordship of Dis, in Norfolk; and, secondly, to Margaret de Bohun. And dying, anno

\* Vid. Lucy.

<sup>1</sup> It was so called from William Baynard, lord of Dunmow, who was formerly owner of it, and whose successors, the Fitz-Walters, were hereditary standard-bearers of London. (Gibson & Camden) But Dugdale says, this right was as constable of the castle of London, for so, was Baynard's castle then called.



1198 (10th Richard I.), was succeeded by Robert, his son and heir, styled Robert Fitz-Walter. Which

\* Vid Valoines.

Robert, 13th of John, upon the assessment of the scutage for Scotland, was acquitted, by special writ, for sixty-three knights fees and one half, of his own inheritance; and for thirty knights fees and one third part, which he had by Gunnora his wife, daughter and heir of Robert de Valoines.\* In 14th of John, he was one of those turbulent barons in opposition to the king; who thereupon caused his castle, called Baynard's Castle, to be demolished: but having afterwards behaved with surprising gallantry at a tournament in Normandy, when, at the first course, he overthrew his rival, both horse and man; the king (John), who was there present, was so pleased, that he restored him to his barony, and gave him leave to repair his castles. He was, however, afterwards one of those barons who most zealously opposed the king; and was constituted by them general of their army, under the title of, " Marshal of the army of God and the church." He was also one of the foremost in that imprudent measure, of inviting over the Dauphin of France; though he soon found cause to repent of his advice, and to declare against Lewis. He was, however, on the part of the rebel barons at the battle of Lincoln, where they were defeated, and himself taken prisoner. Yet he did not long continue so; for the year ensuing, he took upon him the cross, and went to the Holy Land, where he was at the siege of Damietta. He died the 9th Henry III. ( 1235), leaving Rose, his second wife, surviving, and also Walter, his son, and Christiana, his daughter, married to William de Mandeville, earl of Essex. Which

WALTER was his successor, and the 24th of Henry III. paid 300 marks for livery of the lands of his inheritance; to whom (who died the 12d Henry III.) succeeded

ROBERT, his son and heir; who, the 3d of Edward I. (1275), had liberty to pass away the inheritance of Baynard Castle to Robert Kylwardby, archbishop of Canterbury; who translated there from Holborn, the Dominican or Black-Friars. But nevertheless, he reserved

to

to himself and his heirs, whatsoever rights, privileges, and liberties appertained to his barony, so that the same should not be extinguished by virtue of the said conveyance: for those rights, privileges, and liberties, were then of great distinction and importance.

This Robert was often in the wars of France and Scotland, and had summons to parliament, from the 23d of Edward I. to the 19th of Edward II. inclusive, about which time he died. His first wife was \*Alianor, daughter of William earl Ferrers: and his second, Devorgil, one of the daughters and coheirs of John de Burgh, of Lanvallei,† by whom he had a daughter, Christian.<sup>a</sup> But

\* Morant's  
Hist., Vol. I  
p. 330  
† Vid. Lan-  
vallei.

ROBERT, his son and heir, by his first wife, Alianor, was his successor, but he deceased soon after, viz. 1328, the 2d of Edward III. leaving by Joane his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of John de Moulton, of Egremont, John, his son and heir. Which

Vid. Moulton  
of Egremont

JOHN had summons to parliament, from the 15th to 34th Edward III. inclusive; and having married Eleanor, daughter of Henry lord Percy, deceased the year following, anno 1361, leaving

WALTER, his son and heir; who, the 44th of Edward III. was in the expedition then made into Gascoigne. He was accounted one of the most expert soldiers in the kingdom; and did very great service in Essex against the rebels under Jack Straw, temp. Richard II. He was in various military expeditions made into France, and in that made into Castile under John duke of Lancaster; as also in several sea engagements, as well against the French as the Spaniards, in all which his courage and conduct were eminently conspicuous. He had summons to parliament, from the 43d of Edward III. to the 9th of Richard II. inclusive; and died the next year, having had two wives; Alianor, and Philippa, daughter and coheir of John de Mohun,‡ of Dunster, widow of Edward duke of York. By which last he left

‡ Vid. Mohun

WALTER, his son and heir, who had summons to parliament, from

<sup>a</sup> She was married to ——— Marechal. William, their son and heir, left John, who died S. P. and Hawyte, married to Robert Morley. (Vid. Marechal and also Morley.) Salmon's Herts, p. 192.

\* Vid. Deve-  
reux.

the 14th Richard II. to the 5th of Henry IV. His wife was Joane, daughter of Sir John, and sister and heir to her brother, John Devereux, who died young, S. P.\*

This WALTER, the 22d of Richard II. was found, upon the death of Maud, wife of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, to be one of her next heirs; viz. son of Walter, son of John, son of Joane, one of the sisters of Margaret de Lucy, mother of Anthony de Lucy, brother to the said Maud. The 3d Henry IV. he was joined with Richard bishop of Worcester, and John earl of Somerset, in an embassy to Reginald duke of Gueldres. The 5th, 6th, and 7th of Henry IV. he was again beyond sea; but about two years after deceased, leaving two sons, viz. Humphrey, who died in his minority, and Walter; also a daughter, Eleanor. Which

WALTER was an active person in the wars of France in the glorious reign of Henry V, and for his services, had certain lands in Normandy bestowed upon him; which, for default of issue male in Sir John Cheney (who held them before), had come to the crown. It seems he was only then a young man; for till the 1st of Henry VI. he had not attained his full age. He married Elizabeth, daughter of - - - - - and having been summoned to parliament, the 7th and 9th of Henry VI. died the 11th, anno 1432, leaving the said Elizabeth his wife, surviving, who died the 14th June, 4th Edward IV. when her heirs were found to be, Elizabeth, then unmarried; Anne, wife of Thomas Ratcliffe, esquire, and Joane, the wife of Sir Robert Penys, knight, begotten by William Massey, her second husband. So says Dugdale. But according to Collins, in his Parliamentary Precedents, p. 209, 287 (Fitz-Walter Case), it is there stated, that Elizabeth was daughter and sole heir of Walter lord Fitz-Walter, and married to Ratcliffe. And so indeed does Dugdale himself afterwards allow, in Dinham; where he says, "Elizabeth, widow of Ratcliffe, was wife of John lord Dinham." Yet Morant, in his History of Essex, Vol. I. p. 339, says, Anne married Thomas, father of Sir John Ratcliffe, as appears by the inquisition, 4th Edward IV.

*RATCLIFFE LORD FITZ-WALTER.*

Arms—Vid. Ratcliffe Earl of Suffex.

THUS the barony of Fitz-Walter came to the family of Ratcliffe, derived from the ancient branch of Ratcliffe of Ratcliffe, in the county of Lancaster, in the person of Sir John Ratcliffe, a banneret; who by Cecily, daughter and coheir of Sir John Mortimer, of Attilborough, in com. Nortolk, knight, had issue Sir John Ratcliffe, knight of the garter, who married Catherine, daughter and coheir of the lord Bunnell;\* and had issue a third Sir John, who married Elizabeth, heiress of Fitz-Walter; whose son, another

\* Vid. Bunnell.

Sir JOHN, was summoned to parliament as baron Fitz-Walter, the 1st of Henry VII. and had issue

ROBERT, his successor, afterwards created viscount Fitz-Walter and earl of Suffex,† wherefore the barony lay dormant in the said earldom until the decease of Robert, son of Henry earl of Suffex, without issue, anno 1529, when the earldom went to his cousin, Edward Ratcliffe, the next earl; but the barony of Fitz-Walter devolved upon the descendants from Frances, daughter and heir of the said Henry earl of Suffex, by Anne, his second wife; which lady Frances married Sir Thomas Mildmay, of Mulsho, in Essex, knight, and had issue Sir Henry Mildmay, knight; who, in right of his mother, claimed the said barony in parliament, anno 1640, but by reason of the troubles then after ensuing, there was nothing done therein till after the restoration of Charles II. when Henry Mildmay, esquire, grandson and heir of the said Sir Henry, petitioned the king for the said barony; which claim being continued by Benjamin Mildmay, brother and heir of the said Henry, it was at last solemnly adjudged to him, anno 1669. But this claim met with much opposition from Robert Cheeke, esquire, son of Henry Cheeke, esquire, who married Frances, one of the sisters and coheirs of the whole blood to Edward the last earl of

† Vid. Suffex.

Suffex, who died S.P. 1641. His objections being, first, that of half-blood in Mildmay; and, secondly, that the barony or title of lord Fitz-Walter, was merged and extinct with the earldom. But upon full debate, and mature consideration had therein, it was resolved, upon the question, "That the half-blood could not be any impediment in the case of a dignity: and that although a baron in the simple be created an earl, the barony shall descend to the heir general, whether or not the earldom continue or be extinct?"

There being after this some doubt as to the place and precedence of the lord Fitz-Walter, the same was presently adjusted. For,

"Jovis, 10 die Novembris, 1670,

"The lords spiritual and temporal in parliament assembled, taking into consideration this day the lord Fitz-Walter's claim of precedence to all barons now sitting as barons, the lord keeper, by command of the lords, demanded of the lord Fitz-Walter, whether he would consent to sit as the last baron of the reign of king Edward I. with a saving of his own right, and also saving the right of all other barons. To which the lord Fitz-Walter declared his consent; upon which consent this house did adjudge, that his lordship be placed the last baron of the reign of king Edward I. And accordingly the lord Fitz-Walter took the said place immediately." Vid. Mildmay lord Fitz-Walter.

### *MILDMAY BARON AND EARL FITZ-WALTER, AND VISCOUNT HARWICH.*

ARMS—Arg. Three Lions Rampant Azure.

THE barony of Fitz-Walter having thus passed into the family of Mildmay,<sup>a</sup> and been allowed to the claimant, he had summons (as before

<sup>a</sup> The family of Mildmay was of great consequence in Essex, so early as temp. king Stephen. From whence descended Sir Walter Mildmay, a person of great worth and learning, and

before shewn), to parliament; but only enjoyed his peerage a short time, dying in 1679. His wife was Catherine, daughter and coheir to Thomas viscount Fairfax, of the kingdom of Ireland, by whom he had five sons; viz. Charles, Benjamin, Walter, Robert, and William; which last three died young: also three daughters; Mary, Elizabeth, and Catherine, who died in their infancy.

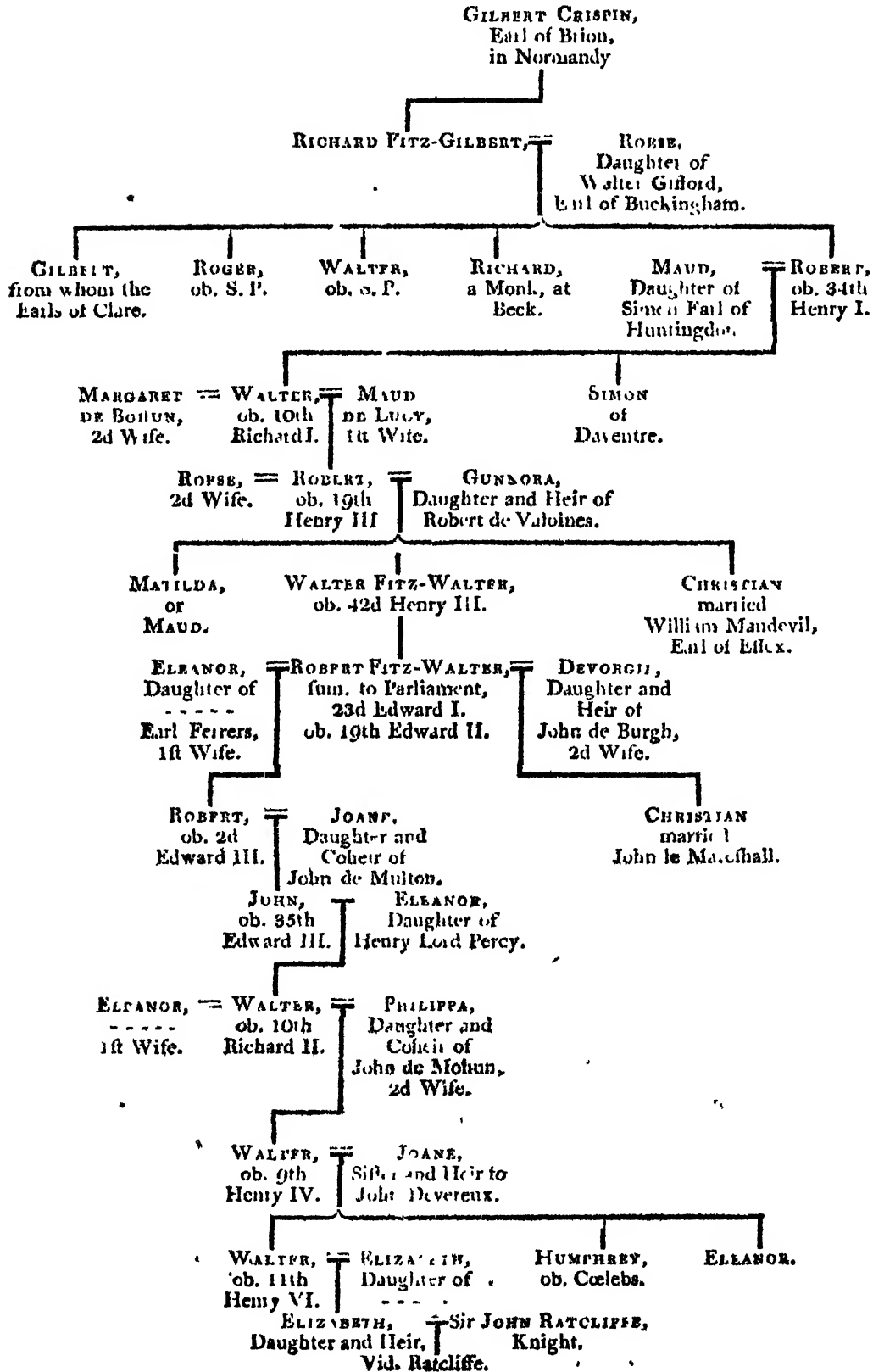
CHARLES, the eldest son, succeeded his father, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Bertie, youngest son of Montague earl of Lindsey, but died in 1728, without issue; wherefore the title devolved upon his brother Benjamin, who, the 14th May, 1730, 3d George II. was, by letters patent, created viscount Harwich, and earl Fitz-Walter. He was also, in 1735, sworn of the privy council, appointed first lord commissioner of trade and plantations; and, in 1737, was constituted treasurer of the king's household. He married lady Frederica, eldest of the daughters and coheirs of Meinhardt duke of Schomberg (widow of Robert earl of Holderness), and had issue a son, Robert-Schombergh, who died in his infancy; and departing this life the 29th February, 1756, without surviving issue, the viscounty and earldom became extinct, and the barony of Fitz-Walter fell into abeyance among the numerous representatives of the five daughters and coheresses of Mary Mildmay, sister to Benjamin, the first baron Fitz-Walter of that surname, as is shewn in the annexed Table.

Vis Schomberg.

and founder of Emanuel College, Cambridge, anno 1584. His son, Anthony, left an only daughter and heir, Mary, who, marrying Francis Pauc earl of Westmoreland, carried (together with the name), a great estate to that family.

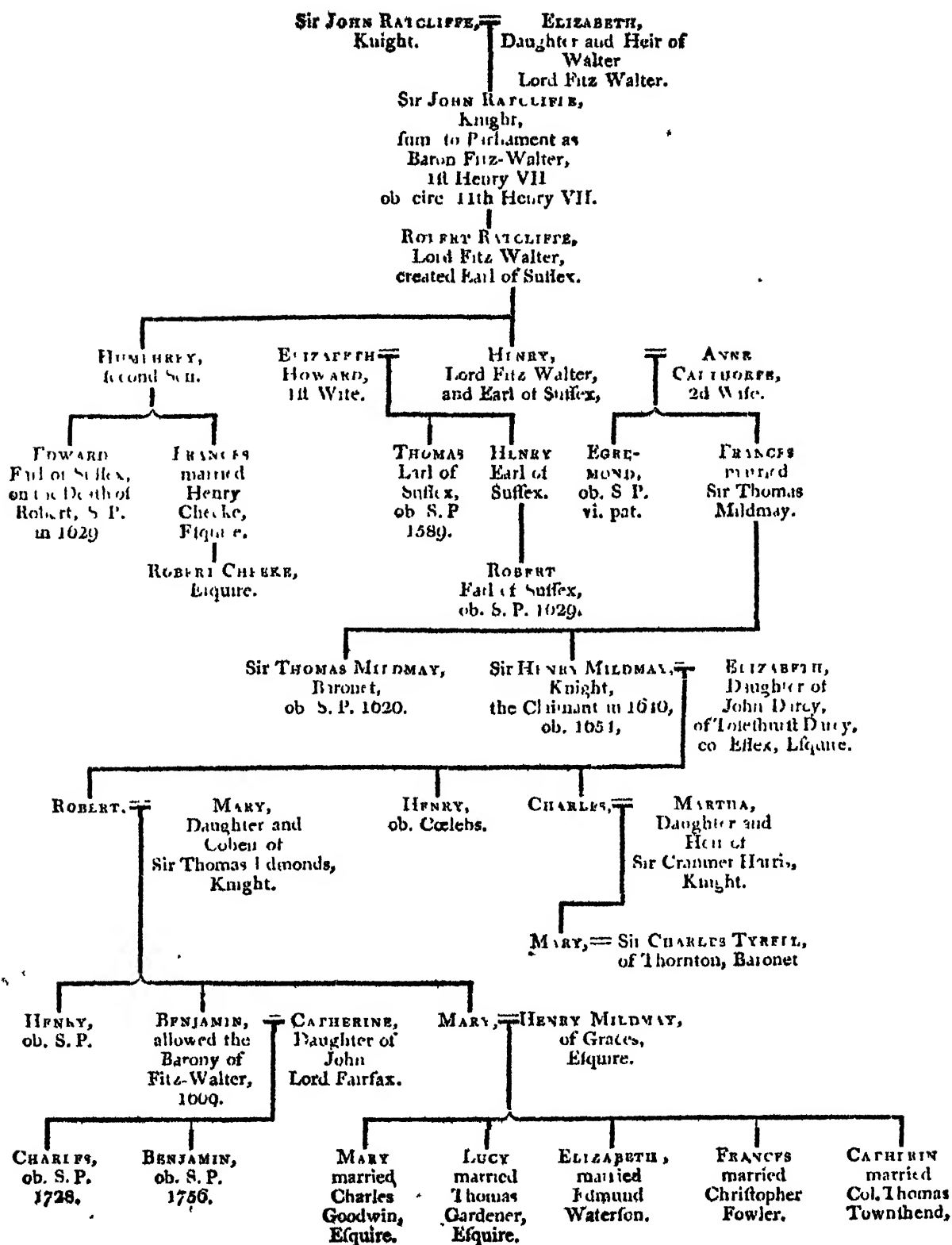
# FITZ-WALTER.

TABLE I.



**FITZ-WALTER.**

### TABLE II.





## FITZ-WARINE.

Arms—Quarterly Arg. and Gu. per Fefs indented.

AMONGST others to whom William the Conqueror committed the guardianship of the Marches of Wales, was GUARINE DE MEER, a branch of the house of Lorraine; which Guarine was sheriff of Shropshire, 16th Will. Conq. It is said of him, that hearing William, sister's son to Pain Peverel, lord of Whittington, in Shropshire, had two daughters, whereof Mallet was one, who resolved to marry none but a knight of great prowess; for which purpose her father had appointed some noble young men should meet at a certain place, where he who performed best should have the castle of Whittington, and his daughter in marriage; he repaired thither; and fighting with a son of the king of Scotland, and also with a baron of Burgoyne, he vanquished them both; and thereupon obtained, as well the fair damsel, as the castle of Whittington. By her he had issue

FULKE, his son and heir; of whom it is related, that falling out with John, son of king Henry II. at a game of chess, he had his head broken by John with the chess board, but in return, gave him such a blow as almost killed him. Being under the tutelage of one Joos,\* a knight, he fell in love with his daughter Hawyse, and married her. When he died is not certainly known; but he had issue six sons, viz. Fulke, William, Guarine, Philip, John, and Alan. Of whom

\* Josce de  
Dinant.

FULKE was his successor; who, the 7th of Richard I. gave a fine of forty marks for livery of the castle of Whittington. He was the renowned Fulke Fitz-Warine, whose strange and various fortune in war was so much admired by our ancestors. The 9th of John, he gave to that king 1200 marks, and two palfreys, for the marriage of Maud, daughter of Robert Vavasour, widow of Theobald Walter, with  
her

her inheritance; and the 17th of John, he had livery of the dowry of the said Maud, lying in Amunderneffe, in com. Lanc.

Moreover, this Fulke married a second wife, called Clarice: and the 48th of Henry III. being in the battle of Lewes on the king's part, he was there drowned in the adjacent river. Leaving issue, Fulke, his son and heir, and Eve, a daughter, who became second wife of Llewelyn prince of Wales. Which

FULKE having performed great services against the Welsh, obtained many privileges from king Edward I. whom he attended into Gascoigne with a military power, and served also in the wars of Scotland. The 22d Edward I. he had summons, amongst divers other great men, to attend the king with his advice, touching the affairs of the nation; and the 34th of the same reign, was made a knight of the bath, by Bathing. He had likewise summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, from the 23d Edward I. until the 8th of Edward II. inclusive, about when he died. He married the daughter to Gryffin, son of Wennewyn, with whom he had the territory of Balleleg; and left another

FULKE, his son and heir, who at his decease was in the wars of France; when, by special favour, Alianore his wife, was permitted to have livery of his manor of Whittington, until his return, when he might perform his homage. The 12th of Edward II. he was in the wars of Scotland; and the 14th of Edward II. was constable of the king's army, then advanced against the barons in insurrection under the earl of Lancaster. He had summons to parliament, from the 9th of Edward II. to the 9th of Edward III. and died the 23d Edward III. leaving Fulke, his son and heir, then in minority, viz. seven years old and upwards; and a daughter, Mabel, wife of John de Tregoz. Which

FULKE, the 36th Edward III. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands; and the 41st Edward III. attended the Black Prince into

✓ At the time of his death, it is stated, Mabel his mother was living, seized of the one-third part of the manor of Wantling, co. Berks.

Gascoigne, but soon after, viz. circ. 47th Edward III. he died; leaving issue by Margaret his wife, third sister (i. e. daughter of James Vid Audley. lord Audley, by a second wife), and coheir to Nicholas lord Audley,

FULKE, his son and heir, then twenty-one years of age, and upwards.\* Of whom nothing memorable occurs but his death, the 1st of Richard II. when the custody of

FULKE, his son and heir, then in minority, was committed to James de Audley. Yet the 7th of Richard II. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, he had livery of his lands. The 12th of Richard II. having married Elizabeth, the sister and heir of John, the son and heir of Sir William Cogan, knight, by Elizabeth his wife, widow of Sir Hugh Courtney, knight, he had livery of her inheritance, doing fealty for the same. But soon after this he died, viz. the 15th of Richard II. leaving the said Elizabeth surviving, and also

FULKE, his son and heir, then three years old; and a younger son, John, afterwards a knight, who died S. P. the 2d of Henry V. Which Fulke died the 9th of Henry V. in his minority, leaving by Alice his wife, a son,

FOULKE, then one year old, and upwards, who also died in his minority, the 8th of Henry V. leaving his only sister, Elizabeth, then seventeen years of age, his next heir; and married to Richard Hankford, esquire, who the 3d of Henry VI. doing his fealty, had livery of her inheritance, and left issue, Elizabeth, who died S. P. and Thomasine, who married Sir William Bouchier, knight, afterwards summoned to parliament as lord Fitz-Warine.† Vid. Bouchier lord Fitz-Warine.

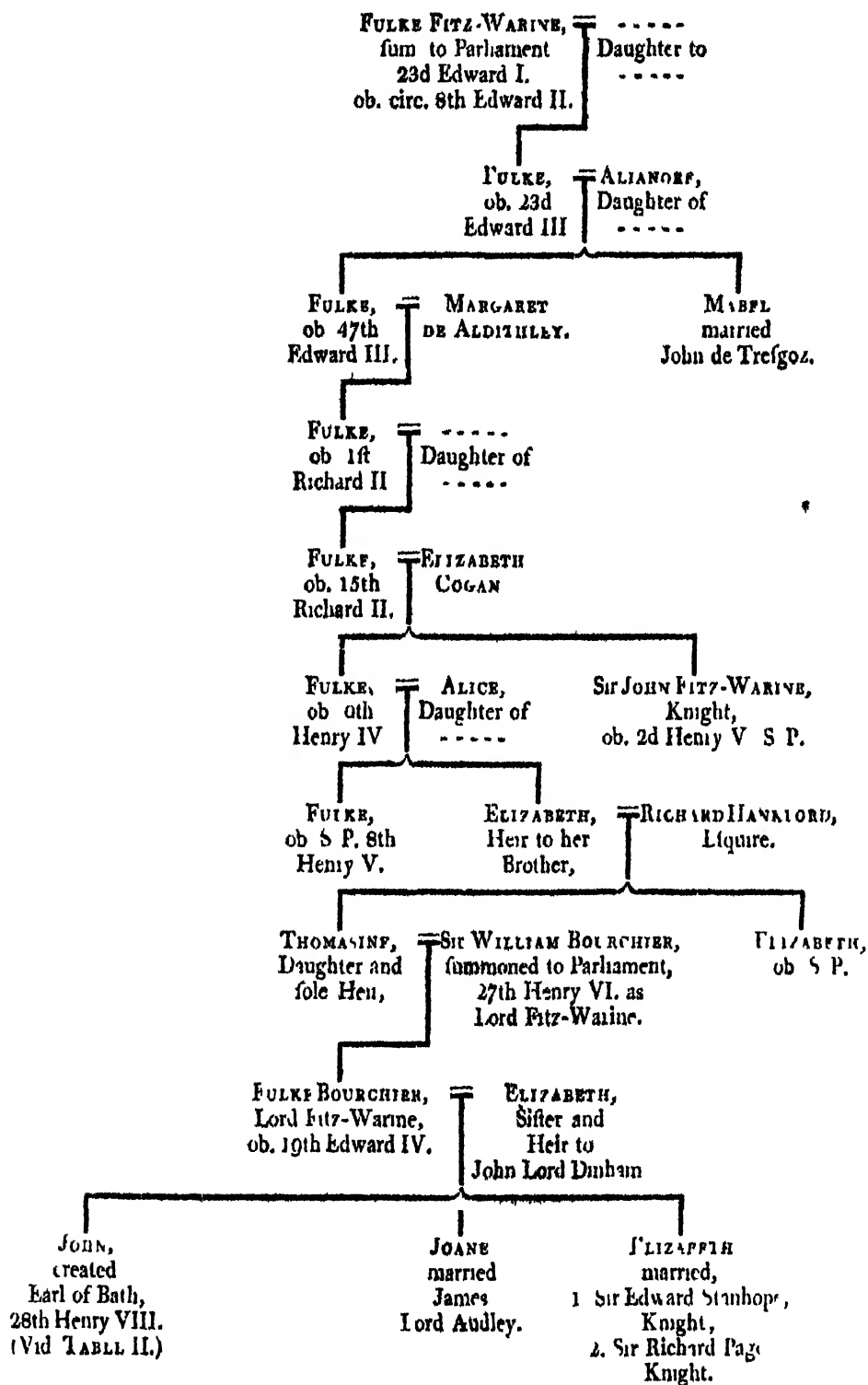
*BOURCHIER*

\* If this statement of Dugdale be correct, it seems strange he should be only seven years old when his father died, the 23d of Edward III. and yet have a son twenty-one years of age, the 47th of Edward III. being only twenty-four years after.

† A younger son to the first Fulke Fitz Warine, was William, who, the 9th of John, presented the king with a fine court, for licence to marry Sibilla de Kilpeck, and also the 2d of Henry III. paid fifty marks for licence to marry Agnes, sister of John de Walsall, with the lands of her inheritance. The 10th and 11th of Henry III. he was a justice itinerant for several counties,

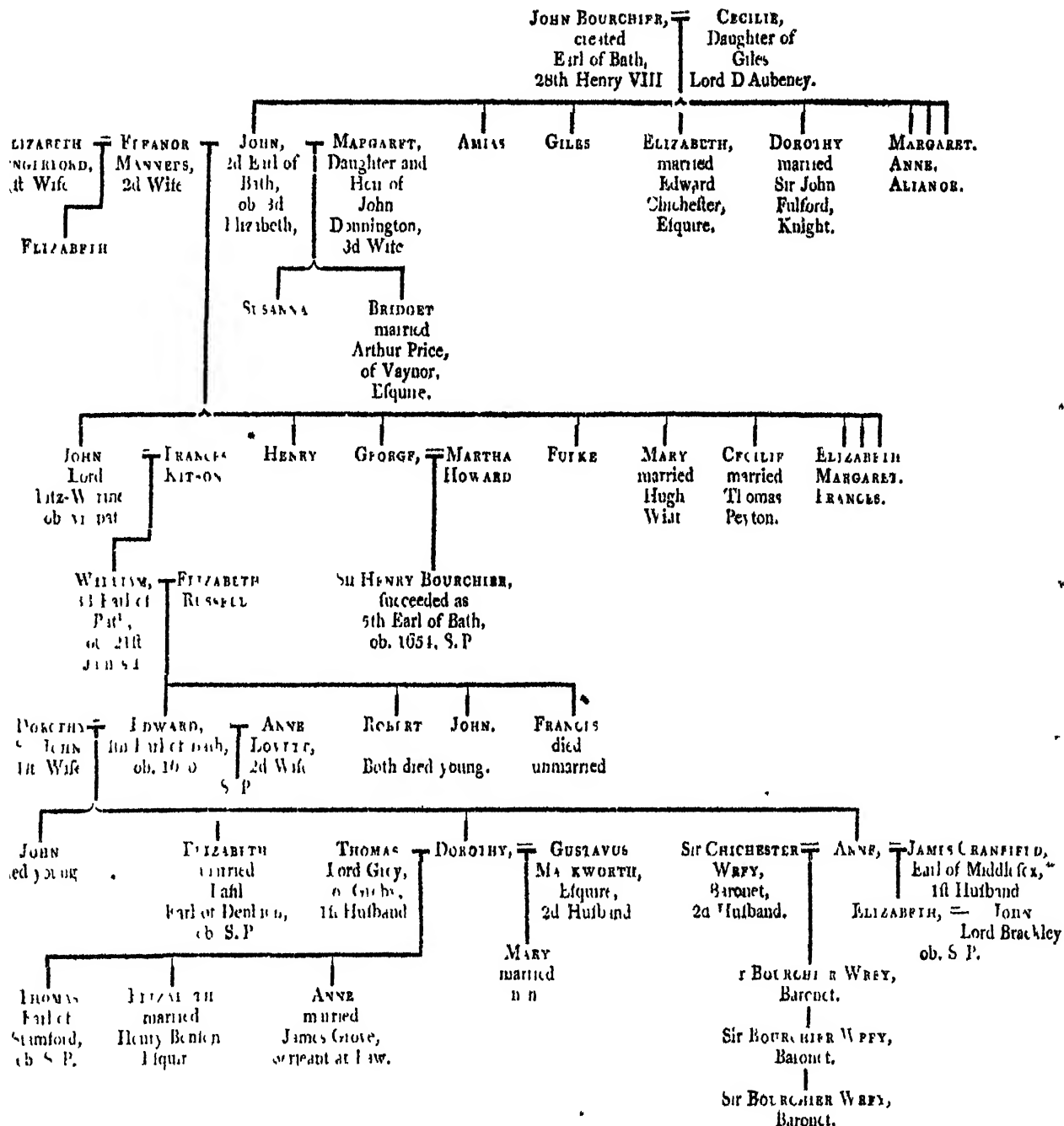
# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF FITZ-WARINE.

TABLE I.



## SUCCESSION TO THE BARONY OF FITZ-WARINE.

### TABLE II.



**BOURCHIER LORD FITZ-WARINE.**

Arms—Arg. a Cross engrailed G. between 4 Water Bougets S.

Label of 3 Points Az. charged with 9 Fleu-de-Lis, Or.

**SIR WILLIAM BOURCHIER**, who married Thomafine<sup>b</sup> daughter and heir of Richard Hankford, was the third son of William Bouchier, earl of Eu,\* in Normady, by Anne his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Glo'ster; and in consequence of this alliance and descent from the ancient barons Fitz-Warinc, was summoned to parliament as a peer of the realm by that title, from the 27th of Henry VI. to the 12th of Edward IV. The certain time of his death is not noticed; but he is said to have been buried in the Augustine Friars in London. On the decease of the aforesaid Thomafine, he married a second wife, Catherine, widow of - - - - - Stukeley; which Catherine also died in his lifetime, viz. the 7th of Edward IV. having had issue a daughter, Elizabeth. To him succeeded

\* Vid. Bouchier earl of Essex

**FULKE**, his son, called also lord Fitz-Warinc, who, the 12th of Edward IV. had summons to parliament, but not after; and deceased the 19th of the same reign, anno 1478, leaving John, his son and heir,

counties, also the 16th of Henry III. sheriff of Herefordshire, and the year following governor of Hereford castle. The 22d Henry III. he was one of the barons marchers, who had summons to attend the king at Oxford; but after the 37th of Henry III. no more mention is made of him.

In the 5th of Edward I. notice is also taken of a William Fitz-Warinc, but not from whom descended. Which William, the 25th of Edward I. being in the wars of Scotland, was taken prisoner, and the care of his lands ad interim, was given to William de Berquez, his own peculiar attorney

In Morant's Essex, Vol. I. p. 296, it is said, Alice, daughter and coheir of Sir John Harel, was wife of William Fitz-Warinc, gentleman of the bed-chamber to Edward I. and had issue two daughters and coheirs; viz. Isolda, wife of Sir John Belhous, and Alice, of Sir John Dagworth.

<sup>b</sup> Sister and heir also to Elizabeth, the other daughter and coheir of the said Richard Hankford

nine years old, and two daughters; of whom, Joane, married James lord Audley; and Elizabeth, first, Sir Edward Stanhope, knight; and after, Sir Richard Page, knight. Which

Vid Dinham. JOHN having had livery of his lands; and the 8th of Henry VIII. upon the decease of his mother, Elizabeth, sister and heir to John lord Dinham, had the like livery of the castles, lands, and inheritance, which thereby had descended to him. The 22d Henry VIII. he was one of those lords who subscribed the letter to pope Clement VII. respecting his supremacy in this kingdom, in case he refused compliance with the king's wishes relative to the divorce from queen Catherine; after when, by letters patent, dated at Westminster the 9th of July, 28th Henry VIII. he was advanced to the dignity of earl of Bath. And having had summons to parliament, from the 7th of Henry VII. to the 28th of Henry VIII. inclusive, died soon after, viz. the 31st of Henry VIII. 1539, leaving issue by Cecilie his wife, daughter of Giles lord Daubency, and sister and heir to Henry earl of Bridgewater, three sons; John, Amias, and Giles; also five daughters; viz. Elizabeth, wife of Edward Chichester, esquire; Dorothy, of Sir John Fulford, knight; Margaret, Anne, and Alianor.

Vil. Bridge-water.

JOHN, his son and heir, was his successor; who, the 32d of Henry VIII. had a special livery of all his lands, and on the death of Edward VI. was one of the first who appeared for queen Mary, and was afterwards constituted one of the commissioners for the ceremony of her coronation. He was three times married: first, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Walter Hungerford, knight, by whom he had a daughter, Elizabeth; secondly, to Eleanor, sister to Thomas Minners, the first earl of Rutland of that surname, by whom he had issue four sons; viz. John lord Fitz-Warine, who died in his lifetime; Henry, and Sir George Bouchier, who was made general of the forces sent to suppress the rebels in Munster, anno 1580, the 23d of Elizabeth; and Fulke: also five daughters; viz. Mary, wife of Hugh Wiat of Exeter; Cecilie, of Thomas Peyton, customer of Plymouth; Elizabeth, Margaret, and Frances. His third wife was Margaret, daughter and heir

of

of John Donnington, esquire, widow of Sir Richard Long, knight, by whom he had two daughters; Susanna, and Bridget, who married Arthur Price, of Vaynor, in com. Montgom. Esquire. And deceasing the 3d of Elizabeth, 1560, leaving the said Margaret surviving, he was succeeded by

WILLIAM, his grandson (viz. son of his said son, John lord Fitz-Warine, by Frances his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Kitson, of Hengrave, in Suffolk, knight.) Which William had fought in the Netherlands under the earl of Leicester, general of the English forces sent by queen Elizabeth to the assistance of the Dutch. As nothing further is said of him, it is probable he lived retired in the country; as he died at his manor house of Tawstock, in Devonshire, the 21st James I. 1623. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Francis earl of Bedford; by whom he had two sons, who died infants, and a daughter, who died unmarried; and also his successor,

EDWARD, who was made a knight of the bath at the creation of Henry prince of Wales, in 1610, and became fourth earl of Bath. He married, first, Dorothy, daughter of Oliver lord St. John, of Bletsho, by whom he had issue a son, John, who died an infant; and also three daughters, viz. Elizabeth, married to Basil earl of Denbigh; Dorothy, to Thomas lord Grey of Groby, son to Henry earl of Stamford; and, secondly, to Gustavus Mackworth, by whom she had a daughter, Mary, married to a gentleman in Lincolnshire;\* and Anne, to James earl of Middlesex; and after, to Sir Chichester Wray, baronet. His second wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Lovet, of Liscomb, in Bucks, knight,<sup>c</sup> by whom it does not appear he had any children. He died also at his manor of Tawstock, the 2d March,

\* Kimber's  
Baronetage,  
Vol 1 p 156.

<sup>c</sup> In the Strafford Letters, Vol. I. p. 165, is the following passage, dated December 6th, 1633.

"The king writ to the earl of Bedford in behalf of Mrs. Seymour, to conclude a match with the earl of Bath, being in his tuition; which he excused by letters to my lord of Holland, which he shewed the king. Since, he is married to Sir Henry Lovet's daughter, of Bucks, for which his majesty was very angry with the earl of Bedford."



## FURNIVAL.

12th Charles II. anno 1306,<sup>d</sup> and having no male issue, was succeeded in the earldom of Bath by Sir Henry Bouchier, knight (son of George, third son of John, second earl of Bath), by Martha his wife, daughter of William lord Howard of Effingham; which earl Henry died in 1654, of whose "morosity of nature" lord Clarendon makes mention. His wife was Rachel, daughter of Francis earl of Westmoreland; but he deceased without issue, as did also seven brothers in his lifetime, whereby the earldom of Bath became extinct in this family; but the barony of Fitz-Warine, as a barony in fee, seems to be in abeyance amongst the representatives of the three daughters and coheirs of Edward, the fourth earl of Bath, who died anno 1336.



## FURNIVAL.

Arms—Arg. a Bend between six Maces, G.

OF this name, the first mentioned is GIRARD DE FURNIVALL, who was with king Richard I. at the siege of Acon, in the Holy Land; and had issue

Vid. Lovetot

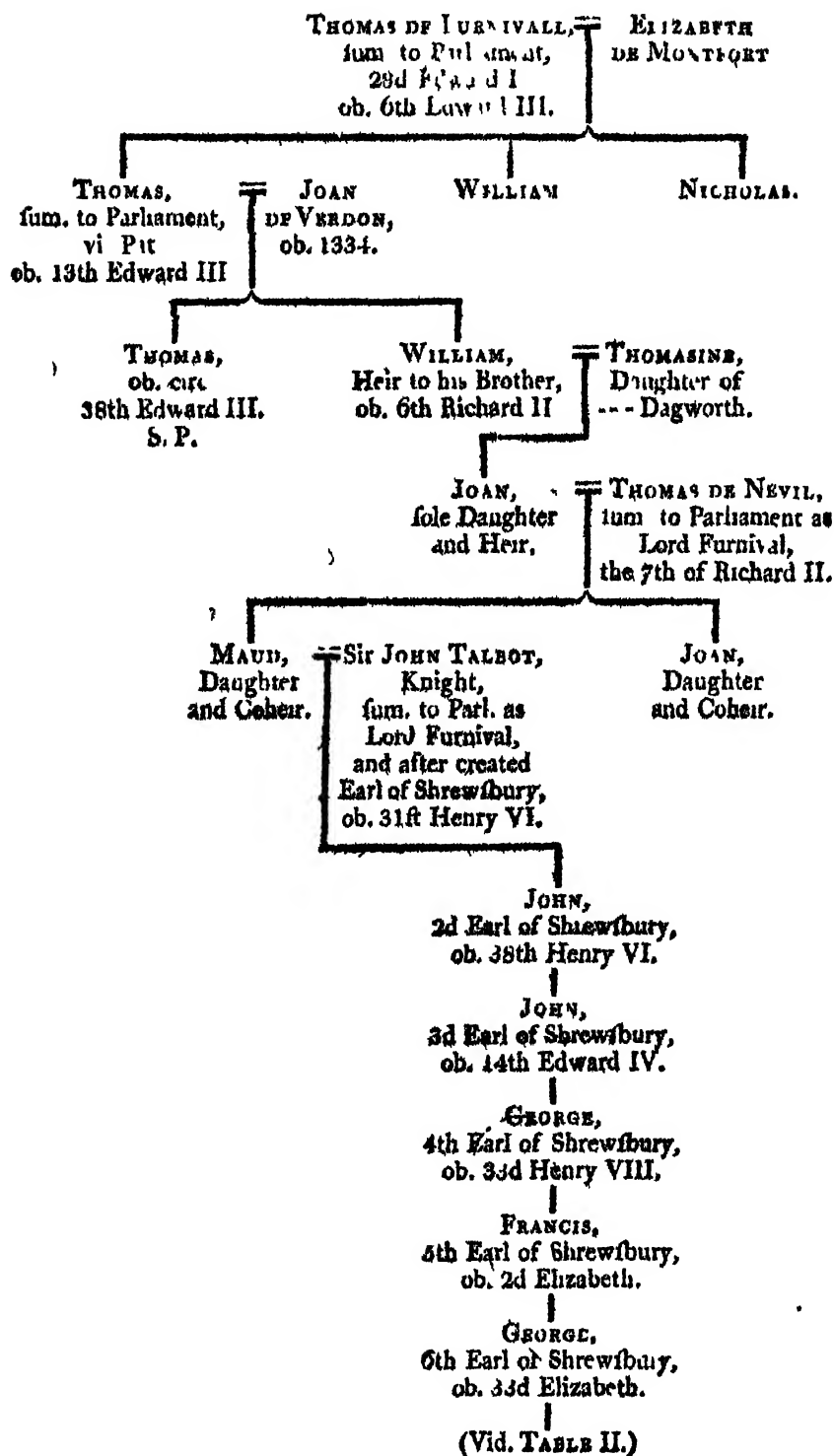
GIRARD, his son and heir, who married Maud, daughter and heir of William de Lovetot, a great baron in Nottinghamshire, and had livery of her lands the 5th of John. He died at Jerusalem the 3d of Henry III. whereupon his lordship of Munden was assigned, by the king's appointment, to the lady Nichola de Haya, for her better support in the custody of the castle of Lincoln, which she then held for that king. He had three sons, Thomas, Girard, and William; of which Girard held the barony of Wardon, in right of Christian

<sup>d</sup> Ibid, Vol. II, p. 57, dated March 23, 1636:

"The earl of Bath is dead here, having left only three daughters; so that the earldom goes to Sir Henry Bouchier, a great clerk, and one who, they say, loves not women."

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF FURNIVAL.

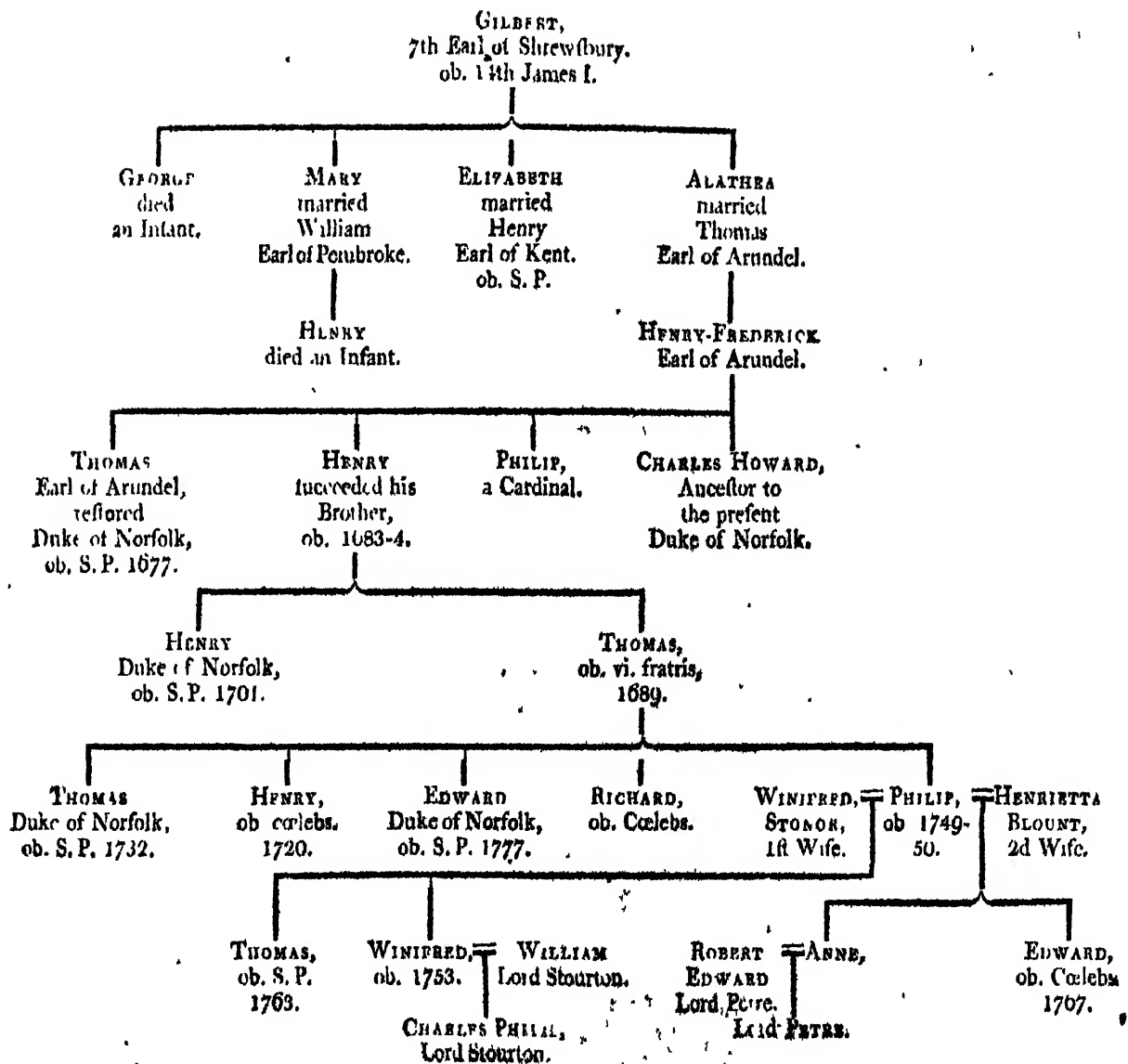
TABLE I.



[To face p. 220.]

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF FURNIVAL.

TABLE II.



Ledet<sup>e</sup> his wife; on whose decease it reverted to her heirs, viz. Christian and Agnes, the wives of William and John Latimer. William, the third son, by Ada his wife, had issue a daughter and heir, Helwyse, married to Eustace de Baliol. And

Vid. I. ed. f.  
and Balin n.

THOMAS, the eldest son, being slain by the Saracens in the Holy Land, left issue by Bertha his wife,

THOMAS, his son and heir; who, the 54th of Henry III. obtained leave to make a castle of his manor house at Sheffield, in Yorkshire, to whom succeeded another

GERARD, who left issue two sons, Thomas and William. Which

THOMAS, the third of his name, the 22d of Edward I. was, amongst other great men, summoned to advise of the weighty affairs of the nation, and had also summons to parliament the year following; viz. the 23d of Edward I. and so to the 6th of Edward III. inclusive. But was not (as Dugdale says), a baron; i.e. held his lands by barony, as by the record appeareth.\* During the reigns of Edward I. and II. he was often employed in the wars of Scotland; and died 1332, 6th Edward III. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Peter de Montfort, of Beldefert Castle, in com. Warw.<sup>f</sup> by whom he had issue Thomas, William, and Nicholas; whereof

\* Communia  
de Term. Mu.  
19th Edw. II.  
Rot. 4.

THOMAS, the eldest son, succeeded his father. Which Thomas, the 10th of Edward II. his father then living, was called Thomas de Furnival, junior; and married Joan, eldest of the four sisters and co-heirs of Theobald de Verdon, widow of William, son of William de Montacute, whereby he very much enlarged his inheritance; and had also summons to parliament during his father's lifetime, from the 12th of Edward II. to the 12th of Edward III. inclusive; and died the year following, anno 1339, leaving

THOMAS, his son and heir, then seventeen years of age. Unto

\* She was daughter and heir of Wischaud Ledet, and widow of Henry de Braybroc. V. d. Braybroc.

f She was widow of John, son and heir of Simon de Montacute, progenitor of the earls of Salisbury of that surname.

which

which Thomas, upon a partition made of the Verdon lands, the 18th of Edward III. amongst other manors, there was allotted to him the manor of Farnham, in com. Bucks.<sup>s</sup> In the 20th of Edward III. he was in the wars of France; and was in the glorious victory obtained by the English army over the French at Cressy. When he died is not related, only that he had no issue; and having been summoned to parliament, from the 22d to the 38th of Edward III. inclusive, was succeeded by his brother

WILLIAM DE FURNIVAL, who, the 39th of Edward III. had livery of all his lands, excepting those which Joane, his widow, held in dower. This William married Thomasin, daughter and heir of - - - - Dagworth, in whose right he had the manor of Dagworth, in Suffolk. And having been summoned to parliament, from the 39th of Edward III. to the 6th of Richard II. inclusive, died that year, leaving an only daughter and heir,

JOANE; who marrying Thomas de Nevil, brother to Ralph, first earl of Westmoreland, carried to him the barony of Furnival, together with the interest in the baronies of Lovetot and Verdon, immersed therein. (Vid. Nevil lord Furnival.)

### NEVIL LORD FURNIVALL.

ARMS—Gu. a Saltier Arg. a Martlet S. for difference.

THIS THOMAS NEVIL, who married Joane, sole daughter and heir of William lord Furnival, was, in her right, summoned to parliament by that title, the 7th of Richard II. in which year, making proof of her age, and doing his fealty, he had livery of her inheritance:

<sup>r</sup> This manor was holden by the service of finding a glove for the king's right-hand on the coronation day, and to support his left arm so long as he held the royal sceptre. From the Furnivals it passed to the Nevils, and from them to the Talbotts earls of Shrewsbury, who, though by way of exchange, they surrendered up this manor to Henry VIII. yet reserved that honourable office to themselves, and their heirs for ever

but

but she lived not long; for the 2d of Henry IV. he married a second wife, viz. Ankaret, widow of Sir Richard Talbot, knight, sister of John, son of John lord Strange, of Blackmere. During the reigns of Richard II. and of Henry IV. unto his death, he was intrusted with many important offices, and was a person of much note. Dugdale says, he died the 8th of Henry IV. yet, by the same learned and accurate author, in his Writs of Summons to Parliament, he there states him to have been summoned from the 7th of Richard II. to the 14th of Henry IV. inclusive.

By Joane, his first wife<sup>b</sup> aforesaid, he left two daughters, his next heirs, viz. Maud and Joane; which Maud married the celebrated Sir John Talbot, who, in her right, was summoned to parliament as lord Furnival, and was afterwards created earl of Shrewsbury. In which title this barony lay for two centuries; until, by the death of Gilbert earl of Shrewsbury, in 1616, without issue male, the earldom devolved upon the next heir male and the baronies in fee descended to his three daughters, who were his coheirs. Of whom, Mary married William earl of Pembroke; Elizabeth, Henry earl of Kent; and Alethia, Thomas earl of Arundel; by means of which marriage, the manor of Worktop,<sup>1</sup> &c. came into the noble family of the Howards earls of Arundel, and dukes of Norfolk.

<sup>1</sup> Ed non'or, in his *Baronagium Genealogicum*, makes these daughters to be by the second wife

<sup>b</sup> It is by virtue of this manor, &c. the dukes of Norfolk claim to support the king's left arm on the day of the coronation, so long as he holds the royal sceptre. George the fourth earl of Shrewsbury having exchanged with the crown, his manor of Farnham Royal (holden by that tenure), for the inheritance of the site of the priory of Worktop, with divers other lands.

## GREY OF CODNOR.

ARMS—Barry of Six Arg. and Az in chief three Torteauxes.

ALTHOUGH Dugdale makes no mention of the Grey family before the time of Richard I. yet it appears, from good authority, they were of ancient descent, and of great eminency, long prior to that æra.

ROLLO, or FULBERT, was chamberlain to Robert duke of Normandy; and of his gift had the castle and honour of Croy, in Picardy, from whence his posterity assumed their surname (afterwards written de Grey.) This Rollo, or Fulbert, was father of

JOHN lord de Croy; which John was ancestor to

ANSCHITIL DE GREY, who, at the general survey, temp. W. Conq. possessed divers lordships in the counties of Oxford and Bucks; and the said Anschitil was progenitor of

HENRY DE GREY, who was in great favour with Richard I. as is manifested from the grant which that prince made to him, of the  
 \*manor of Thurrock, in Essex, afterwards called Thurrock Grey; whereof also he had a confirmation by king John, with whom he continued in great estimation. He married Ifolda, niece and heir of Robert Bardolf, by whom he had six sons; viz. Richard, whose<sup>k</sup> principal seat was at Codnor, in com. Derby; John, sometimes justice of Chester, progenitor of the lords Grey, of Wilton and Ruthyn; Wil-

\* Dug Vol I.  
p 709

Vid Bardolf

<sup>k</sup> How far Dugdale may be correct or erroneous, in making this Richard and his brethren, sons of Henry de Grey of Thurrock, we shall not assume to determine; but Mr. Collins, in his Peerage, Vol. II. p. 25, expressly says, "All antiquaries agree, that John, son of Anschitil de Grey had issue, by HAWIS his wife, Robert, Walter, archbishop of York; and Henry" which Henry is stated as the younger brother, and Robert the elder, who inherited the Oxfordshire estate; viz. Cornwell and Rotherfield. Wherefore in this respect the nature of the descent would be, that the said Henry was brother instead of father to Robert of Rotherfield, and Walter de Grey, archbishop of York

liam

liam, of Landford and Sandiacre, in com. Notts and Derby; Robert, of Rotherfield; Walter, archbishop of York;<sup>1</sup> and Henry. Of these,

**RICHARD**, his eldest son, for his signal loyalty to king John, when divers barons and great nobles of the realm were in rebellion against him, had the lands of John de Humez, in Leicestershire, and Simon de Canç, in Lincolnshire (two of those rebel barons), conferred upon him. In the 10th of Henry III. he was constituted governor of the Isles of Guernsey, Jersey, Alderney, and Sark; of which, the 36th of the same king, he had a grant, in fee farm, for 400 marks, to be paid yearly into the king's exchequer. The 42d Henry III. he was made constable of Dover castle, and warden of the Cinque Ports. Yet after having proved himself both diligent and trusty in his high offices, he joined with the discontented barons, and being with young Simon Montfort, at Kenilworth, was there surpris'd by prince Edward, and taken prisoner. For which offence his lands were seized, but afterwards restored. This Richard married Lucia, daughter and heir to the beforementioned John de Humez. When he died does not appear; but it is stated that Vid. Humez.

**JOHN**, his son, deceased the 56th of Henry III. to whom succeeded Henry, his son and heir. Which

**HENRY**, the 2d of Edward I. had summons, amongst other great men, to attend the king to consult upon the urgent affairs of the realm; and afterwards had also summons to parliament, from the 27th Edward I. to the 2d of Edward II. in which year he died,<sup>m</sup> leaving issue two sons, Richard and Nicholas; to which Nicholas he

<sup>1</sup> He lies buried in the cathedral church of York, under a tomb (in the East aisle of the South transept), of curious Gothic workmanship, and having the bishop's effigy at full length, with his crozier lying on the bottom part.

<sup>m</sup> This Henry gave to the canons of Nutley, in com. Bucks, a cottage in Shuringham, co. Norfolk, to pray for his soul, and that of Allanor his wife.

His first writ of summons is in the 27th of king Edward I. yet in the Clause Rolls of the Summons of the 26th of the said king, Edward I. there is the name of Johannes de Grey, of whom no other account or notice is made.



gave the manor of Barton, in Rydale, in com. Ebor, from whom it descended to Edmund, his son and heir; and from him to Thomas, his son; and from him to Ralph, who, the 21st Henry VI. being of full age, doing his homage, had livery thereof.

RICHARD, the eldest son, had livery of his lands the same year his father died; viz. 2d Edward II. and had likewise summons to parliament, as he likewise had from thence to the 9th of Edward III. He was often employed in the wars of Scotland and France; and intrusted with several high offices. The 7th of Edward III. he had summons to attend the king at Newcastle, with horse and arms, to march against the Scots; but by reason of his debility, had a special dispensation to spare his services. Soon after which he died, viz. the 9th of Edward III. leaving John, his son and heir, thirty years of age, and a younger son, Robert, who had the manor of Cherleton Grey, in com. Somerset; as also divers other lands in the same county, and in Dorsetshire, by virtue of a fine and entail, whereby for want of issue male of Robert Fitz-Pain, the said lands were settled on this Robert de Grey, and Elizabeth his wife, and their issue male.

Vid. Fitz-  
Pain.

JOHN, the eldest son, was successor to his father. He served with great reputation in the wars of France and Scotland; and being so active a person, was holden in such great esteem by the king (Edward III.) that he received from his hands an hood of white cloth, embroidered with blue men dancing, buttoned before with great pearls; and being to perform military exercises in a tournament at Canterbury, he had also accoutrements of Indian silk (whereon the arms of Sir Stephen Cofyngton were painted), given to him by the king. The 33d of Edward III. he was made governor of the town and castle of Rochester for life. But after all his military employments, the 39th of Edward III. he obtained licence to go on a pilgrimage; and the 45th of Edward III. being grown very aged, he had a special dispensation from the king, to exempt him from coming to parliament and councils, to which he had been summoned from the 9th of Ed-

ward

ward III. When he died does not appear :\* but he is said to have had two sons, Henry and John, and a daughter, Alice, wife of William, son of Sir Adam de Everingham, of Laxton, in com. Notts. Which Henry and John, the 43d of Edward III. were both in the expedition then made into France, and of the retinue of John of Ghent, duke of Lancaster. The said Henry died in his father's life, and left issue.

RICHARD, who succeeded his grandfather, and the 17th and 21st of Richard II. was in the wars of France. The 4th of Henry IV. was admiral of the king's fleet northwards, and the 8th of Henry IV. was made constable of Nottingham castle, and chief ranger of the forest of Shirewood for life. He was a person of especial note, and employed as ambassador to Scotland and France on several important occasions; and having had summons to parliament from the 17th of Richard II. to the 4th of Henry V. inclusive, died the 6th of Henry V. and was buried at Aylesford, in Kent. His wife was Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheirs to Ralph lord Basset, of Sapcoate,\* whom he left surviving, and John, his son and heir. Which

\* Vid. Basset of Sapcoate.

JOHN had livery of his lands the same year as his father died, and also summons to parliament from the 8th of Henry V. to the 7th of Henry VI. inclusive; but died the 9th of Henry VI. without issue, leaving

HENRY, his brother and heir, twenty-five years of age, who, the same year had livery of his lands; and having married Margaret, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Henry Perel, of Athol, the 11th Henry VI. shared in the inheritance of his lands. This Henry lord Grey, of Codnor, had summons to parliament from the 9th to the 20th of Henry VI. inclusive; and died 17th July, 22d Henry VI. leaving Henry, his son and heir, nine years of age. Which

Vid. Basset of Sapcoate.

HENRY, when he grew up, much affected the study of chymistry;

\* He most likely deceased circa 16th Richard II. for, in Dugdale's Writs of Summons to Parliament, he is named from the 9th of Edward III. to the 16th of Richard II. inclusive. After which, the next mentioned is Richard de Grey, his successor, the 17th Richard II.

and the 3d of Edward IV. obtained a licence from the king to practise the transmutation of metals. He had also summons to parliament, from the 38th of Henry VI. to the 13th of Henry VII. when he died without<sup>o</sup> legitimate issue; whereupon the manor and castle of Codnor, with other lands, descended to Elizabeth, his aunt and heir, wife of Sir John Zouche, knight, a younger son to William lord Zouche, of Haryngworth; but this line of Zouche never had summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm.

Leland, in Vol. VIII. p. 97. says, "the last lord Grey of Codnor, left three daughters, whereof one was married to Sir Rowland Lenthalle, of Notinghamshire; another to Newport, in Shropshire; and the third to one Souche, a younger brother of the house of the lord Souches. These three had the lord Grayes landes in copartion, whereof the lordship of Ailesford, in Kent, and How Hundred, was parte. There were some of the lord Grayes of Codnor, byried at Ailesford Freres."

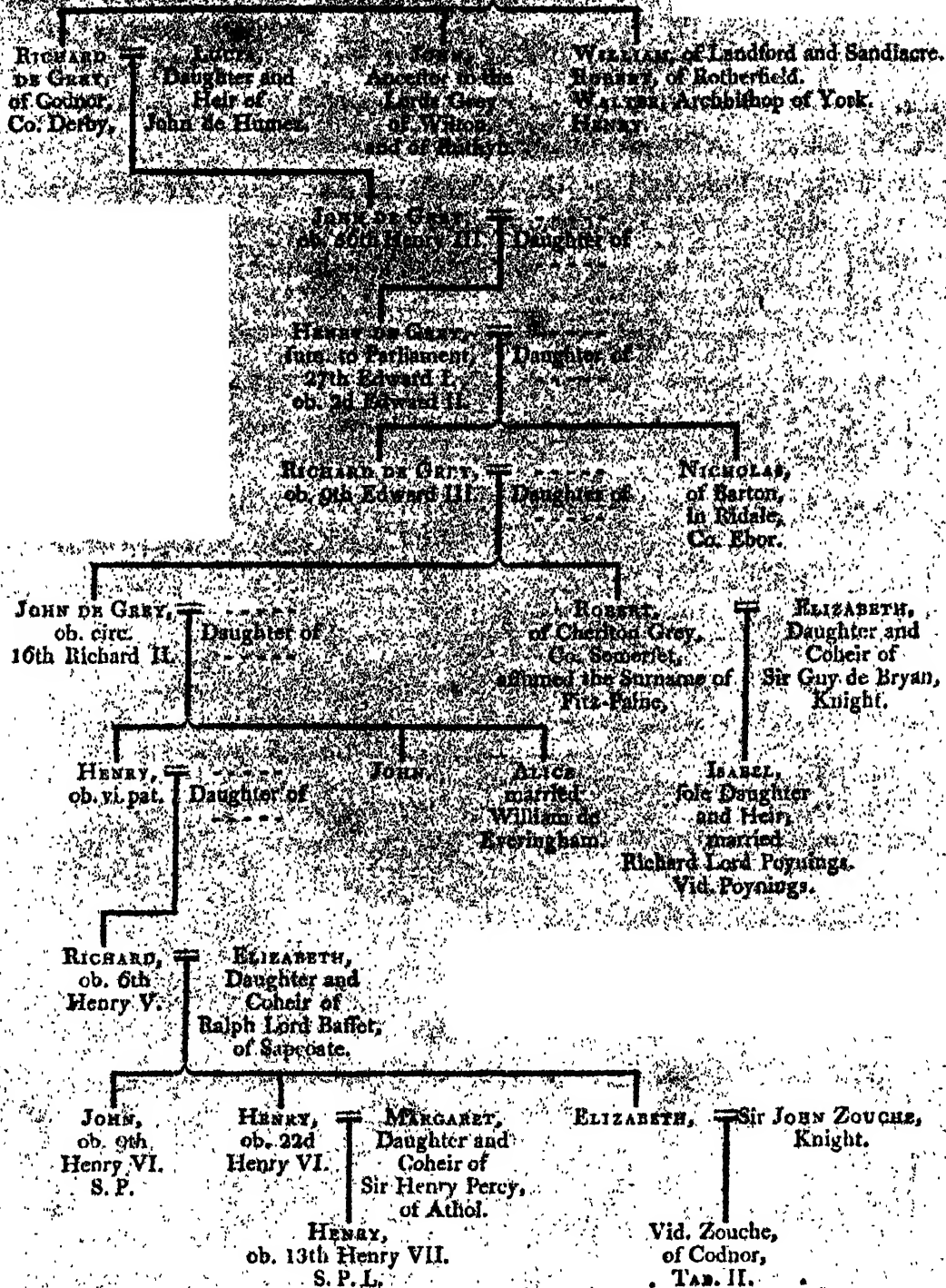
"Lentall dyenge without issue male left two daughters; whereof one called Catarine, was married to one of the lord Zouches, the other to Cornwale baron of Burford; and so cam they to be copartiners in the lord Grey of Codnor's lands."

<sup>o</sup> By his will, dated 16th September, 8th Henry VII. he gave to Richard Grey, his bastard son, the manor of Ratcliffe, on Trent, co. Notts; and appointed that his other bastard son, Henry, whom he had by Catherine Finnerie, should marry Cecilie Charleton. From this Henry the Grays of Langley, in co. Leicesters, descended.

# GREY.

TABLE I.

\* Henry de Grey,  
temp. Richard I.



\* This Pedigree is according to Dugdale's account, but controverted by Collins, and by Edmonson in his Baronagium Genealogicum.

## TABLE II.



Daughter and Coheir,	ROBERT, 2d Son* of Sir JOHN MILWARD, Knight.	Daughter and Coheir.	OUSLEY.	JOHN WALKER, of Quarne, in Com. Derby.	Daughter and Coheir,
-------------------------	--	-------------------------	---------	--	-------------------------

\* In Dugdale's Visitation of Derbyshire, made in 1654, in the Pedigree of Milward of Eaton, it appears, that Robert Milward, who was second justice of Chester, and certifies that Pedigree, had married Isabella, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir John Zouche, of Codnor, and had at that time eight children living, of whom the eldest was twelve years of age. (C. 84-85.)



## GREY OF WILTON.

Arms.—Barry of Six Arg. and Az. in Chief Three Torteauxes, a Fesse of Three Points Arg.

Of this line, the first mentioned is JOHN, second son of Henry de Grey, to whom king Richard I. gave the manor of Thurstock, in Essex, as beforementioned. Vid. Grey of Codnor.

This John, the 33d of Henry III. was justice of Chester; and the 40th of the same reign, being then an aged knight, and much esteemed for his valour, as also chief of the king's council, yet being weary of the vanities of the court, withdrew himself therefrom: but, nevertheless, the next year he was made governor of Shrewsbury castle, and the year following constable of Dover castle, and was afterwards one of the barons who undertook, that king Henry should stand to the determination of Lewis king of France, touching certain differences then existing. Moreover, he stood loyal to Henry during the war with the rebel barons; and after their signal defeat at the battle of Evesham, was made sheriff of the counties of Nottingham and Derby. His wife was the lady Joane Peyvre, widow of Pauline Peyvre (a great man in that age); and deceasing the 50th Henry III. left issue a son, Reginald; and a daughter, married to Robert de Tatshall. Which John.

REGINALD, his son and heir, in regard of his faithful services to the king, obtained the favour to have a special livery of all his father's lands, though he had not then done his homage. In the 9th of Edward I. he was justice of Chester; and merited so well, that for his manifold services, he had part of the honour of Monmouth given to him by the king; and in further consideration of his services, obtained Reginald.

\* So Dugdale recites; but other authorities state his wife's name to have been Kemara (Brydges' Memoirs), or Emma, daughter and heir of Geoffrey Glanville (a MS. Ped. penes Jo. Egerton, of Oulton, co. Chest. Arm.)

\* Vid Dug.  
Writs of Sum-  
mons.

the castle of Ruthyn, and other lands. This Reginald had \*summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, from the 23d of Edward I. to the 2d of Edward II. His wife was Maud, daughter and heir of William lord Fitz-Hugh, by Hawis, daughter and heir of Hugh de Longchamp, a great baron, whose principal seat was at Wilton Castle, in Herefordshire; which thereby came to this family; and dying, circ. 2d of Edward II. was succeeded by his son and heir, John, then forty years of age.

John.

Which JOHN, during his father's life, was an active person in the king's service. The 10th of Edward II. he was made justice of North Wales, and governor of Carnarvon castle, and served in the wars of Scotland of that reign, but died the 17th of Edward II. having been summoned to parliament, from the 2d to the 16th Edward II. Being then seised, amongst other possessions, of the manor of Eston Grey, in Wilts, and the castle of Ruthyn, in North Wales. By Anne, his first wife, daughter of William lord Ferrers, of Groby, he had his son and heir; and by Maud, his second wife, daughter of Ralph lord Basset, of Drayton, he had issue, Roger lord Grey, of Ruthyn.

Vid. Grey of  
Ruthyn.

Henry.

HENRY, son and heir to John, by his first wife beforenamed, was successor to his father as baron Grey of Wilton, and had summons to parliament, from the 17th of Edward II. to the 16th of Edward III.

Vid. Dugd.  
Writs of  
Summons.

Being abroad in the French wars at the time of his succession, and therefore not able to come to claim his inheritance so soon as accustomably he should have done, king Edward III. the first year of his reign, in respect of his eminent services, remitted him a debt he owed to the exchequer. But further of him very little occurs, only his death, the 16th of Edward III. By Anne his wife, daughter and heir of

\* Dugdale says, he married Maud, daughter and heir of Henry de Longchamp; but that point is contradicted by most authorities, and by these, viz. Collins' Baronia in Fee, p. 253; Brydges' Mem. p. 80; MS. Ped. penes Jo. Egerton Arm. prœdit.

† Dugdale writes, that besides this John, his son and heir, he had a daughter, Joan, wife of Ralph lord Basset, of Drayton; and a brother, John, who, the 24th of Edward I. was in the king's service in Scotland. Yet, under Basset, Vol. I. p. 379, he makes the said Joan, daughter of John de Grey, justice of Chester.

Ralph

Ralph Rockley, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William Clare (a younger son of Robert earl of Clare), he left his son and heir,

REGINALD, who, the 19th of Edward III. being a banneret, attended the king in an expedition into France; beyond which time nothing memorable is said of him. He had also summons to the several parliaments, from the 17th to 34th Edward III. inclusive; and died the 44th; leaving Henry, his son and heir, and Maud his wife, daughter and heir of John Botetourt, of Wooly, surviving. Which

Reginald

HENRY, the next lord, has very little mention made of him; only that, the 40th of Edward III. (his father being then living), he was of the retinue of John duke of Lancaster, in an expedition then made into Galcoigne; and the 50th of Edward III. was summoned to parliament, by the name of Henry de Grey de Shirland Chevalier; and died the 19th of Richard II. leaving by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas lord Talbot, Richard, his son and heir, and a daughter, Margaret, wife to John lord Darcy.

This RICHARD at his father's death was very young, so that until the 3d of Henry V. no notice is made of him, when he was with Thomas Beaufort, earl of Dorset (the king's uncle and lieutenant of Normandy), in an expedition then made thither. He does not appear to have had summons to parliament, but to have died, anno 1442, the 20th of Henry VI. leaving Margaret, his second wife, surviving; who died the 30th of Henry VI. leaving William de Grey, her son and heir, then nineteen years old. But by Blanch, his first wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Philip de la Vacche, knight of the garter, he left Reginald, his son and successor. Which

Richard

REGINALD married Tacina, daughter of Owen Tudor, by Catherine his wife, daughter of Charles the French king, and widow of king Henry V. and according to Dugdale, in his Writs of Summons, though not at all stated in his Baronage, had summons to parliament, from the 23d of Henry VI. to the 11th of Henry VII. To him succeeded

Reginald

JOHN, his son and heir; who, the 12th of Henry VII. was retained

John



\* Cite 17th  
Henry VII.

to serve in the wars of Scotland under Giles lord Daubeney, captain-general of the king's army for that expedition. His name only occurs the 12th of Henry VII. as having summons to parliament; nor is the time of his death stated, but that he was buried in the White Friars, in London.\* His wife was Anne, daughter of Edmund earl of Kent, by whom he left his son and heir,

EDMUND, who, the 1st of Henry VIII. had summons to parliament, but died soon after; viz. 3d Henry VIII. His wife was Florence, daughter and coheir of Sir Ralph Hastings,<sup>a</sup> third brother of William first lord Hastings; by whom he had issue four sons, viz. George, Thomas, and Richard, who all died successively S. P.<sup>c</sup> and

William.

Lloyd's State  
Worthies

WILLIAM, who thereby became heir to the estate and honour; and the 20th of Henry VIII. had a special livery of his lands. He early distinguished himself as a soldier, and has left a considerable fame to posterity. Of him it is said, that as Hannibal was sworn an enemy to Rome at nine years old, so my lord Grey was bred one to France at fourteen.

His great conduct won him much esteem. His civility to strangers was observable, his bounty to his followers eminent; his skill in warfare conspicuous; whose end he said was victory, and the end of victory nobleness, made up of pity and munificence. Being governor of Guisnes, which was besieged by the French after their taking of Calais, he defended it with great valour; but the garrison, through despair, mutinying, he was obliged to surrender the place; and being thereby made a prisoner, he ruined his fortune to pay his ransom, viz. 24,000 crowns. Dugdale says, he was attainted; but for what cause

\* By Anne his wife, daughter of John Tattershall, by Agnes Chichele, daughter of John, son of William Chichele, sheriff of London, and brother to Henry Chichele, archbishop of Canterbury, and found of All Souls college, Oxford. (Vid Stemmata Chiche-  
liana)

<sup>a</sup> And a daughter, Elizabeth, married to John Brydges first lord Chandos.

does not mention." He was, however, restored in blood the 1st of Elizabeth.

Having lived to all the great purposes of life but self-interest, he deceased, anno the 5th of Elizabeth, 1563; to the public sorrow of England, which he secured, and to the joy of Scotland, which he saved. On this occasion it was remarked, "that on the same day died the greatest scholar, and the greatest soldier of the nobility;" meaning, Henry Manners, earl of Rutland, as the first; and William lord Grey de Wilton, as the last. He had summons to parliament from the 21st of Henry VIII. to the 6th of Philip and Mary, and was a K. G. His wife was Mary, daughter of Charles earl of Worcester, by whom he had issue, Arthur and William; and a daughter, Honora, who married Henry Denny, esquire. Of the sons,

ARTHUR succeeded his father in honour, but in a small estate Arthur (much diminished, as before observed), which by his valour he endeavoured to advance; being initiated into feats of war under his martial father at the siege of Leith, anno 1560, where he was wounded in the shoulder, which inspirited him with an antipathy to the Scots. He was afterwards sent over lord deputy into Ireland, anno 1580, where he unfortunately fought the rebel Irish at Glandilough, to the great loss of English blood; which made many commend his courage above his conduct, until he recovered his credit, and finally suppressed the rebellion of Desmond. Which rendered his name (with other military exploits), more famous as a soldier even than his father. He was the patron of the poet Spencer, at the time he was lord deputy in Ireland; and was much commended for his dispatch, resolution, and for his prudence in public affairs. He was a knight of the garter, as his father had been; and was also summoned to parliament, from the 8th to the 35th of queen Elizabeth, in which year he died. His second wife was Jane Sibylla, daughter of Sir Richard Morison, knight, and relict of the earl of Bedford; by whom he had Thomas, his son

▪ He accompanied the duke of Northumberland, with the forces marched from London on behalf of the lady Jane Grey.

and heir, and a daughter, Bridget, who married Sir Rowland Egerton, afterwards created a baronet. But by Dorothy, his first wife, a natural daughter of Richard Lord Zouche, of Haryngworth, he had an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married Sir Francis Godwin, knight.\* He was therefore succeeded by

Thomas.

THOMAS, his only son, aforesaid, who was a very promising young man; but became tinctured with the factions of the Puritan party, and engaged in those mysterious intrigues which were called "Raleigh's Conspiracy." Carte, the apologist of the Stuarts, says, "He had engaged with Cobham and Raleigh,\* not to admit James to the throne of England unless upon certain terms;" and that he was violent and furious in his passion, and hated by the people for his enmity to the earl of Essex, and his outrage to the earl of Southampton.\* Carte proceeds to say, he entered into the plot, being desirous at any rate to get liberty of conscience for the Puritans. He was arrested, 12th July, 1603. His trial, with that of lord Cobham, was holden at Winchester, November 25th and 26th following. Sir Dudley Carleton says, that after the mean and abject defence of Cobham, "Grey, quite in another key, began with great assurance and alacrity;

\* Brooke lord Cobham, and Sir Walter Raleigh.

\* In the Topographer, Vol. I. p. 60, is an account of the fine old seat of the ancient family of the lord Sandy's of the Vine, with the following passage:

Winwood's Mem. I. 47.

"On the staircase hangs a curious old drawing of Sir Francis Godwin, and Elizabeth his wife. In one corner, her father, Arthur lord Grey, of Wilton; beside them, John Godwin, their eldest son, who died unmarried; Arthur Godwin, afterwards heir, father of Jane, wife of Philip lord Wharton, 1602; Margaret, who married William Elmes, esquire; and Dorothy, who died unmarried."

Ibid. 292.

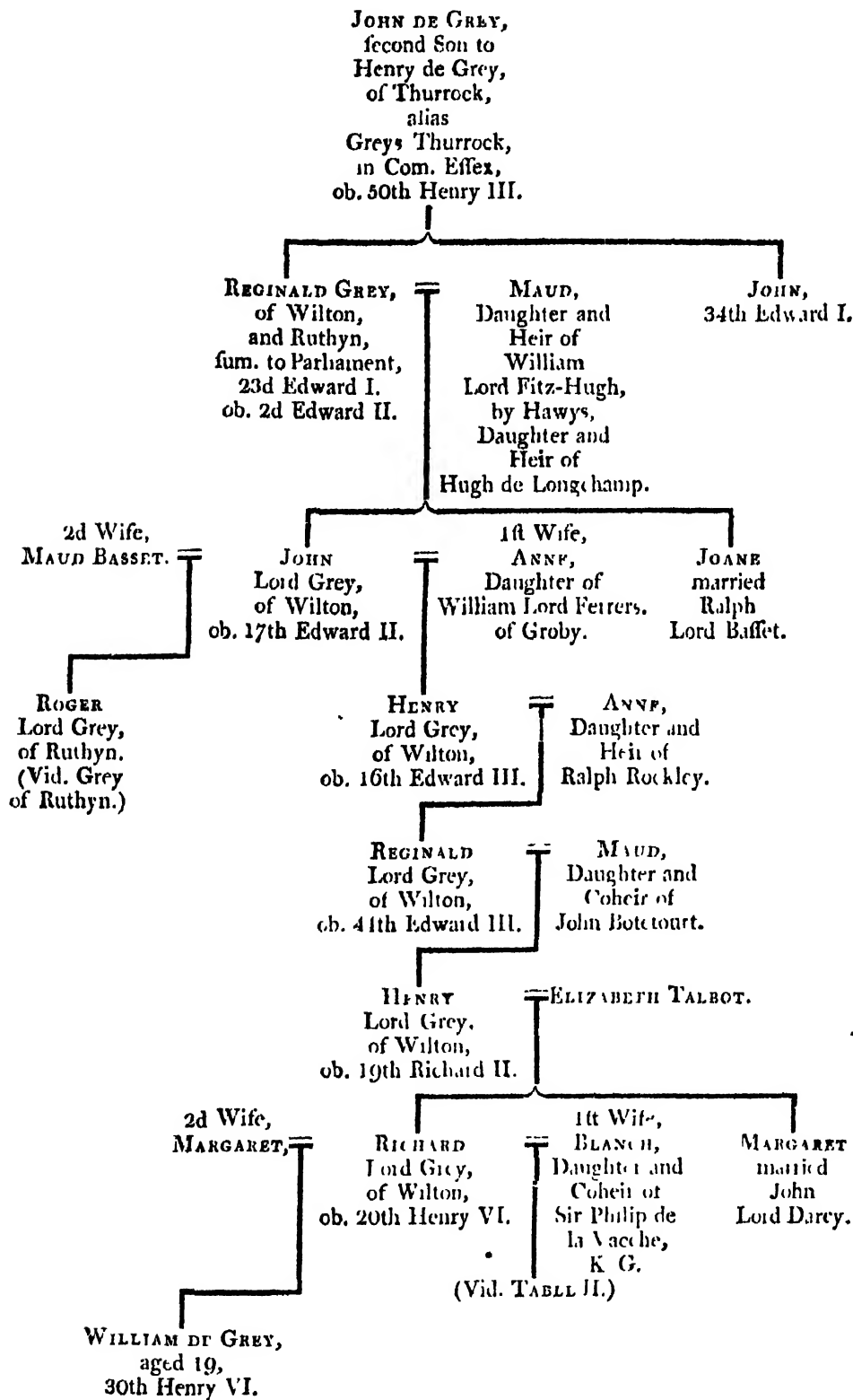
Secretary Cecil writes to Sir Henry Nevil, June 5, 1599: "If you chance to heare any flying tale that my lord Grey should be committed in Ireland, the accident was only this, that he being only a colonell of horse, and my lord Southampton generall, he did charge without direction; and so, for order sake, was only committed to the marshal for one night."

Again, Sir Henry Neville writes to Mr. Winwood, January 29, 1600: "Our home matters are, as I have heretofore written, without any alteration: only my lord Grey, upon some new-conceived discontent, assaulted my lord of Southampton, on horseback, in the street; for which contempt against her majesty's commandment given before to them, he was committed to the Fleet."

telling

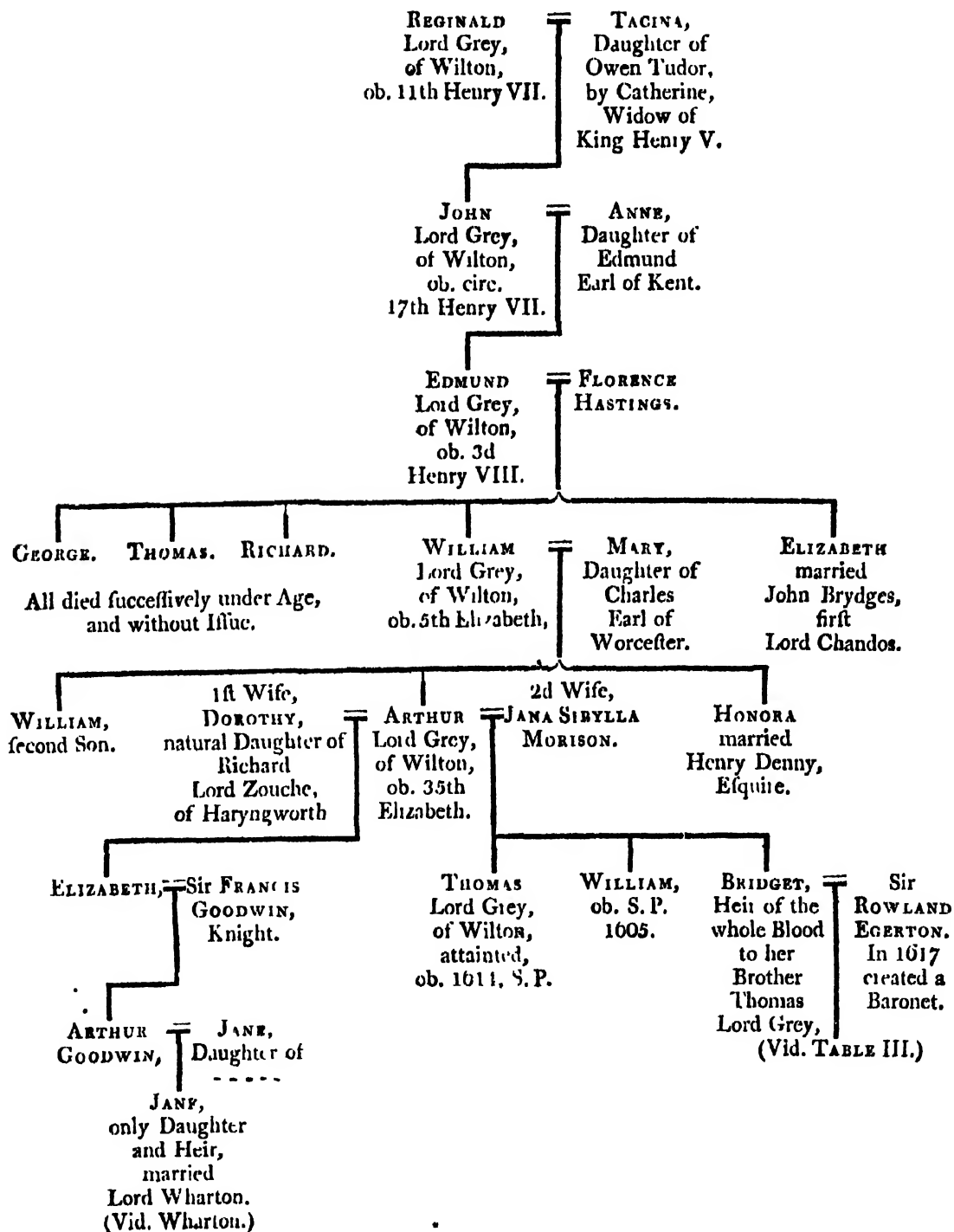
# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF GREY OF WILTON.

TABLE I.



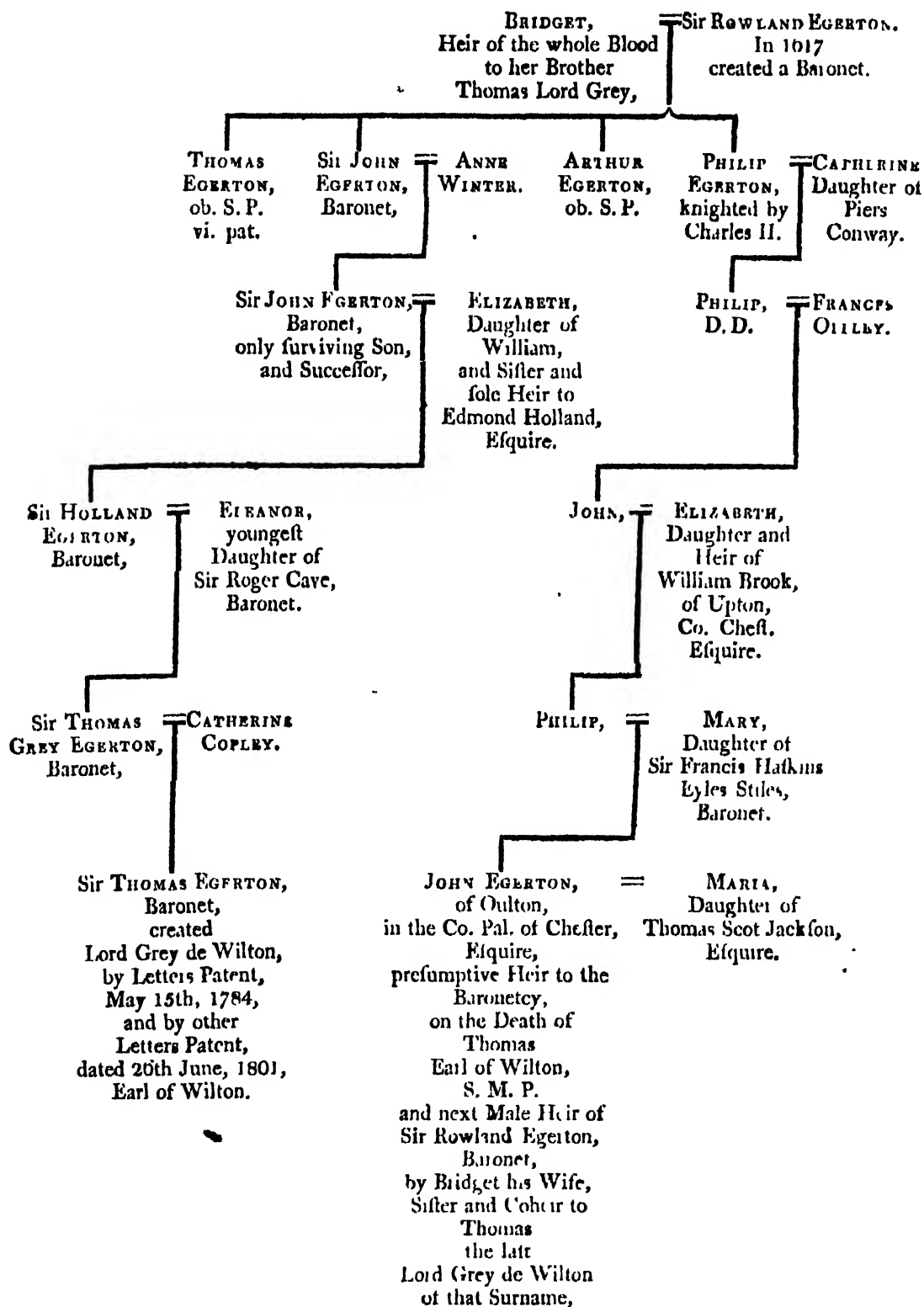
# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF GREY OF WILTON.

TABLE II.



### SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF GREY OF WILTON.

### TABLE III.





telling the lords, the judges, and the king's counsel, their duties, in a long speech; and kept them the whole day to subtle traverses and subterfuges: but the evidence that he was acquainted with the surprise of the king, was too conspicuous, by Broke's and Markham's confessions. The lords (continues Sir Dudley), were long ere they could all agree, and loth to come out with so hard a censure against him; most of them strove with themselves, and would fain, as it seems, have dispensed with their consciences to have shewn him favour. After sentence, when he was asked what he would say against its being denounced? he replied, "I have nothing to say; yet a word of Tacitus comes in my mouth:

"Non eadem omnibus decora."

"The house of Wilton\* have spent many lives in their prince's service, and Grey cannot ask his."

It seems, that after an insulting farce of bringing the convicted conspirators to the scaffold, and after an inexpressible aggravation of cruelty, in the ceremony of the preparation for execution, and in minute expectation of the catastrophe, the tragedy being worked up to the highest point, a pardon, as to their lives, was produced; and Grey was remanded back to the Tower, there to remain during pleasure, where he lingered until he died, the 6th July, 1614, without issue. His forfeited estates at Whaddon, in Buckinghamshire, were, after his attainder, leased out to his mother; and after his death, granted in fee to the new favourite, George Villiers, duke of Buckingham.

His only brother, William, died before him, in 1605, S. P.; and his heir was his sister (of the whole blood), Bridget, wife of Sir Rowland Egerton, of Egerton, in Cheshire; whose interest, according to

\* Wilton Castle, on the banks of the Wye, in Herefordshire, had been in the last reign (Elizabeth), in consequence of pecuniary distress, caused by the large sum raised to pay the ransom of William lord Grey de Wilton, sold by the said William, or Arthur lord Grey, to their cousin, the honourable Charles Brydges, ancestor to the dukes of Chandos. On the decease of the first duke, it was, together with other large estates in that neighbourhood, sold to Guy's hospital.



Carte, in the estates was purchased by Villiers, by the payment of above £11,000, and the procuring him the patent of a baronet. Villiers himself being soon after created baron of Whaddon, the mansion of the Greys.

Thus unfortunately terminated the male line of the illustrious family of Grey of Wilton. But in the female line, Sir Thomas Egerton, baronet, descended from the aforesaid Sir Rowland Egerton, the honour of the family has been continued down and recognized; his majesty, the present king, George III. having been pleased to create him, by letters patent, 15th May, 1784, lord Grey de Wilton; and since, by further letters patent, to elevate him to the dignity of an earl, 26th June, 1801, a degree of rank and dignity not before attained to by any of his ancestors of the Wilton branch.

### GREY OF RUTHYN.

ARMS—Arg. three Bars, Az. in Chief three Torseauxes.

Vid Grey of  
Wilton.

THE first of this branch of the de Grey family, commenced in ROGER, son of John lord Grey, of Wilton, by his second wife, Maud, daughter of Ralph lord Bassett, of Drayton. Which

ROGER, the 18th of Edward II. residing in Bedfordshire, had summons to be at Portsmouth the Sunday after Mid Lent, to go with the earl of Warren, and others, into Guyenne. The first of Edward III. he was also in another expedition into Scotland; and was a person of much account in that age. He wedded Elizabeth, daughter of John

\* This seems as if it were one of Carte's falsifications to palliate the harsh conduct of king James. For Villiers was created baron of Whaddon, 27th August, 1616; and Sir Rowland Egerton's patent bears date 15th April, 1617. Yet true it is, Villiers obtained the Grey estate at Whaddon, and the great acquisitions of that minion, seem never to have prospered in his posterity. George Villiers, the last duke of Buckingham, his son, dissipating all his large patrimony, and dying at length in the greatest distress at a mean inn; whose death is finely described by the celebrated Mr. Pope. (Vid. Buckingham.)

lord

lord Hastings of Bergaenny, by Isabel his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs to William Valence, earl of Pembroke, whereby his posterity became heirs to the last John de Hastings, earl of Pembroke; and having had summons to parliament, from the 17th of Edward II. to the 25th Edward III. inclusive, departed this life the 27th of the same reign; being then seised, amongst many other lordships and manors, of the castle of Ruthyn, in the cantred of Englefield, in the Marches of Wales, leaving Reginald, his son and heir; for John, his eldest son, had died before him. Which John had performed many signal services in the wars of France, and had been employed upon several important embassies. But deceasing without issue,

REGINALD, his brother, became successor to his father; and the 27th of Edward III. doing his homage, had livery of his inheritance; and from the 28th of Edward III. to the 11th of Richard II. inclusive, had summons to parliament, and died the year next ensuing, viz. the 12th Richard II. having been often in the wars of France and Scotland; wherein his services, loyalty, and probity, recommended him much to the esteem and notice of his sovereign. By Eleanor his wife, daughter of John lord Strange, of \*Knockyn, he had

\* Collins' Barones in: Per., p. 253.

REGINALD, his son, who succeeded him; who was famous for his disputes with Owen Glendowr, concerning the situation of their lands, by whom he was at length overpowered, taken prisoner, and obliged to pay a great sum for his redemption. He had also a great contest in the court of chivalry with Sir Edward Hastings, touching the title of lord Hastings, and bearing the arms of Hastings; which by a final sentence, the 11th of Henry IV. were adjudged to him and his heirs; and the said Sir Edward Hastings thenceforth prohibited to bear them. After this, the 4th of Henry V. he was retained to serve the king in the wars of France, and the same year served him in his fleet at sea; he continued in those wars the remainder of the glorious reign, of that warlike monarch, as he likewise did temp. Henry VI. in the 19th year of whose reign he deceased; having had summons to parliament, from the 13th of Richard II. to the 18th of Henry VI. inclusive.

By

\* Collins' Baronus in Fee, p. 253.

\*Vid Ferrers, and Grey of Groby.

By \* Mary, his first wife, daughter of William lord Roos, he had John, his son and heir; and by Joane, his second wife, daughter and heir of William lord Astley, and widow of Thomas Ralegh, of Farnborough, in com. Warw. esquire, he had issue three sons; viz. Edward, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Henry, son of William lord Ferrers, of Groby,\* and bore the title of Ferrers of Groby; John, of Barwell, in com. Leicest.; and Robert, of Enfield, in com. Stafford: as also a daughter, Eleanor, married to William Lucy, of Cherlecote, in com. Warw. esquire.

† Vid. Grey of Rugemont.

JOHN, son and heir of Reginald, by his first wife, was a person of especial note and eminence, a knight of the garter; and served in the wars of France with distinguished celebrity, where he was in the celebrated battles of Agincourt, temp. Henry V. and of Vernoul, the 3d of Henry VI. when his father being also present, they participated in the honour of that signal victory. When he died does not certainly appear; but it was in his father's lifetime. His wife was Constance, daughter and coheir of John Holland, duke of Exeter, and widow of Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk; by whom he had issue Edmund, and Thomas, who was created baron of Rugemont Grey;† but died S. P. Which

EDMUND therefore became successor to his grandfather Reginald, in the baronies of Grey of Ruthyn and Hastings; and was, by king Edward IV. created earl of Kent, and to the heirs male of his body. Whereby the baronies beforementioned were merged in the earldom; and so continued, until by the decease of Henry earl of Kent, without issue, in 1639, the earldom reverted to the next heir male descended from Anthony Grey, of Branspathe, a younger son of George second earl of Kent; but the titles of Grey of Ruthyn and Hastings, being baronies in fee, devolved upon Susanna, sister and heir to Henry earl of Kent aforesaid, and wife of Sir Michael Longvile, knight.

**LONGVILE, *for* LONGUEVILLE BARON GREY OF  
RUTHYN, BARON HASTINGS, &c.**

ARMS—G. a Fess Dancette Erm. between Six Cross Croissants fitchy Arg.

THE family of Longvile, or Longueville, is of great antiquity, and spread into various branches in the counties of Huntingdon, Northampton, and Buckingham; of which the first mentioned is **WALTENS**, lord of Overton, in Huntingdonshire, from whom, through divers descents, was derived

**SIR GEORGE LONGUEVILLE**, knight, who, by his wife, Elizabeth, second daughter and coheir of Thomas de la Roche, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas de Bermingham, knight,\* grandson of William de Bermingham, summoned to parliament the 1st of Edward III. had issue Richard, his son and heir, who was progenitor to

\* *Vide* Bermingham.

**SIR MICHAEL LONGUEVILLE**, knight, who married Susanna, daughter of Charles, and sister and heir to Henry earl of Kent, before-mentioned, by whom he had issue two sons; viz. Charles, and Grey Longueville, of Shillington, in the county of Bedford, esquire. Which

**CHARLES**, upon claim made unto the dignity of lord Grey (commonly called Grey of Ruthyn), after great and long dispute in the parliament at Westminster, anno 1640, Anthony, then earl of Kent, challenging the same as appurtenant to the earldom, had the said title adjudged to him in right of his mother Susanna, the heir general to the barony; and thereupon had his writ of summons, and sat in parliament accordingly, having the same place and precedence as the lords Grey of Ruthyn formerly had enjoyed. This Charles lord Grey married Frances, second daughter, and one of the three coheirs of Edward Neville, esquire; and died during the civil war, in the king's garrison at Oxford, anno 1643; leaving an only daughter, Susan, baroness

Grey of Ruthyn, who married Sir Henry Yelverton, baronet; and brought that title to his family.

*YELVERTON BARON GREY OF RUTHYN, VISCOUNT  
LONGUEVILLE, AND EARL OF SUSSEX.*

Arms—Arg. three Lions rampant and a Chief Gules.

OF this family, which is of good antiquity in the county of Norfolk, was ANDREW YELVERTON, temp. Edward II. whose son, Robert, was seated at Rackheath, near Norwich; and married Cecilia, daughter of Sir Thomas Bardolf, descended from the ancient barons of that surname, by whom he had issue, John, his son and heir, ancestor of the before-mentioned

Sir HENRY YELVERTON, knight, who was one of the members for the county of Northampton, in that parliament which voted the restoration of king Charles II.: but he deceased in the flower of his age, October 3, 1670, leaving by his wife aforesaid, Susan, daughter and sole heir of Charles Longueville, baron Grey de Ruthyn, three sons, viz. Charles, Henry, and Christopher; and a daughter, Frances, married to Christopher viscount Hatton. Which

CHARLES succeeded his father as a baronet; and on the decease of his mother, in 1676, became baron Grey of Ruthyn: but dying unmarried, of the small-pox, soon after, viz. anno 1679, the title devolved on his brother

HENRY; who afterwards, the 2d William at 1 Mary (21st April, 1690), was created viscount Longueville, and died in 1703-4, aged forty; leaving by his wife, Barbara, daughter of John Talbot, of Laycock, in co. Wilts, esquire, two sons, Talbot and Henry; and also five daughters; viz. Barbara, Susanna, Frances, Anne, and Henrietta.

TALBOT, the eldest son, was successor to his father; and assisting  
at

at the coronation of king George I. carried the golden spurs, as his father had borne them at the coronations of king James II. and king William and queen Mary.<sup>b</sup> On the 3d of August, 1717, he was created earl of Suffex; and in 1725, was constituted deputy earl marshal of England, and in the same year, also created a knight of the bath, at the reinstitution of that order. His wife was Lucy, daughter of Henry Pelham, of Suffex, esquire, uncle to the duke of Newcastle; by whom (who died in childbed, 25th March, 1730, in the thirty-fifth year of her age), he had two sons, George and Henry; and departing this life, at his seat of Easton-Mauduit, in Northamptonshire, the 27th October, 1731, he was succeeded by

GEORGE, his eldest son and heir, who died unmarried in 1758; wherefore the honours devolved upon

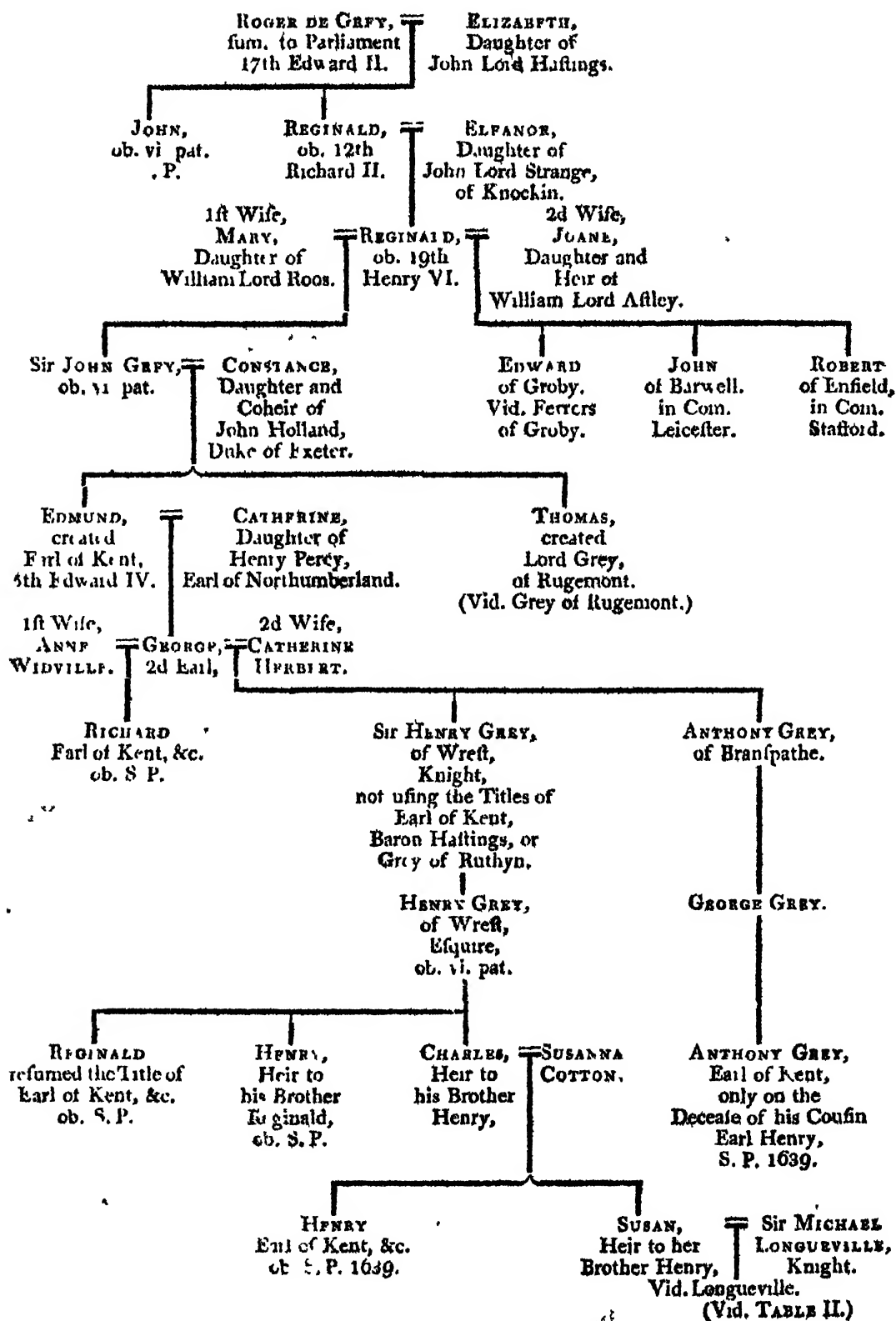
HENRY, his brother and heir; who married, first, Hester, daughter of John Hall, esquire, of Mansfield Woodhouse, in Nottinghamshire; and by her, who died in 1777, had issue an only daughter, Barbara. His second wife was Mary, daughter of John Vaughan, esquire, of Bristol, but by her had no issue. Wherefore his lordship deceasing in 1799, without issue male, the viscounty of Longueville and earldom of Suffex are considered extinct; but the barony of Grey of Ruthyn, with the other female baronies merged therein, descended to the issue of his only daughter and heir, the

Lady BARBARA, before-mentioned, who died in her father's lifetime, April 9th, 1781; leaving by her husband, Edward Thoroton Gould, esquire, of Woodham-Mansfield, co. Notts, Barbara, born 25th January, 1777; Mary, born May 5th, 1778; and Henry, born in September, 1780.

<sup>b</sup> On the claim of Henry lord Grey, of Ruthyn, to carry the great golden spurs on the coronation day, as by inheritance from the Hastings earls of Pembroke, the same was allowed to him, 14th April, 1685 (Collins' Baronies in Fee.)

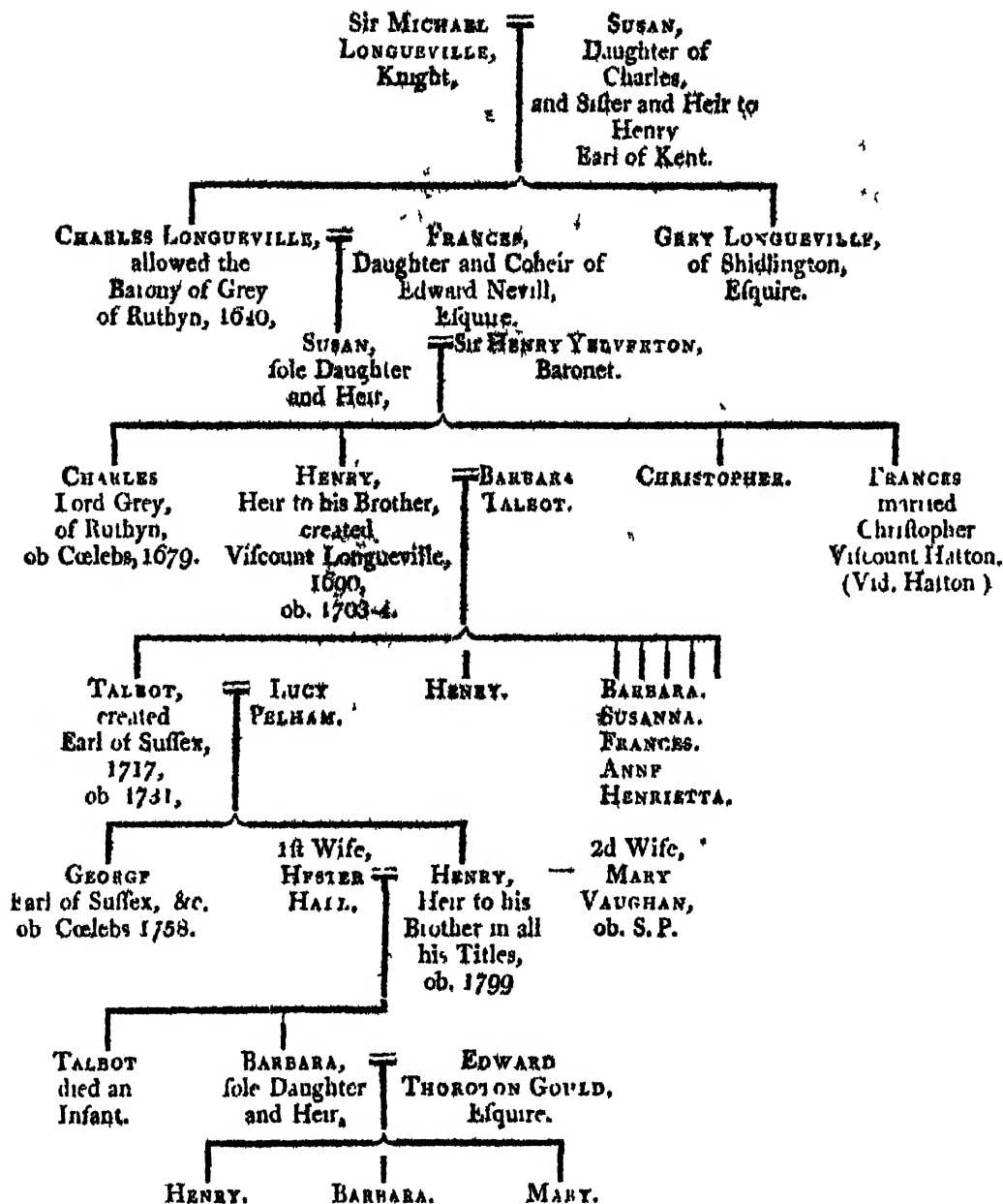
# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF GREY OF RUTHYN

TABLE I.



# GREY.

## TABLE II.





**GREY OF GROBY.**

(Vid. Ferrers of Groby.)

**GREY OF ROTHERFIELD.****Arms**—Vid. Grey of Codnor.

THE first of this line is stated to have been ROBERT, fourth son of the first Henry Grey, to whom king John gave the manor of Thurroc, in co. Essex.\*

\* Vid. Grey  
of Codnor.

This Robert, by the gift of his brother Walter, archbishop of York, had a great part of the lordship of Rotherfield, in com. Oxon. And left issue

WALTER, to whom the said archbishop extended his bounty, by the grant of all his lands in Gilesford, in Kent; Brightelmstone, in Suffex; with Herdewyke and Coges, in co. Oxon, which he had by assignment from Joan and Alice, the daughters and coheirs of Robert de Arsic,† baron of Coges; and likewise the residue of the manor of Rotherfield, together with several other lordships. This Walter died the 52d Henry III.; whereupon

† Vid. Arsic.

ROBERT, his son and heir, doing his homage, had livery of his lands. He died the 23d of Edward I. leaving by Avice his wife, daughter of William de St. Lis,

JOHN, his son and heir, who soon after had livery of his inheritance; and the 25th of Edward I. had summons to the parliament then holden at Westminster, but not to any other parliaments; and

\* Mr. Collins, Vol. II. p. 28, makes him son of John de Grey, and Hawis his wife, and elder brother, instead of son, to Henry de Grey, of Thurroc; thereby differing from Dugdale, whose narration is here followed.

died

died the 5th Edward II. Margaret his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of William de Odingfells, of Maxtock, in com. Warwick, surviving, and

JOHN, his son and heir; who, the 15th Edward II. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands. The 6th of Edward III. upon some difference between him and William lord Zouche, of Haryngworth, he drew his knife on the said lord Zouche in the king's presence, for which they were both committed to prison: but on an hearing, the lord Zouche was released, and he remanded to custody, and his lands seized for the king's use; but afterwards, on submission, he was restored to favour: and the 21st of Edward III. being to exercise in a tournament then holden at Eltham, in Kent, he had given him by the king, an hood of white cloth, embroidered with dancing men in blue habits, and buttoned before with large pearls. The 27th of Edward III. he was steward of the king's household; and the 28th, had a charter of free warren within his demesne lands of his lordships of Cornewell and Rengham. He was often in the wars of Scotland and France; and had summons to parliament from the 1st to the 21st of Edward III. inclusive. He was twice married; first, to Catherine, daughter and coheir to Bryan Fitz-Alan, of Bedall, in com. Ebor;\* secondly, to Avice, daughter and coheir to John lord Marmion, by whom he had issue two sons, John and Robert, who both assumed their mother's surname of Marmion; but by Catherine, his first wife, he had a son, John, and a daughter, Maude (who married, first, John, son of John de Botetourt, of Wcoley, in com. Wigorn, Knight, and afterwards Thomas de Harcourt); and dying 1st October, the 33d of Edward III. was succeeded by the said

\* Vid Fitz  
Alan et Be-  
dall

Vid Mar-  
mion

JOHN, who, the 35th of Edward III. on the marriage of John, his son and heir, with Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Michael de Poynings, settled on him and his heirs by the said Elizabeth, his manors of Shobyn-ton, in co. Bucks, and Somerton, in co. Oxon. He had also a younger son, called Robert, for whom he purchased the manor of Wynelescote; but he dying S. M. P. the 41st Edward III the said

† Duac Vol I  
p 24

manor

manor devolved on John, his elder brother; and having had summons to parliament, from the 34th to the 47th of Edward III. inclusive, he, in the 49th of Edward III. deceased; leaving Bartholomew, his son and heir, twenty-four years old (John, his eldest son, being dead before him), and also Robert and Richard, two younger sons.<sup>d</sup> Which

BARTHOLOMEW survived not long; for the year after, it appears,

ROBERT, his brother and heir, doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and the 1st of Richard II. had summons to parliament, but not after. He died the 11th of Richard II. leaving, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir to William de la Plaunche, of Haversham, in com. Bucks,

*Vid Deincourt.*

JOANE, his daughter and heir, then about two years old, who afterwards married Sir John Deincourt,<sup>e</sup> and had issue two daughters and heirs; viz. Alice, wife of William lord Lovell; and Margaret, of Ralph lord Cromwell, of Tatshall.

Which Joane, the 2d of Henry IV. on the death of Sir Richard Grey, knight, her uncle, S. P. had livery of the manor of Olton, co. Warw. which was of her inheritance, and wherein he had only an estate for life.

<sup>d</sup> Edmonson, dissenting from Dugdale, makes these the grandsons of the said John, viz. sons of John, his eldest son, who died in his lifetime, by Elizabeth Poynings his wife. *Vid. the General Tr.*

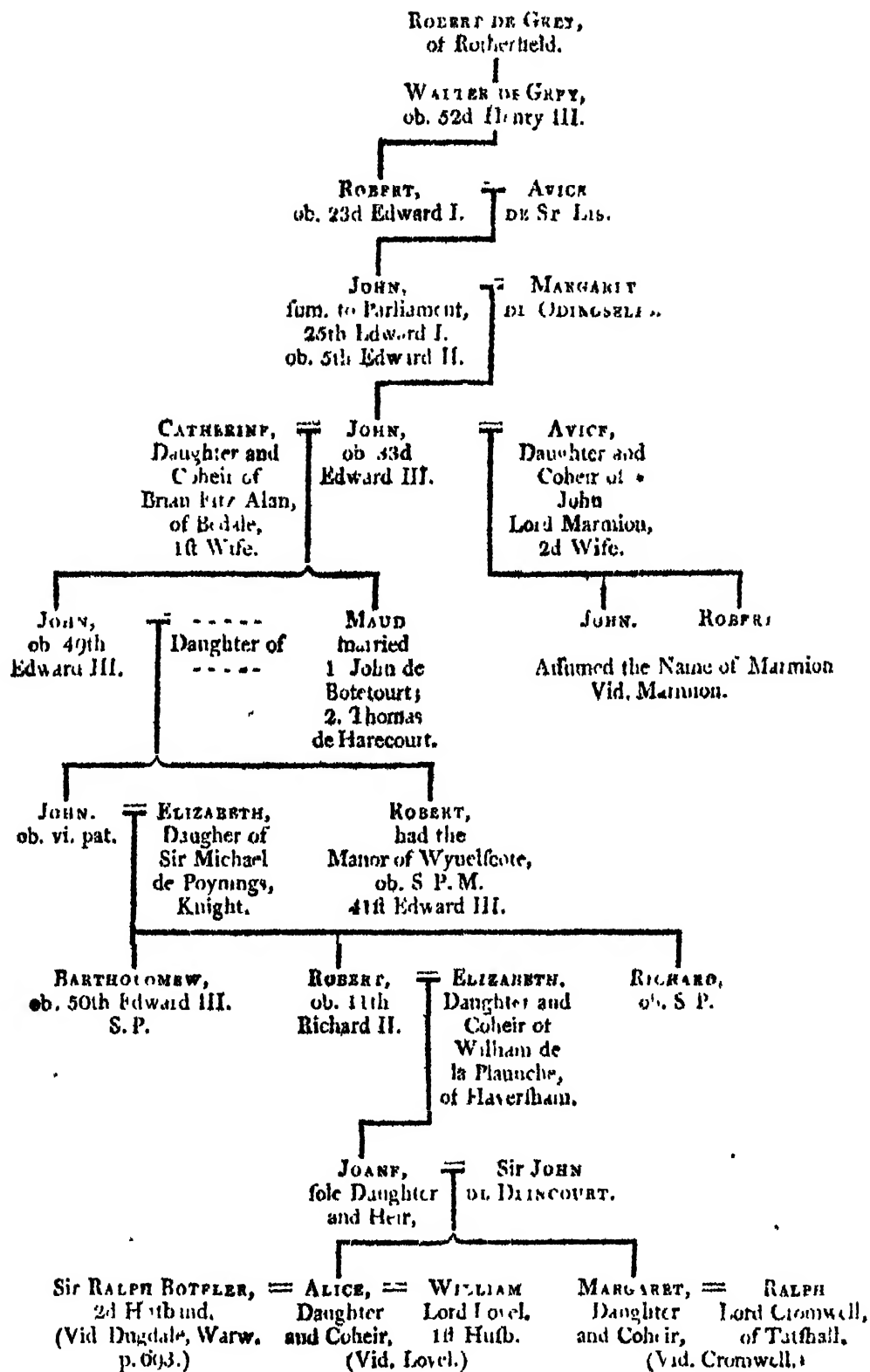
<sup>e</sup> Dugdale, in Deincourt, Vol. I. p. 388, writes, that the 7th of Henry IV. John Deincourt had livery of the lands of Ralph his brother, who died S. P. and that having married Joan, daughter and heir of Robert de Grey, of Rotherfield, had a pension for £33, 11s. 8d. due to the king, for the relief of Bartholomew de Grey, son and heir of the said Robert.\* But of which Bartholomew, no mention is made by the said baronagium under Grey of Rotherfield.

\* P. 17th  
Henry IV.  
P. I. m. 35.

Mr. Collins in his pedigree account of the Grenville Temple family, writes, "that Inflace Grenville, esquire, who died 21st Edward IV. 1490, to his second wife, married Elizabeth, daughter of Baldwin Boteler, esquire, who by the death of her brothers, Richard and Thomas S. P. was at length sole heir to the said Baldwin, who was son and heir to John Boteler, son and heir of John Boteler, of Joan his wife, daughter and heir to John Wldgrave, and he was son and heir of John Boteler, by Maud his wife, one of the two daughters and heirs of Guy de Bretton, tenant at law, by Joan his wife, daughter and heir to Thomas Grey, son and heir of Robert de Grey, of Rotherfield, by Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters and heir of William de la Plaunche, of Haversham, in com. Bucks."

ROBERT

# GREY.





## GREY LORD POWIS AND EARL OF TANKERVILLE.

Arms—G. a Lion Rampant within a Border engrailed, Ar.

THE occasion whereby this honour came to the family of Grey, was by the marriage of Sir JOHN GREY, knight (son of Sir Thomas Grey, of Berwyke, in com. Northumb. by Jane (or Anne), his wife, daughter of John lord Moubray), with Joane, eldest of the two daughters, and coheirs, of Edward Charlton, lord Powis.<sup>\*</sup> Which

<sup>\*</sup> Vid Chud-  
ton lord  
Powis.

Sir JOHN, the 2d of Henry V. was with that king at the siege of Caen, in Normandy, and was a man of great action in his time. The 4th of Henry V. in consideration of his signal services in the wars of France, the king gave him the lordship of Tilye, in Normandy, then forfeited by Sir Philip Harcourt, knight, who was an adherent to the king's enemies. Moreover, in the 6th of Henry V. he had a grant of the earldom of Tankerville, to hold by homage, and delivery of an helmet at the castle of Roan, on the Feast of St. George. He was also a knight of the garter; but the 9th of Henry V. he was unfortunately slain in that engagement with the French at Baugy Bridge, with the duke of Clarence, and divers others of the English nobility. To this John, by the aforefaid Joan his wife, succeeded

1st Earl of  
Tankerville

HENRY, his son and heir; who being young at the time of his father's death, had not livery of his lands until the 20th of Henry VI. Yet the fourth year of that reign he was knighted by John duke of Bedford; at which time, also, the king himself received the same honour at Leicester. But of this Henry very little notice is made, for it seems he died shortly after, viz. the 28th of Henry VI. leaving by Antigone his wife, natural daughter of Humphrey duke of Gloucester, a son, Richard; and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Sir Roger Kynaston, fourth son of Griffin Kynaston, of Stocks, in com. Salop, esquire.

K k 2

Which

3d Ent Which RICHARD was successor to his father, being then about fourteen years of age. But afterwards adhering to the house of York, he with divers others were attainted, the 38th of Henry VI. soon after when he deceased, viz. the 6th of Edward IV. and was succeeded by John, his son and heir (by Margaret his wife, daughter of James lord Audley), in the barony of Powis; for the earldom became not only forfeited by the attainder, but France being lost to the English crown, the title of Taulerville shared the same fate.

This JOHN, at the time of his father's death, was only six years of age; but the 20th of Edward IV. he obtained livery of his lands without making proof of his age; and the 22d of Edward IV. had summons to parliament, and so to the 9th of Henry VII. 1494, the period of his death. John, his son and heir, died anno 1504, aged nineteen; leaving Edward, his son and heir, then only one year old.

Which EDWARD, the 15th of Henry VIII. was with the duke of Suffolk in the expedition then made into France; and was at the taking of Bray, and other places then won from the French. But of him nothing further worthy of notice is recorded. He had summons to parliament, from the 21st of Henry VIII. to the 5th of Edward VI. when he died without legitimate issue; and was the last baron Powis of the Grey family. His wife was Anne, one of the daughters of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk; who surviving him, became the wife of Randle Hauworth, esquire.

But by one Jane Orwell, the said Edward lord Powis had issue, Edward Grey, a natural son, and also three natural daughters; viz. Jane, Anne, and - - - - on whom successively (in case of default of lawful issue of his own body), he entailed the chief part of his estates, composing the barony of Powis.

Since this time much uncertainty has prevailed respecting the right to the inheritance of the title: it being contended on one hand, that Richard lord Powis, who died the 6th of Edward IV. besides his son and successor, John, left a daughter, named Elizabeth, who married Sir John Ludlow; who by her had issue two daughters and coheirs, viz.

Anne

Anne and Alice Ludlowe, who married Thomas and Humphrey Vernon; but on the other, it is objected, that the said Richard lord Powis had not a daughter Elizabeth, married to Ludlow, but had a sister Elizabeth, who married Sir Roger Kynaston, knight.

It appears, however, that anno 1584 (which is the first notice taken of Elizabeth in the herald's book-), Henry Vernon (descended from the aforesaid Vernons), petitioned queen Elizabeth, setting forth his claim to the barony of Powis; the matter was referred to lord treasurer Burleigh, master of the court of wards, and the earl of Leicester, deputy earl marshal under the earl of Shrewsbury. Those two lords join in a letter, dated September 22d, 1584, to Cooke, clarencieux (garter being then vacant), and Glover, Somerset herald, requiring them to examine into the proof of Mr. Vernon's claim, and to certify their opinion. And by a report, dated October 22d, 1584, they certified that they had examined into the descent of the Powis family, and after searching all the records and books of the office, they find that none of the lords Grey of Powis had a daughter, except Henry, who had a daughter, named Elizabeth, married to Sir Roger Kynaston, from whom the Kynastons of Hordley are descended.

After this, viz. in March 1731-2, John Kynaston, esquire, laid claim to this barony, as lineal heir of Edward Kynaston, of Hordley, next cousin in blood, and heir of Edward the last lord Grey of Powis. But he was opposed by Sir Nathaniel Curzon, baronet (descended from the Vernons, as in the annexed Table is more fully shewn), and resting his pretensions on the ground of being nearer in blood to the said Edward lord Powys; that is, from Elizabeth, daughter, and at length heir of Richard lord Powis; whereas Mr. Kynaston claimed from Elizabeth, sister to the said Richard. And in support of this position, Sir Nathaniel adduced

1. Three inquisitions, post mortem.
2. Three verdicts in actions at law.
3. Enjoyment of part of the Powys estate.
4. Printed books, heralds' books, and pedigrees.



To the first, it was answered by Mr. Kynaston, that in Hilary Term, 27th Elizabeth, 1585, in a cause in the court of wards (inter Vernon and Grey the Ballad), the court of wards, by a solemn decree, reciting that the said three inquisitions had been traversed, and in due form avoided, declared all these inquisitions insufficient.

To the second head it was observed, that it was apprehended these verdicts would not affect Mr. Kynaston; as the then Mr. Kynaston, nor any person under whom he claims, are not made parties to the suits, and as such the verdicts were to be considered as "*res inter alios acta*."

On the third head it was asserted, it did not appear that the Vernons (from whom Sir Nathaniel derived himself), by any of their disputes enjoyed any part of the lord Powys' estate, excepting a small portion, part of which being in the neighbourhood of Curzon, might be probably purchased, as was the other part.

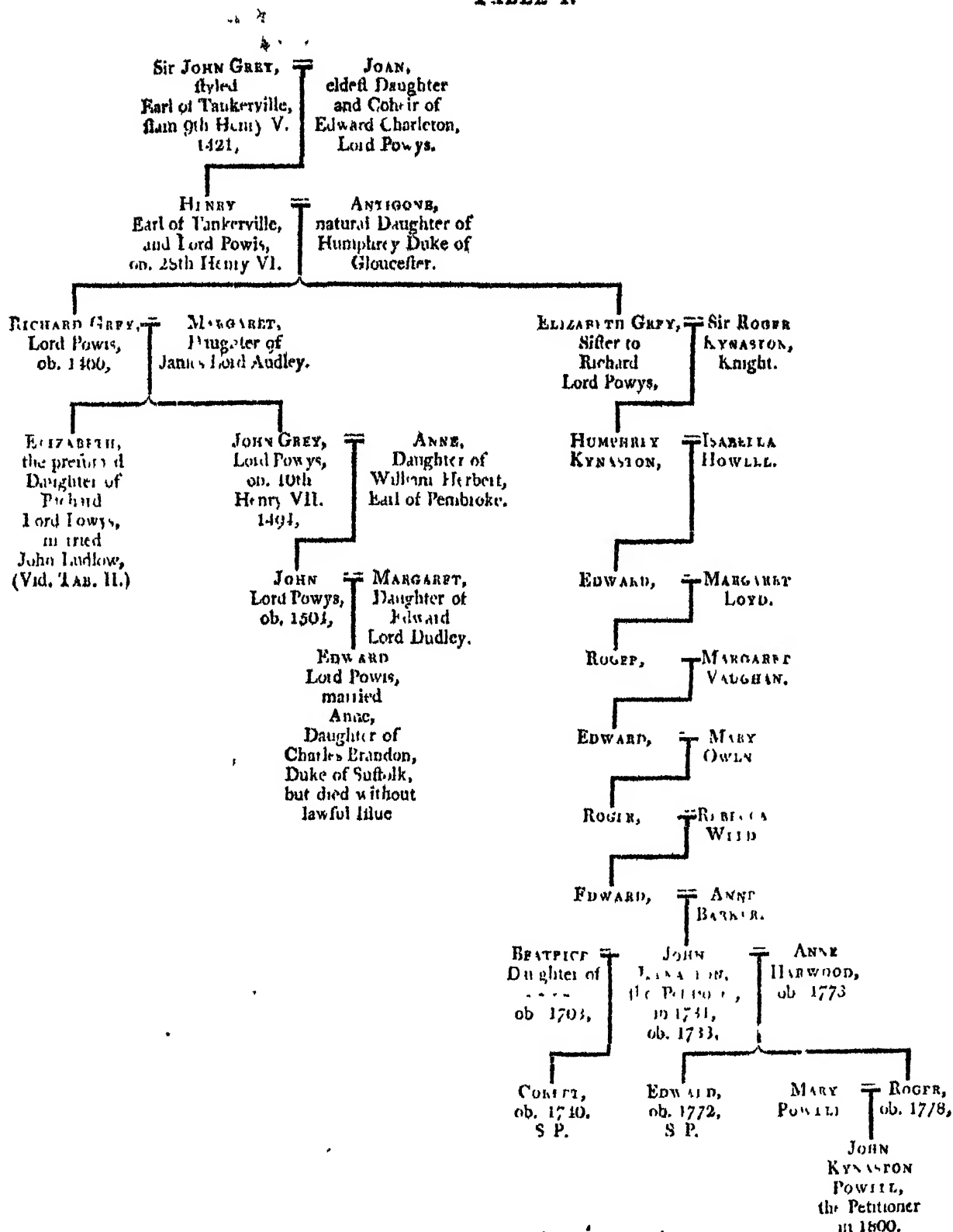
And in relation to the last head, it was alleged, that none of the old heralds' books make any mention of this daughter Elizabeth; and the first visitation book, wherein mention is made of her, is above 118 years after the death of Richard her supposed father. Whereas, Mr. Kynaston's family hath his marriage regularly entered in the herald's books according to the time; and though the name of John Ludlow be entered in the books of the time, yet a blank is left for his marriage; which, if it had been with Elizabeth Grey, is the more remarkable, as the Greys were one of the most considerable families of those days; and further, the last book (G. 15 Salop), a visitation book, Salop, 1584, p. 61, has a pedigree of the Ludlows, and in one circle is entered John Ludlow, of Stokefay, com. Salop, esquire; and in the circle adjoining, is entered Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Grey, lord Powys. But these last words are of a different hand and ink from the rest of the pedigree, and were not the original entry in that circle; but the first words were D. of Robert Corbet, knight, which were crossed out.<sup>1</sup>

On

<sup>1</sup> It is not a little singular, that whoever shall inspect the old visitations in the College of Arms, will rarely find any that have a continuation of dates to the descents. Many are without any

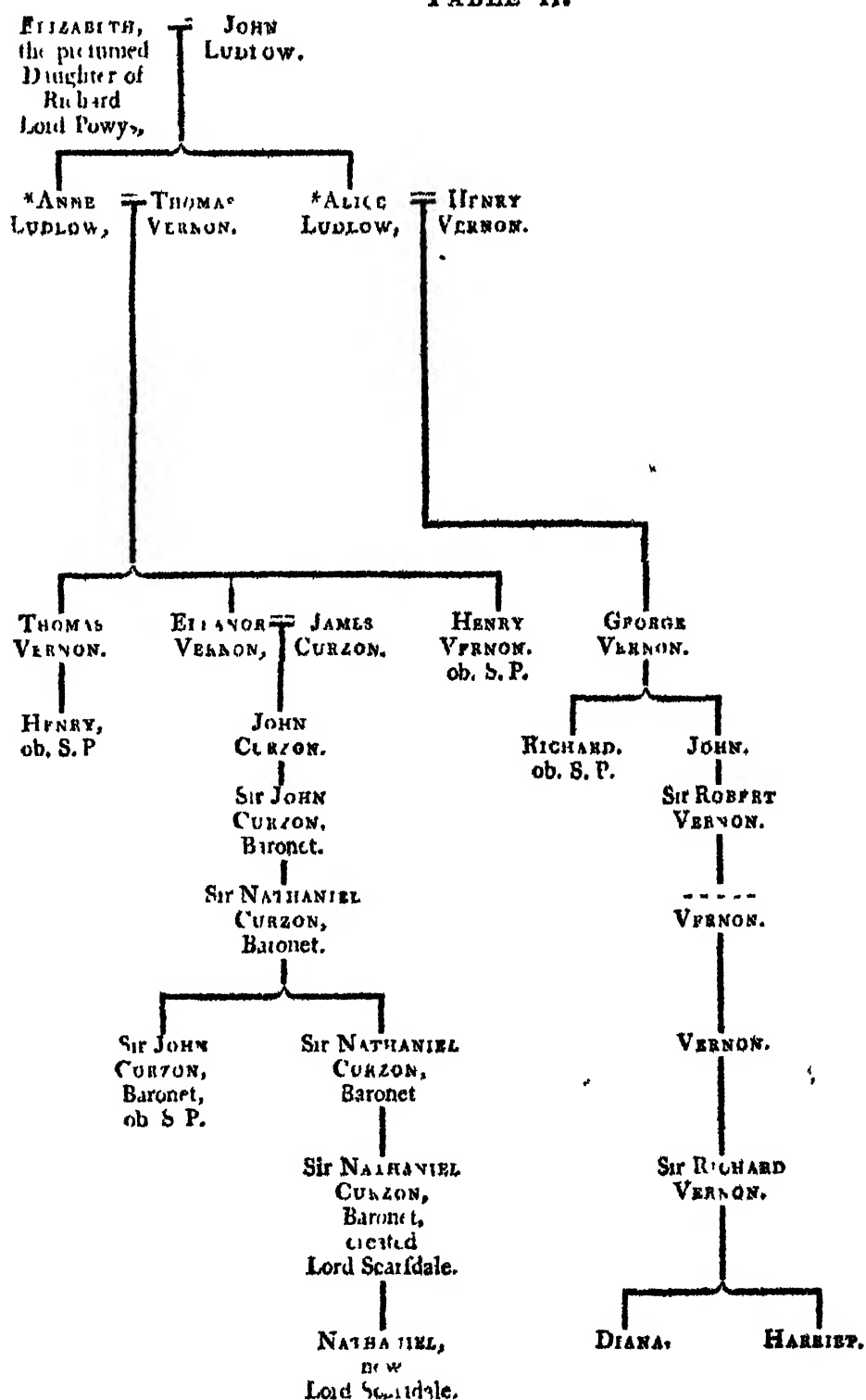
**GREY LORD POWIS AND EARL OF TANKERVILLE.**

### TABLE I.



# GREY LORD POWIS AND EARL OF TANKERVILLE.

TABLE II.



\* N. B. Besides these two daughters, there is mentioned a son, John Ludlow, who died without issue.

On these claims the house of peers heard counsel for several days, but no determination was made.

In 1800, John Kynaston Powell, esquire, grandson of the aforesaid John Kynaston, became a new petitioner for the barony; but his case has not been urged on to any decision.

### GREY OF ROLLESTON.

CHARLES NORTH, eldest son of Dudley lord North, having married Catherine, daughter of William lord Grey, of Werke, was called to parliament, by special writ of summons, 17th of October, 1673 (his father then living), by the title of Baron Grey of Rolleston, in the county of Stafford. His issue were two sons; William, his successor, Charles, who died, unmarried, in Flanders; and two daughters, who died in their infancy.

Vid. Grey of Werke.

Which WILLIAM was sixth lord North, and second lord Grey; and being bred to arms, served through the whole of the duke of Marlborough's celebrated campaigns; and at the battle of Hochstet (or Blenheim), had his right-hand shot off. He was afterwards made lieutenant-general of the forces, and governor of Portsmouth. His lady was Maria Margaretta, daughter of M. Elmet, receiver-general to the States of Holland; but dying in 1734 without issue, the title of lord Grey of Rolleston became extinct, and that of lord North descended

any dates at all. and very few indeed, but what, in the respective families, have blanks left for marriages, for the issue, and for Christian names. Whereas, if their visitations had been correctly made, or faithfully transcribed, it seems a matter to be greatly marvelled at, how the master or head of the family, should, in the account thereof given by him, be ignorant of the name of his own wife, or of his own children.

The history of the officers at arms, from the first foundation of that mystic society, affords a development of the secrets of the genealogical art, whilst the case of Detlach, a foreigner king at arms, temp. Elizabeth, anno 1575, for making a false pedigree for George Fotherby, esquire, against the earl of Kent doth manifestly shew, that a pedigree is not always to be relied upon because it has been compiled by an herald, and bears the high-sounding attestation of even a king at arms.

to

to Francis earl of Guilford, son and heir of Francis lord Guilford, second son of Dudley lord North of Carthlage.

## GREYSTOKE, OR GRAYSTOCK.

ARMS—Barry of Six Arg. and Az. over 1 three Chaplets G.

Nichol and  
Burnes Hist.  
of Camb and  
Wessex  
Vol. II  
p. 316-9.

THIS barony the earl of Chester, Ranulph de Meschines, gave to one Lyolf, or Lyulfe; and king Henry I. confirmed the same unto Phorne, son of the said Lyulfe, whose posterity took their surname from the place, and were called DE GREYSTOCK; whose successors were, viz. Lyulfe, father of Phorne, whose son Ivo had issue, Walter, and he Ranulph, who died the 12th of John. To whom succeeded

WILLIAM, his son; and to him

THOMAS, his son and heir; who, the 29th Henry III. obtained the king's charter for a weekly market, on Saturday, at his manor of Greystock; and for a fair yearly, to commence on the eve of St. Edward's translation, for three days. He married Christian, daughter of Robert de Vipount, and had issue

ROBERT, his successor, but he survived not long; for the 38th of Henry III.

WILLIAM, his brother and heir, paying £.100 for his relief, and doing his fealty, had livery of that inheritance. He married Mary, eldest of the three daughters and coheirs of Roger de Merlay,\* an eminent baron in Northumberland, and thereby acquired the manor of Morpeth in that county. By whom he had issue John, William, and a daughter, Margaret, wife of Sir Robert de la Val; and dying the 17th of Edward I. was succeeded by

JOHN, his eldest son; who, the 22d Edward I. had summons, with other great men, to attend the king, to advise on certain important affairs of the nation; and the 23d of Edward I. had summons to parliament

\*Vid. Merlay.

liament among the barons of the realm, as also afterwards to all the parliaments of his time. He was several times in the wars of Gascoigne and Scotland; and the 34th of Edward I. died S. P. having settled his manor and barony of Graystock upon Ralph, the son of William Fitz-Ralph (lord of Grimthorpe, in Yorkshire) son of Joan<sup>e</sup>, aunt to him the said John; his brothers and uncles being then all dead without issue male. Which

RALPH<sup>8</sup> married Margery, widow of Nicholas Corbet, one of the two daughters and coheirs of Hugh de Bolebec. The 24th of Edward I. as brother and heir to Gelfery Fitz-William, of Yorkshire, doing his homage, he had livery of<sup>8</sup> his lands. He served often in the wars of Scotland; and the 7th of Edward II. was governor of Berwick upon Tweede, also of Carlisle, the 8th of Edward II. and died the year following, having been summoned to parliament, from the 23d of Edward I. to the 9th of Edward II. inclusive. To whom succeeded Robert, his second son; for William, the eldest, died S. P.: but this Robert deceased the next year, viz. the 10th Edward II. leaving Ralph, his son and heir, and Elizabeth, his widow, surviving. Which Elizabeth was daughter of Neville, of Stainton, in the co. of Lincoln. Vid. Bolebec

RALPH, on the death of his father, was only eighteen years old, and had livery of his lands the 14th Edward II. He assumed the surname of Greystock; and was poisoned about three years after, viz. the 17th of Edward II.<sup>a</sup> by Sir Gilbert de Middleton's contrivance and accomplices, whom he had been the principal means of seizing in the castle of Mitford, for treason. Dugdale observes, he married by virtue of a special dispensation from the pope, Alice, daughter of Hugh lord Audley (they being within the third and fourth degrees of consanguinity); yet, shortly after, he calls the said Alice daughter of Ralph lord Nevill. Dugd. Vol. I  
P 710-1.

<sup>a</sup> Nicolson and Burne call him nephew to John, and son of his brother William referring to an ancient MS. quoted in Wallis's History of Northumberland, Vol. II. p. 291.

He had summons to parliament, the 14th, 15th, and 16th Edward II.

WILLIAM, his son and heir, was then very young, and had not livery of his lands till the 16th Edward III. He obtained the king's licence to make a castle of his manor house at Greystock. He also built the castle of Morpeth: the 19th and 23d of Edward III. he was in the wars of France, and was summoned to parliament, from the 22d to the 31st of Edward III. inclusive; and died the next year. He was twice married; first, to Lucy, daughter of the lord Lucy, whom he deservedly repudiated; and, secondly, to Joane, daughter of Henry lord Fitz-Hugh, of Ravenswath; by whom he had issue three sons, Ralph, William, and Robert, and a daughter, Alice, married to Robert de Harrington.

RALPH, successor to his father, the 48th of Edward III. was twenty-one years of age; when making proof thereof, he had livery of his lands. In the 4th of Richard II. he had the direction of the military expedition against the Scots; but was taken prisoner by George earl of Dunbar, at Horseridge, in Glendall. His ransom cost 3000 marks. His brother, William, went an hostage for him to Dunbar, but died there of the pestilence. After his enlargement, he was again constituted one of the commissioners for guarding the West Marches. His wife was Catherine, daughter of Roger lord Clifford; and having been summoned to parliament, from the 49th Edward III. to the 5th Henry V. died April 28th, the 5th of Henry V. leaving

JOHN, his son and heir, then twenty-eight years of age. Which John, the 12th Henry VI. was one of the chief commanders sent with the forces to the relief of Berwick upon Tweed, then besieged by the Scots. He had summons to parliament, from the 7th Henry V. to the 12th Henry VI. inclusive, and died the 14th Henry VI. He married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheirs of Robert Ferrers of Wemme, by Elizabeth his wife, sole daughter and heir of William lord Boteler, of Wemme; and had issue, Ralph, Thomas, Richard, and Wil-

Vid. Ferrers  
of Wemme.

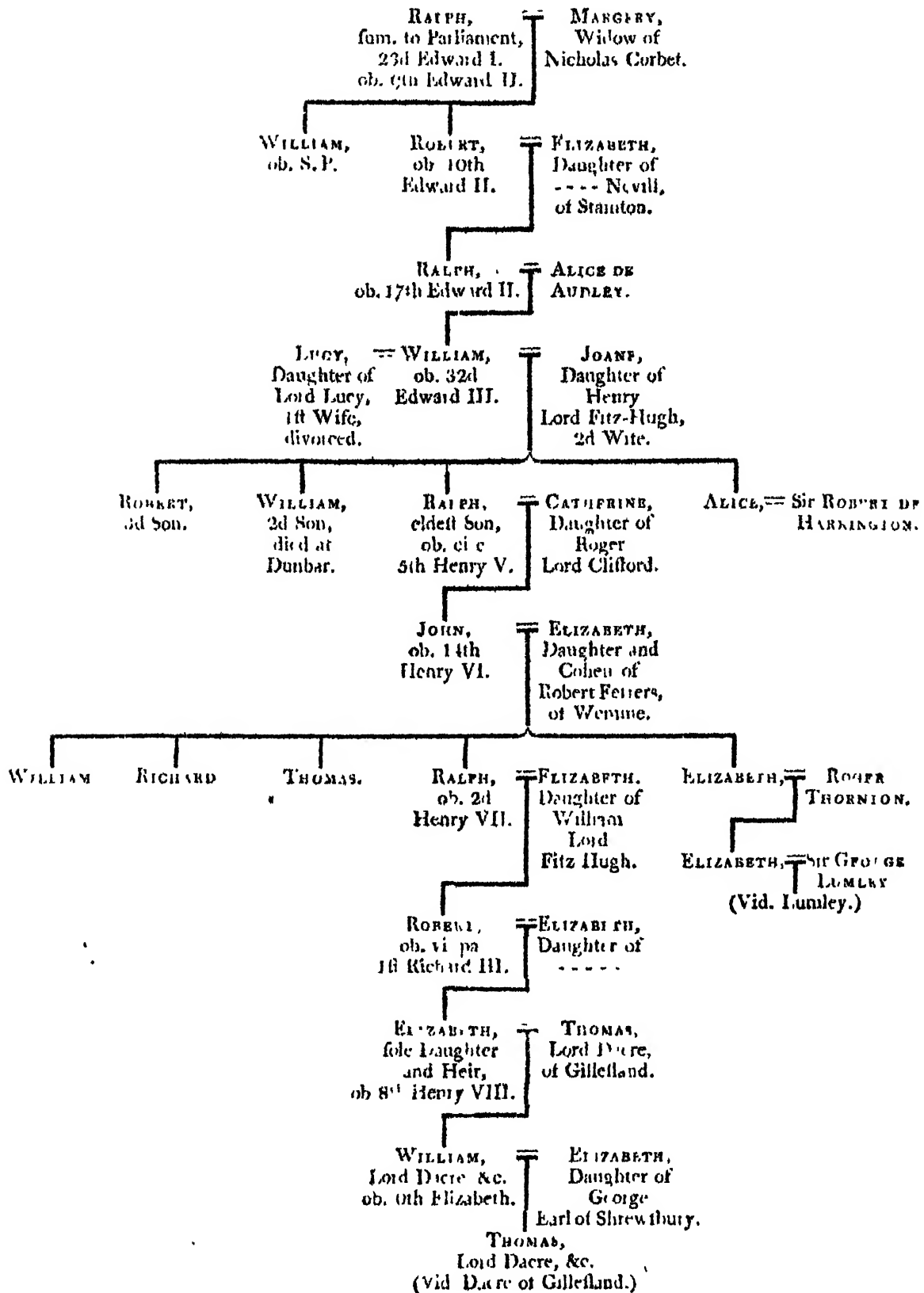
<sup>1</sup> So says the MS. before-mentioned, which seems sufficiently authentic; although this daughter hath escaped the notice of the compiler of the Countess of Pembroke's Memoirs.

liam,





# GREYSTOKE.



liam; also a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Roger Thornton, esquire.<sup>k</sup>

RALPH, his eldest son, was his successor, and was summoned to parliament, from the 15th of Henry VI. to the 1st of Henry VII. inclusive, and died the year next ensuing; having had by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William lord Fitz-Hugh, an only son, Robert, who died in his lifetime, viz. the 1st of Richard III. leaving by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Edmund earl of Kent, an infant daughter, Elizabeth, his sole heir, who married Thomas lord Dacre; and, the 22d Henry VII. as granddaughter and heir of Ralph lord Greystoke, had a special livery of all his lands.

## HARRINGTON.

Arms—S. a Fret Ar.

ALTHOUGH this family at first assumed their surname from Harrington, in com. Cumb. which lordship they did most anciently possess, yet their chief seat and residence was at Aldingham, in com. Lanc. from the time of Edward I. when the said manor came to

ROBERT DE HARRINGTON, by the marriage of Agnes, sister and heir to William de Cancefield, son and heir of Richard de Cancefield, by Alice his wife, sister and heir of Michael Fleming; which family were before lords thereof. To this Robert succeeded

JOHN DE HARRINGTON, his eldest son; who, the 34th of Edward I. attended the king in his expedition into Scotland, and received the honour of knighthood with prince Edward, at the feast of Pentecost, by Bathing, and other sacred ceremonies. The 4th of Edward II. he had summons to fit himself with horse and arms, to appear at Carlisle, and

<sup>k</sup> Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheirs of this Roger Thornton, married Sir George Lumley, knight, ancestor to the earl of Scarborough. (Vid Lumley.)

march

\*Vid. Multon  
of Egremond.

march against the Scots; and having been summoned to parliament, amongst the barons of the realm, from the 18th of Edward II. to the 21st of Edward III. died the same year. By Margaret his wife, daughter to Sir Richard Barlingham, knight, he had a son, Robert, who died in his lifetime, leaving issue by his wife, Elizabeth, one of the sisters and coheirs to John de Multon, of Egremond,\* first, John; second, Robert; third, Simon. Of which sons, Simon was ancestor of the Harringtons of Bishton; Robert, of the Harringtons of Exton; and

JOHN succeeded his grandfather, and had summons to parliament, the 22d and 23d of Edward III. but died the 37th of the same reign, 1363; being then seised of the third part of the manor of Multon, in com. Linc.; of the manors of Aldingham, Thirnum, and a moiety of the manor of Ulveston, in com. Lanc.; of the manor of Austwyke, in Yorkshire; and of those of Millum, Mosearghe, Haverington with its members, and a third part of the manor of Egremond, in Cumberland; leaving Robert, his son and heir, then in minority. Which

ROBERT, the 51st of Edward III. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands, lying in the counties before-named. The 11th of Richard II. he had the honour of knighthood at the coronation of that king; and having been summoned to parliament, from the 1st of Richard II. until the 4th of Henry IV. died upon Friday next after Ascension Day, the 7th of Henry IV. leaving (by Isabel his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Nigel Loring, knight of the garter), Sir John Harrington, knight, his son and heir, then twenty-two years of age, who thereupon doing his homage, had livery of his inheritance. Which

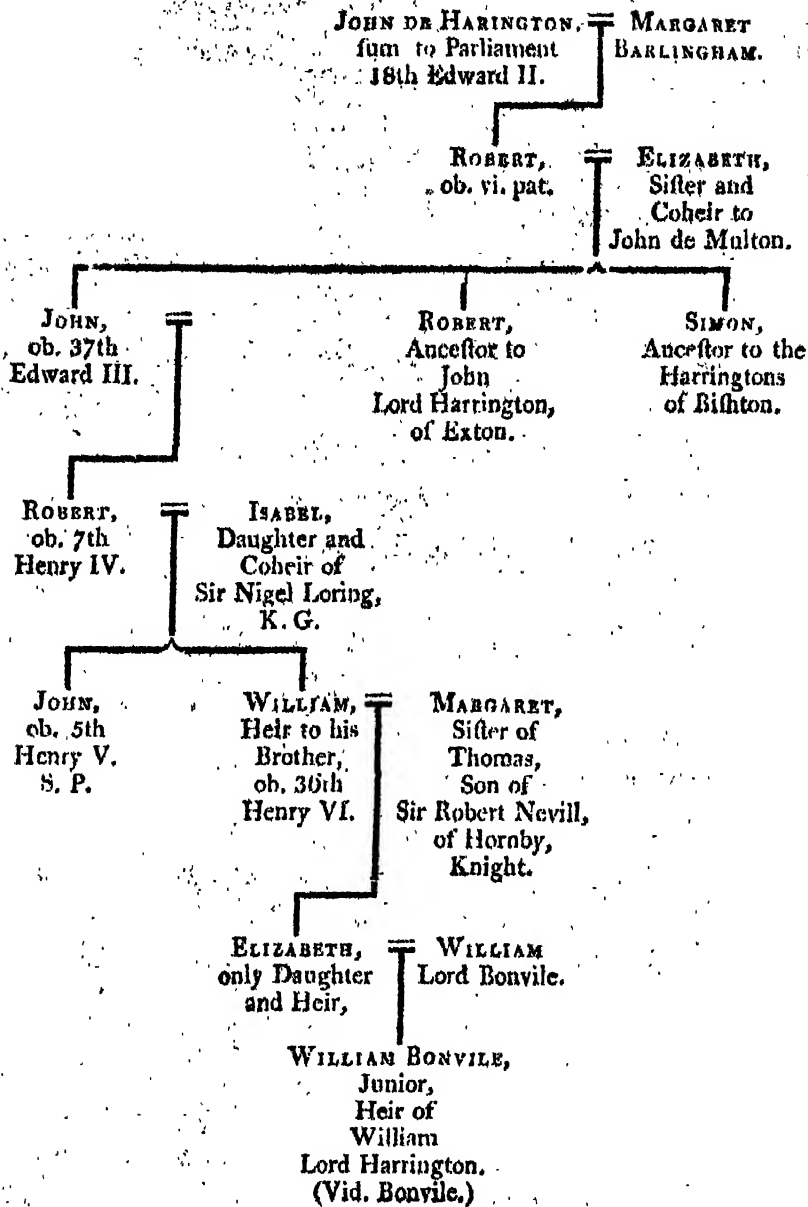
Sir JOHN,<sup>1</sup> the 3d of Henry V. was in that expedition made into

†Vid. Appen-  
dix, Vol. I.

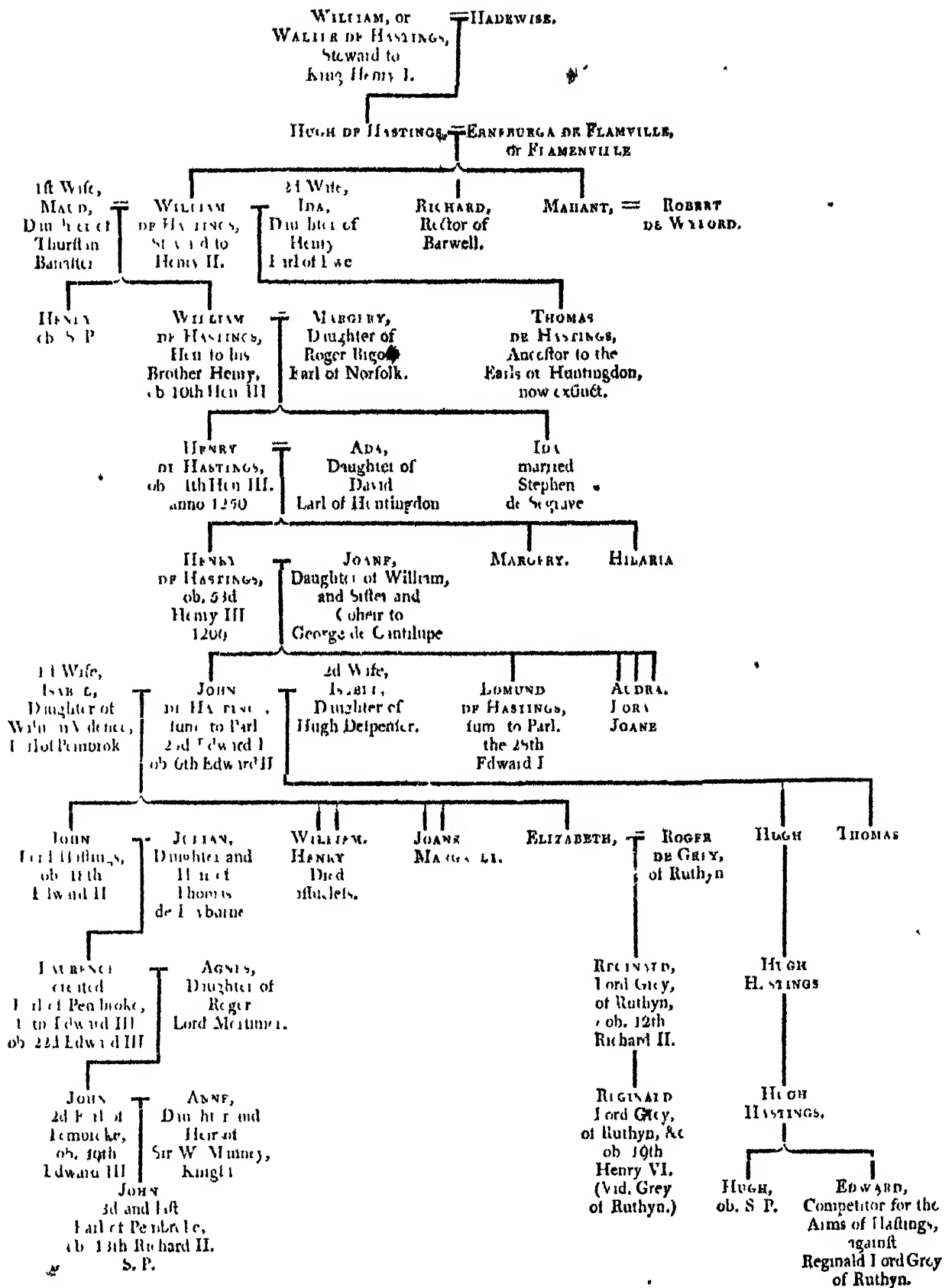
<sup>1</sup> Dugdale says this John succeeded his father, but does not mention whether he was ever summoned to parliament. On reference to the Lists of Summons,† the name of John de Harrington does not appear therein; the name of Robert being continued from the 1st of Richard II. until the 4th of Henry V.; and from the 8th of Henry V. to the 18th of Henry VI. that of William is the next name recited. Wherefore it is evident Dugdale is erroneous, either in making Robert lord Harrington die the 7th of Henry IV. or in the name of his successor.

France;

# HARRINGTON.



# HASTINGS.



France; and the year following, was retained by indenture to serve the king in those wars, for which he received £.295, in hand, towards his wages on that account; but the next ensuing year, purposing to travel into foreign parts, he made his will, the 8th of June, 1417 (5th Henry V.) bequeathing his body to be buried wheresoever he should die; and leaving to Elizabeth his wife, one half of all his silver vessels, after which he lived not a year; the probate of his will bearing date the 27th of April next ensuing. To whom succeeded his brother and heir,

WILLIAM, who, the 6th of Henry V. had livery of all those lands in the counties of Cumb. Linc. Lanc. Corn. and Bedf. which descended to him by the death of his brother, Sir John Harrington afore said, his homage being then respited, but which he performed the 8th of Henry V.; and in the 10th was sheriff of Yorkshire. He was often in the wars of France, temp. Henry V. and VI. and having been summoned to parliament, from the 8th of Henry V. to the 18th of Henry VI. died the 10th of March, 36th of Henry VI. (1457), leaving William Bonvile, senior, son of Elizabeth, his daughter (who married William lord Bonvile, and died in his lifetime), his next heir.

Vel Bonvile.

From this period the baronies of Harrington and Bonvile became united, and passed to the Greys of Groby; but by the attainder of Henry duke of Suffolk, lord Grey (alias Ferrers) of Groby, Aftley, Bonvile, and Harrington, the said baronies became forfeited, as considered, or otherwise remain vested in the heirs general of the said unfortunate nobleman. (Vid. Grey, alias Ferrers of Groby.)

## HASTINGS AND EARLS OF PEMBROKE.

ARM — O a Munch, G

\*THIS noble family is said to derive their surname from the port of Hastings (one of the Cinque Ports), in Sussex, the lastage of which they farmed for a considerable time of the crown. The first person named in the Pedigree is

ROBERT DE HASTINGS portreve of Hastings: whose successor,

WALTER DE HASTINGS,<sup>a</sup> flourished in the reign of Henry I. and was steward to that prince; which office he held by seignie, in respect of his tenure of the manor of Ashle, in com. Norfolk, viz. by the service of taking charge of the naperie (id est, the table clothes and linen), at the solemn coronation of the kings of this realm. By Hawise his wife, he left issue, Hugh, his son and heir. Which

HUGH DE HASTINGS was possessed of the manor of Millongley, in the county of Warwick; and married Ermenburga, daughter of Hugh de Hamville, and niece and heir to Robert de Hamville, of Aston Hamville, in Leicestershire, with whom he obtained that manor, also Gilling, in Norfolk, together with the Stewardship of the abbey of St Edmundsbury, in Suffolk. This Hugh had issue William, his heir, Richard, rector of Burwell, in Leicestershire, and a daughter, Mahunt, with whom he gave in marriage the manor of Arke, in Devonshire, to Robert de Wytford, from whom descended S. Geoffrey de

<sup>a</sup> In Gibson's Camden is stated that at the beginning of the Norman times there were great men in the county of Sussex named de Hastings. One of whom was Robert de Hastings, who held the manor of Gilling by the tenure, viz. that he should find a table cloth of Hastings, and so whenever the king was present the king.

In his Baronage Du Cane calls him William, but in his Warwickshire, he calls him Walter de Hastings.

Anke, or Hanke, who, temp. Henry III. conveyed that estate to Michael Davyll, in marriage with his daughter. Of the sons, the eldest

WILLIAM DE HASTING, by paternal inheritance, was steward to Henry II. from whom he obtained a confirmation of all those lands which his father and grandfather had enjoyed, temp. Henry I. 'By Margery his wife, daughter of Roger Bigot, earl of Norfolk. Dugdale says, he left issue two sons: Henry, who died issueless; and William, who thereby became heir to his brother. Which

WILLIAM, the 6th of Richard I. paid 100 marks for his relief of those lands holden in serjeancie, and descended to him. And also 100 marks more for the king's favour, in regard he did not at that time attend him into Normandy.

The 1st of John, he was one of the peers in the parliament then holden at Lincoln, where William king of Scotland did homage to king John. The 15th of the same reign he was with the king in Poitou, but afterwards, the 18th of John, took part with the rebellious barons, as it seems; for it appears, that his lands were then given by the king to William de Roeley, and Elias, his uncle, for their support in his service. But the beginning of Henry III. he made his peace (as many did), and was with the royal army at the siege of Bitcham castle, co. Lanc.; and died the 10th of Henry III.<sup>p</sup> Whereupon

HENRY, his son and heir, giving fifty marks fine, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands in the counties of Warwick, Leicesters,

<sup>o</sup> In some authorities she is called Maud, daughter of Thurstan Barister. But she was his first wife. For, although not mentioned by Collins or Dugdale, yet, according to Lichfield and others, he is said to have married a second wife, viz. Ily, daughter of Henry, earl of Essex, by whom he had three sons, of which Thomas, the eldest, was father of Hugh de Hastings, predecessor of the Hastings earls of Huntingden.

<sup>p</sup> Dugdale does not mention the name of this William's wife, but by others, it is said to have been Margery, daughter of Roger Bigot, earl of Norfolk, who is before presented to have married William, the father of the first William. And to indeed Dugdale himself in his History, Vol. I. p. 133, under Bigot earl of Norfolk, he there says, Margery, daughter of the said earl, married William Hastings, son of William, vouching Glover for his authority.



Salop, Bedford, Norfolk, and Suffolk. And taking to wife Ada, the fourth daughter to David earl of Huntingdon, and of Maud his wife, daughter of Hugh, and one of the sisters and coheirs to Ranulph earl of Chester (after the death of John, surnamed Le Scot, the last earl of that family), shared in the great inheritance of the earl of Chester's lands. The 26th of Henry III. attending the king into France, he was taken prisoner at the great defeat which the English army sustained at Zante, but was soon after released; and the 34th of the same reign, accompanied Richard earl of Cornwall, with divers other of the prime nobility, who then went into France with a pompous retinue, though for what purpose is not manifested. He died, however, about the end of the same year, 1250; leaving by his wife, beforenamed, Henry, his successor, and two daughters, Margery and Hillaria. Whole tuition (then in the nunnery of Alnshew), was committed to William de Cantilupe.

HENRY, heir to his father, was at that time in minority, and his wardship given to Guy de Lusignan, the king's half brother; who afterwards passed it over to William de Cantilupe, the king ratifying the same.

This Henry, the 44th of Henry III. had summons, with others of the great nobility, to be at Shrewsbury, well furnished with horse and arms, to march against the Welsh. The 48th of Henry III. he was, however, one of the rebel barons who joined with Simon Montfort, earl of Leicester, and adhering to that party in insurrection against the king, was by them made governor of the castles of Scarborough and Winchester, in 1264, and the next year, of Kenilworth castle; and was so eminently active on their behalf, that after the battle of Lewes (where the king was made prisoner), he was knighted at the hands of Montfort; and even after the death of that arch-rebel, and the defeat of his army at Evesham, so resolute, determined and obstinate was the lord Hastings, that he defended the said castle of Kenilworth against the king's victorious power for the space of six months; making many bold sallies, and rejecting every gracious offer proposed

to

to him by the king to surrender; which at length (finding no hope left for relief), he was constrained to do. but then upon the most honourable terms, marching off with bag and baggage. Yet, though others were permitted to take benefit of that favourable decree, called the Dictum de Kenilworth, he was excepted; being referred to a seven-years imprisonment, or submission to the king's mercy. But by the mediation of prince Edward, in about two years, he was admitted to the full benefit of the said decree; soon after when he died, viz. 1268, the 53d of Henry III. leaving by Joan his wife, daughter of William de Cantilupe (and one of the coheirs to her brother George), John, his son and heir; Edmund de Hastings,<sup>1</sup> and also three daughters; Audra, Lora, and Joane. Which

Vid Cantilupe.

JOHN, at the time of his father's decease, was under age, but the 1st of Edward I. being then of full age, he had livery of the lands of his mother's inheritance, parcel whereof was the castle and honour of Abergavenny, and castle of Kilgarran, in Wales, in respect of which he was styled lord Hastings and Bergavenny. He was also seneschal of Aquitaine, and in 1290, the 18th of Edward I. was one of the competitors for the crown of Scotland, in right of his descent from Ada, daughter of David earl of Huntingdon, brother to Malcolm and William, Kings of Scotland. He had also summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, from the 23d of Edward I. to his death, the 6th of Edward II. By Isabel his wife, daughter of William, and sister and coheir of Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke, he had issue John, his son and heir, William and Henry, who died infants; and three daughters, viz. Joane, Margaret, and Elizabeth. Which Elizabeth married Roger lord Grey, of Ruthyn, and, by a second wife (another Isabel), daughter of Hugh Despencer, earl of Winchester, he had two sons, viz. Hugh and Thomas, which Hugh was of Gressing-Hall, in com. Norf.<sup>2</sup>

\* Vid. Hist. in fine of time of Edward I.

<sup>1</sup> By Dugdale's Lists, it appears this Edmund had summons to parliament, the 2<sup>d</sup> of Edward I. and the 6 and 7 Edward II.

JOHN, eldest son by the first wife, was successor to his father; and being of full age, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and likewise summons to parliament, from the 6th of Edward II. to the 18th, when he died; leaving by his wife, Julian, daughter and heir of Thomas de Leybourne, Lawrence, his son and heir, then about five years of age. Which

LAWRENCE, when he arrived at full age, by the royal favour was, by letters patent, 13th October, 13th of Edward III. declared earl of Pembroke, in regard of his descent from Isabel, the eldest sister and coheir of Aymer (or Adomare), de Valence, earl of Pembroke, and the year following, attended the king at sea in that glorious victory obtained over the French fleet at Sluys, in Flanders. He was also much in the wars of France, behaving with great gallantry; but deceased the 22d of Edward III. leaving issue by Agnes his wife, daughter of Roger Mortimer, earl of March, John, his only son and heir, born after his death by the said Agnes, who survived him till 1368, the 42d of Edward III.; and married John de Hakelut, who, the 29th of Edward III. obtained a grant of the custody of the castle of Pembroke, with its members, and divers other lands in Wales, to himself and the said Agnes, during the minority of the heir of Lawrence earl of Pembroke.

This JOHN became the second earl of Pembroke of his family; and the 46th of Edward III. upon experience of his valour and virtue, he was sent lieutenant into Aquitaine (having been before created a knight of the garter); but in this expedition he was unfortunate: for, on his arrival at the port of Rochelle, he was no sooner entered the haven, than the Spaniards surprised his ships, burnt them, and took this earl, and divers others prisoners. After four years imprisonment in Spain he obtained his enlargement; and going to Paris, soon after fell sick,

\* By her will, dated the 7th of Edward III. 1367, she desires to be buried in the suburbs of the Minories, without Aldgate; and therein mentions John, her son, and a daughter, Joane; but does not say whether her daughter by her husband the earl of Pembroke, or by her second, John de Hakelut.

from whence removing towards Calais, he died on his journey thither; being considered to have been poisoned by the Spaniards, anno 1375, the 49th Edward III. He was twice married: first, to Margaret, fourth daughter of king Edward IV. by whom he had no issue; and, secondly, to Anne, daughter, and at length heir to Sir William Mauney, knight of the garter; and by her left

JOHN, his only son and heir; of whom it is observed by Sir William Dugdale, that the 43d of Edward III. having obtained the king's licence, he made a scoffment of all his castles, lordships, manors, &c. in England and Wales, to certain uses. Which scoffment, upon his death, was by the scoffees delivered to the king's counsel at Westminster, to be opened; when it was found, that in case he died without issue of his body, the town and castle of Pembroke should come to the king, his heirs and successors; and the castle and lordship of Bergavenny,\* and other lands in England and Wales, to his cousin, William de Beauchamp (his mother's sister's son), in fee, provided he should bear his arms, and endeavour to obtain the title of earl of Pembroke; and in default thereof, then to his kinsman William de Clinton, upon the same conditions.† This earl of Pembroke died about the 49th Edward III, at which time

\* Vid Aber  
genny.

JOHN, his only son, was but two years and an half old. Of whom very little mention is made, by reason of his premature death. At the coronation of Richard II. (being then not five years old), he claimed to carry the great golden spurs;‡ and shewing sufficient evidence of his right to that service, it was adjudged, that by reason of his minority another should be appointed in his behalf; viz. Edmund Morti-

\* He was the first English subject who imitated king Edward III. in quart ring of arms, as may be seen in his escutcheon on the north side of that monarch's tomb in Westminster Abbey, whereon he beareth quarterly O. a Maunch G. for Hastings, and Barry Arg and Az an Orle of Martlets G for Valence

† This is the first mention we find of a claim to this honourable office, which afterwards appears to have been exercised (after claim made and allowed in 1085), by the benefactor of this family, viz Henry Selvector, the then lord Grey of Ruthyn

mer, earl of March, whose daughter, Philippa, he married, although very young. The 13th of Richard II. the king keeping his Christmas at Woodstock, this earl, only then seventeen years of age, adventuring to tilt with Sir John St. John, was, by an unlucky slip of Sir John's lance, so wounded in the bottom of his belly, that his bowels breaking out, he presently died, to the great grief of many; as being of a noble disposition, and in bounty and courtesy, exceeded by none of his degree. Having no issue, the title of Pembroke ceased; but the baronies vested in him devolved upon Reginald lord Grey of Ruthyn, as descended lineally from Elizabeth, sister to John de Hastings, father of Laurence first earl of Pembroke.

Vid. Grey of  
Ruthyn.

But nevertheless, Edward Hastings, great grandson of Hugh Hastings, brother to the said John, of the half blood, had a long contest with Reginald lord Grey, of Ruthyn, for the arms of Hastings, challenging the same as the next heir male; he was, however, condemned in very heavy costs, and imprisoned sixteen years, for disobeying the sentence of judgment which was given in favour of the lord Grey. Howbeit, Hastings having failed in his claim to the arms, and the estates of which the earl of Pembroke died seised, having passed to Beauchamp, by the entail beforementioned, he apprehended the injury done to him so great, that he, with extreme anguish of mind at his latter end, left God's curse and his own upon his descendants, if they did not attempt the vindication thereof.

This Edward is said to have assumed the title of lord Hastings and Stuteville; as by a deed under his seal of arms, dated 4th November, 8th Henry IV. appears; by what right, however, is not recorded, as there is no testimony that he was ever so created, or had summons to parliament.

## HERBERT OF HERBERT, OF CHEPSTOW, RAGLAND, AND GOWER.

**Arms**—Per Pale Az. and G. three Lions rampant Ar on a Border componé O. and on the second Belaynty.

**THE** first of this family, on whom this title was conferred, was

**WILLIAM HERBERT** lord of Ragland, in Monmouthshire; which lordship he enjoyed from Maud his grandmother, daughter and heir to Sir John Morley, knight, the hereditary owner thereof. As to his descent, it is said by some to have been derived from Henry, the son of Herbert, chamberlain to Henry I. but by others, from Henry Fitz-Roy, one of the natural sons of that king. The particulars thereof are, however, to be fully seen in the account of the Herbert family (now flourishing under the dignity of earl of Pembroke and Montgomery), given in the elaborate Baronages of Collins, Edmonson, Jacobs, and others, among the existing peers of the day."

This William, May 8, 1461, being then called Sir William Herbert, obtained a grant of the offices of chief justice and chamberlain of South Wales; and, in September following, had a grant of the

<sup>a</sup> Upon the advancing of William Herbert to be earl of Pembroke, and his instalment as a knight of the garter at Windsor, king Edward IV. commanded that the said earl, and his brother Sir Richard, should take their surnames after their first progenitor Herbert Fitz-Roy, and forego the British manner; whose usage was, to call every man by father, grandfather, and great grandfather's name; and in regard the English heralds were ignorant of Welsh descent, the king was pleased, under his great seal, to summon before him at the castle of Pembroke, the chief Heralds and Bards in South Wales, to certify the lineage and stock of this earl and his brother; which was accordingly done the 12th of August, anno 1462, who then presented to his majesty their certificate in four several languages; British, Latin, English, and French, viz the said honourable earl is named William Herbert, a noble knight, son of Sir William, son of Thomas, son of Guiliam, son of Jenkin, son of Adam, son of Reginald, son of Peter, son of Herbert, the son of Herbert, a noble lord descended of the blood of the crown of England, for he was son natural to king Henry I. son of William, commonly called the Conqueror.

stewardship

stewardship of the castle and lordship of Brecknock, and of all the other castles of Humphrey duke of Buckingham, in South Wales. The same year, also, in consideration of his services, he was advanced to the dignity of a baron of the realm, by writ of summons to parliament, dated 26th July, anno 1461 (1st Edward IV.) directed "Wilhelmo Herberd de Herberd militi." And by letters patent, bearing date the 3d of February, in the year following, wherein his manifold services, and eminent merits are recounted, he obtained a grant in tail general, of the castle, town, and lordship of Pembroke, with all its appurtenances. And on May 27, the 8th of Edward IV. he was created

### *EARL OF PEMBROKE.*

Having been previously likewise honoured with the order of the garter. And in still further addition to the favours conferred upon him, he had another grant of the castle, town, borough, and manor of Haverford West, to himself in tail general; which, with many other grants and offices, too numerous herein to repeat, evince his meritorious services and high desert. But after all, in July, 1469, on that insurrection in the north, made by Sir John Cocker, knight, Robert Hillyard (called Robin of Ridedale), and others, to the number of 20,000, he was detached by the king with part of the royal army to oppose them, but being forsaken by the earl of Devonshire, with a large body of archers, who was to have assisted him (by reason, as it is related, of some disagreement), he was defeated by the insurgents in an engagement he adventured with them at Danes More, near Edgecote, in Northamptonshire. And being utterly vanquished, and taken prisoner (together with his brother Richard), he was, by order of the duke of Clarence and the earl of Warwick (who had both revolted from king Edward), beheaded; as also were several other nobles taken in the same battle. This William was twice married: first, to Anne, daughter to Sir Walter, and sister to Walter D'Evereux, lord Ferrers of Chattle, by whom he had issue William, his successor, and divers other

other children, as in the Table annexed; his second wife was Maud, daughter and heir of Adam ap Howel Graunt; by whom he had Richard Herbert, of Ewyas, the ancestor of the present earl of Pembroke, and Sir William Herbert of Troye.

WILLIAM HERBERT, eldest son by the first wife, succeeded his father in his titles. But king Edward being desirous to dignify his son prince Edward, with the earldom of Pembroke, procured a resignation of the same from this William, and in lieu thereof created him

### *EARL OF HUNTINGDON;*

as appears by his charter, bearing date the 4th of July, anno the 19th of his reign, 1749. November 15, the 1st of Richard III. this William earl of Huntingdon was constituted justice of South Wales; and on the last of February following, entered into covenants with that king, to take Catherine Plantagenet, his daughter, to wife, before the feast of Michaelmas then next ensuing; as also to make her a certain jointure, and the king to settle lands and lordships of a large annual value on them, and the heirs male of their two bodies. The king further promising to be at the expense of the wedding.\* But this lady dying in her early years, the marriage did not take effect; and he afterwards married the fifth sister and coheir of Richard Widvile, earl of Rivers; by whom he had an only daughter, Elizabeth, his heir, who married Sir Charles Somerset, knight, natural son of Henry Beaufort, the last duke of Somerset of that surname; by virtue of which alliance, the manor and castle of Ragland accrued to this Sir Charles Somerset, together with other great inheritances: which Sir Charles was thereupon summoned to parliament, the 1st and 3d of Henry VIII. the writ being directed, "Carolo Somerset de Herbert chevalier;" and is lineal ancestor to the now flourishing family of Somerset duke of Beaufort. Which very singularly derives itself from

\* This seems the only mention made of any daughter of king Richard; for in Sandford's *Genealogical History*, which more particularly relates to the royal issue of our sovereigns, her name is not inserted.



a twofold degree of illegitimacy; inasmuch as the Beauforts earls, and after dukes of Somerset, sprang from the spurious blood of John of Ghent, duke of Lancaster, and the line of Somerset from the natural son of the last of those Beauforts dukes of Somerset; but with the change of surname and title, the former being Beaufort of Somerset, whereas the latter is Somerset of Beaufort.

## HOLLAND.

ARM — Argent a Lion rampant guardant, between six Fleur de Lis, Arg.

ACCORDING to the register of Cokerford Abbey, this family is said to have been of great antiquity in Lancashire, temp king John. The first of whom mention is made by Dugdale, is

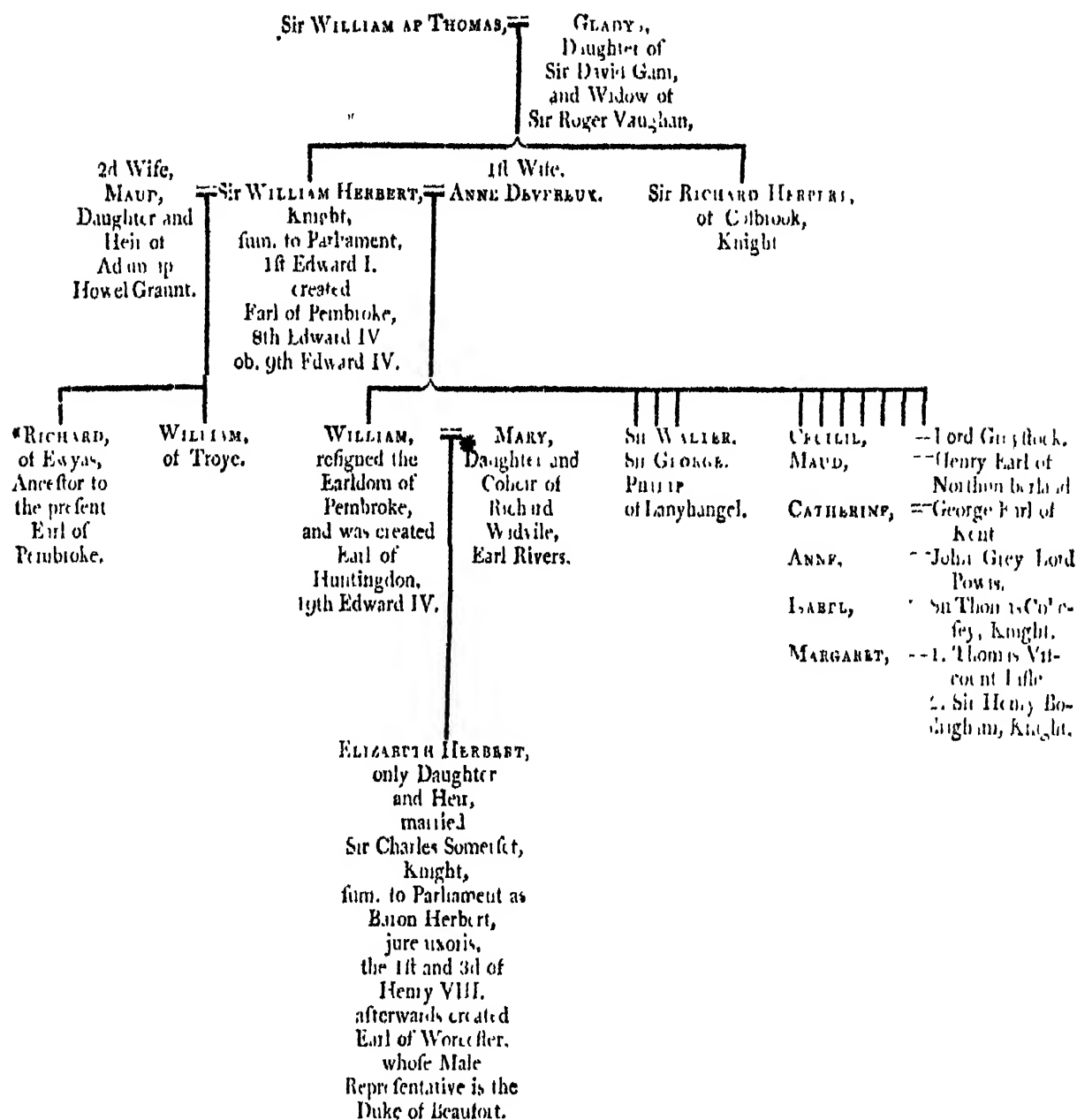
ROBERT (the son of John, the son of Ingelram de Holland, of Holland, in that county), whose rise and advancement in the world was from being secretary to Thomas earl of Lancaster, before when he was only a poor knight.

In the 1st of Edward II. he obtained a grant from the king, in fee, of the manors of Melburne, Newton, Osmundeston, Swarkeston, Chelardeston, Normanton, and Wybekeston, in co. Derb. with divers liberties and privileges attached thereto. The 5th of Edward II. he was constituted governor of Beeston castle, in com. Cest.; and the 8th of Edward II. had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, so also the 9th, 11th, 12th, 13th, and 14th. But the 15th of Edward II. on the insurrection made by the beforenamed Thomas earl of Lancaster, this Robert de Holland having faithfully promised him his assistance, nevertheless failed him therein; whereby

Edmonson, differing from Dugdale, makes this Robert son of another Robert de Holland, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of William de Salisbury; and the said Robert to be the son of Thurstan, the son of Sir Robert, the son of Sir Thomas de Holland, knight. (Edm. Baron Genealog. tit. Percival lord Holland)

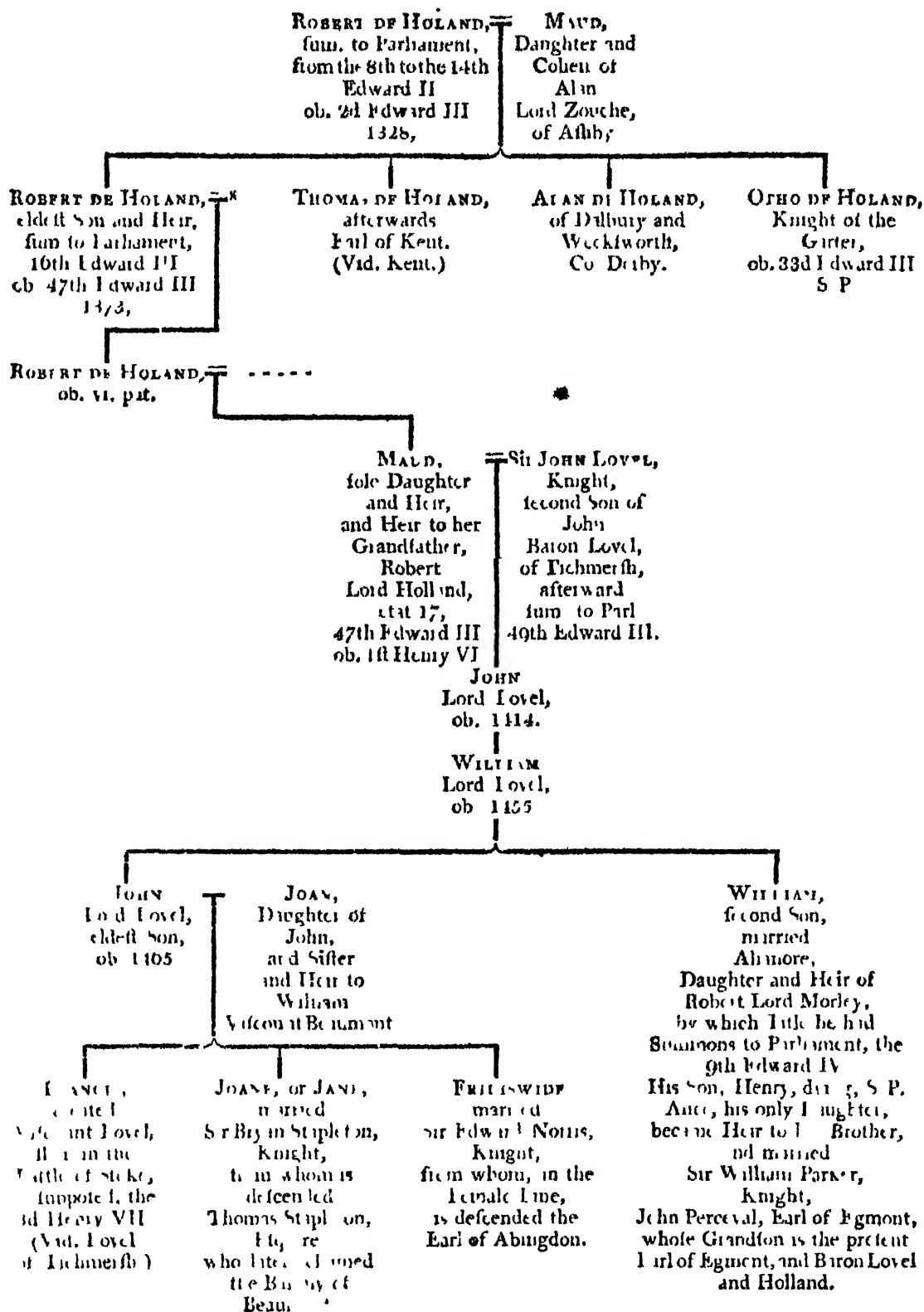
he

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF HERBERT, &c.



\* This branch is generally considered illegitimate, and the said Richard, a not a descendant of William first Earl of Pembroke.

# SUCCESSION TO THE BARONY OF HOLLAND.



\* Dugdale does not mention the Name of this Robert's wife, but Edmonson says it was Matilda Daughter of Emmeline Longspice.

he incurred such hatred from the people, for having thus abandoned his lord (who had raised him from nothing), that the 2d of Edward III. anno 1328, being taken in a wood near Henley Park, he was beheaded on the nones of October; and his head sent to Henry, earl of Lancaster, then at Waltham Cross, co. Essex, by Sir Thomas Wyther, and some other private friends.

He married Maud, second daughter and coheir of Alan le Zouche, of Ashby, and had issue four sons; viz. Robert, Thomas (after earl of Kent, of whom under that head); and Alan, who had the manors of Dalbury and Weeksworth, in Derbyshire; also Otho, who was very eminent for his valour, and became one of the knights of the garter at the first foundation of the order by Edward III. In the 33d year of whose reign he died in France, issueless; leaving Sir Robert de Holland, knight, his elder brother, his next heir.

Which Sir ROBERT, on the death of his father (2d Edward III.) was then in minority; but the 9th of Edward III. doing his homage, and proving his majority, he had livery of his inheritance. And the 16th, 19th, and 20th of Edward III. was in the wars of France; so likewise the 22d and 29th of Edward III. And having had summons to parliament, in the 16th, 37th, 38th, 39th, 42d, 43d, 44th, and 46th of Edward III. died the next ensuing year, viz. the 47th Edward III. anno 1373, leaving Maud, his granddaughter, (viz. sole daughter and heir of Robert Holland, his eldest son, who deceased in his lifetime), his next heir, then seventeen years of age, and wife of Sir John Lovel, knight.

From this period the barony of Holand became merged in that of Lovel, until by the attainder of Francis viscount Lovel, descended, as in the Pedigree is shewn, the same, with all the honours which had devolved upon him, were thereby forfeited to the crown.

\* Dugdale and Edmonson say, daughter and heir, but the printed pedigree of Zouche of Ashby, produced before the House of Lords, in a committee of privileges, on the claim of Sir Cecil Bishop, baronet, to the barony of Zouche of Haryngworth, states that she was granddaughter and heir of Robert lord Holland.

The name, however, of this title, together with that of Lovel, was, by favour of his majesty, and by virtue of his royal letters patent, dated May 7th, 1762 (2d George III.) revived in the person of John Percival (earl of Egmont in Ireland), by the description of "Baron \* Vid. Lovel. Lovel\* and Holland, of Enmore, in the county of Stafford." The noble family of Percival is, in fact, the same in origin with that of Lovel; being both of them branches of the great house of Yvery, which long flourished in Normandy and France, and whose illustrious descent and alliances are most elaborately set forth in an especial work, entitled, "The History of the House of Yvery." To the laborious author whereof we are under much obligation for many passages, which have enabled us to give a better and more accurate account of several families, than the pages of Dugdale could supply.

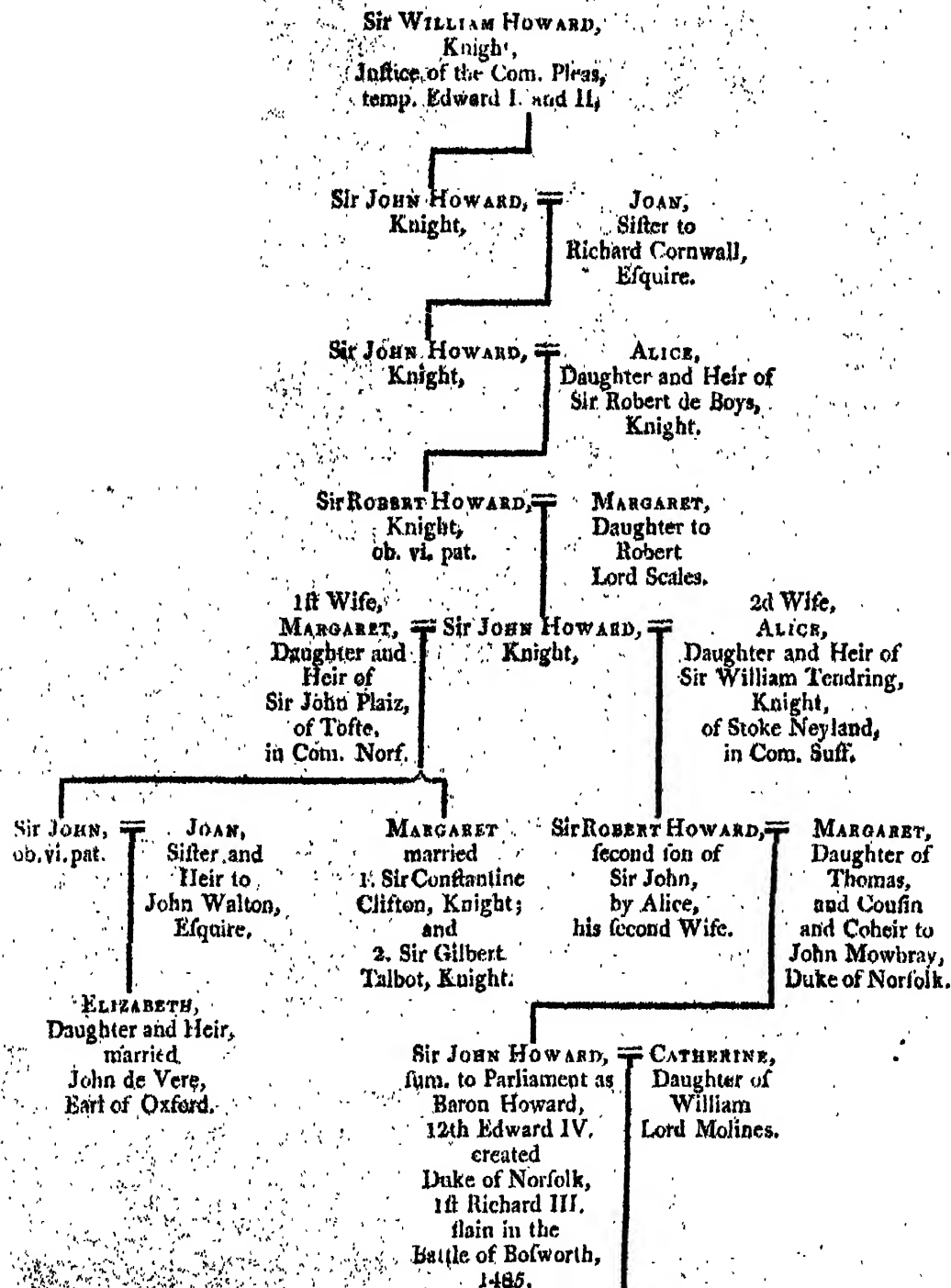
## HOWARD.

THERE are those, perhaps, who may expect, that in giving an account of the honourable and large spreading family of Howard, the line of their descent should at least be carried up to the time of the Norman conquest; but it seems, that although the most learned antiquarians and expert heralds have long exercised their powers of research and conjecture, they have never yet been enabled to state, with absolute certainty, from what beginning, or primæval ancestor, this much-boasted stock is derived.

Other families, now of more humble rank in the world, can with great truth and accuracy trace themselves in a continued succession of the male line, from those heroes, who coming over with duke William, participated with him in the glory of his conquest, and were rewarded for their services with honours and with lands; the latter of which, even at this day, still remain in the hands of some of the same

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF HOWARD.

TABLE I.

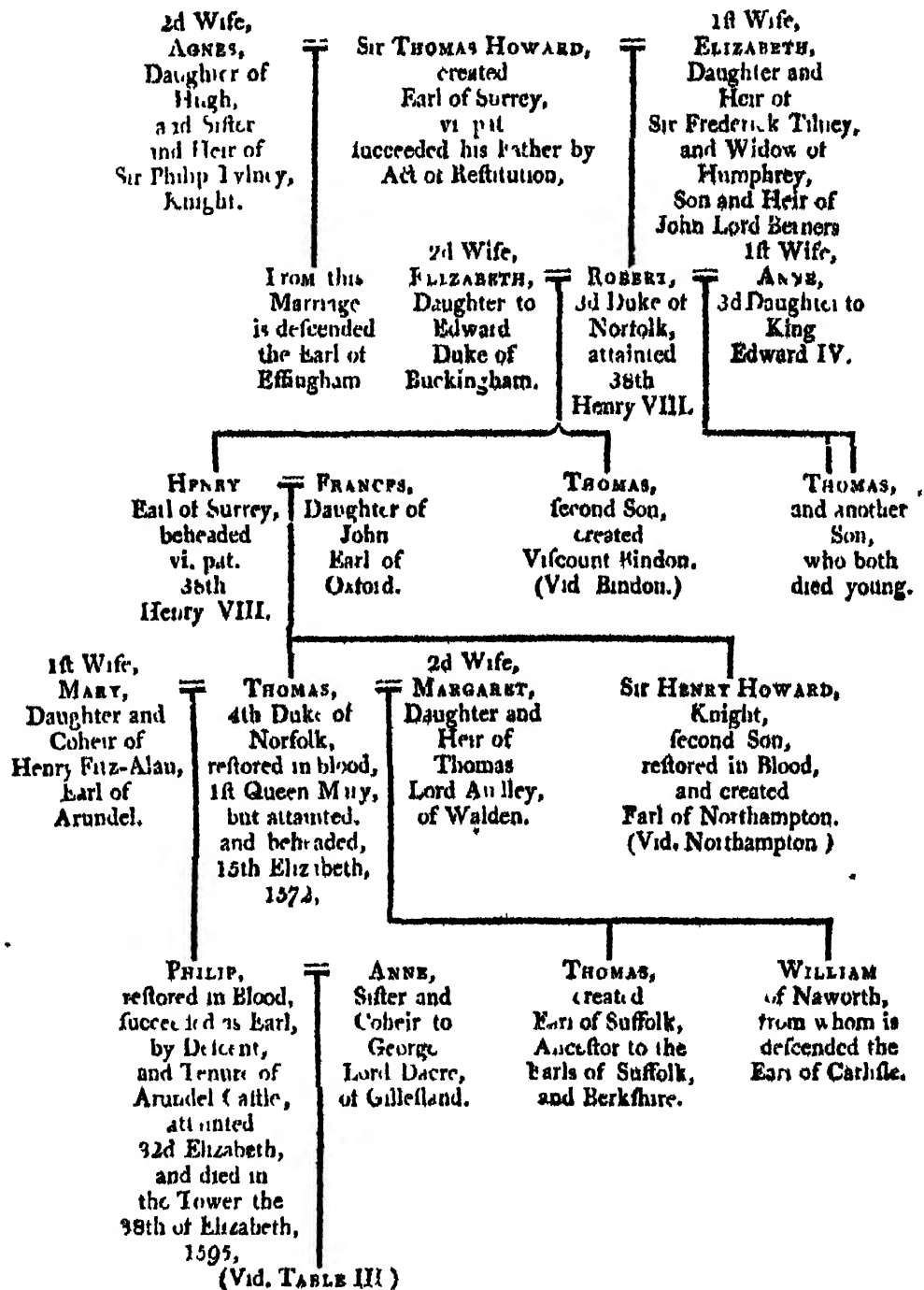


(Vid. TABLE II.)

(To face p. 276.)

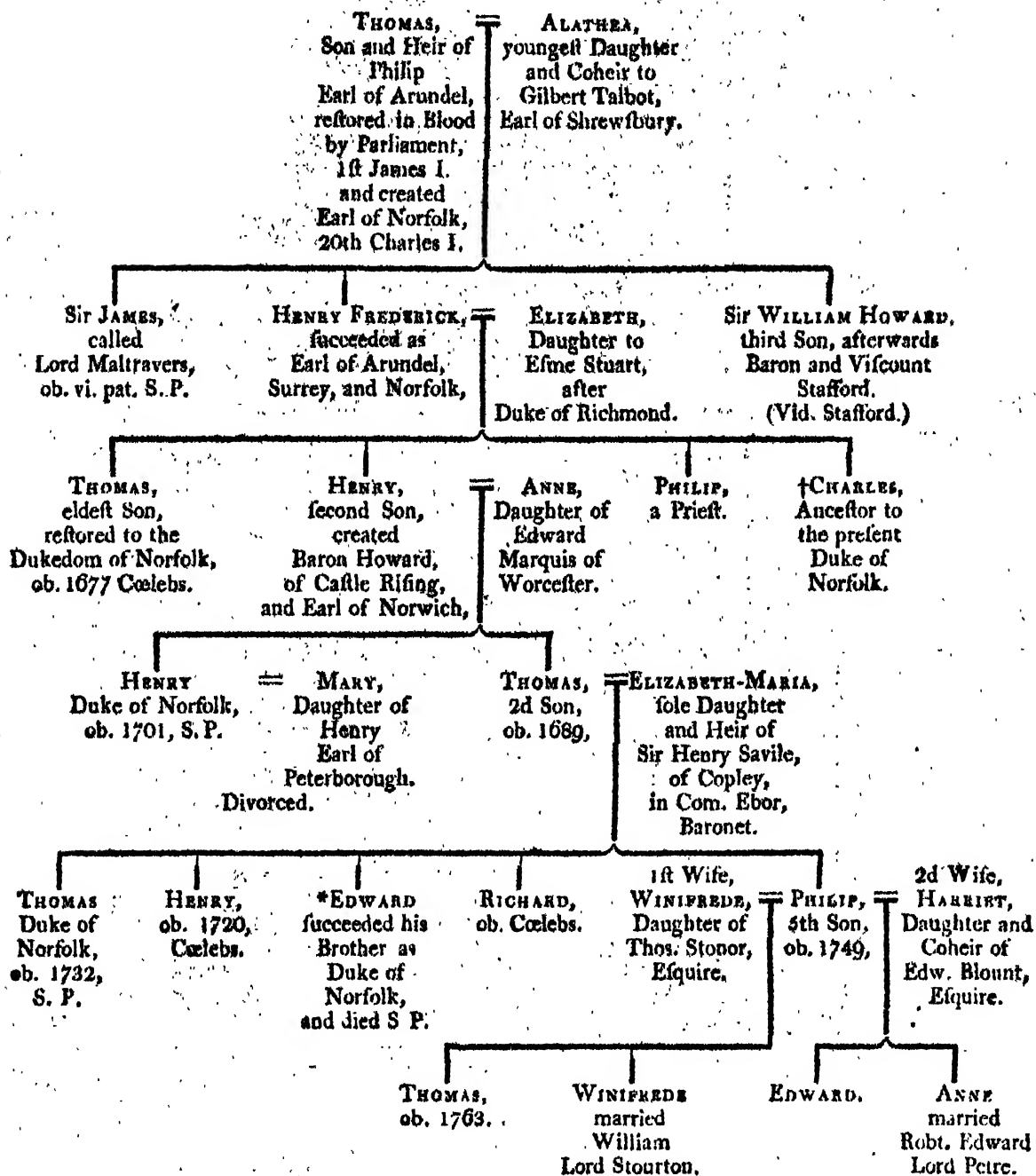
# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF HOWARD.

TABLE II.



# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF HOWARD.

TABLE III.



\* On his decease, the Dukedom of Norfolk, Earldom of Arundel, and of Surrey, went to his distant cousin, descended from Charles,† fourth son of Henry Frederick, Earl of Arundel, Surrey, and Norfolk.





same identical race, although their feudal baronies have long since terminated.

Thus "*All the blood of all the Howards,*" so magnified by some genealogists; and so pointed at by a celebrated author, as the summum of heraldic pride, seems lost in obscurity and uncertainty: for, says Dugdale, "*After much fruitless search to satisfy myself and others,*" I shall begin with

"WILLIAM HOWARD, a learned and reverend judge of the court of common pleas, temp. Edward I. and II. who had summons, the 23d of Edward I. among the rest of the judges of the king's learned counsel, unto the parliament then holden at Westminster; so likewise to those parliaments of the 25th, 28th, and 32d of Edward I. and 1st of Edward II.

From this William descended Sir ROBERT HOWARD, who married Margaret, daughter and coheir of Thomas de Mowbray, duke of Norfolk; but died in his father's lifetime, leaving

JOHN, his son and heir, who, by his mother, was descended from king Edward I. Thomas de Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, being son of John lord Mowbray, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of John lord Scgrave, by Margaret his wife, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of Thomas de Brotherton, earl of Norfolk, eldest son of the said king Edward, by Margaret, his second wife, daughter of Philip the Hardy, king of France.

This Sir John Howard was a person of eminent account, and distinguished himself in the wars of France; and had his first summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, the 49th of Henry VI. (i. e. 9th and 10th Edward IV.) and again the 12th and 22d of Edward IV. and the 1st of Richard III. in which last year, also, he

\* It appears, says Purkyns (in his Topography of Freebridge Hundred and an Half, in com. Norf. p. 279) that the 34th of Edward I. he resided at Grancourt manor, in com. Nort. from the accounts of the chamberlains of Lyn, in the said year, when several prizes were sent to him and his lady from the corporation, for his good services. He was an eminent lawyer, and before he was a judge, a counsellor retained by that corporation, with a pension.

was made earl marshal of England, and duke of Norfolk (Thomas, his son, being about that time also created earl of Surrey), whereby the barony of Howard became merged in the superior title, and did so continue, until by default of issue male, the same became vested in the female line as heirs general, according to the statement in the annexed Table of Descent; where also are similarly vested the interest in all those ancient baronies in fee, which descended to the house of Howard, unless by the various attainders which have at several times occurred in this family, the said honours have become forfeited, and have not been restored as inheritances, by any of the subsequent acts of parliament of restitution in blood.

### HOWARD OF WALDEN.

*Arms*—The same as the duke of Norfolk, with a Crescent for Difference

THOMAS, eldest son of Thomas, fourth duke of Norfolk (beheaded in 1572), by his second wife, Margaret, daughter and heir of Thomas lord Audley, was restored in blood, by act of parliament, in the 27th of Elizabeth; and October 24th, 1597, was summoned to parliament, as lord Audley of Walden; and in 1603, the 1st of James I. was created earl of Suffolk. He was a brave sea officer, and successively employed upon many trying occasions: in 1605, he was lord chamberlain of the king's household; and as such, employed by his majesty to search the parliament house, together with lord Monteagle, who had given the first intimation of the gunpowder plot; the result

Sydney Papers, Vol. II.

It seems particularly remarkable, that the summons to parliament of Sir Thomas Howard, as lord Howard of Walden, which is said to have happened this year, and about which there has been so much litigation, is in a certain degree contradicted, or rendered very doubtful, from the letters of Rosland White to Sir Philip Sydney, in that year; who therein repeatedly expresses the queen's (Elizabeth), great unwillingness to create any new peers, though solicited thereunto in favour of several very eminent and deserving persons, whom she had rejected, and therefore there was no hope for any creation.

whereof

whereof is well known to have been, the discovery of thirty-six barrels of gunpowder, the apprehension of Guy Vaux, the detection of the other conspirators, and the preservation of the king and parliament. His lordship died May 28th, 1620. He was twice married; first, to Mary, sister and coheir to George, son and heir of Thomas lord Dacre, of Gillingland,<sup>c</sup> by whom he had no issue; and, secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Sir Henry Knevit, of Charlton, knight, a woman infamous for her rapacious disposition, who bore him eight sons, and four daughters: the latter were, Elizabeth, married to William earl of Banbury, and afterwards to Edward lord Vaux; Frances, first married to Robert earl of Essex, from whom she was divorced; and, secondly, to Robert Carr, earl of Somerset; Margaret died an infant; and Catherine married William Cecil, second earl of Salisbury. Of the sons, Theophilus, the eldest, was his successor; Sir Thomas, the second, was created earl of Berkshire, 1625, and was ancestor of the present earl of Suffolk; Sir Henry, the third, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Bassett, of Blore, co. of Stafford, and had issue an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married, first, Sir John Harpur, of Swarkestone, in the co. of Derby; and, secondly, William Cavendish, duke of Newcastle; Sir Charles, the fourth, married Mary, daughter and heir of Sir John Fitz, of Fitzford, co. Devon, and had issue an only daughter and heir, Elizabeth; Robert, William, and John, were made knights of the bath, at the creation of Charles prince of Wales, and Sir Edward, in the 4th of Charles I. was advanced to the dignity of lord Howard, of Escrike, by letters patent, dated 12th April, 1628.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>d</sup> Vid.  
Howard of  
Escrike

THEOPHILUS, second earl of Suffolk, was summoned to parliament as lord Howard of Walden, in his father's life. He was a knight of the garter, and repeatedly enjoyed many high offices. He died in 1640, having had issue by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of George lord Hume, of Berwick, and earl of Dunbar, in Scotland, five

<sup>c</sup> So says Dugdale, Vol II p 25 But in the printed pedigree of Mr Ellis, on his claim to the barony of Howard of Walden, lately before the house of peers, she is called second of the three sisters and coheirs of Thomas lord Dacre of Gillingland

daughters,

daughters, and four sons. Catherine, married, first to George lord Aubigny, by her father of Charles duke of Richmond; secondly, to John Livingstone, earl of Newburgh, in Scotland; Elizabeth, to Algernoon earl of Northumberland; Margaret, to Roger Boyle, earl of Orrery; Anne, to Thomas Walsingham, of Scadbury, in Kent, esquire; and Frances, to Sir Edward Villiers, son of Sir Edward, half brother to George duke of Buckingham. Of the sons, Sir James succeeded his father; Thomas, whose only son, John or James, married Charlotte Jemima Henrietta Maria Boyle, natural daughter of Charles II. by lady Shannon, and had issue an only daughter, called Stuarta, who died unmarried, whereby this branch was extinct before the death of the second earl; George and Henry were successively earls of Suffolk.

JAMES, the third earl of Suffolk, and the last lord Audley of Walden, of this family, at the coronation of Charles I. was made a knight of the bath; and, after the restoration, was appointed lord lieutenant of the counties of Cambridge and Suffolk.

His lordship was three times married; by his last lady he had no issue; by his second, Barbara, daughter of Sir Edward Villiers, he had a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Felton, of Playford, in the county of Suffolk, baronet; and by his first wife, Susan, daughter of Henry Rich, earl of Holland, he had Essex, his only child and co-heiress, who was married to Edward lord Griffin, of Braybrooke, in Northamptonshire.

By the death of this earl without issue male, 1688, the title of Suffolk descended to his next brother George, and the barony of Howard of Walden remained dormant, until Sir John Griffin Griffin, knight of the bath (whose mother, Anne, was only surviving sister and heir of Edward, the last lord Griffin), established his claim, and was called up to the house of peers, by writ of summons, as lord Howard of Walden, August 3d, 1784. But he died without issue, the 25th May, 1797. Vid. Griffin.

This barony has been since claimed, and allowed, anno 1807, to Charles Augustus Ellis, a minor, descended as in the annexed Table is more particularly shewn.

## HUNGERFORD.

Arms—Barry of Four Arg. and G. in Chief three Plates.\*

THE Hungerfords were a very ancient family in Wiltshire. Their chief seat was at Farley Castle, in that county, where their descendants resided. Of whom the most memorable person of the name, whereof mention is made, is

ROBERT DE HUNGERFORD, who, the 1st of Edward III. was constituted one of the commissioners to inquire and certify into the exchequer, what lands and tenements Hugh le Despencer, earl of Winchester, and Hugh, his son (with others, who suffered death the last year of the reign of Edward II.) were possessed of. Moreover, being a very pious man, he bestowed upon the warden of the hospital of St. John, at Calne, certain lands and rents of considerable value, to maintain a priest to pray for the soul of Joane his wife, for the health of his soul, and those of his parents, benefactors, and all the faithful deceased. But in case the warden failed to perform the trust, then he directed, that Walter de Hungerford, his brother, should have the benefit of those lands to himself, and his heirs for ever. And deceasing about the 28th of Edward III. he was succeeded by the said

SIR WALTER DE HUNGERFORD, knight, his brother; who, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Adam Fitz-John, had issue

THOMAS DE HUNGERFORD, who, the 30th of Edward III. was

\* These arms were upon the monument of Robert lord Hungerford, who died in 1459, and was buried in Hungerford chapel, in the cathedral of Salisbury, of the foundation of the lady Margaret, his wife, daughter and heir of the lord Botreaux.

\* It is related, that in a vault under the chapel at Farleigh Castle, are eight bodies of this family, between 1585 and 164, done up in lead of the form of the bodies, in the same manner as those of the Ratcliff earls of Sussex, in Boreham church, Essex.

escheator for the county of Warwick, and the 51st of Edward III. was speaker of the house of commons (that being the first parliament in which that house had a speaker), at which time he was then a knight. His wife was Joane, daughter and coheir of Sir Edmund Husle, knight. Which Joane survived him some years, and died the 1st of March, 1412, and was buried near to her husband, in Farley church: who having deceased the 3d of December, 1398, (22d Richard II) was succeeded by his son and heir.

Sir WALTER HUNGERFORD, knight; who, the 7th of Henry IV. in consideration of his great expences in the wars, and especially at Calais, where he achieved great honour by encountering a knight of France, had a grant of 100 marks per annum, payable out of the town and castle of Marlborough, in Wilts; and the same year was constituted sheriff of that county. The 4th of Henry V. he was made admiral of the whole fleet under John duke of Bedford; and the 6th of Henry V. being then steward of the king's household, and in his service at the siege of Roan, he obtained a grant in special tail, of the baiony of Homet, in Normandy, which Sir William de Montney, knight, formerly enjoyed; about this time, also, he was elected one of the knights of the most noble order of the garter.<sup>f</sup> And the 9th of Henry V. being again in the wars of France, he had a further grant, in special tail, of the castle of Neville, and territory of Breant, in Normandy, with divers other lands which had been possessed by Sir Robert de Breant, knight. He was one of the executors to king Henry V., and the 2d of Henry VI. by the advice of the lords then sitting in parliament, was constituted steward of the household to that young king; and the 4th of Henry VI. he was made treasurer of the exchequer, in which year, also, he had his first summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, and so, with very little interruption, to the 27th of the same reign; in which year, by his will, dated the 1st of July, 1449, he there styles himself lord of Hungerford, Heytf-

<sup>f</sup> Blome gives the arms of this Walter lord Hungerford, K. G. "Sable two Bars in chief  
or bendlets, Arg."

bury, and Homet; and bequeaths his body to be buried in a certain chapel, in the cathedral church at Salisbury, in which he had founded a perpetual chantry for two chaplains, and wherein Catherine his wife, lay buried.<sup>g</sup> He was twice married; first, to the said Catherine, one of the daughters and coheirs (with Alianor, her sister, wife of - - - - Talbot), of Thomas Peverell, by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Courteney, knight, by Muriel his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of John lord Moels,<sup>\* V. d. Moels.</sup> by whom he left issue two sons: viz. Robert, and Edmund, who married Margaret, daughter and coheir of Edward Burnell;<sup>†</sup> also two daughters, viz. Margaret, wife of Sir Walter Rodenay, knight; and Elizabeth, of Sir Philip Courteny, knight. His second wife was Alianor, countess of Arundel (daughter of Sir John Berkeley, knight.) And dying August next ensuing, his successor was<sup>h</sup>

\* V. d. Burnell.  
a ll

ROBERT, his eldest son; of whom very honourable mention is made during his father's lifetime, when he served in the wars of France under John duke of Bedford, then regent of that kingdom. Moreover, the 17th of Henry VI. upon the decease of Alianore Talbot, his mother's sister, he was found to be her heir, and thereupon had livery of the lands of her inheritance, his homage being respited. The 29th, 31st, and 33d of Henry VI. he had summons to parliament, but deceased the 14th of May, 57th Henry VI. 1459; bequeathing his body, (by his will, dated 22d April, the same year), to be buried before the altar

<sup>g</sup> Hungerford chapel was dedicated to Jesus and the blessed Virgin, and cost £497. It has been beautifully painted; but by damp, time, and neglect, the ornaments are vanishing apace. On the South wall is a curious and tolerably well preserved picture, of a man, large as life, dressed in the habit of the times: a short doublet, short breeches, picked shoes, a high hat and feather, a staff in his left hand, his right held up in terror and affright, at the sight of Death, who is approaching him in a shroud, holding an hour-glass. Over the man, as also over Death, is an inscription, given in the antiquities of Salisbury, 1719, p. 131, but too long here to insert. The painting was engraved by Langley, of Salisbury, in 1748.

<sup>h</sup> The 9th of Henry VI. Sir Walter Hungerford, then a prisoner in France, is mentioned as his son, to whom he then obtained licence to send 3000 marks for his ransom. Which Walter is probably he who is represented to have died in Provence, and most likely in his father's lifetime, as he is not noticed in the will of his father.



\* Vid Ro  
trux

of St. Osmund, in the cathedral of Salisbury. By his wife, Margaret, daughter and sole heir of William lord Botreaux,\* he left issue,

† Vid Mo-  
lines.

ROBERT, his son and heir; which Robert, by reason of his marriage with Alianor, daughter and heir of William lord Molines,† had summons to parliament, in her right, during his father's lifetime, as lord Molines, the 23d, 25th, 27th, 28th, 29th, and 31st of Henry VI. in which last-mentioned year, being in the wars of France under the command of Sir John Talbot, the renowned earl of Shrewsbury, he was with him at the unfortunate battle of Chastillon, where that brave earl was slain, the English army defeated, and himself taken prisoner. Whereupon Alianor, countess of Arundel, second wife, and widow of Sir Walter Hungerford, knight, his grandfather, by her will, bearing date 20th July, 33d Henry VI. gave unto him all her then right in her manor of Heytesbury, of the value of 100 marks, towards his ransom; whereby, and with the help of other supplies from the lady Margaret, his mother, then surviving, after seven years and four months imprisonment, he obtained his liberation at the payment of a ransom of £.7690, besides the great expenses attendant upon his long captivity, the exchange of money, and other incidental costs, to a very considerable amount, as are stated in the will of the said lady Margaret his mother, dated the 8th of August, 16th Edward IV. who, fortunately for him, lived to a great age: deceasing only the 17th of Edward IV. when she was buried in the cathedral of Salisbury.

Wherefore, for his manifold services, in consideration of his misfortune, and of his losses, the 38th of Henry VI. he obtained licence to transport beyond sea, into any foreign parts, 1500 sacks of wool free of duty. But afterwards, being on the part of the said king Henry at the fatal battle of Towton Field, he was attainted in parliament the 1st of Edward IV. Nevertheless, the 3d of Edward IV. the Lancastrians again making head, he was in their army at the battle of Hexham; where, on their defeat, being taken prisoner, he was conveyed to Newcastle, and beheaded; but was buried in the cathedral

at

at Salisbury. By the said Alianore Molines his wife (who afterwards married Sir Oliver Manningham, knight), he had

THOMAS, his son and heir, who for a while sided with Richard earl of Warwick, who then supported king Edward IV. but afterwards falling off, and endeavouring the restoration of king Henry VI. he was seized on, and tried for his life at Salisbury; where he had judgment of death as a traitor, and the next day suffered accordingly. But the rift of Henry VII. his attainder, as also that of Robert his father, being reversed in parliament, his heir had restitution of his lands and honours.

His wife was Anne, daughter to Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, by whom he had one sole daughter and heir, Mary; who afterwards became the wife of Edward, son and heir of William lord Hastings, ancestor to the late earls of Huntingdon of that surname, and surviving him, remarried Sir Richard Sacheverell, knight.\*

Which EDWARD HASTINGS, the 22d of Edward IV. had summons to parliament, *jure uxoris*, as baron Hungerford; and the said barony has therefore descended the same as those of Moels, Botreaux, and Molines, invested in that family.

\* Dugd  
Vol. I p 580.

Vid Hastings  
earl of Hunts.

### HUNGERFORD OF HAYTESBURY.

SIR William Dugdale, quoting for his authority the *divine Glover*,<sup>1</sup> states, that ROBERT, the last lord Hungerford, of that Christian name,

<sup>1</sup> R. Glover, Somerset herald, has always been esteemed an author of the greatest celebrity; so much so, that his works are extolled as the height of all attainable correctness; and are valued at ——— in as great a degree as the tables of Apollo were esteemed in the temple at Delphos. Upon a case which occurred some years since, a certain herald produced a book, purporting to be one of the “divine Glover’s,” as he was pleased to term him, and when asked by a great law lord, if it had always been in the library of the office<sup>2</sup> answered, it had, and very carefully preserved, being looked up to as the criterion and summum of authority. Unluckily, however, for the Pharisee (*who was Herod*) on this occasion, the noble lord who had

name, had a second wife, called Catherine, daughter to Reginald West, lord la Warre, by whom he had issue two sons, Walter and Lennard; and a daughter, Fridiswide, who became a nun at Sion. Yet, on reference to the said Robert lord Hungerford, it will be found, that he (Dugdale), expressly mentions his first wife, Alianore Molines, to have survived him, and to have married a second husband, Sir Oliver Manningham; and also recites, that, by the said Alianore, the said Robert had issue three sons; viz. Sir Thomas Hungerford, knight, Walter, and Leonard. Moreover, excepting to Walter, grandfather of this Robert, it does not appear that he attributes to any one of the family a second wife. Be the fact, however, as it may,

WALTER, son of Robert lord Hungerford, upon the landing of Henry earl of Richmond, the 2d of Richard III. hastened to join him, and met him not far from Tamworth; whereupon he had his share in the benefit of that glorious victory which was soon after obtained over that king at Bosworth. After which, the 13th of Henry VII. he was again in arms for king Henry, against the insurgents who had risen on the behalf of Perkyn Walbeck. He was one of the privy counsellors to Henry VIII. and married Jane, daughter of William Bulstrode, by whom he had issue a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Sir John Bouchier; and a son,

EDWARD. Which Edward, by Jane his wife, daughter to John lord Zouche, of Haryngworth, had issue,

WALTER, who had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, the 28th Henry VIII. and took his place the 8th of June the same year; but soon after, viz. the 31st of Henry VIII. he was attainted in parliament; and on the 28th July, 32d Henry VIII. suf-

taken the book in hand, turned back a leaf, whereon was written ———, his book, anno ———; thereby demonstrating, that the same, if then the property of that repertorium of romantic story, had been most probably picked up at an old stall; or, if ever belonging to that society of metaphysical sages, might have been removed by the magical wand or sceptre of that king at arms, who represented to have purloined very many valuable books, &c. from the library; not all whereof were ever recovered to be restored to the said worthy community.

ferred

ferred death on Tower Hill; the crimes laid to his charge being of a trifling nature; excepting one, viz. the practice of an unnatural crime. By Susan, his first wife, daughter of Sir John Danvers, knight, he left issue, Sir William Hungerford, knight, of Farley Castle; who, by Anne, his first wife, daughter of Sir William Dormer, knight, had Edward, his son, who died young, and three daughters; viz. Susan, married to Michael Ernley, of Cannings, in co. Wilts; esquire; Lucy, to Sir John St. John, of Lydiard; and Jane; to Sir John Kerne, of - - - - co. Glamorgan, knight.

By Alice, his second wife, daughter to William lord Sandys, he had two sons; viz. Sir Edward Hungerford, knight, one of the gentlemen pensioners to queen Elizabeth, who died S.P.; and Sir Anthony Hungerford knight, of Burton Inges, in the co. Oxon; as also a daughter, Mary, who married - - - - Baker, Esquire, of Essex.

But notwithstanding the attainder of the father, the children were restored by queen Mary to every thing but the dignity of barons.

This family, it seems, had seats at Farley, in Somersetshire; Black-Bourton, in Oxfordshire; Down-Amney, and Winrush, in Gloucestershire; Cadenham, in Wiltshire, &c. The Hungerfords of Farley, became extinct in the direct line, in the person of Sir Edward Hungerford; who having sold the Farley estate, died in 1711, at the very great age of 115: his son and grandson dying before him without issue. John Peach Hungerford, Esquire, now of Dingley-Hall, in Northamptonshire, some time one of the representatives in parliament for the county of Leicester, is lineally descended from the Hungerfords of Down-Amney; and retains possession of the family vaults in Farley castle and Salisbury cathedral.

*Lysons  
Antiq. p. 297*

## HUSSEY OF SLEEFORD.

ARMS—O. a Cross Vert.

Vid. Hoese  
and Huse.

THIS name, in registers, records, histories, and other memorials, has been variously written; as Hufsey, Hufsee, and anciently Huse, Hufec, Hoese, Hause; yet the persons and family, as Mr. Camden has observed, may be considered the same. The Hoeses of Herting, in the county of Sussex, have already been mentioned as having had summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm; and so Huse of Beechworth; and of the name of Hufsee, were the barons of Galtrim, in the kingdom of Ireland.

But whether the family now before us, be derived from either of the beforementioned lines, we cannot exactly trace; although, from the arms, it seems likely it is from the branch of Beechworth.\* Be this however as it may, the first person who can be fixed upon as the ancestor of this family, is Sir WILLIAM HUSSEY, who had issue, John Hufsey, of Old Sleeford, in the co. of Lincoln, the father of

Sir WILLIAM HUSSEY, knight; who, the 17th Edward IV. was called by writ to take the degree of serjeant at law, the 9th of June following; and, lastly, May 7th, 21st Edward IV. was made chief justice of the king's bench; and had \*140 marks allowed him for greater state. He was living, temp. Henry VII. as is evident by this inscription over his arms, in the semicircular or bow window of Grays Inn hall,<sup>1</sup> viz.

“ W. Hause

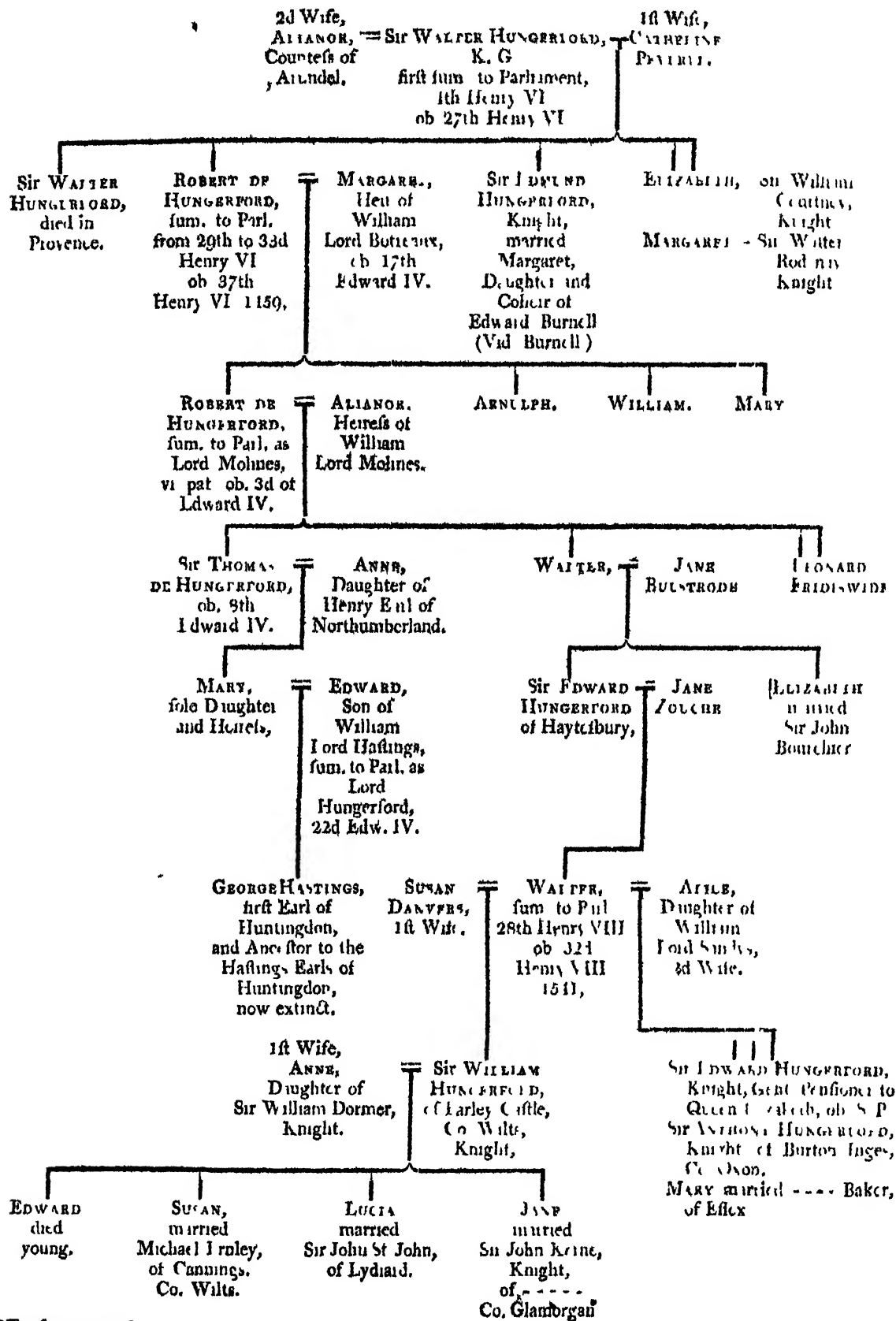
\* Origines  
Jurid.

\* Collins, in his Baronetage asserts, this family bore their arms quarterly, viz. “ 1st and 4th O. a Cross Vert, 2d and 3d, Barry of Six Erm. and Gules.”

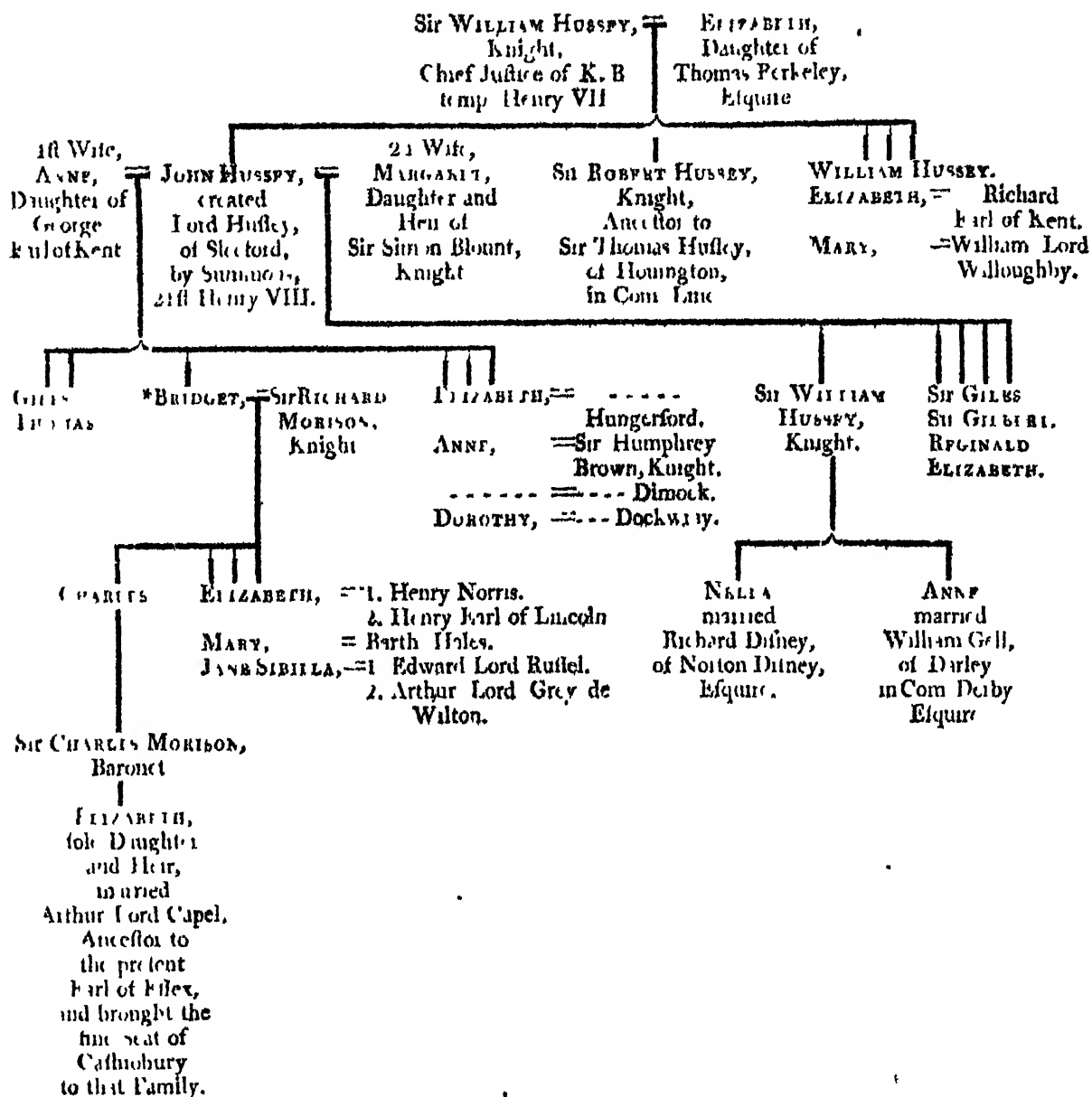
<sup>1</sup> The arms here alluded to are quarterly, as beforementioned; but Sir Thomas Hufsey Apreece, baronet, descended as in the Pedigree, bears the arms of Hufsey, given by us after Dugdale and Gwillim, and as borne by his ancestor, Sir Thomas Hufsey, baronet; viz. “ O. a

Cross

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF HUNGERFORD.



# HUSSEY.



\* This lady had two other husbands, viz. Henry Earl of Rutland, and Francis Earl of Bedford, but had no issue by either

## HUSSEY.

“ W. Houſe miles capitalis juſticiarius de banco regis, temp. R. Hen. VII.”

In one of the windows of the chapel belonging to the ſame Inn, are his arms impaling thoſe of his wife, with this inſcription; viz.

“ Will. Huſſee miles capitalis juſtic. ad placita coràm rege, et Elizabetha uxor ejus filia Thomæ Berkeley arm.”

She was of the Berkeleys of Wymondham, in com. Leic by whom Sir William had iſſue three ſons: John, his eldeſt ſon and heir; Robert, whoſe poſterity long flouriſhed in the male line, and had the honour of baronetage conferred upon them; and William, third ſon, of whom deſcended the Huſſeys of Yorkſhire: alſo two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Richard Grey, earl of Kent; and Mary, of William lord Willoughby.

JOHN, eldeſt ſon beforementioned, the 2d of Henry VII. was in arms for the king at the battle of Stoke, againſt John earl of Lincoln, and his adherents, The 13th of Henry VIII. he went over with cardinal Wolſey into France, and the ſame year was made chief butler of England; and the 21ſt of the ſame reign, had ſummons to parliament amongſt the barons of the realm, bearing the title of lord Huſſey of Sleeford, where he built himſelf a noble houſe; but, ſoon after, raſhly engaging in the common inſurrection, anno 1537, when the ſcuds and differences about religion firſt broke out in England, he was attainted of high treaſon; his manor of Sleeford, with lands to the value of £.5000 per annum, adjacent, confiscated; and he himſelf beheaded at Lincoln.” This attainder was, however, reverſed in parliament the

Croſs Vert.” Which Sir Thomas Huſſey, baronet, had iſſue ſeven ſons, who died in his lifetime, unmarried; and four daughters, whereof two died unmarried; Elizabeth married Richard Ellis, eſquire, but had no iſſue; and Sarah married Robert Aprece, of Waſhingley, co Hunt. eſquire, and had iſſue, Thomas, father of the preſent Sir Thomas Huſſey Aprece, baronet And the ſaid Sir Thomas Huſſey, baronet, was grandſon of Sir Edward Huſſey, created a baronet by king James I. which Sir Edward was ſon and heir of Sir Charles, whoſe father, Sir Robert Huſſey, knight, was high ſheriff of the co. of Linc. 34th Henry VIII. and was nece brother to John lord Huſſey of Sleeford.

“ Some few years ſince, on digging in a place which had formerly been a garden (in the



5th of Elizabeth; but neither the estate nor the honour were granted to his heirs. His first wife was Anne, daughter to George earl of Kent, by whom he had two sons, Giles and Thomas, who died S. P.; and five daughters; viz. Bridget, first married to Sir Richard Morison, knight; secondly, to Henry earl of Rutland; and, thirdly, to Francis earl of Bedford; Elizabeth, to - - - - - Hungerford; Anne, to Sir Humphrey Browne, knight; n. n. to - - - - - Dimock; and Dorothy, to - - - - - Doewray. His second wife was Margaret, daughter and heir to Sir Simon Blount, of Mangerfield, co. Glouc. as appears by his arms impaling hers, in the said chapel of Grays Inn; by whom he had issue, Sir William, Sir Giles, and Sir Gilbert Hussey, all three knights, Reginald, and a daughter, Elizabeth.

Which Sir WILLIAM, the 22d of Henry VIII. was high sheriff of Lincolnshire, and died the 3d and 4th of Philip and Mary; leaving by his wife, the daughter, and at length sole heir of Sir Thomas Lovell, knight, two daughters only; viz. Nella, married to Richard Disney, of Norton Disney, esquire; and Anne, to William Gell, of Darley, in com. Derby, esquire.

Sir GILES HUSSEY was of Caythorpe, in com. Linc. and knighted by the earl of Surrey, then admiral, upon the sacking of Morlaix, on the coast of France, anno 1522.

city of Lincoln), the stone coffin of this John lord Hussey was discovered, with a stone near it (in an old wall), which had on it an inscription, purporting whole body lay there interred. But as the work men were employed to fill up a well, they cast the coffin therein, along with other rubbish and materials to complete the job.

She had no issue by either of her two husbands. She lies buried at Watford, in the church of Hertford, where a fine monument is erected to her memory.

## LATIMER OF CORBY AND OF DANBY.

ARMS—G. a Crois patonce Or.

IN the time of Richard I. there is mention made of William de Latimer;<sup>o</sup> to whom succeeded another William, probably his son.

Which WILLIAM, the 38th of Henry III. was sheriff of Yorkshire, and governor of York castle; and the 43d of Henry III. was appointed escheator general throughout all the counties in England North of Trent. And standing firm to the king in his contentions with the confederated barons, he had many other high trusts, and received many signal marks of royal favour, as well from king Henry, as from his son, king Edward I. And, further, had summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, the 28th, 30th, 32d, and 33d of Edward I. the last year inclusive, in which he deceased; being then jointly seized, with Alice his wife (one of the daughters and coheirs of Walter Ledet), of the one half of the barony of Wardon, in com. Northt; as also of the moiety of the town and whole hundred of Corby, in the same county, of her inheritance. Vid. Ledet.

To whom succeeded WILLIAM, then his son and heir (for John, his

\* The origin of this name, which seems little understood, although the bearers of it have been persons of especial fame, is remarked, from an old inquisition, to have been attributed to Wrenoc, the son of Meuric, who held certain lands by the service of being *Latimer* between the English and Welsh: that is, interpreter.

† Christian, the other daughter and coheir, married John, brother to the said William I. Latimer.

‡ Besides this William, and John who died before him, there was another John, his third, but second surviving son, who married Joane, daughter, and at length sole heir of Sir William de Gous, knight (son of Sir William de Gous, knight, by Beatrix his wife, second list and coheir of Alured de Lincoln),\* by whom he obtained, amongst other estates, the manor of Dun-

\* Vid. Incoln, Vol. I.

\* Dugd. Lists  
of Summons.

his eldest son, had died issueless before him), which William, in his father's lifetime, had been summoned to parliament; and by writ of one year's earlier precedency, viz. the \*27th Edward I.; which honour he also continued to have in almost every parliament until his death. He was a baron of great note in his time; was sheriff of the county of York, and governor of Scarborough castle, which he held, together with other very important trusts. His first wife was Lucie, daughter and heir of Richard de Thwenge, cousin and heir of Marmaduke de Thwenge, from whom (the 6th Edward II.) being divorced, he married Sibill, widow of William de Huntingfield; and died the 1st of Edward III. 1327), leaving William, his son and heir, at that time twenty-six years of age; who doing his homage, had livery of the manor of Danby, and all other the lands of his inheritance. Which

WILLIAM, in the 2d of Edward III. obtained a charter of free warren in all his demesne lands, in com. Northampt. and Linc.; so also

\* Har. Lib.  
Brit. Mus.  
1110. p. 25.

divers generations, until the attainder of Sir Nicholas Latimer, knight, the 6th of Edward IV.; but this attainder was afterwards reversed; and he deceased in 1505, leaving only female issue, whereof Edith, his sole daughter and heir, married Sir John Mordaunt, knight (ancestor of the present earl of Peterborough), who thereby came to possess the manor of Duntish, and other very considerable lordships in Dorsetshire. By a MS. in the British Museum,\* in a of miscellaneous pedigrees, by William Penlon, Lancaster herald, it, however, is stated, the said Sir Nicholas Latimer, by different venters, had issue, Edith Latimer, and Elizabeth Latimer, who married William Apreece, of Wadhingley, in co. Hunt. esquire, lineal ancestor of Sir Thomas Husley Apreece, baronet. But by a long pedigree, drawn out by Sir Isaac Heard, garter king at arms, and sent by him to the said Sir T. H. Apreece, it is there asserted, that Elizabeth Latimer, wife of William Apreece, was sole daughter and heir of Robert Latimer (son of Henry, a younger brother to Sir Nicholas), some time of North Crawley, in the co. of Bucks. esquire, which Robert, according to the same pedigree, is manifested to be the latest male descendant from the said John, second surviving son of William the first lord Latimer. Whereby, to apply the passages in several letters of Garter to the worthy Baronet, he is given to understand that he has a claim to the ancient barony of Latimer of Corby; because (continues the *learned and judicious herald*), the determination of the barony in favour of Nevil, temp. Henry VI. was by a "*sic jure*;" which would not be allowed of in these days. And besides, says this luminary of genealogical knowledge, "having devoted much time and research to the investigation, I have no doubt that the descent from the family of the lord Latimer is to be established."

the 3d of Edward III. in all his demefne lands in the counties of Bedford, Norfolk, York, and Kent. In which year, having, without licence, purchafed the office of coinage<sup>r</sup> in the Tower of London, and city of Canterbury, from Maud, the widow of John de Botetourt (who held it by inheritance of the king, in capite), obtained his pardon for that transgreffion; and having been fummoned to parliament, from the 1st to the 9th of Edward III. died the fame year; leaving by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of the lord Botetourt, William, his fon and heir, then only fix years of age, and the faid Elizabeth, furviving.

This WILLIAM, the 25th Edward III. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands, his homage being respited, by reason he was at that time in the king's fervice in France. Wherein he continued for many years, performing many notable exploits; particularly, the 38th Edward III. when being with John de Montfort, at the fiege of Doveroy, with fcarce 1600 men (English and Britons), he encountered Charles de Blois, who came to raife the fiege with 3600, whom he defeated and flew, with almost 1000 knight and efquires; taking prifoners, 2 earls, 27 lords, and 1500 men at arms.

Nevertheless, the 50th of Edward III. the parliament having complained againft him and the duke of Lancaster, they were removed from their trusts, and the lord Latimer fined 20,000 marks; which the king, together with his imprifonment, was afterwards pleafed wholly to remit. And being thus fully reftored again, he was made one of the commanders of the king's fleet, and governor of Calais, as alfo a knight of the garter; and having had fummons to parliament, from the 42d of Edward III. to the 3d of Richard II. inclusive, died the year enfuing (anno 1380), leaving Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Edmond earl of Arundel, furviving; and alfo an only daughter and

<sup>r</sup> This office came to the Botetourts by the marriage of John de Botetourt with Maud, fift and heir to Otto, fon of Thomas Fitz-Otes, whofe father, Otho, was one of the principal of thofe Germans called Eafterlings, that came into England temp. Richard I and to whom was granted in fee, to make the coining ftamps ferving for all England. (Vid. Botetourt.)

heir, Elizabeth, who became the second wife of John lord Neville of Raby; whose son, John, by her, was afterwards summoned to parliament as lord Latimer. (Vid. Neville lord Latimer.)

Of the Latimer name (if not of the same family), was HUGH LATIMER, bishop of Worcester, who, in the reign of queen Mary, was burnt in Smithfield, with bishop Ridley, for their zeal in support of the Protestant religion.

### *JOHN NEVIL, LORD LATIMER OF DANBY.*

\* Vid. Latimer lord Latimer.

THE first of this family who bore the title of lord Latimer, was JOHN NEVILL, son of John lord Nevill, of Raby, by his second wife, Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of William Latimer, lord Latimer,\* who died the 4th of Richard II.

† Collins, Barons in Eng., p. 15.

Which JOHN was summoned to parliament, from the 5th Henry IV. to the 9th of Henry VI. inclusive. And having married Maud, daughter of Thomas lord Clifford, and widow of Richard earl of Cambridge, died the same year, leaving no issue; whereby his sisters, †Elizabeth and Margaret, were his heirs of the whole blood. Of which, Elizabeth married Sir Thomas Willoughby, knight.

But divers of the lordships whereof he was seized being, for want of issue of his body, entailed upon Ralph Nevill, earl of Westmoreland, his elder brother of the half blood, the said Ralph settled them, by feoffment, upon George Nevill, one of his sons by his second wife, Joane, daughter of John of Ghent, duke of Lancaster; who thereupon the next ensuing year, the 10th of Henry VI. was summoned to parliament as lord Latimer.

*GEORGE NEVILL, LORD LATIMER.*

ARMS—G. a Saltier Ar. an Annulet for Difference.

WHICH GEORGE, the 13th of Henry VI. was one of the chief commanders of the king's forces then raised in the North, for the defence of those parts against the Scots.

And the same year came to an accord with Maud, countess of Cambridge (widow of his half uncle, John lord Latimer), viz. that, if by the advice of their counsel, they should grant unto Sir John Willoughby, knight (for to preserve amity, and to prevent law-suits), any of those lands which formerly belonged to the said John lord Latimer, that of such lands she should give two parts, and he, the said George, one part. And in case of any suit commenced by Sir John Willoughby against them (by reason of his being the next heir in blood to the said John lord Latimer), for any of those lands, she to pay two third parts, and he the other third part of the costs incurred thereby.

In the latter part of his life, it seems, this George became an idiot; wherefore the custody of his lordships and lands was committed to his nephew, Richard Nevill, earl of Warwick.\* His wife was Elizabeth, third daughter of Richard earl of Warwick, and coheir to their mother, Elizabeth (his first wife), daughter and heir of Thomas lord Berkeley, by whom he had issue Sir Henry Nevill, knight, who was slain at the battle of Edgcot, in his lifetime, and a daughter, who died issueless. And having had summons to parliament, from the 10th of Henry VI. to the 9th of Edward IV. inclusive, he departed this life the same year, leaving Richard, his grandson, his next heir, at that time about two years old; viz. son of Sir Henry Nevill, knight, beforementioned, by Joanna his wife, daughter of John Bouchier, lord Berners.

\* Vid Beauchamp earl of Warwick.

Which

Which RICHARD, the 1st of Henry VII. was one of the commanders of the king's army at the battle of Stoke, against John earl of Lincoln, and his rebellious followers; who were there entirely defeated.

The 6th of Henry VII. he had special livery of all the lands which descended to him by the death of his grandfather; and soon after, viz. the 8th of Henry VII. he was again a commander in the English army; and so likewise the 5th Henry VIII. when he greatly distinguished himself in the battle which took place at Flodden Field, where the Scots were totally vanquished, and their king slain.

Memorable, also, is this Richard for the dispute he had with Robert lord Brooke, touching the barony of Latimer; to which, as next heir in blood to John lord Latimer, who died S.P. the 9th of Henry VI. he claimed a right. But to end the contention, the lord Brooke was informed by an herald, that Sir George Nevill, grandfather to Richard, was created lord Latimer by a new title,\* which therefore lineally descended to Richard, by Henry, son and heir of the said George; and that the lord Brooke had made a wrong claim: who should have claimed his style from William Latimer, first created lord Latimer, of Danby (the head manor of his barony) temp. Edward I. On this the lord Brooke perceiving his error, and having a title of his own, was contented to conclude a match between their children; and Richard suffered a recovery on certain manors and lordships demanded by the lord Brooke; with which adjustment both parties were well satisfied. After which, he departed this life, viz. the 22d of Henry VIII. (1531), having had summons to parliament, the 7th, 11th, and 12th Henry VII. and the 1st, 3d, 6th, 7th, 14th, and 21st Henry VIII. By Anne his wife, daughter of Humphrey Stafford, of Grafton, in co. Wigorn, he left a numerous issue, as in the Table of Descent, whereof

\* Collins' Bar-  
nies, in Fee,  
211, 212,  
213, 214, 215.

JOHN, his eldest son, was his successor; who, 28th Henry VIII. upon that insurrection in Yorkshire, called the Pilgrimage of Grace, was, together with the lords Scrope, Lumley, and Darcy, chosen by  
the

the rebels to treat with the duke of Norfolk, general of the king's army then advancing against them. The 25th, 28th, 31st, and 33d of Henry VIII. he had summons to parliament; and the 34th of the same king departed this life, leaving issue by Dorothy, his first wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of John Vere, earl of Oxford,\* John, his son and heir, and a daughter, Margaret. But by Catherine, his second wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Parr, of Kendall, Knight, he had no issue. Which Catherine afterwards became the last wife of king Henry VIII. whom she survived; though by many a narrow escape from meeting the same fate as some of her predecessors.

\* Vid Vere  
earl of Ox-  
ford.

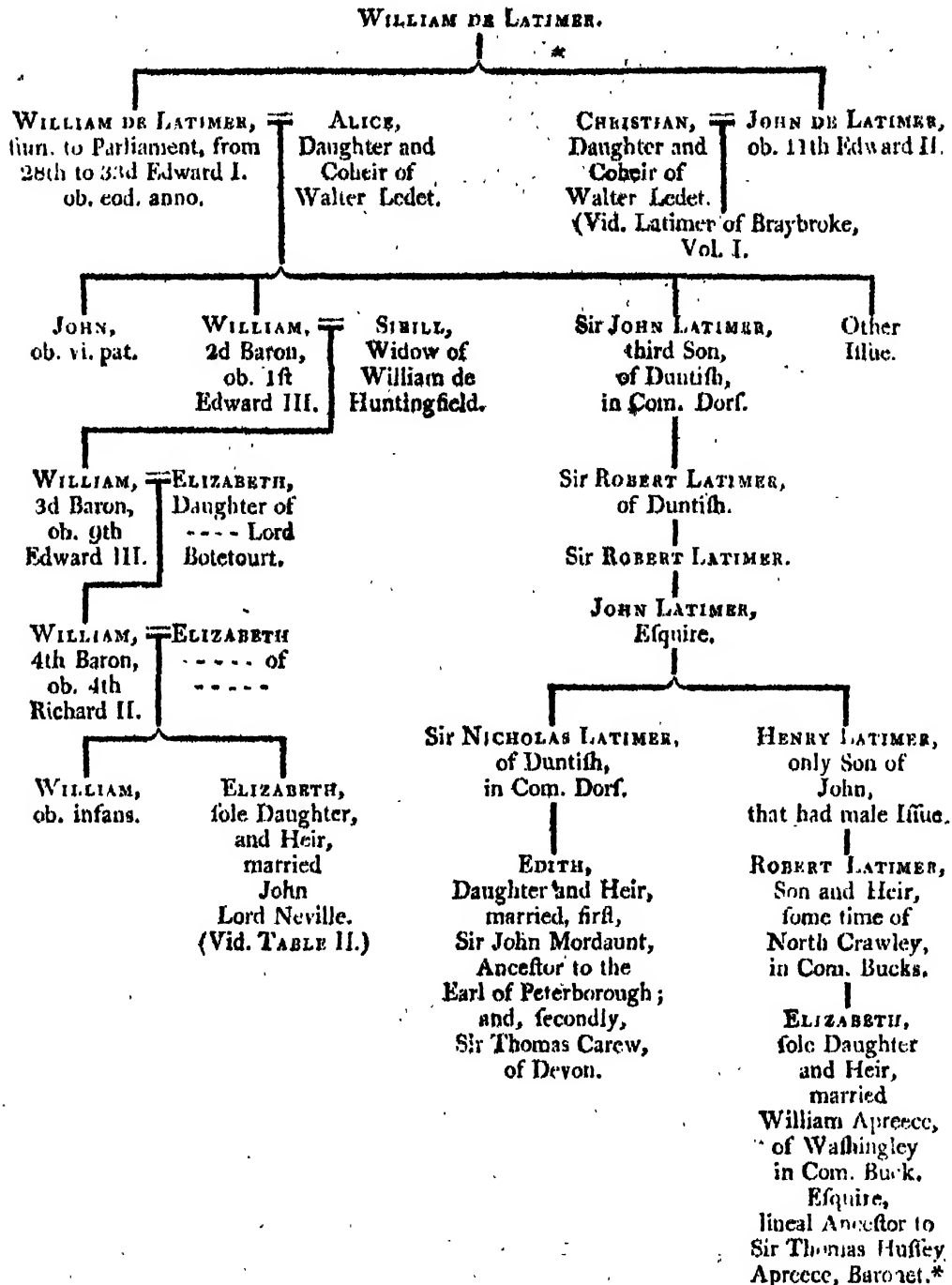
JOHN, upon his father's decease, anno 1542, became the next, and the last lord Latimer of his line; and having had summons to parliament, from the 35th of Henry VIII. to the 23d of queen Elizabeth, deceased about that time (1580); leaving by Lucy his wife, daughter of Henry earl of Worcester, only four daughters, his coheirs; viz. Catherine, wife of Henry earl of Northumberland; Dorothy, of Thomas Cecil, eldest son of William lord Burleigh; Lucy, of Sir William Cornwallis; and Elizabeth, who married, first, Sir John Danvers, and afterwards Sir Edmund Carey, knight, third son of Henry the first lord Hunsdon, by whom she had no issue; but from her issue by Sir John Danvers, descended Elizabeth, mother of Sir Thomas Osborne, baronet, in favour of whom afterwards the name of this honour was recognized by his majesty Charles II. who created the said Sir Thomas viscount Latimer, of Danby, in the county of York, by letters patent, 15th August, 25th Charles II. 1673, in whose posterity the same now continues; but merged in the higher title of duke of Leeds, to which dignity they subsequently were elevated.

\* Dugdal says he died the 20th of Elizabeth, 1577; but nevertheless mentions the name of John Latimer, in the Lists of Summons to parliament the 23d of Elizabeth, 1580



# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF LATIMER.

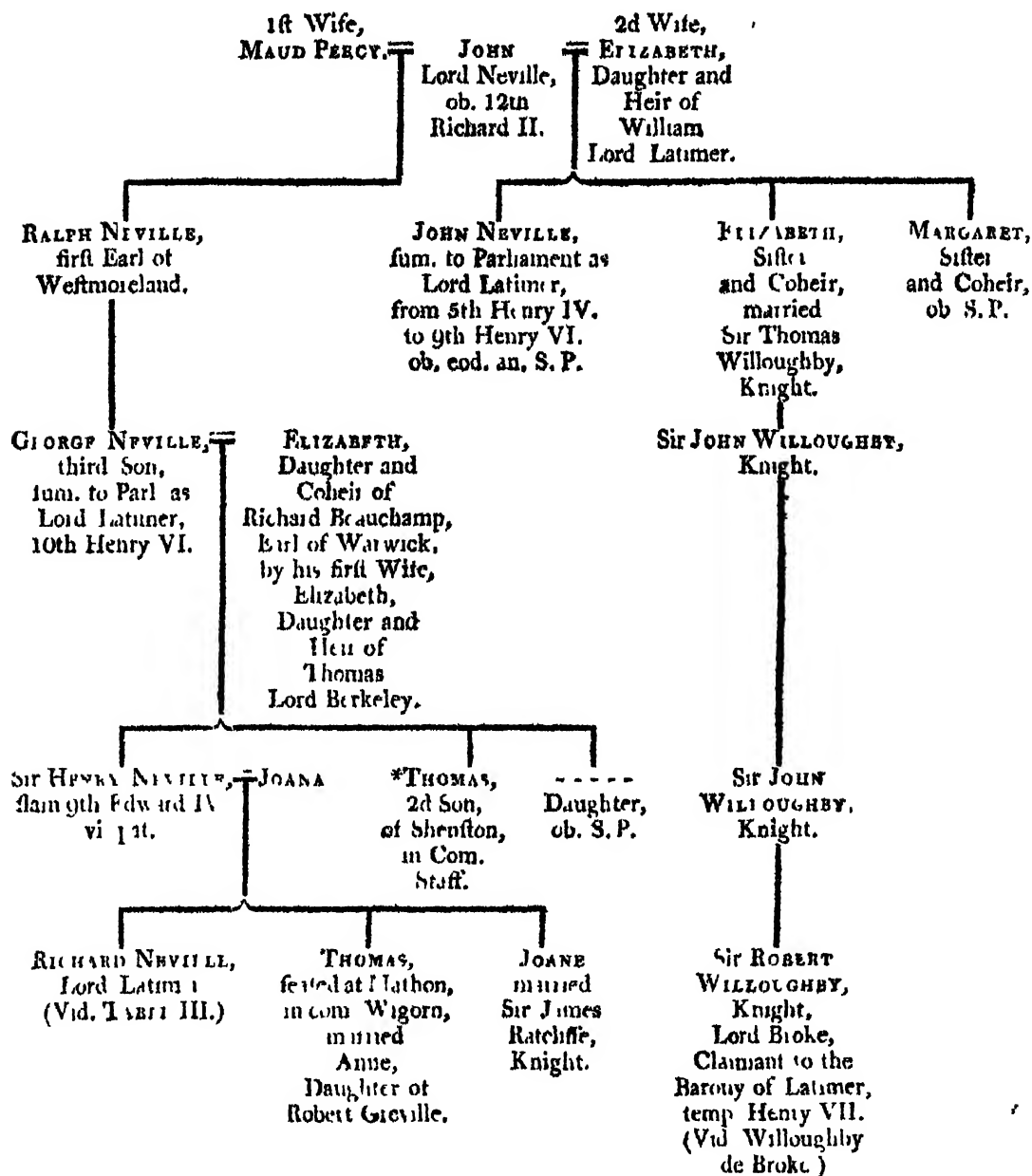
TABLE I.



\* This Line of Descent, from John third, but second surviving son of William, first Lord Latimer, was drawn out by Sir Isaac Heard, garter king at arms, with a view for a claim to the said barony. (Vid. a former Note, marked 4, p. 291.)

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF LATIMER.

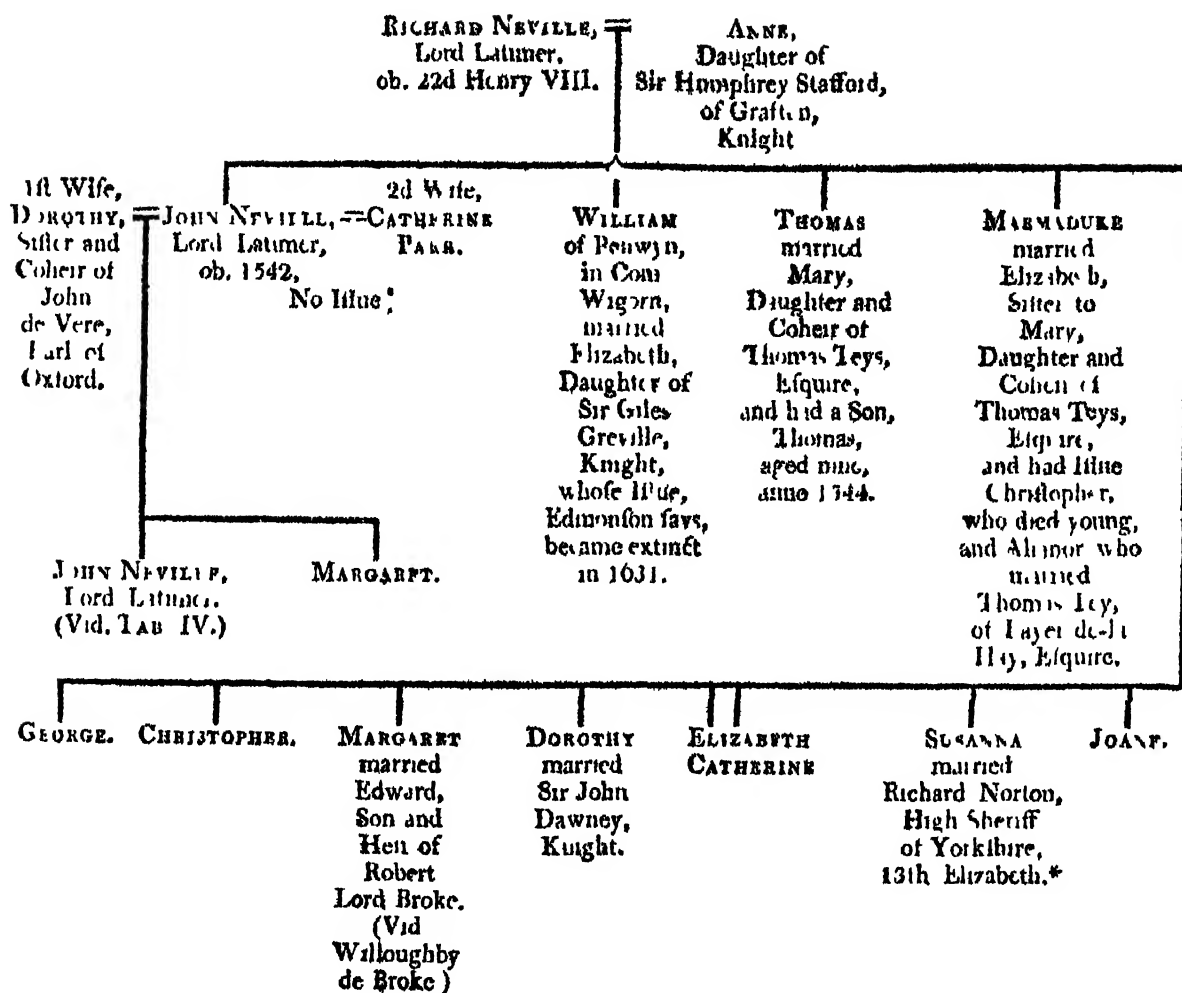
TABLE II.



\* In the History of Shenstone, in the county of Stafford, it is stated, that this Thomas is a different Thomas, father of John Neville, who was living there anno 1584, and had two sons, Fulke and Thomas.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF LATIMER.

TABLE III.

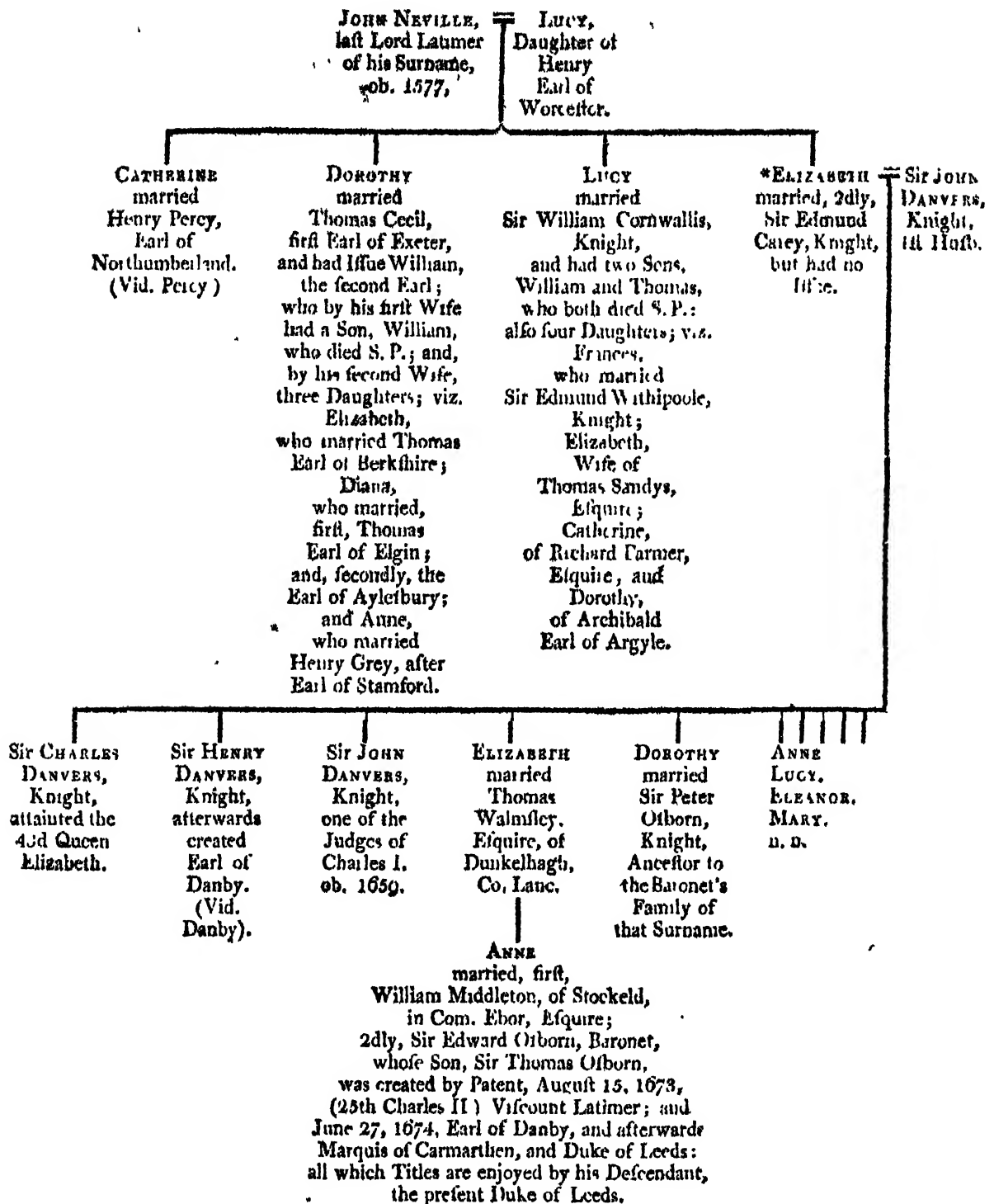


\* The issue male from Francis, eldest son of this marriage, have long since been extinct. From John, the second son, it is said, was derived the family of Sir Thomas Norton, of Coventry, Baronet, who died S M P S, and from Edmund, another younger son, the present Lord Grantley is represented to be descended. But in the Visitation Book of Warwickshire, marked K 3, Fol. 164, taken anno 1682 and 1683, now remaining in the *Herald's Office, London* † the said Susanna is called Daughter of --- Lord Latimer, and *sister to John, the 1st Lord Latimer*. Which is most evidently wrong: for, in the will of John Lord Latimer, who died in 1513, he mentions his *brother-in-law, Richard Norton*, and his *sister Susanna*, his wife, which makes it clear and certain, that Susanna was *aunt*, and not *sister*, to John the last Lord Latimer.

† Id est an. 1771 (ex genealogia per R. Bigland Fecial.)

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF LATIMER.

TABLE IV.



\* She died in 1630, aged 84, and lies buried at Stow-Nine Churches, in Com, Oxon, where is a remarkably fine monument to her memory; with an inscription stating that by her first husband, Sir John Danvers, she left issue three sons, and seven daughters.

## L'ISLE.

OF this name, it is mentioned, that there were several families so denominated; the one from the Isle of Ely, and the other from the Isle of Wight: but which of them is the most ancient, is not positively ascertained.

The first person of any consequence, of whom notice is made, is BRYAN DE L'ISLE; who, the 3d of John, paid 120 marks and a palfrey, for the wardship and marriage of the heir of William Briton; and, the 6th of John, took to wife Maud, the daughter and heir of Thomas, the son of William de Seleby. This Bryan firmly adhered to king John, and held many high military employments under him; as also under king Henry III. The 6th of Henry III. he held the manor of Brianston (otherwise Blandford Brian), in the county of Dorset; and died, circ. 18th of Henry III. as it seems; for Thomas Briton, and Alice his wife; William de Glamorgan, and Ralph de Scopham, being his heirs, had livery of his lands, paying 100 marks fine.

The 13th of king John, mention is also made of HUGH DE L'ISLE, who then gave 200 marks, and an horse of price, for the marriage of his heir, a daughter; for which heir (named Catherine), William de Cantilupe, the 15th of John, paid 200 marks, to be a wife for his son. Whose name, however, does not appear.

I now come (says Dugdale) to WARINE DE L'ISLE, son of Robert, son of Alice, daughter of Henry, a younger son of Warine Fitz-Gerald, as the Descent sheweth.

\* Hutchins, in his History of Dorset, Vol. I. p. 81, speaking of Brianston, says, it is called Erientins' Town, by Camden; and very probably received its additional denomination of Brian, from "Brian de Intest, or L'Isle, its ancient lord." In the division of the inheritance, this manor fell to the Scophams, from whom, by Eve (or Jura), daughter and heir of Ralph de Scopham, it passed in marriage to Sir William de Echingham, knight.

*L'ISLE OF KINGSTONE L'ISLE.*

ARMS—G. A Lion passant Arg. crowned, O.

WHICH WARINE,<sup>a</sup> the 14th of Edward II. having been grievously oppressed by the Spensers, joined the other barons then in arms, and shared with Thomas earl of Lancaster, and the rest of them, in their ill success; being taken, and hanged at York with the lord Moubray, and many others. After which, it was found, in 1st Edward III. that he died seised of the manors of Bouden, Kingston, and Fanflore, in Berkshire; Mundisford, in Norfolk; and Kistingbury, in Northamptonshire; leaving Gerard, his son, twenty-three years of age, and Alice his wife, sister and heir of Henry Teyes,\* surviving.

\* Vid Teyes

GERARD, son and heir of Warine de L'Isle, in the 31st of Edward III. had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, but never after. He served often in the wars of Scotland and France; and was a man of great eminence in his time. His wife was Elizabeth, widow of Edmund de St. John; whom, Dugdale says, he married the 28th Edward III. wherefore she must have been a second wife; as the same learned herald states, that on his decease, the 34th Edward III. Warine, his son and heir, was of full age.

Which WARINE, the 51st Edward III. obtained licence to make a castle of his house at Shirbourne, in com. Oxon, and had summons to parliament, from the 43d Edward III. to 5th Richard II. inclusive, the next ensuing year whereof he died (anno 1313), being then seised, amongst others, of the manor of Kingston L'Isle, in the county of Berks; and leaving issue by Margaret his wife, daughter of William Pipard, a daughter and heir, also named Margaret, who married Thomas lord Berkeley, by whom she had issue Elizabeth, her daughter and heir, who married Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, to

<sup>a</sup> Milles, p 743, says this Warine was a younger brother of Robert lord L'Isle of Rugemont.

whom

whom she was first wife, and had issue three daughters, her coheirs; viz. Margaret, second wife of John Talbot, first earl of Shrewsbury; Alianor, married first to Thomas lord Ros, and afterwards to Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset; and Elizabeth, wife of George Neville, lord Latimer.

Of these daughters, Margaret, by her husband, the said John earl of Shrewsbury, had issue John, her son and heir, who was first created baron, and afterwards viscount L'Isle.

### TALBOT BARON AND VISCOUNT L'ISLE.

ARMS—G. a Lion rampant within a Border ingrailed O.

JOHN TALBOT, eldest son of John Talbot, first earl of Shrewsbury, by Margaret, his second wife, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick beforenamed,\* was, by patent, the 22d Henry VI. created baron L'Isle, “Sibi, hæredibus et assignatis.” This patent is, “*per Breve de privato sigillo et de autoritate Parliamenti;*” reciting, that the said barony or manor of Kingston L'Isle, was, by the consent of his mother, in the possession of the said John Talbot; which appears to intimate, that this barony was altogether feudal; and the reason why the authority of parliament was wanting was, that his mother being then alive, the barony was actually in her, and could not be transferred to the son otherwise than by parliament. In the 30th of Henry VI. he was advanced to the dignity of viscount L'Isle; “sibi et hæredibus masculis de corpore suo.”

In 1442, he served under his father in the wars of France; and, afterwards, being one of his captains at the fatal battle of Chastillon, was there slain. He married Joan, daughter and coheir of Thomas Chedder, esquire, widow of Richard Stafford, esquire; by whom he had Thomas, his successor, and two daughters; viz. Elizabeth, the first wife of Sir Edward Grey, second son of Edward lord Grey, and baron Ferrers of Groby;† and Margaret, who married Sir George Vere.

† Vid Ferrers  
of Groby.

THOMAS,

THOMAS, second viscount L'Isle, having a great contest with the lord Berkeley, of Berkeley Castle, touching certain lands which he claimed in right of Margaret, his grandmother, lost his life in the quarrel, in a skirmish between them and their followers, at Wotton-under-Edge, in com. Gloucest. 1469. He married Margaret, daughter to William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke; but having no issue,\* his sisters became his coheirs. (Vid. Grey viscount L'Isle.)

### GREY VISCOUNT L'ISLE.

ARMS—Barrule of Six Arg. and Az. in Chief Three Torseauxs, a Label Arg.

IN 15th Edward IV. Sir EDWARD GREY, knight, beforenamed, who married Elizabeth, sister and coheir of Thomas Talbot viscount L'Isle, was created baron L'Isle; and afterwards, 28th June, 1st Richard III. made viscount L'Isle.

The 4th of Henry VII. he was one of the commissioners for chusing archers in the county of Warwick, for the relief of the dutchy of Brittany; and by his last will and testament, bequeathed his body to be buried in the new chapel, begun by himself, to be built in the college of Astley, where the body of Elizabeth, his late wife, lay interred; by whom he had issue one son, John, and three daughters; viz. Anne, wife of John Willoughby; Elizabeth, first, of Edmond Dudley, and next, of Arthur Plantagenet, natural son to king Edward IV.; and Muriel, of Henry Stafford, earl of Wiltshire. He had

\* Collins, Vol. IV. p. 226, says, Sir Thomas Griffin married Jane, eldest daughter and coheir to Richard Newton, son of Sir John Newton, by Isabel his wife, daughter and coheir to Thomas Talbot, viscount L'Isle, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Sir Richard Chedder, knight, chief justice of the king's bench. But Hutchins, in his History of Dorset, Vol. II. p. 413, asserts, that Joane, wife, of John viscount L'Isle, and Isabel, wife of Sir John Newton, were the two daughters and coheirs of Thomas Chedder, esquire, and that Richard, son of Sir John Newton, left issue two daughter, and heirs, viz. Isabella and Joan; yet does not mention to whom they married.



a second wife, named Jane, who survived him; but by her had no issue. And dying the 7th Henry VII. was succeeded by

JOHN, his son and heir, who married Muriel, daughter to Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, by whom he had a daughter, Elizabeth; contracted to Sir Charles Brandon, knight, but who married Henry Courtney, earl of Devonshire, and afterwards Sir Thomas Knevit, knight.<sup>y</sup> And died S. P.\*

\* Collins' Baronies in Fee, p. 10—45.

Of this John viscount L'Isle, nothing memorable is related. He died, anno 1504, 20th Henry VII.

### BRANDON VISCOUNT L'ISLE.

Arms—Vid. Brandon Duke of Suffolk.

SIR CHARLES BRANDON, afterwards duke of Suffolk, being only affianced to Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Grey, viscount L'Isle (she being of too tender age for marriage), was, by king Henry VIII. created viscount L'Isle. But Collins† says, the words of the letters patent were not giving the title to the said Charles, and his heirs, but reserved to the heirs by her; and she, before and after, still retained her name of viscountess L'Isle. On her coming of age, she, however, declined the marriage; and the said Charles having obtained a superior connection, yielded up the letters patent to be cancelled.

† Parliamentary Precedents, p. 10—45.

<sup>y</sup> Milles, p. 523, says, that by Sir Thomas Knevit, knight, of Buckenham Castle, she had many children.

*PLANTAGENET VISCOUNT L'ISLE.*

ARMS—The Coat of his Father, Edward IV. quartered with Ulster and Mortimer, under a Batou.

ARTHUR PLANTAGENET, so called, was a natural son of king Edward IV. by the lady Elizabeth Lucy; and on the surrender of the title by Charles Brandon, was created viscount L'Isle, anno, 1533, at the king's palace at Bridewell, with limitation to the heirs male of his body.

He was also made a knight of the garter by king Henry VIII. and constituted lieutenant of Calais. Which town, some of his servants intending to betray to the French, two of them suffered death, and this Arthur was committed to the Tower. But, at length, his innocence appearing, the king sent him his ring off his finger, with a very kind message; which so overjoyed him, and dilated his spirits, that he died the night following, the 3d March, 33d Henry VIII. 1541, leaving issue, by Elizabeth his wife, sister and coheir to John Grey, viscount L'Isle, and widow of Edmund Dudley, three daughters, his heirs, viz. Bridget, who married Sir William Carden, knight; Frances, who married, first, John Bassett, of Umberleigh, in com. Devon, esquire; and, secondly, Thomas Monk, or Le Moyne, of Potheridge, in the same county, ancestor, as it is said, to the celebrated general Monk; and Elizabeth, who became the wife of Sir Francis Jobson, knight, lieutenant of the Tower, and master of the jewel office to queen Elizabeth.

*DUDLEY VISCOUNT L'ISLE.*

Arms—Vid Dudley Duke of Northumberland

IN 1542, JOHN, son of Edmond Dudley, first husband to Elizabeth, sister and coheir to John Grey, viscount L'Isle, was, by king Henry VIII. created viscount L'Isle, and afterwards earl of Warwick; and, lastly, duke of Northumberland: but he was at length attainted, and beheaded, the 1st of queen Mary.\*

\*Vid Dudley  
duke of  
Northumber-  
land.

AMBROSE DUDLEY, his third, but eldest surviving son, was, however, afterwards restored in blood, and, the 4th of Elizabeth, to the title of baron L'Isle; and the next ensuing day, to the dignity of earl of Warwick. He died, anno 1589 (32d Elizabeth), without issue. (Vid. Dudley earl of Warwick.)

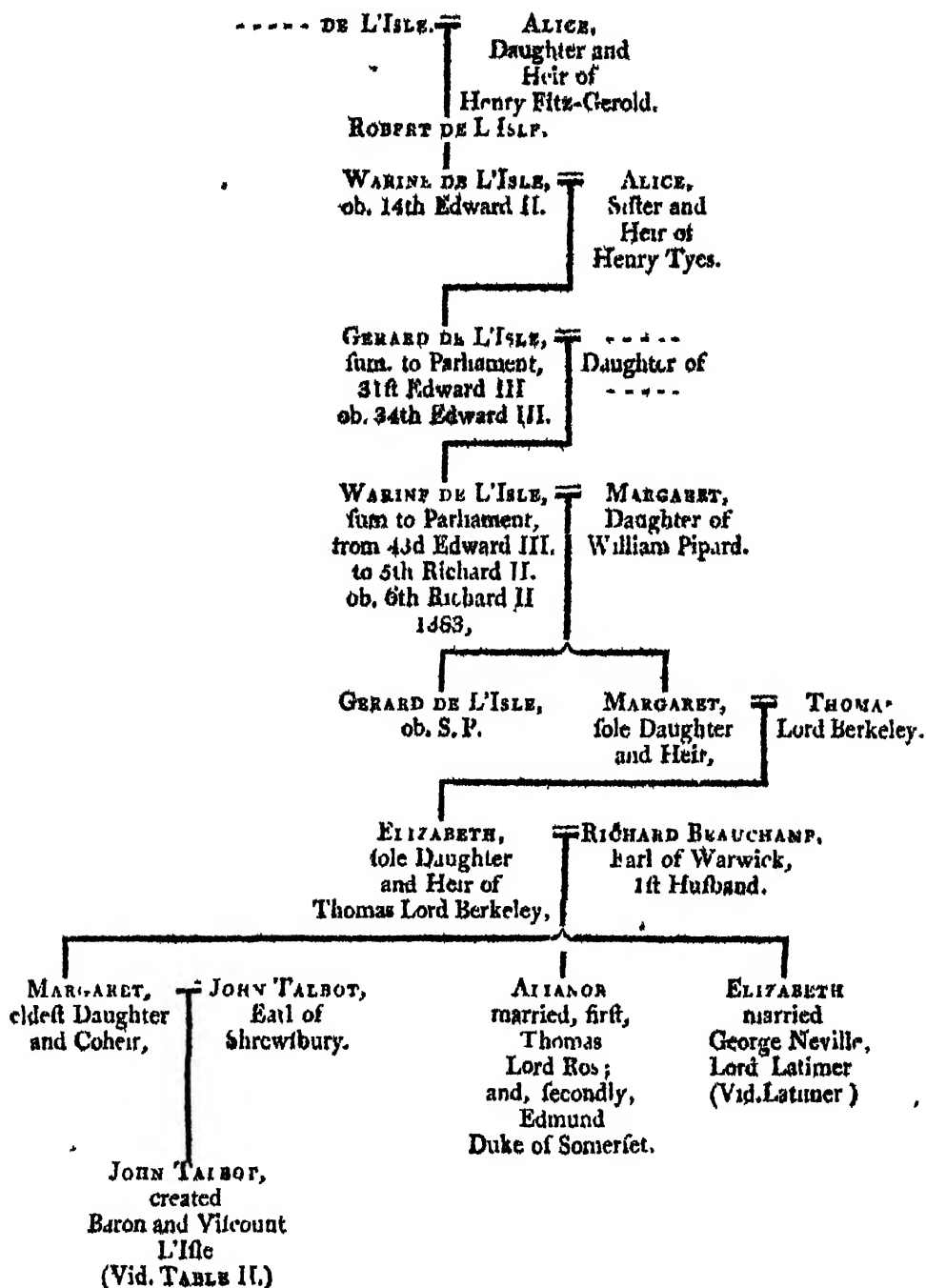
*SIDNEY VISCOUNT L'ISLE.*

Arms—Vid Sidney Earl of Leicester

IN 1605, ROBERT SIDNEY, whose mother was Mary, eldest daughter of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland, was created viscount L'Isle by king James I. and in 1618, earl of Leicester; to which title the reader is referred for the notable exploits, and genealogy of that noble family. (Vid Sidney earl of Leicester.)

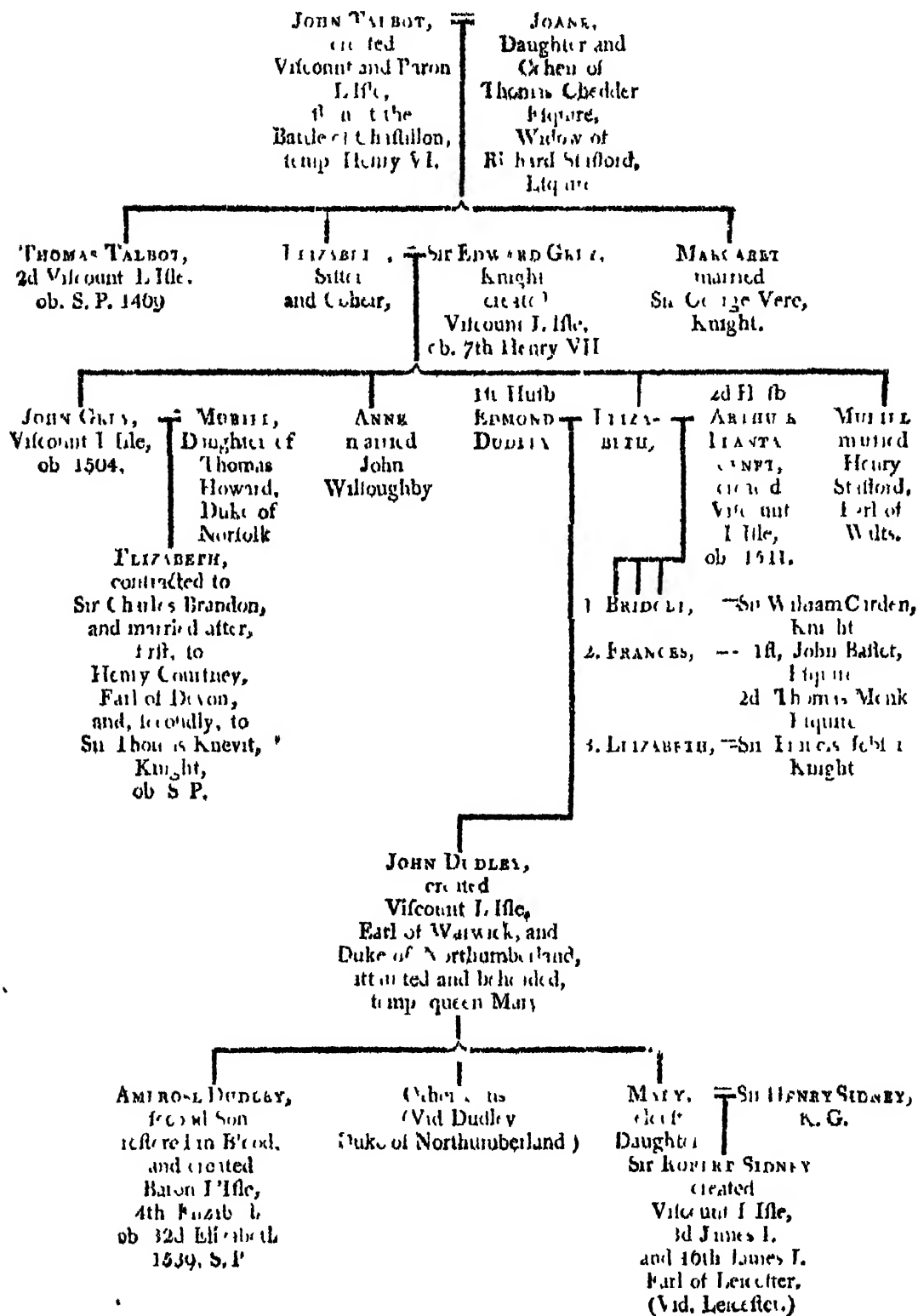
# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF L'ISLE.

TABLE I.



# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF L'ISLE.

TABLE II.



## LOVEL, OR LUVEL OF KARRI.

ARMS—Or. Semé of Cross Croislets, a Lion rampant Az.

FROM Anderson's Genealogical History of the House of Yvery, it appears that the great houses of Yvery, Luvel of Karry, Luvel of Tichmersh, Perceval, and Harpetre-Gournay, were originally derived from the same stock.

The first of this family who entered England, was ROBERT lord of Breherval, &c. in Normandy (where he likewise held the castle of Yvery, by the service of three knights fees), a younger son, as it is said, of Eudes, sovereign duke of Brittany. He came over with the Conqueror in 1066, and was rewarded with the lordships of Karry and Harpetre, in Somersetshire; but returning afterwards into Normandy, and being seized with a grievous illness, was shorn a monk in the abbey of Bec, and died soon after, circ. 1083; leaving three sons, Ascelin, Gouel, and William. Of these,

ASCELIN GOUEL DE PERCEVAL succeeded his father; and, from the violence of his temper and actions, was surnamed Lupus, or the Wolf. He had also been an adventurer in the same expedition into England with his father, and was an officer of high rank; and for his services had a grant of many manors, particularly Weston in Gordano, Stawel, &c. in the county of Somerset. He afterwards was commander of the Norman forces at the siege of Mante, under William the Conqueror, who there received the hurt of which he died. This Ascelin was famous for the long dispute he had with the earl of Bretevil, in Normandy. The particulars of which remarkable transaction are related at large by Ordericus Vitalis, a cotemporary historian, but are too long to be inserted in this place: yet such was the result of that celebrated contest, that after having sustained a siege of two months in his castle of Breherval, against a great army, commanded  
by

by the most valiant and experienced officers of that age; and withal, wonderfully and extraordinarily provided for the undertaking, he made his own terms; keeping possession of the fortress, and obtaining in marriage Isabella, the only daughter of the said earl.

This lady, though a natural daughter of the earl of Bretevil, yet in default of legitimate issue, by the favour of Henry I. became heiress in part to her father, and Ascelin Gouel was established in the earldom of Yvery in 1119, soon after which he died.

His issue were seven sons, and a daughter, married to Radulfus Rufus, a Norman nobleman; but of the sons, the names of Robert, William, and John, are all which are handed down to notice. Whereof John, the youngest, was portioned by his father in the manor of Harpetrè. Which name he assumed, though afterwards changed by his descendants to Gournay.\*

\* Vid. Harpetre.

ROBERT, the eldest son, succeeded his father; and dying in 1121, S. P. his brother William became his heir.

Which WILLIAM succeeded both to his Norman and English estates, and bore the title of earl of Yvery. He was nicknamed Lupulus, or the Little Wolf, a diminutive of the appellation which his father bore. In 1153, he was in arms, and defended his castle of Kary against king Stephen; but died between that year and 1158, the exact time not being known. He married Auberic, sister to Waleran de Bellemonte, earl of Mellent, in Normandy, and to the earl of Leicester in England; the issue of which illustrious marriage were five sons, viz. Waleran, Ralph, Henry, William, and Richard.<sup>2</sup>

WALERAN, the eldest, succeeded his father in Normandy, and was baron of Yvery, but the title of earl is no further mentioned; his line continued in his descendants till it failed in the 13<sup>th</sup> century.

<sup>2</sup> It is here necessary for the reader to be informed, this account differs from that of Dugdale; who, by Anderson, in his History of the House of Yvery (Vol. I p. 224), is said to have confounded the descent, asserting, that William Gouel de Perceval left issue two sons, Robert and William, quoting Ordericus Vitalis, who says no such thing, but that Ascelin, the father of this William, left two sons, so named as already mentioned.

RALPH, the second son, assumed the favourite appellation of the family; which being softened by degrees into Lupel, and thence to Luvel, became the surname of the barons of Karry and Tichmerish.

He married Maud, daughter of Henry de Newmarch; but dying without issue, soon after his father, Henry, his next brother, became his heir.<sup>a</sup>

Which HENRY, upon the scutage levied that year, the 5th of Henry II. 1159, paid five marks to the crown; and the 12th of Henry II. on the aid then levied for marrying the king's daughter, certified his knights fees to be eighteen *de veteri scoffamento*, and one *de novo*. His wife's name was Alice; by whom he had issue two sons, Ralph and Henry. Whereof

RALPH succeeded his father; and the 1st of king John (1199), gave £.66 for livery of his barony of Kari. Some time after, he bestowed the lands of Ethelberge on the monks of Montacute; but died the 9th of John, A. D. 1208, without issue. Wherefore

HENRY, his brother, became his heir; who the same year, viz. the 9th of John, gave 300 marks, and seven palfries, for livery of the lands of his inheritance. And in the *Teste de Nevil* (which is an ancient collection of knights fees), it appears he had, amongst others, Hunewy, Pydecumbe, and Colney, in the co. of Somerset; at which time Pydecumbe and Colney were in jointure to Alice, the mother of this Henry, and Hunewy in jointure to Maud, the widow of his brother Ralph.

The 13th of John, he paid 300 marks, and three good palfries, for leave to go into Ireland; and again, upon the collection of the scutage of Wales, he paid twenty-three marks for eleven knights fees and one half; and thirteen marks for six fees and an half, for the fees of Montacute; soon after which he died, leaving by Christiana his wife, who

<sup>a</sup> William, the fourth son of William Garel de Perceval, also surnamed Luvel, was married to the ladies of Dockinges, Tichmerish, Muntel-Luvel, and Luvel lord Morley, and

Richard, the fifth and youngest son, retaining the primitive appellation of his family, delivered it down to his descendants, the heads of which noble line, are the earl of Eglington, and lord Arden, both by the ancient surname of Perceval.



survived him (and remarried with Richard Cotel), Richard, his son and heir, and four daughters, whose names are not mentioned, to whom he gave the manor of Weston, in Gordana, then holden by barony. But of these, the first married Walter de Esseles; the second Thomas de Bretun; the third, Matthew Wake; and the fourth, William Fitz-Walter. To this Henry succeeded

RICHARD, his son and heir, beforementioned; who, the 2d of Henry III. giving £.100, as security for payment of his relief, had livery of his barony of Karri, and of all other his lands in the county of Somerset. The 38th Henry III. upon collection of the aid for making the king's eldest son a knight, he answered for eleven knights fees and an half for the honour of Moreton, and died the same year (1254), leaving

HENRY, his son and heir, who the next year, the 39th of Henry III. paid £.100 for his relief, and had livery of his lands; but enjoyed his estate only a few years, dying the 47th Henry III. (1263); being then seised of the manor of Castle Cary, holden in capite of the king, by barony, and the service of finding two soldiers in the king's army for forty days. His issue were Richard and Henry Lovel. Whereof

RICHARD, the eldest son, doing his homage the same year, had livery of his barony, paying £.100 for his relief; but he survived his father only a short time, and dying without issue,<sup>b</sup>

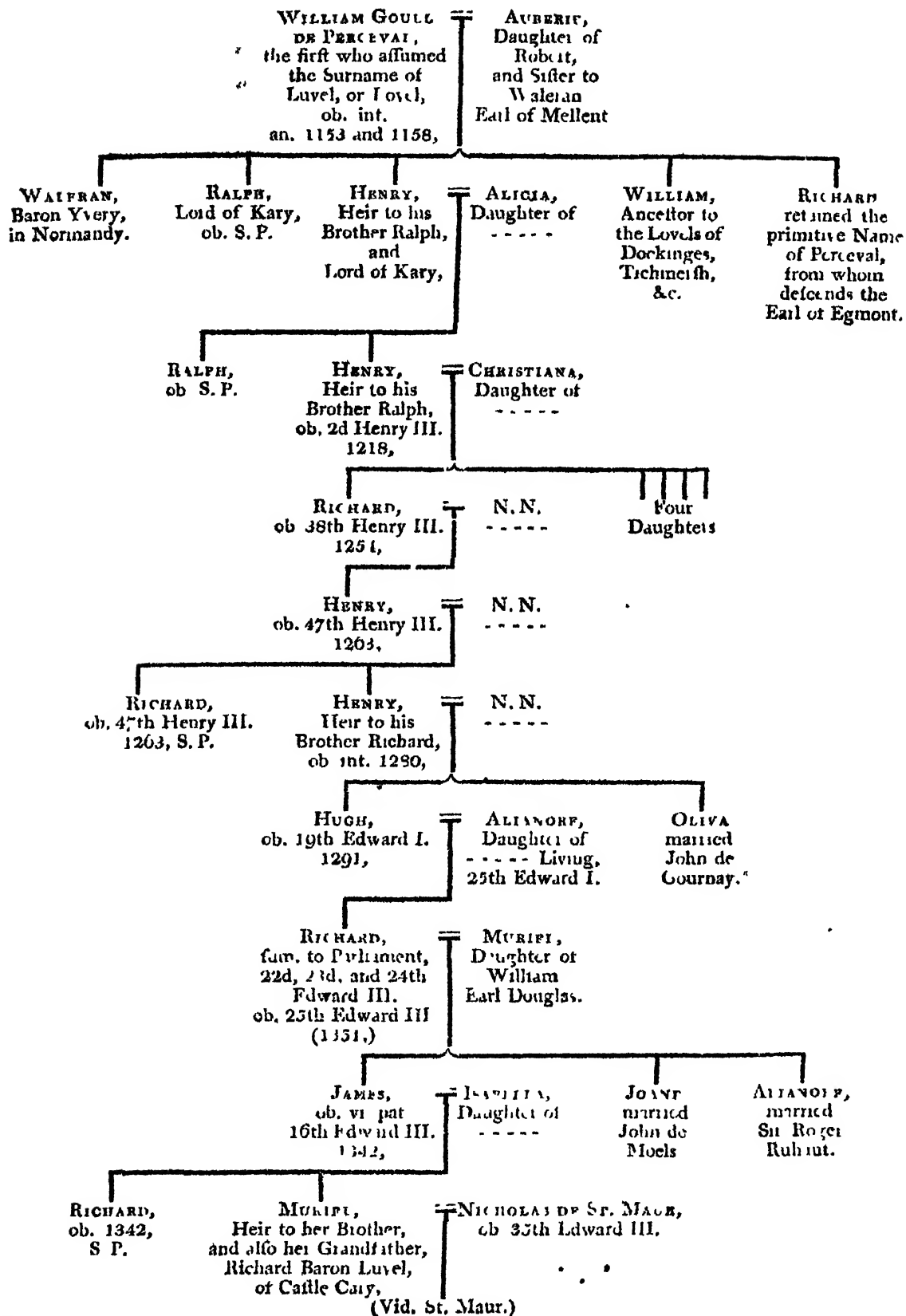
HENRY, his brother, was his heir and successor; and the 2d of Edward I. (1274), was in possession of the barony of Kari, and died about the year 1280, leaving a son, Hugh, and a daughter, Oliva, wife of John de Gournay, of Beverston.\*

\* Vid. Hist.  
petre-Gour-  
nay

• Which HUGH, the 8th of Edward I. was in possession of his inheritance; as appears by the pleadings in a cause, instituted against him

<sup>b</sup> Sir William Dugdale, uncertain further in his account, descends from this Richard to another, whom he supposes, and erroneously affirms, to be descended from him last mentioned, whereas, by a pleading before the justices in eyre, for the county of Somerset, the 8th Edward I. the more certain information to be collected is, that he was succeeded by his brother Henry

# SUCCESSION TO THE BARONY OF LOVEL OF KARI.





by John de Gournay, for the fortune of his wife Oliva, sister to the said Hugh Lovel: which fortune he then entered into engagements to pay.\* But this Hugh deceased the 19th Edward I. (1291), being then seised of the castle of Cary, and of divers other lands of great value; leaving Alianore his wife surviving, and a son,

\*Placit. coram  
Just. Itin.  
com. Somers.  
8th Edw. I.

RICHARD, the next baron of Cary, who, the 9th of Edward III. obtained, in conjunction with Muriel his wife, the custody of the castles of Corf and Purbeck, in co. Dorset; after which, he had a confirmation of a moiety of the barony of Wachstriker, in Scotland: but whether in reward for his services against that nation, or as an acquisition from his wife, is not said. This Richard had summons to parliament as a baron of the realm, the 22d, 23d, and 24th of Edward III. and died upon the last day of January the year following, seised of the manor of Winfred Egle, in the county of Dorset, and also of Castle Cary, and Merish, in the county of Somerset. His wife was Muriel, daughter of William, the first earl of Douglas, in Scotland; by whom he had issue a son, James, and two daughters; viz. Joane, wife of John de Moels; and Alianore, of Sir Roger Ruhaut. But this James, his only son, deceased in his lifetime, viz. the 16th Edward III. being then seised, in conjunction with Isabel his wife, of the manors of North and South Barewe, and Blakford, held jointly by them for their lives; but who this lady was is unknown: his issue by her, however, were a son, Richard, eight years old at the time of his father's death, 16th Edward III. (who died under age, S. P. also before his grandfather), and a daughter, Muriel, who thereby became heir to the estate and barony of Kari, upon the death of her grandfather; at which time, the 25th Edward III. (1351), she was nineteen years of age, and then the wife of Nicholas St. Maur; whose posterity for some time enjoyed this estate and honour. (Vid. St. Maur.)

## LOVEL, OR LUEL, OF DOCKINGES, TICH- N. PSII, &c.

ARMS--Barry Nebule of Six Or, and Gules.

THIS house, though not so considerable in the very earliest time, yet very soon became of equal note with that beforementioned; and in one respect had the advantage of the other, that it lasted to a later period.

OF WILLIAM, the first of this line, and brother to Ralph and  
 † Vid. Lovel Henry, of Castle Kary,\* very little is said, but it appears he was lord  
 of Minster, in com. Oxon, and that he was dead before the 8th of  
 Richard I. for in that year his son was possessed of the inheritance.  
 Who the lady was that he married cannot be affirmed, although it is  
 certain her name was Maud, and that she was living the 8th of John,  
 being then a widow.†

† Placit 8th  
 John, Mich  
 Oxon, Rot 8.  
 Dorio Alliz.

‡ Placit. ut  
 supra.

WILLIAM, son and heir of William and Maud, the 13th of John,  
 held Dockinges by barony; which, with its appurtenances, the record‡  
 affirms in the margin, to be a fee, and lately granted to this family.  
 His wife's name was Isabel, by whom he had issue John, baron of  
 Dockinges, and lord of Minster-Luel.

§ Claus 18th  
 Joh M 5

Which JOHN was a minor at his father's death, and in custody of  
 Alan Bassett, of Muresdewall and Wycombe, in Surrey; whose daugh-  
 ter, by Aliva, daughter of Stephen Gay,§ he married, and jointured  
 in the manor of Minster Luel, upon which occasion he quitted the  
 ancient coat of arms, which was that of Luel of Kary, the croislets  
 only omitted, and either out of honour or regard to the house of  
 Bassett, assumed their coat (which were Barry Nebule of Six A. and S.)  
 the colours only changed into O. and G. His children by the said Aliva,  
 were,

were, John, baron of Lockinges; Philip;<sup>c</sup> Fulke, archdeacon of Colchester; and Agnes, the wife of Adam de Chetwynd, ancestor to the viscount's family of that surname, in the kingdom of Ireland. Of these,

JOHN, the eldest son, was successor to his father; and the 48th of Henry III. was made governor of the castle of Northampton. and the 56th of Henry III. governor of Marlborough castle. After when, nothing material is related of him until his death, the 15th Edward I. (1287), when he was found seised of the manor of Minster-Lovel, in com. Oxon; Elecumbe, in com. Wilts; and of Fichmerh, in com. Northamp. Which great lordship he acquired in right of Maud his wife, daughter and heir of - - - - - Sydenham; and which not long after became the title of the barony that his posterity enjoyed. His issue were, Sir Thomas Lovel, who had Tickwell for his portion, and bore a Bend Azure over his coat for difference;<sup>d</sup> and John, his eldest son and heir, who performing his fealty, had livery of his lands the same year.

<sup>c</sup> This Philip, the 25th Henry III. being then guardian to the Jews, was accused of great bribery, in taking plate of much value to exempt some of them from the tallage then imposed; at which offence the king was highly enraged. Yet, by great intercession and powerful interest, he was excused for a fine of 1000 marks; and at length being restored fully into favour, was afterwards made treasurer of England. But the 43d of Henry III. the barons repining at his advancement, caused him to be brought to trial for the offences beforenamed, whereupon he was deprived from his trust; and the king joining in the persecution of him, immense sums were required of him, and his estates seized into the king's hands, until satisfaction should be given. Which so affected him, that having taken orders, he retired to his rectory at Hanelstable; where, for grief and vexation, he died the year following, 1258. He is stated to have married (most probably before he took orders), the widow of Alexander de Arthe, by whom he had two sons, viz Sir John, a knight, living the 54th of Henry III.; and Henry, a priest. Which John had issue an only daughter, Margaret, who was his heir, and married Thomas de Botelourt.

<sup>d</sup> In Dugdale's Lists of Summons to Parliament, the name of Thomas Lovell is mentioned the 16th of Edward III. But neither in the Baronage History of the Lovel Family, by Dugdale, or in the account of the same family, by Anderson, in his History of the House of Ybery, is any notice taken who this Thomas Lovell was; which leads to an idea, that the above-named Thomas may probably be the same person so summoned to parliament.

Which

Which JOHN, at his father's decease, was thirty-two years old; and the 22d of Edward I. attended that king into Galcony, and the 24th of the same reign, had his first writ of summons to parliament as a baron, and from thence to the 4th of Edward II. inclusive. To his first wife, he married Isabel, daughter of Ernald de Bois, of Thorpe-Ernald, sister and heir of William; and she deceasing about the 4th of Edward II. left an only daughter, Maud, her heir, who became the wife of William lord Zouche, of Haryngworth; and carried with her the lands of Dockinge, which had been settled upon her mother's marriage.

His second wife was Joan, daughter of Robert lord Roos, of Ham-lake, by whom he had issue John and James;<sup>c</sup> and deceasing the 4th of Edward II. was succeeded by

JOHN, his eldest son, who survived him only a short time, and having had summons to parliament, the 6th, 7th, and 8th of Edward II. died the same year (1315), leaving issue by Maud his wife, sister and heir to Edward lord Burnel,\* an only son, also named

<sup>c</sup>Vid Burnel.

JOHN, two years old at his father's death; of whom the first memorable mention made is, that he was in the expedition into Scotland the 8th Edward III. being then twenty-one years of age; and in the 10th and 18th of the same reign, he was in the wars of France, so also the 19th, 20th, and 21st, and one of the retinue of Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick; but in that last year he died (1347), leaving issue John, a second son, likewise named John; and a daughter, Isabella, who became the wife of Thomas, son of Thomas Green. Of these,

JOHN, the eldest son, was only six years and a half old at his father's

<sup>c</sup> He bore the arms of his brother, with a quarter of Blunne for difference. And had a son, Sir Ralph Lovell, knight, who was appointed executor to the will of John lord Lovell, his cousin-german, in 1347

<sup>f</sup> His wife is said to have been Isabel, daughter of William lord Zouche, but this is doubted by some, on account of the time of these two lords not seeming sufficiently to agree.

death, and did not live to attain his twenty-first year, but died the 35th of Edward III. issueless; wherefore his next brother became his heir, who, as before observed, was likewise named John.

Which JOHN, the 37th of Edward III. (1263), being of full age, had livery of his lands, his homage being respited, and was afterwards elected into the most noble order of the garter; and the 42d of Edward III. was in the wars of France, and so also in divers other years of the same king.

The 50th of Edward III. he was constituted governor of Banelyngham, in France. In the time of Richard II. when the great discontent arose amongst the nobility, by reason the king was so entirely swayed by Robert de Vere, duke of Ireland, and some others, to the great scandal of the government, he espoused the popular party; yet at length it so happened, that he afterwards fell off from that side to the king, and became one of those whom they expelled the court. The time of his death is not certain; but it appears he had summons to parliament, from the 49th of Edward III. to the 8th of Henry IV. inclusive; and made his will the 9th of Henry IV. 1408, the probate whereof bears date the 12th of September following. His wife was Maud, granddaughter and heir of Robert lord Holland,\* by whom he left issue,

\* Vid. Holland.

JOHN, his son and successor, the eighth of that name, who survived him not long; for having had summons to parliament, from the 11th of Henry IV. to the 2d of Henry V. inclusive, he died that year (1414), leaving, by Alianore his wife, daughter of William lord Zouche, of Haryngworth, William, his son and heir; and a second son, also named William, who married one of the daughters and co-heirs of Thomas St. Clere, of Barton St. John, in com. Oxon.

Which WILLIAM, the elder, the 4th of Henry V. was, by indenture, retained to serve the king in the wars of France; and the 9th of Henry V. was again in the same wars. The 1st of Henry VI. doing his homage, he had livery of the lands of his inheritance, by descent, both from John lord Lovel, his father, and from Maud de Holland, his grandmother. And having married Alice, one of the daughters of John,



\* Vld. Deincourt.

John, and sister and coheir to William \*lord Deincourt (widow of Ralph lord Butler of Sudley), he had also livery of the lands of that inheritance the 2d of Henry VI. performing his fealty for the same.

The 24th of Henry VI. in consideration of his eminent services, and by reason of his infirmities of body, he had an especial exemption from coming to parliament for term of life; yet his name appears in the Lists of Summons thereto, from the 3d to the 33d of Henry VI. inclusive; in which latter, upon the 16th of June, 1459, he departed this life, leaving John, his son and heir, and Alice his wife, surviving; who the very same year, upon the death of Margaret, her sister, wife of Ralph lord Cromwell, S. P. was found the next heir, whereby divers lordships and lands descended to her, whereof she had especial livery soon after.

JOHN, son and heir of William lord Luvel, was twenty-two years of age at his father's death; and the next year, being then a knight, had livery of his lands, his homage being respited; and the 38th of Henry VI. in consideration of his good services, obtained a patent from the king, to be chief forester of the forest of Whichwoode, in com. Northampt.; but before the end of the year, the Yorkists prevailing over king Henry, the face of affairs changed, to the total ruin of that unfortunate monarch, and of his friends. So that of this John, nothing further is related than his death, the 4th of Edward IV. being then seized, among divers other considerable lordships, of the manors of Minster Luvel, in the county of Oxford; Bainton, otherwise Deincourts-Manor, in Yorkshire; Tichmarsh, in Northamptonshire; Holgate Burnell, and Acton Burnell, in Shropshire; and also of the moiety of the manor of Askham-Bryan, in the county of the city of York; being the titular names, as well of his own barony, as of those which, by inheritance, had descended to him.

\* Besides this John, his son and heir, he had William, his second son; who, by right of his wife, became afterwards lord Morley. (Vid. Lovel lord Morley.)

Robert Lovel, who died bachelor, and Henry, who was buried in the Crutched Friars, but of whom nothing further is known.

His

His wife was Joane, daughter of John, and sister and heir to William, viscount Beaumont,\* by whom he left issue two daughters; viz. Joane (or Jane), wife of Sir Brian Stapleton, knight; and Eridiswide, married to Sir Edward Norris, knight; and a son,

\* Vid. Beaumont.  
in nt.

FRANCIS lord Lovel, who, the 4th of January, the 22d of Edward IV, was advanced to the dignity of viscount Lovel; and, moreover, being a great friend and favourer of king Richard III. he was made a knight of the garter, lord chamberlain of his household, and constituted chief butler of England. His interests being thus entwined with that king's, he adventured himself in battle for him at Bosworth, where Richard being slain, and his army routed, this nobleman having escaped the slaughter, lurked privily about for some months, until at last he got into Flanders, to Margaret duchess of Burgundy, the late king's sister, by whom he was well received. But after this, coming into England with John de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, and the rest of that party, together with 2000 stout soldiers, under the conduct of Martin Swartz (an eminent German commander), on behalf of Lambert Simnell (the counterfeit duke of York), he underwent the like fate with them; being slain, as it is said, in the battle of Stoke, the 3d of Henry VII. But, however, certain it is, that he attempted to make his escape out of the fight, being seen on horseback endeavouring to swim the river Trent; yet from this period, no further mention is made of him by any historian. Though there was a strong rumour, that he for the present preserved his life, by retiring to some secret place, where he was starved to death, by the treachery or neglect of those in whom he confided. Which report, in later days, seems to be confirmed by a very particular circumstance, related in a letter from William Cowper, esquire, clerk of the parliament, concerning the supposed finding of the body of Francis lord Lovel, viz.

“ I met t'other day with a memorandum I had made some years ago, perhaps not unworthy your notice. You may remember, that

“ lord Bacon, in his History of Henry VII. giving an account of the  
 “ battle of Stoke, says of the lord Lovel, who was among the rebels,  
 “ that he fled, and swam over the Trent on horseback, but could  
 “ not recover the further side, by reason of the steepness of the  
 “ bank, and so was drowned in the river. But another report  
 “ leaves him not there, but that he lived long after in a cave or  
 “ vault.

“ Apropos to this; on the 6th of May, 1728, the present duke of  
 “ Rutland related in my hearing, that about twenty years then before,  
 “ viz. in 1708, upon occasion of new laying a chimney at Minster  
 “ Lovel, there was discovered a large vault or room under ground, in  
 “ which was the entire skeleton of a man, as having been sitting at a  
 “ table, which was before him, with a book, paper, pen, &c. &c.; in  
 “ another part of a room lay a cap, all much mouldered and decayed.  
 “ Which the family, and others, judged to be this lord Lovel, whose  
 “ exit has hitherto been so uncertain.”

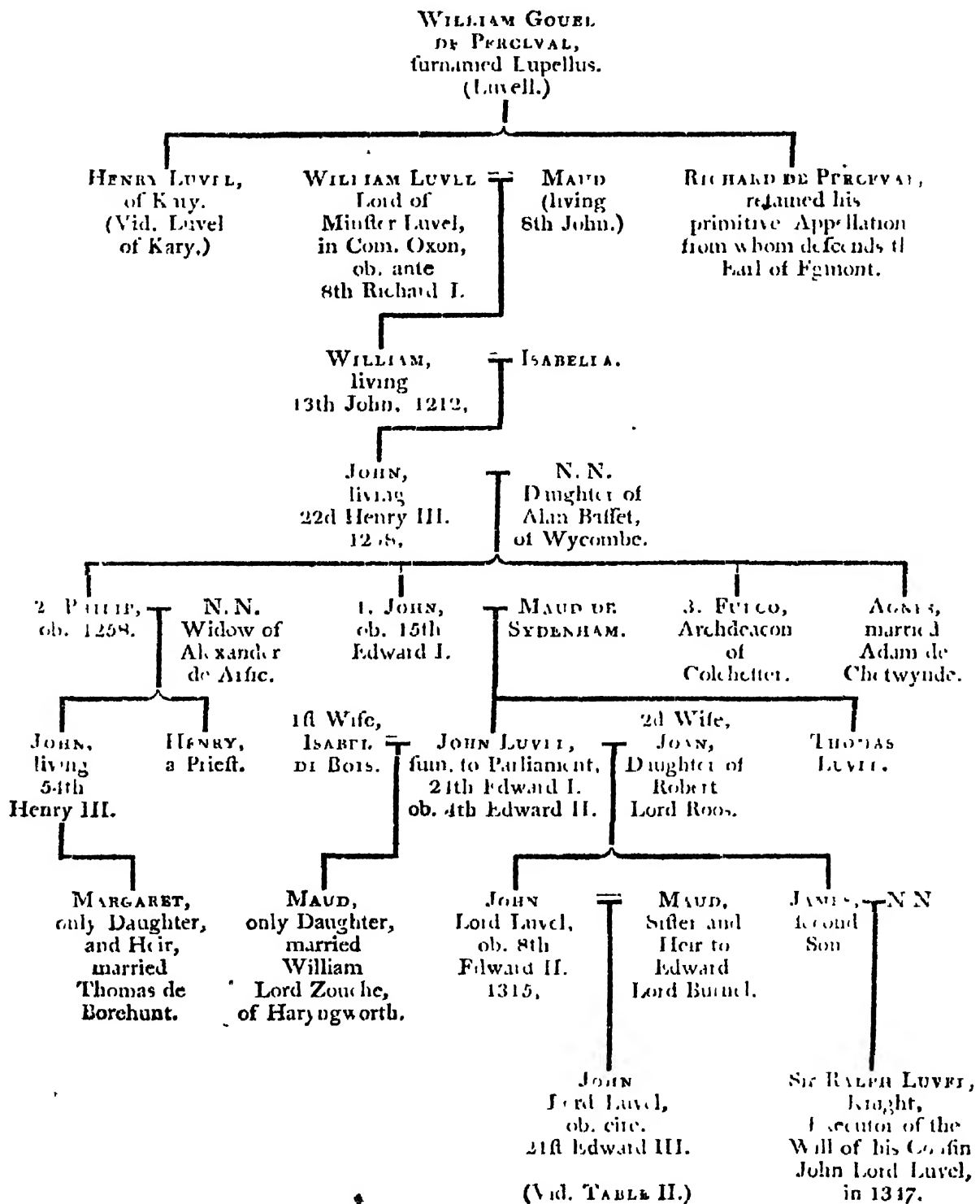
From hence it may be concluded, that it was the fate of this unhappy lord, to have retired to his own house after the battle, and there to have intrusted himself to some servant, by whom he was immured, and afterwards neglected, either through treachery, fear, or some accident which befel that person. A melancholy period to the life and fortunes of one of the greatest and most active noblemen of the æra wherein he had lived.

To complete the tragedy, king Henry VII. aspiring after the vast inheritance of this family, by an act of attainder confiscated the whole estate, then inferior to        or none in the kingdom; and which, by grants at different times from Henry VIII. to James I. has passed to the families of Compton, earls of Northampton; Cecils, earls of Salisbury, and other great houses now existing. By the same act were annihilated all those baronies which centered in this great person; who dying issueless, his sisters, already mentioned, were his heirs, but could

not

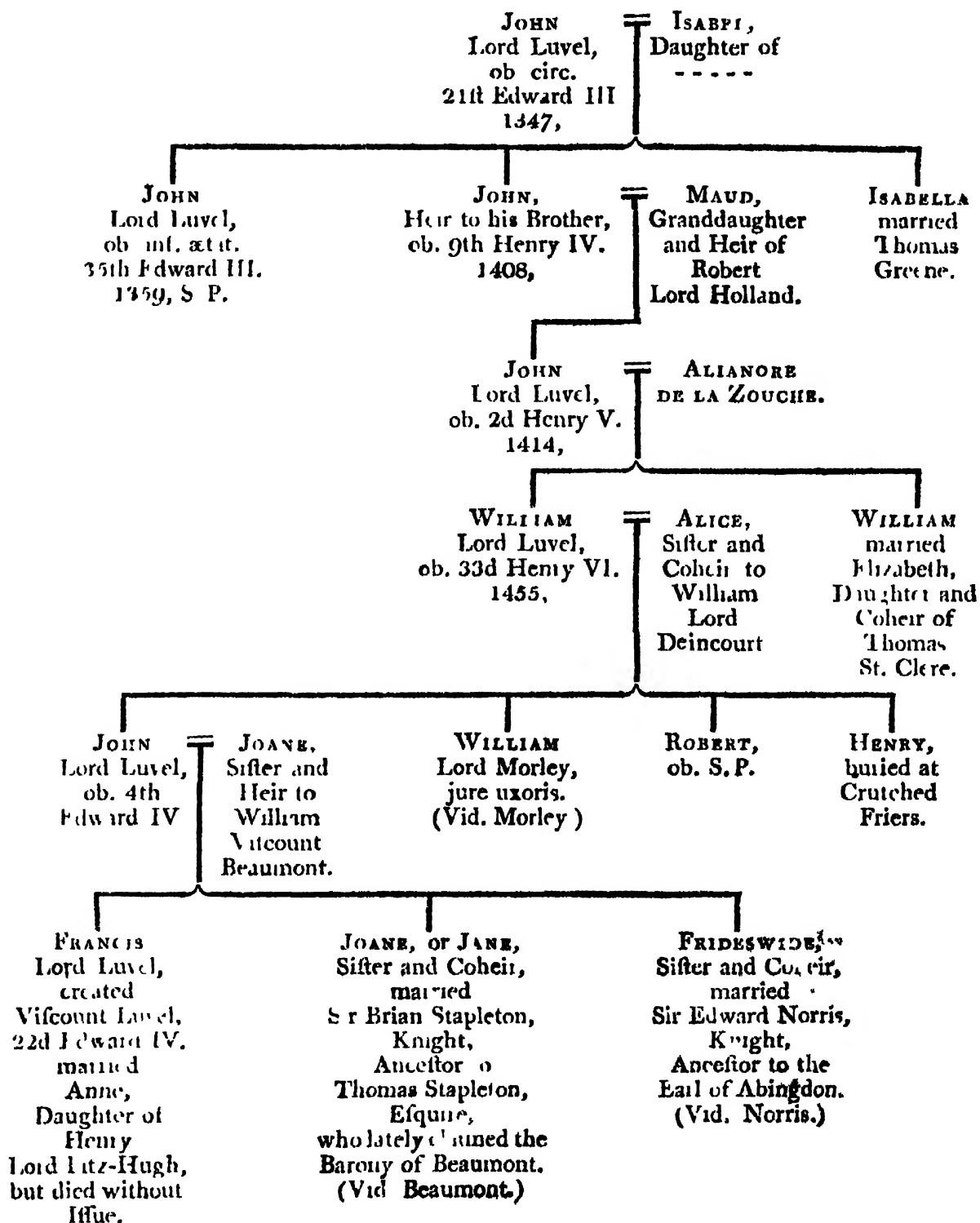
SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF LOVEL  
OF TICHMERSH, &c.

### TABLE I.



# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF LOVEL OF TICHMERSH, &c.

TABLE II.



not inherit those honour which were vested in him, and lost by this fatal stroke.<sup>b</sup>

The title, however, of baron Lovell of Minster Lovell, in the county of Oxon, was afterwards revived in the person of Sir Thomas Coke (descended from the celebrated chief justice, Sir Edward Coke, temp. James I.) who was so created by letters patent, the 28th May, 1728, 1st George II. But who leaving no surviving issue, the honour terminated with him.\*

\* Vid Coke  
cul of Let-  
tices.

Yet the title has again been revived in favour of John earl of Egmont; who, by letters patent, the 7th of May, 1762, was created baron Lovell and Holland, of Enmore, in the county of Somerset. Whereby this noble family once more ranks amongst the peers of the realm; the said earl of Egmont being the descendant and immediate representative of Richard, the next and youngest brother to Ralph, Henry, and William, the progenitors and founders of the houses of Lovell of Castle Cary, and Tichmarsh, as already stated.

## LUCIE OF COCKERMOUTH.

ARMS—G. three Lucies haissant Ar.

THE descent of this house is, maternally, from the Lucies, and, paternally, from the Multons. For ALAN, a younger son of Thomas de Multon,† having married Alice, one of the daughters and coheirs

† Vid. Mul-  
ton

<sup>b</sup> Of this name, and bearing the same arms, viz. “ Barry Nebule of Six Or and Gules” Hutchins, in his History of Dorset (Vol. I. p. 112), mentions a family seat at Tarent Raston, in that county, wherof William Lovel, of Tulent Rawson, had issue William, his son and heir, who died 33d of Henry VIII. from whom, in lineal succession, descended Edmund Lovel, rector of Tarent Raston, and prebendary of Wells, anno 1774, but how connected with the barons of Tichmarsh, does not appear.

of Richard de Lucie, of Egremont, had issue Thomas, his son and heir.

Which THOMAS assumed the surname of LUCIE; and the 16th of Edward I. doing his fealty, had livery of all the lands which were of the inheritance of Alice, his mother, but died the 33d of Edward I. (1305); being then seised, amongst others, of the manor of Langley, in com. Northumb. which came to him by the marriage of Isabel, one of the daughters and coheirs of Adam de Bolteby.\*

\* Vid. Bolteby.

To whom succeeded THOMAS, his son and heir, then twenty-four years of age; who performing his homage the same year, had livery of his lands, and the year next ensuing, viz. the 34th of Edward I. was in the wars of Scotland; but long he did not survive, for the 2d of Edward II. anno 1309, he deceased, without issue, whereupon his brother

ANTHONY was found his next heir, and twenty-five years of age; who doing his fealty, had livery of the lands of his inheritance, excepting those which Christian, the widow of the said Thomas, held in dower, viz. the third part of the manors of Brathwait, Aspatrick, and Caldebek, in Cumberland; and the manor of Langele, and villages called Fourstones and Allerwash, in Northumberland.

In 16th Edward II. being sheriff of Cumberland, and governor of the castle of Carlisle, this Anthony was also constituted governor of the castle of Appleby, and of the castle and honour of Egremont; and the same year obtained from the king, a grant, in fee, of the castle and honour of Cokermouth, with the manor of Hapcastre, pertaining thereto, to hold by the service of one knight's fee.

Moreover, about the 5th of Edward III. he was constituted justice of Ireland; and the 8th of Edward III. governor of the town of Berwick upon Tweed. He had also summons to parliament, from the 14th of Edward II. to the 17th of Edward III. inclusive; in which year he died, leaving

THOMAS DE LUCIE, his son and heir; who having married Margaret, the third sister and one of the coheirs of John Multon, of Egremont,

Egremond,\* in the 8th of Edward III. made partition with them of the lands of their inheritance, and the 11th of Edward III. had livery of them accordingly; which was in his father's lifetime. After which, the 17th Edward III. performing his homage, he had livery of his paternal inheritance.

\* Vid. M<sup>on</sup>ton of Eg<sup>mont</sup>.

Furthermore, in consideration of his eminent services, he obtained from the king a joint grant, with Ralph lord Nevill, to settle his manors of Caldebek, Ulbedale, and Aspatrick, in Cumberland, upon Reginald de Lucie, his son, and Euphemia his wife, daughter of him the said Ralph, and the heirs of their two bodies lawfully begotten, for ever.

He had summons to parliament in the lifetime of his father; viz. the 15th, 16th, and 17th of Edward III. and from thence to the 38th of Edward III. inclusive; the year following of which he died (1356), leaving issue by Margaret his wife (beforementioned), his son and heir,

ANTHONY, then twenty-four years of age, who doing his homage, soon after had livery of the lands of his inheritance; and having married Joane, widow of William lord Greystoke, without the king's licence, obtained pardon for that transgression. The 41st of Edward III. he procured licence, with divers other noble persons, to travel beyond sea; and the next ensuing year (1368), departed this life, leaving Joane his wife surviving, and Joane, his only daughter and heir, two years and a quarter old; which said Joane died the year following, being then not much more than three years of age.

Wherefore the inheritance of the honour of Cokermouth devolved upon Maude her aunt (viz. sister to Anthony de Lucie, her father), then wife to Gilbert de Umfravill, earl of Angus, but after, of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland.

Which Maude, by a fine levied the 8th Richard II. settled the said castle and honour of Cokermouth, with a large proportion besides of her great estates, upon the said Henry earl of Northumberland, and herself, and the heirs male of their two bodies; and in default, on the



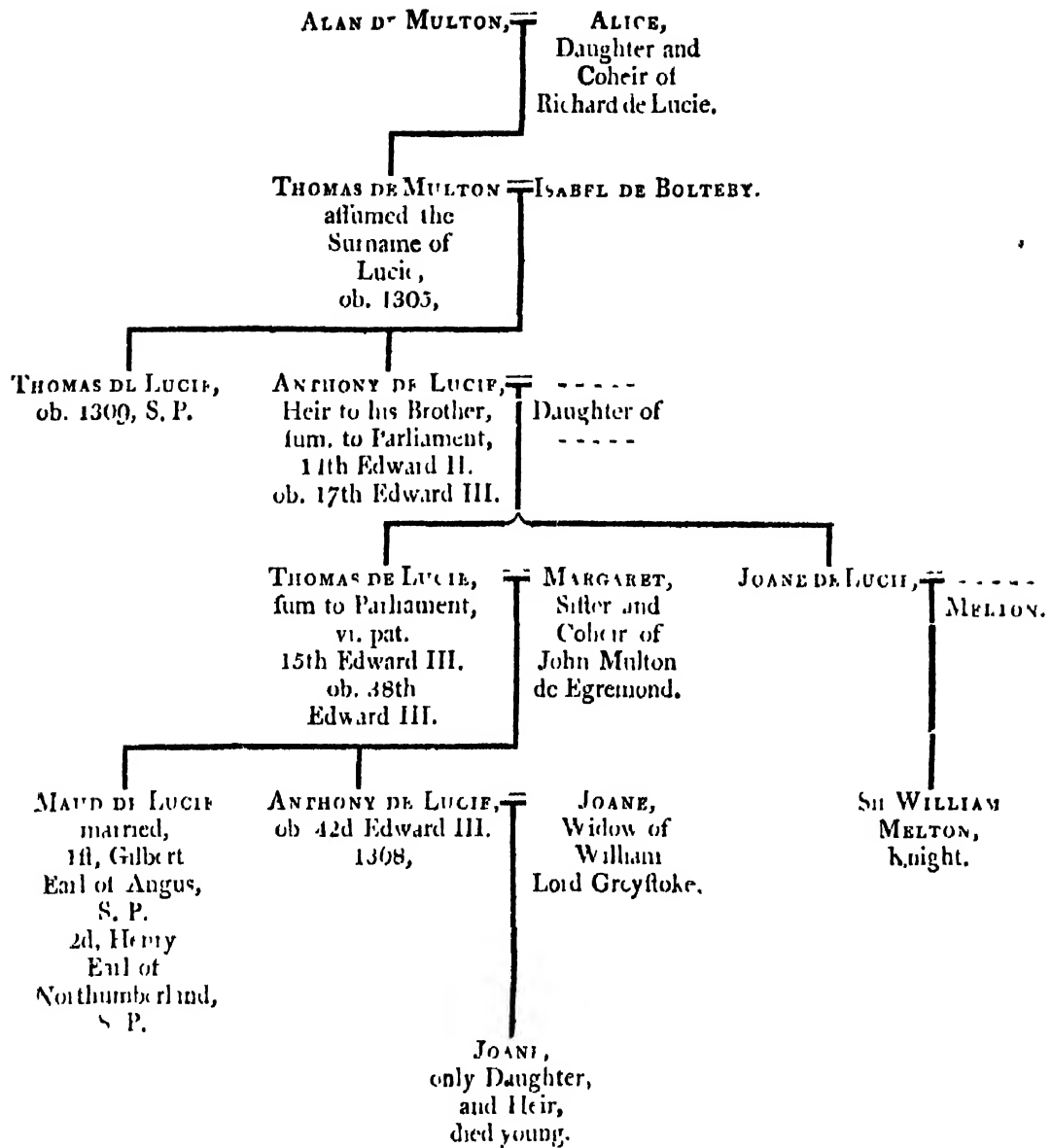
the heirs of her own body; and, in default thereof, then on Henry lord Percy (son and heir of the said earl by his first wife), and the heirs male of his body, upon condition that the said earl, and the heirs male of his body, should bear the arms of Percy; viz. "O. a Lion ramp. Az." quarterly with the arms of Lucie; viz. "G. three Lucies Ar." And in case earl Henry should die without issue male, then that Sir Thomas Percy, knight, brother to him, should enjoy the castle and honour, &c. upon the like conditions; and in default of such issue, then to Sir Thomas Percy, second son of the earl, and his heirs male; and in default, remainder to Sir Ralph Percy, third son of the earl, and his issue male, with remainder should the conditions not be performed, to the right heirs of her the said Maude,<sup>1</sup> who then were on her father's side; viz. Sir William Melton, knight, son of Joane, sister of Thomas lord Lucie, father of Anthony, brother of her the said Maude; and on her mother's side, viz. Sir Walter Fitz-Walter, knight,\* and Sir Robert Harrington, knight.† Which Sir Walter was son of Walter, son of John, son of Joane, one of the sisters of Margaret Lucie, mother of Anthony, brother of her the said Maud; and the said Sir Robert Harrington, the son of John, the son of Elizabeth, the other sister of the said Margaret.

\* Vid. Fitz-Walter.

† Vid. Harrington.

<sup>1</sup> She died issueless by her first husband, the earl of Angus, as also by her second, the earl of Northumberland; and the title of Lucy, from this period to the death of the late dutchess of Northumberland, in 1776, has been ever one numbered amongst the baronies vested in the Percy family, but with what degree of legal propriety, the reader may easily be convinced.

# LUCIE.



## LUMLEY.

ARMS—G. Six Martlets Arg<sup>k</sup>

THIS noble family derive their descent, both on the male and female side, from no less ancient than illustrious ancestors.

LIULPH, lord of Lumley Castle, son of Osbert de Lumley, married Alghitha, daughter of Aldred earl of Northumberland, by Edgina, daughter of king Ethelred II. Which Liulph lived in the time of Edward the Confessor, and was a great favourite with the inhabitants of the bishoprick of Durham; but was at length murdered by means of Leoferin, chaplain to Walcher, bishop of Durham, whose envy he had incurred. Yet this offence was soon after revenged by the people; who assembling together, sacrificed the chaplain, and the bishop himself, to their fury and resentment.

From this match issued four sons; of which the eldest, Uchtred, assumed the surname of LUMLEY, which hath ever since continued to his posterity, of whom the earl of Scarborough is now the chief male representative; under which title, as a very ample and copious account may be seen in Mr. Collins' English Peerage, or in Archdale's Peerage of Ireland (under the head of viscount Waterford), it is unnecessary here to trace the actions and lineal succession of the family, further than what may be necessary to shew the descent and termination of the first barony, in the first branch of the male line of this honourable house.

Suffice it therefore, that from Uchtred (son and heir of Leiulph) beforementioned, descended ROGER DE LUMLEY, who married Sibyl,

<sup>k</sup> These were the ancient arms of Lumley, which after the marriage with the coheiress of Thweng, were changed to the bearing of that family; viz. "Arg. a Fess G. between three Purlets proper, collared as the second."

one of the daughters and coheirs of Hugh Morewic,\* a great baron in Northumberland, whose inheritance he afterwards shared; and by whom he had issue

\* Vid. Morewic.

ROBERT DE LUMLEY, his son and heir, who by Lucy (or Isabel), one of the three daughters of Marmaduke, and at length coheir to her brother Thomas, William, and Robert de Thweng,† much enlarged his inheritance; and left issue Marmaduke, father of Robert and Ralph de Lumley: which Robert died the 48th Edward III. leaving

† Vid. Thweng

RALPH, his brother and heir; who, the 9th of Richard II. being then a knight, was in the expedition at that time made into Scotland. In 1392, he obtained licence to make a castle of his manor house at Lumley; and was summoned to parliament, from the 8th of Richard II. to the 1st of Henry IV. when joining with Thomas de Holland, earl of Kent, and his confederates, for restoring king Richard II. he was attainted, and had his lands seized, himself being slain in the skirmish at Cirencester. To whom succeeded

THOMAS, his eldest son and heir, who, the 5th of Henry IV. died in his minority, leaving his next brother,

Sir JOHN Lumley, knight, his heir; who, the 6th of Henry IV. doing his homage, had livery of all the castles, manors, and lands whereof his father Ralph was seized at the time of his attainder; and having shewn his fidelity to the king, was fully restored in blood (tainted by the conviction of his father, and Thomas his brother), by a bill of parliament, the 13th Henry IV. After when, he signalized himself with Henry V. in the wars of France; but unfortunately lost his life at the battle of Baugy, in Anjou, where the king's brother, the duke of Clarence, and divers of the English nobility, were slain the 10th Henry V. (1421).

His successor was THOMAS, his only son and heir, who the 15th of Henry VI. had livery of his lands; and on the accession of king Edward IV. to the crown, petitioned the parliament for the reversal of the attainder of Ralph lord Lumley, his grandfather, which was accordingly repealed; and he had summons to parliament, among the

barons of the realm, from the 1st of Edward IV. to the 12th Henry VII. inclusive. Dugdale says, this indulgence was shewn him, in regard that he had married a natural daughter of king Edward IV. but other authorities say, his wife was Margaret, daughter of Sir James Harrington, knight, brother to William lord Harrington; and dying in 1485, he was succeeded by his only son,

Sir GEORGE LUMLEY, knight, whose eldest son and heir, Thomas, died in his lifetime, leaving by Elizabeth Plantagenet his wife,<sup>1</sup> natural daughter of Edward IV. Richard Lumley, his son and heir.

Which RICHARD, succeeding his grandfather, had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm the 1st and 3d Henry VIII. and having issue two sons, viz. John and Anthony, the last became ancestor to the present earl of Scarborough, and the former,

JOHN, was successor to his father, at his decease in 1511; and had summons to parliament the 6th Henry VIII. shortly after which, he had livery of all the lands of his inheritance. In the 21st of Henry VIII. he had summons also to that parliament which met at Westminster the 3d of November the same year, and continuing, by prorogation, till the 27th of that king's reign, gave the first stroke to the dissolution of the monasteries in England. But in the 28th of Henry VIII. he was in that insurrection, called the Pilgrimage of Grace; when a pardon being offered by the duke of Norfolk, general of the army sent to suppress them, he was delegated to treat with the duke; and so well accommodated matters, that all concerned in the rising, were permitted to repair home without being questioned for their offence. Yet soon after he had the mortification of losing his son and heir,

GEORGE; who being concerned in another insurrection with lord Darcy and others, was thereupon apprehended, committed to the Tower, and being arraigned, and found guilty of high treason, suffered death the 29th Henry VIII. in his father's lifetime.

<sup>1</sup> Dugdale is silent as to the marriage of this Thomas, but Sandford, Edmonson, and others, make his wife to be the natural daughter of Edward IV. by lady Elizabeth Lucy; the same whom Dugdale had made the wife of Thomas, his grandfather.

This George, by Jane his wife, second daughter and coheir of Richard Knightley, of Fausley, in com. Northamp. knight, had issue John, his son and heir, and two daughters; viz. Jane, wife of Geffery Markham, esquire, who died issueless; and Barbara, married to Humphrey Loyd, esquire.

Which JOHN, on the death of his grandfather, was then an infant, but on his petition, in the 1st of Edward VI. setting forth, that he was a person in lineage and blood corrupted, and deprived of all degree, estate, name, fame, &c. by the attainder of George Lumley, his father, "It was enacted, that the said John Lumley, and the heirs male of his body, should have, hold, enjoy, and bear the name, dignity, state, and pre-eminence of a baron of the realm." Whereby a new barony of Lumley was created, and limited by express words to the said John in tail male, the ancient barony being vested in the crown by the said attainder of George, his father.

Of this noble person Camden gives this character; "That he was  
" of entire virtue, integrity, and innocence; and in his old age, a  
" complete pattern of true nobility. And had so great a veneration  
" for the memory of his ancestors, that he caused monuments to be  
" erected for them in the collegiate church of Chester le Street (op-  
" posite Lumley Castle), in the order as they succeeded one another,  
" from Liulphus down to his own time; which he had either picked  
" out of the demolished monasteries, or made new.

" He also took care that his estate should descend to one of his  
" own name and blood, by his last will and testament; in which he  
" bequeaths to his kinsman and heir male, Richard, eldest son and  
" heir apparent of Roger, the son of Anthony Lumley, brother to  
" John lord Lumley, his grandfather, his castle of Lumley, together  
" with divers manors, lands, and tenements, &c."

His first wife was Jane, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of Henry Fitz-Alan, earl of Arundel;\* by whom he had issue, Charles, Thomas, and Mary, who died in their infancy. His last lady was Elizabeth, daughter of John lord Darcy, of Chich. who survived him,

\* Vid. Arundel.

without issue. He died the 11th April, 1609, and was buried in the church of Cheam;<sup>m</sup> having a noble monument of white marble erected to his memory.

Thus, for want of issue male, the eldest branch of the house of Lumley, and the new created barony, became determined.

But the reverend Dr. Lloyd, of Cheam, in Surrey (descended, as in the Pedigree annexed), petitioning the king to be called to the upper house, in right of his descent from Ralph lord Lumley, summoned to parliament the 8th of Richard II. the said petition was referred by his majesty to the house of peers, and the said Dr. Lloyd heard by his counsel thereupon; when it was reported, the 23d March, 1723:

That by the act of parliament of the 1st of Edward VI. a new barony of Lumley was created, and limited by express words to John lord Lumley in tail male; and that upon his death without issue male, the said barony became extinct.

That the attainder of George Lumley is not reversed by the said act, but remains yet in force; and that the restitution of John lord Lumley in blood only, while the attainder remains unreversed, could not possibly revive the ancient barony which was before merged in the crown, in consequence of that attainder.

And upon the whole matter the committee came to this resolution:

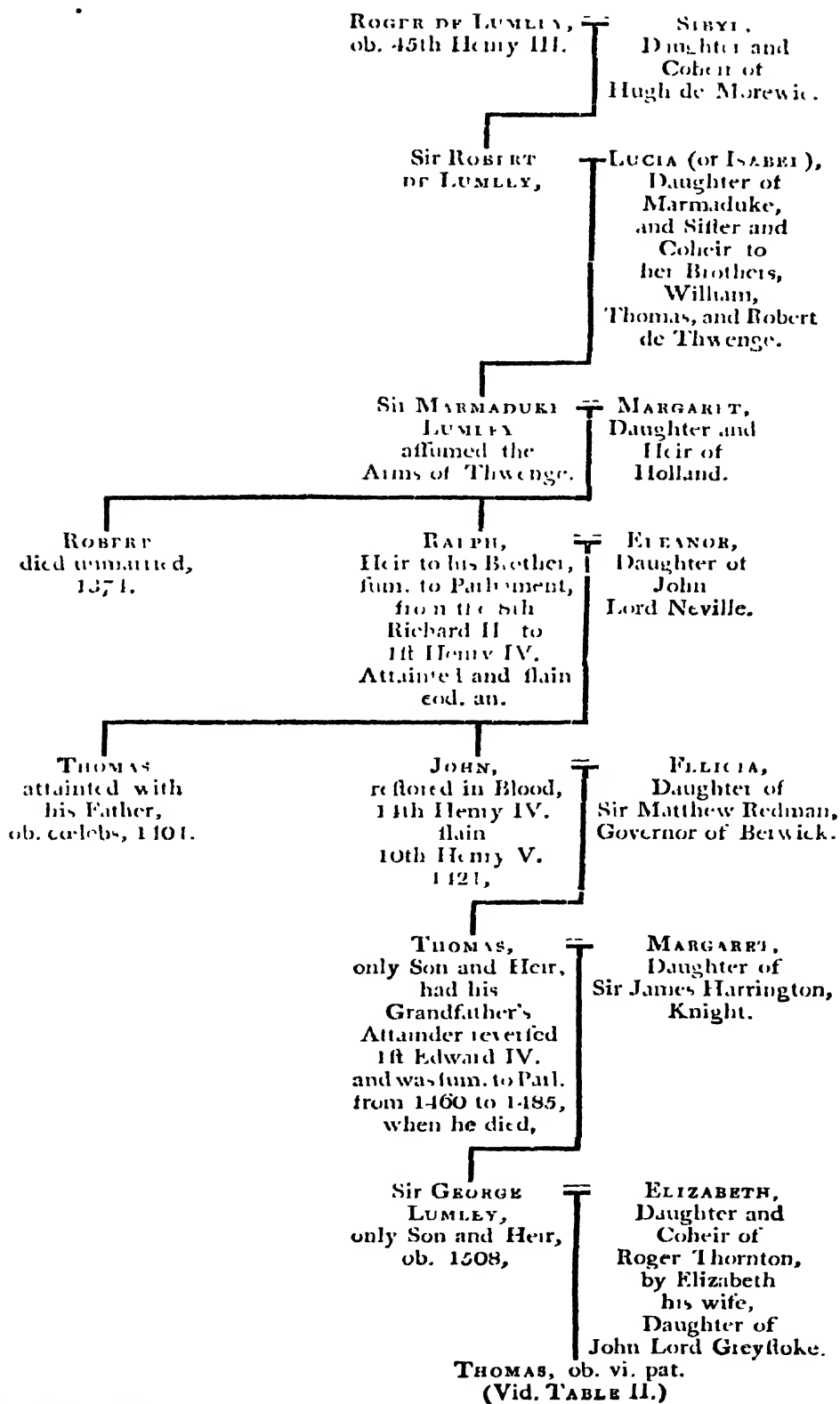
That the petitioner hath not any right to a writ of summons in parliament, as prayed by his petition.

The honour of baron Lumley de Lumley, in the county palatine of Durham, was, however, again revived in the person of Richard Lumley, the chief heir male of the family after the death of John lord Lumley, anno 1609; from which Richard. is immediately descended the present earl of Scarborough.

<sup>m</sup> It is rather singular, that this John lord Lumley should be so careful and particular to perpetuate the sepulchre of his ancestor, and yet should be interred himself in a different place.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF LUMLEY.

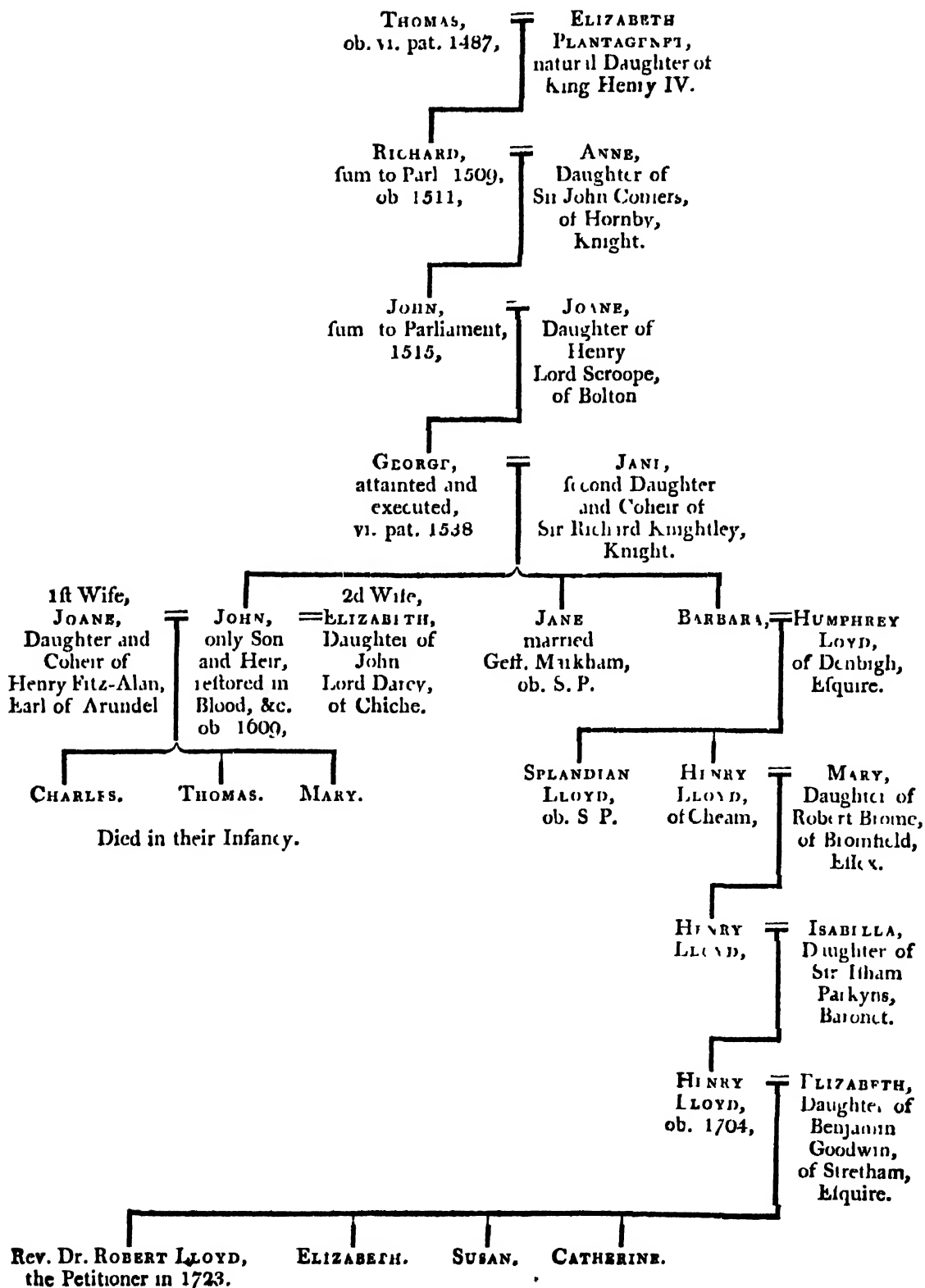
TABLE I.





# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF LUMLEY.

TABLE II.



## MALTRAVERS OF Lychet-Maltravers.

ARMS—S. a Fict, O. with a File of three Points, Erm.

ALTHOUGH none of this family were barons by tenure, nor had summons to parliament before the time of Edward III. yet were they long before persons of considerable note; for Hugh Maltravers was a witness to that charter which king Henry I. made to the monks of Montacute, in com. Somers.

In the 5th of king Stephen, WILLIAM MALTRAVERS gave 1000 marks of silver, and £.100, for the widow of Hugh de la Val, and lands of the same Hugh, for the term of fifteen years, and then to have the benefit of her dowry and marriage.

The 18th of Henry II. mention is made of a JOHN MALTRAVERS; and also the 30th of Henry II. of WALTER MALTRAVERS, who paid twenty marks for livery of his purparty of the lands of Roger Fitz-Geffery. But this Walter, it seems, died without issue male; for the 6th Richard I. Richard de Herriet gave 100 marks for livery of his lands, as his wife's right. After this, the next of whom notice is taken, is

JOHN MALTRAVERS, who was one of the rebel barons against king John; but the 1st of Henry III. returned to his obedience, and the 26th of Henry III. had summons to attend the king with horse and arms into France; but the 24th of Edward I. he died,<sup>n</sup> being then

<sup>n</sup> If this John, whom Dugdale represents to have been a rebel baron the 1st of Henry III. and to have died the 24th of Edward I. be one and the same person, he must have been a very aged man indeed; as those periods of time comprehend a space of eighty years.

By inquisition - - - - Edward I. J. Mautravers, custos of the king's forests on this side Trent, claimed to have of every forester in the forest of Savernake, and elsewhere, c. Wilts, at his death, his horse, saddle and bridle, horn, sword, bow, and barbed arrows.

seised, amongst others, of the manors of Lychet and Wychampton, in com. Dorset. leaving John, his son and heir, thirty years of age.

Which JOHN, the 25th of Edward I. doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and, the 34th of the same reign, was made a knight (with prince Edward, and many more), by Bathing. The 12th of Edward II. he had a charter for free warren in divers of his lordships in the counties of Dorset, Somerset, Wilts, Gloucester, and Berks, and the year following was in the wars of Scotland.

Upon the depofal of that unfortunate monarch Edward II. being in great estimation with those who were then in power, he had summons to that parliament held the 1st of Edward III. by the name of John Maltravers, senior. Shortly after which, he was one of the principal persons to whom the custody of Edward II. was committed; and is said to have treated him very hardly, and to have been accessary to his murder; when, being conscious of his guilt, he fled into Germany, and continued there many years: but the 19th of Edward III. he came voluntarily, and surrendered himself to the king, who was pleased (by reason of his services in Flanders) to grant, that he might return with safety into England, to abide the judgment of the parliament, which he did; and being thereupon fully pardoned, in the parliament held the 25th of Edward III. had summons to sit in that convention; and the year following, was constituted governor of the isles of Guernsey, Jersey, Alderney, and Sarke. The 35th of Edward III. he founded the hospital of Bowes, in the isle of Guernsey; and shortly after died, viz. the 38th Edward III. leaving Joane, the wife of Sir John de Kaynes, knight, then twenty-two years of age; and Alianore, the wife of John, the second son of Richard earl of Arundel, nineteen years of age, his granddaughters and heirs (viz. daughters of John, his son, who died in his lifetime),<sup>o</sup> and Agnes his wife, surviving.

Vid. Arundel.

Which

<sup>o</sup> The 34th of Edward I. he was knighted with his father, and the 1st and 4th of Edward III. had summons to parliament as a baron in which last year his lands were seized for some great offence. but the 10th, 21st, and 22d of Edward III. he was in the French wars: and

Which Agnes, it is said, was his second wife, by whom he had issue a son, called also John; who deceased the 9th of Richard II. being then seised of divers manors in several counties, and amongst others, of Hooke, in the county of Dorset; and leaving Maud, the wife of Peter de la Mare, and Elizabeth Maltravers, his next heirs; which Elizabeth afterwards became the wife of Humphrey, son to Sir Humphrey Stafford, knight, who had married Elizabeth their mother. (Vid. Stafford of Hooke, and earl of Devonshire.)

Thus far according to Dugdale; but Hutchins, in his History of Dorset (Vol. II. p. 113), asserts the account of this family by that celebrated Baronagian, is not drawn up with his usual accuracy, and gives a descent thereof very different; which, as in point of dates, it seems the most plausible, is therefore here presented. But after all, neither statement may probably be very correct; and it may in this respect be necessary to remind the reader, that Dugdale in his Baronage is wholly silent as to most of the particulars relating to the Maltravers of Lychet and of Hooke.

and the next year made governor of Guernsey, Jersey, Sarke, and Alderney, in which same year he died, during his father's life; seised of the manor of Lychet Maltravers, in com. Dorf.; and also of the manors of Wichampton and Woolcomb, and the manor of Hyndford, co. Somers.; leaving Henry, his son and heir, then one year old, and Wentliana his wife, surviving (as presumed); for the 22d Edward III. the king orders the escheator,\* that having received the oath of Wentliana, late wife of John, son of John Maltravers deceased, not to marry without licence, he should assign her a reasonable dower.

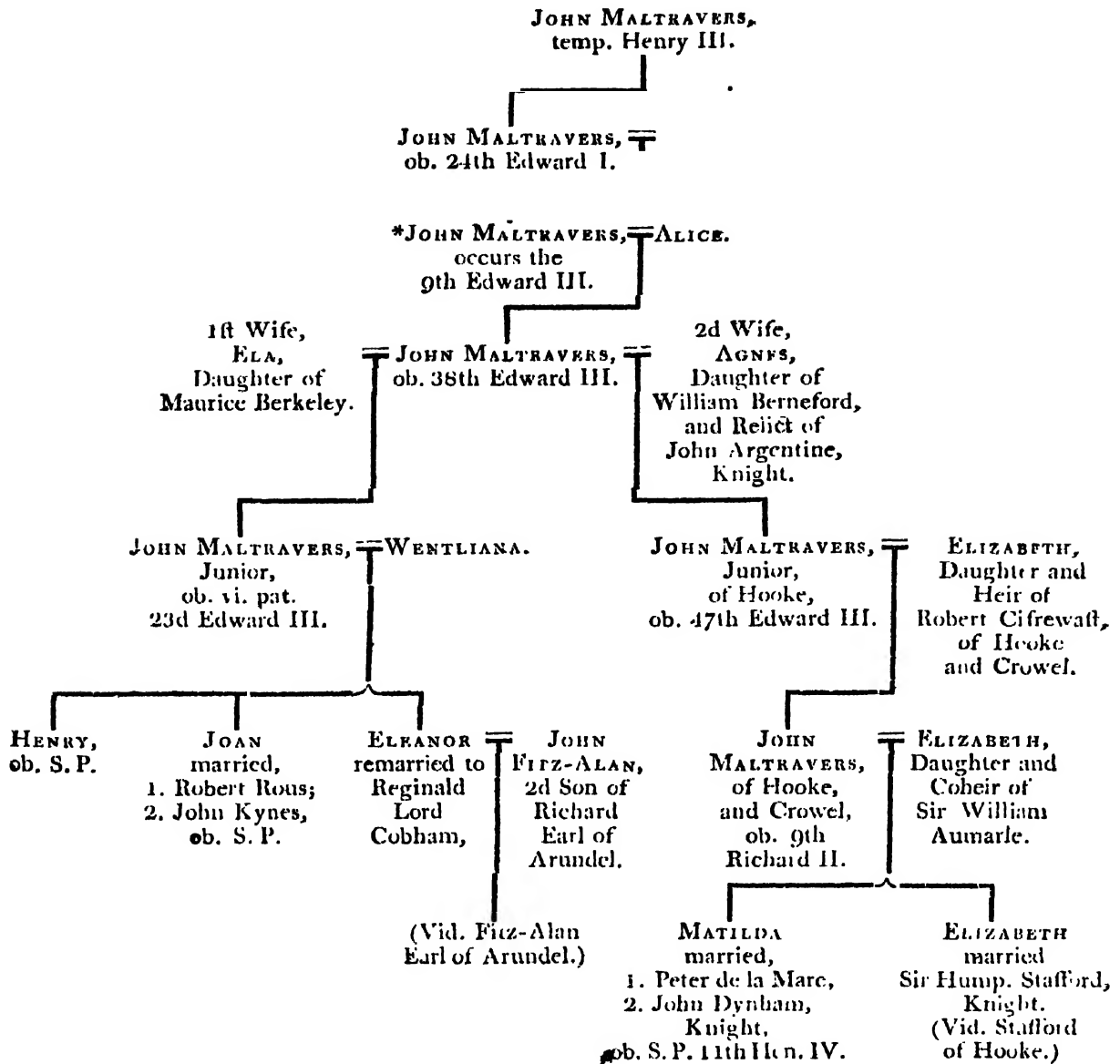
\* Rot. Claus.  
m. 11.

Dugdale, in his Lists of Summons to Parliament, mentions the name of John Maltravers, junior, the 1st, 4th, 25th, and 35th of Edward III.; as such, if this John died the 23d of Edward III. he could not be the same who had summons the 25th and 35th of Edward III.; wherefore it seems, that the John Maltravers, junior, who is mentioned in those years, was John Maltravers of Hooke, son of John Maltravers, senior, by Agnes, his second wife, abovenamed.

† Dugdale makes only one of this family possessed of Hooke; whereas, says Hutchins,† there were really two; as is evident from the inquisitions of R. Cifrewast and John Maltravers, the 21st and 31st of Edward III. (Vid. the Table of Descent). Arms of Maltravers of Hooke are, "S. a Fret O."

† Hist. of  
Dorf. Vol. I.  
p. 291.

# MALTRAVERS.



\* He is not mentioned by Dugdale, but he occurs in Mr. Pitt's MS. and in the pedigree of the Strangeways family. That he and the next John were different persons, is pretty evident from the great distance of time between 24th Edward I. 1295, when he died, and left John, his son and heir, thirty years old; who, if he were the same that died 38th Edward III. 1369, must have been above 100 years of age. This, indeed, is not quite impossible; but the many mistakes in relation to this family, as well as that of Hooke, seem to have arisen from every one of them being named John.

Hutchins asserts, that John Maltravers, named the 9th of Edward III. had a second wife, Joan, daughter and heir of Laurence Sampford, of Melbury Sampford, in com Dorset, by whom he had two daughters and heirs; viz. Elizabeth and Alice, married to Folville and Bruning, to whom the Sampford estate passed, in which neither the Maltravers of Lychet or Hooke, had any concern. Yet the inscription on Bruning's monument, noticed by Leland, is contrary to this representation; viz.

" Hic jacet Joan. Bruning, filius & hæres Joan. Bruning & Aliciæ ux. ejus, filiæ & hæredis  
" Joan. Mantravers militis, qui fuit 2 filios Joan. Mantravers militis Dni de Hoke. Et Ale-  
" nora uxor ejus filia & una hæredum Thome Fitznicolle militis Dni de Halle juxta Berkeley  
" in comit. Gloucest. qui quidam Joan. obiit 10. die Decembr. a. D. 1416."

Amongst such a variety of contradictory statements, the reader can little expect the positive truth to be very easily (if at all) attainable.

## MARMION OF WITRINGHAM.

ARMS—Vairy Ar. and Az. a Fess G.

HAVING in the first volume of this work, given an account of the elder branch of this family, it is necessary here to notice the younger line, whereof

ROBERT (as beforementioned),\* had the lordships of Witringham and Coningsby, in com. Linc.; Dueinton, in com. Gloc.; and Berewick, in com. Suff.; by the especial grant of Robert his father; and the 16th of king John, gave 350 marks for licence to marry Amice, the daughter of Jernegan Fitz-Hugh. After when, he was in arms with the rebel barons against that king, with whom, however, he made his peace, but stood out to the last against Henry III. as did, also, William, his younger brother; who was in such esteem with them, that in the parliament held by those barons, the 49th of Henry III. he was summoned thereto as one of the peers.

\* Vid. Marmion of Scrivelby, Vol. I.

This Robert, by Amice his wife, had the manors of West Tanfield, in Richmondshire, East Tanfield, Nanfield, Carethorpe, Wathe, Binsow, Leming, Langton, Erilby, Nelworby, and Burgh, and left issue.

WILLIAM, his son and heir, who married Lora, the daughter of Rocfe de Dovor;† and had with her the town of Ludington, in Northamptonshire, and was succeeded by

† Vid. Vol.

JOHN DE MARMION, his son; who, the 22d of Edward I. had summons, with other great men, to attend to advise concerning the public affairs of the nation; and the 25th of Edward I. was, moreover, summoned to parliament among the barons of the realm, and from thence to the 16th of Edward II. when he departed this life, leaving John, his son and heir, thirty years of age.

Which JOHN survived him not many years; for the 9th of Edward III. he deceased (having been summoned to all the parliaments of his time), leaving issue by Maud his wife, daughter to the lord Furnival, a son, named Robert, and two daughters; viz. Joane, the wife of Sir John Bernack, knight; and Avice. Which

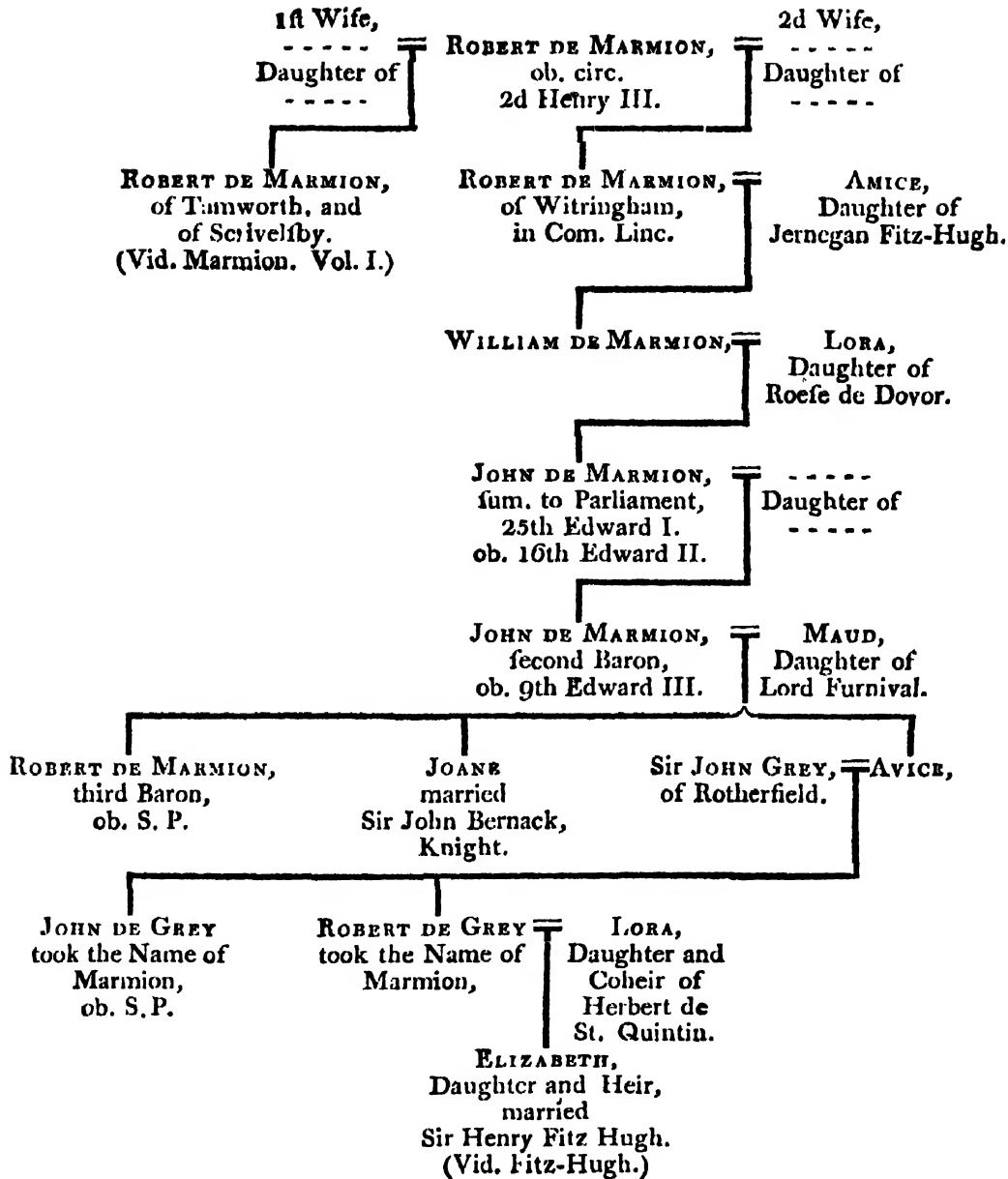
ROBERT being an infirm person, and having no issue, by the advice of his friends, married Avice, his younger sister, to Sir John Grey, of Rotherfield, \*upon condition that the issue of the said Sir John Grey and Avice, should bear the surname of Marmion. Which Avice, by her said husband Grey, had issue two sons; viz. John and Robert; whereof John died issueless, and Robert had only one daughter, Elizabeth (by Lora his wife, daughter and coheir to Herbert de St. Quintin), who became the wife of Sir Henry Fitz-Hugh, knight.†

† Vid. Fitz-Hugh.

Of these Marmions, all that remains to observe is, that there were several tombs of them at West Tanfield, in com. Ebor, where they had a castle, which came by descent to the lord Fitz-Hugh.

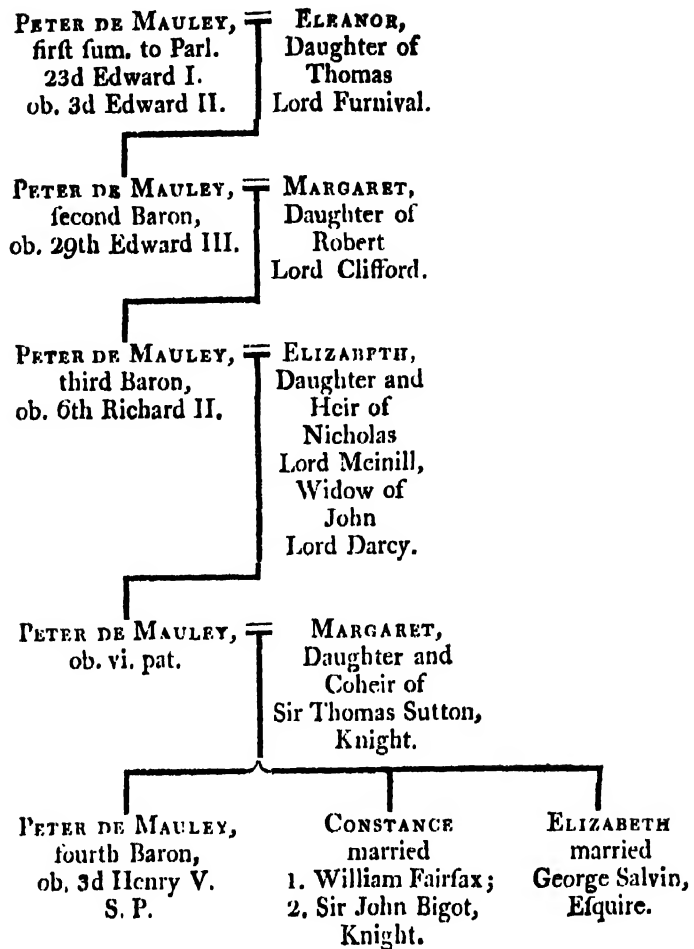
¶ In the list of sheriffs for the county of Lincoln, the name of Mancer Marmyon, of Scrivelsby, occurs, anno 1419; also John Marmyon, of Scrivelsby, in 1460; and Mancer Marmyon, again in 1497. So also is this name noticed amongst the M. P. for the county of Lincoln; viz. William Marmyon, in 1352; again in 1372, along with John Dymoke and Mancer Marmyon, in 1446.

# MARMION.





## SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF MAULEY.



## M A U L E Y.

ARMS—O. a Bend S.

THE first mentioned of this name, is PETER DE MAULEY, a Poictovin,<sup>r</sup> one of the esquires to John earl of Moreton; and by him, upon the death of king Richard I. employed to murder Arthur, son of Geffery duke of Brittany, his elder brother, in order to pave the way for his succession to the crown; for which execrable action he was rewarded with the barony of Mulgrave, and the heir thereto, in marriage; viz. Isabel, the daughter of Robert de Turnham;\* nor did he want for any favour king John could well bestow upon him, being one of his most intimate counsellors, and by him made sheriff of the counties of Somerset and Dorset. He continued also in favour with Henry III. and was by him made governor of the castle of Sherburne, in com. Dorset. the 6th Henry III. in which year he died, leaving

\* Vid. Turham.

PETER, his son and heir; who giving 100 marks for his relief, had livery of his lands. The 23d of Henry III. he was one of the god-fathers at the font to prince Edward (the king's eldest son); and the 25th of Henry III. accompanied William de Fortibus, earl of Almarle, with divers others, to the Holy Land. He married Joane, daughter to Peter de Brus, of Skelton; and deceased the 26th of Henry III. leaving Peter, his son and heir.

Which PETER (commonly called Peter de Mauley the Third), the 31st of Henry III. doing his homage, had livery of his lands. The 38th of Henry III. he obtained a charter for free warren in certain of

<sup>r</sup> This Peter de Malo-lacu, commonly called Mauley, built a castle, which, from its grace and beauty, he named, in French, Moultrage; but because it became a grievance to the neighbours, the people, by changing one single letter, called it Moultrgrave; by which name it ever after remained known. Gibson, in his Camden's Britannia, says this family bare for their arms, "A Bend S. in an Escutcheon O."

his demefne lands in the county of York, and alfo licence for a weekly market at his manor of Lythe, in the fame county; and likewise for a yearly fair, beginning on the eve of St. Oswald, and continuing for eight days next enfuing. The like charter he alfo obtained, the 42d of Henry III. for a weekly market, and yearly fair of the fame duration, at his manor of Egeton, in com. Ebor.

His wife was Nichola, daughter of Gilbert, fon of Gilbert de Gant, earl of Lincoln; by whom he had iffue,

PETER, his fon and heir (called the Fourth); who, the 7th of Edward I. doing his homage, and paying £.100 for his relief, had livery of all his lands, which he held of the king in capite, by barony, of the inheritance of William Foffard.\*

The 15th of Edward I. he was retained, with Edmund de Mortimer (the chief of the barons marchers), to ferve him in the wars of Wales, with ten horfe completely armed; viz. one black, with a white foot, price fixty marks; another black, price forty marks; another black, with two white feet, price thirty marks; one dun, price twenty marks; one bay, price eighteen marks; one iron grey, price forty marks; one forrel, price eighteen marks; one grey, price fourteen marks; and one colt, price one hundred fhillings; and to be paid in money according to thofe prices, for every one he fhould lofe in that fervice. Moreover, the 23d of Edward I. he was in the wars of Scotland: fo alfo the 26th, 27th, 28th, and 32d of Edward I.

The 2d of Edward II. he was found to be one of the heirs to Lora, wife of Gilbert de Gant;† and the year following departed this life, having had fummons to parliament, amongft the barons of the realm, from the 23d of Edward I. to the time of his deceafe. His wife was Eleanor, daughter of Thomas lord Furnival, by whom he left

PETER, his fon and heir (called Peter the Fifth); who afterwards performing his homage, had livery of his lands; and the next year,

\* His daughter and heir, Joane, married Robert de Turnham, whose daughter and heir, Ifabel, married the first Peter de Mauley. (Vid. Foffard and Turnham, Vol. I.)

† Sister to Alexander de Baliol.

the 4th of Edward II. had summons to be at Roxburgh, with horse and arms, to march against the Scots. The 8th of Edward II. he was again in the wars of Scotland; so also the 10th and 11th of Edward II. and in the 1st and 7th of Edward III. Moreover, the 20th of Edward III. he was one of the northern barons who gave battle to the Scotch army at Durham; which was there entirely defeated, and David their king taken prisoner, with divers of the nobility of that kingdom. But the 29th of Edward III. he deceased, being then seised, jointly with Margaret his wife, daughter of Robert lord Clifford, of the moiety of the manor of Iwardeby, in com, Linc.; and leaving Peter, his son and heir, twenty-four years of age.

Which PETER doing his homage, had livery of his lands the same year. He was denominated Peter de Mauley the Sixth; and the 30th of Edward III. was in the celebrated battle of Poitiers, where the English obtained a glorious victory over the French army; taking John king of France, and Philip his son, prisoners, together with many of the principal peers and noblemen of that nation.

The 31st of Edward III. having married Elizabeth, widow of John lord Darcy (daughter and heir to Nicholas lord Meinill), without licence, he paid £.100 for that offence, and obtained pardon.

The 43d of Edward III. he was constituted a commissioner, with the bishop of Durham, and others, for the guarding of the East Marches. So, also, in the 3d of Richard II. with the earl of Northumberland; but shortly after this he died, viz. the 19th March, the 6th Richard II. leaving Constance, his second wife, one of the daughters and coheirs to Thomas de Sutton, of Sutton, in Holderness, surviving, and Peter (the son of Peter, who died in his lifetime, by Margery his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Thomas de Sutton, knight), his grandson and heir, at that time five years old. Which

PETER (the Seventh), the 22d of Richard II. making proof of his age, had thereupon livery of his inheritance. And having been made a knight of the bath at the coronation of Henry IV. and also summoned

moned to parliament (as his ancestors had been before), until the 3d of Henry V. and having married Maud, daughter to Ralph Nevil, earl of Westmoreland, departed this life the same year; leaving Constance, the wife of Sir John Bigot, knight, formerly married to William Fairfax, by whom she had no issue; and Elizabeth, the wife of George Salvin, esquire; his sisters and heirs, between whom the inheritance was divided. When, according to Leland (for Dugdale is silent thereon), “ Bigot, in the division, had the castle of Maugreve,\* with  
 “ eight tounclettes ther about the se cost longging to it, whercof  
 “ Seton therby was one.”—“ Saulwayne had for his part of Mauley’s  
 “ landes, the barony of Eggeston on Elke, not far from Whitby; also  
 “ Lokington-Barugh, not far from Watton on Hulle ryver; Nesscark,  
 “ and the lordship of Dancafter.”

\* Moulgrave.

Of this family was also EDMUND DE MAULEY (viz. son of Peter the Third). Which Edmund behaving valiantly in the wars of Scotland, the 34th of Edward I. obtained from that king a grant of the manor of Seton, in Whitby Strand, in com. Ebor; which was part of the lands of Christopher Seton, who had married the sister to the king of Scotland.

The 7th of Edward II. he was made governor of Cockermouth for life; but the year next ensuing, he was unfortunately slain in the fatal battle of Bannockburne, where the English army was so signally defeated by the Scots, leaving Peter (son of his brother Peter), his nephew and heir.

## MOELS.

ARMS—A. two Bars G. in chief three Torteauxes.

IN the 5th of Stephen, there is mention made of ROGER DE MOLIS, but after him none of the same name are noticed, until the time of Henry III. when

NICHOLAS

NICHOLAS DE MOELS, in right of Hawyse his wife, daughter and coheir to \*James de Newmarch, possessed the lordships of Cadebury and Saperton, in com. Somers. part of the barony of the said James de Newmarch.

\* Collins says Henry.

The 12th Henry III. this Nicholas was sheriff of Hampshire, and governor of the castle of Winchester; and moreover, the 18th of Henry III. had the islands of Garnesey, Jersey, Serke, and Aureney,† committed to his care, together with the sheriffalty of the same county. The 28th Henry III. he obtained a signal victory over the king of Navarre; and returning to England the next year, and being an expert commander, he was employed against the Welsh, and made governor of the castles of Carmarthen and Cardigan. And the 42d of Henry III.‡ was constituted constable of Dover castle, and warden of the Cinque Ports.\* To this Nicholas succeeded

† i. e. Alderney.

‡ Dugd. Vol. I. p. 619.

ROGER, his son and heir, who served also in the wars of Wales; and temp. Edward I. had the castle and honour of Lampadervaur (in com Cardig.) committed to his custody; and having married Alice, the daughter and heir of William de Preux, died the 13th Edward I. being then seised of the manors of Saperton, Caddebury, and Halton, in com. Somers. with other manors in several counties; part of the barony of Newmarch, whereof he held the moiety; and leaving John, his son and heir, then twenty-six years of age.

Which JOHN, the same year (doing his homage), had livery of his lands. He married a daughter of the lord Grey of Ruthyn; and having been summoned to parliament, from 25th Edward I. to the 3d of Edward II.<sup>y</sup> died the same year, leaving

NICHOLAS, his son and heir, twenty years old; who, the next ensuing year, doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and was summoned to parliament the 5th, 8th, and 9th of Edward II. in which last year

\* The name of Moels does not appear in Hollingshed's Catalogue of the Wardens of the Cinque Ports and Constables of Dover Castle.

y The name of John de Moels appears in the List of Summons to Parliament of the 4th of Edward II.

he deceased, leaving Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir Hugh Courteney (and sister to Hugh earl of Devon) surviving, as also

ROGER, his son and heir; who paying 100 marks fine, and doing homage, had livery of his lands the same year, through the king's especial favour, being at that time not of full age. But this Roger deceased the 19th of Edward II. S. P. leaving

JOHN, his brother and heir, who doing his homage, had livery of his lands the same year; and in the next ensuing one, received the honour of knighthood, by Bathing, having an allowance of robes for that solemnity at the king's charge. He married Joane, one of the daughters and heirs of Sir Richard Luvel, of Castle-Cary, and died the 11th of Edward III. leaving Muriel and Isabel, his daughters and heirs; of which, Muriel married Sir Thomas Courteney, a younger son of Hugh earl of Devon, and had issue Hugh, who died S. P. and two daughters; whereof Margaret married Thomas Peverel,\* and Muriel, John Dinham.

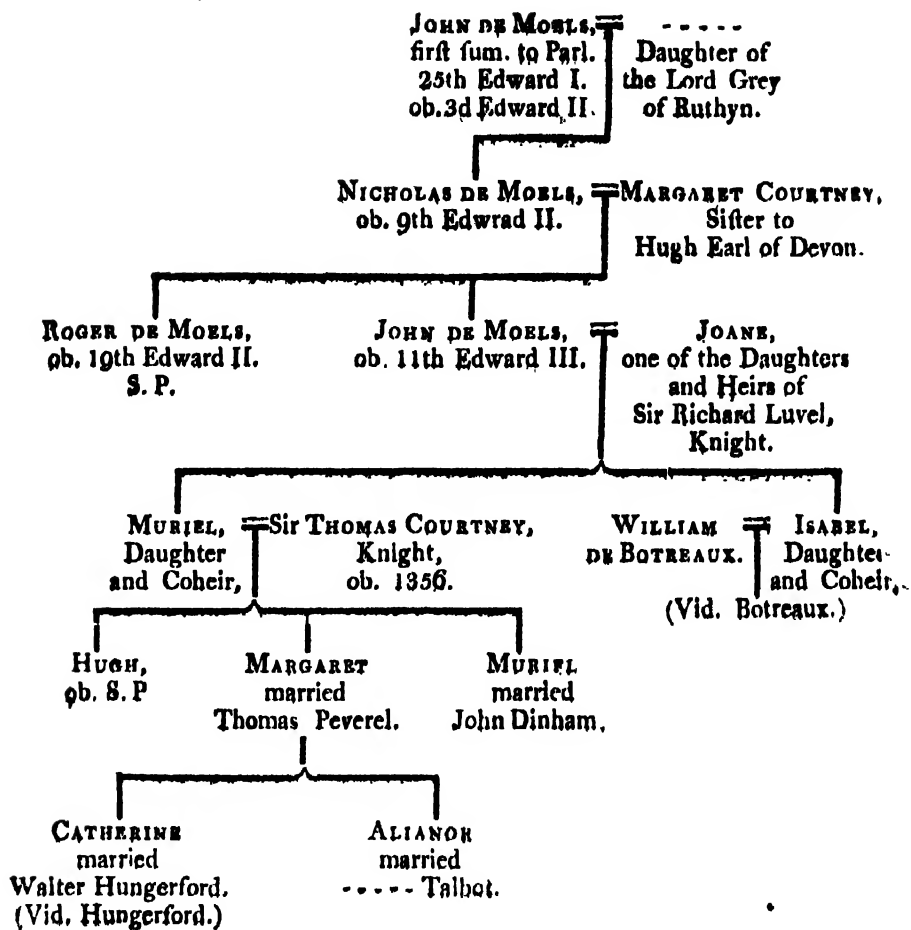
\* Vid. Botreaux.

Isabel, the other daughter and coheir of John de Moels, married William de Botreaux; and in the division of the inheritance, for her purparty had the manor of North Cadbury, in com. Somers.; and Dupleford, Langeford, and the hundred of Stanburgh, in com. Devon. Muriel having for her share, the manor of King's Carewell, with the hundred of Haytorre, in com. Devon; the manor of Stoke-Moels, in com. Oxon; with one hundred shillings rent out of the manor of Langford, in com. Devon.

But after Nicholas de Moels, it does not appear that any of this family were again summoned to parliament.

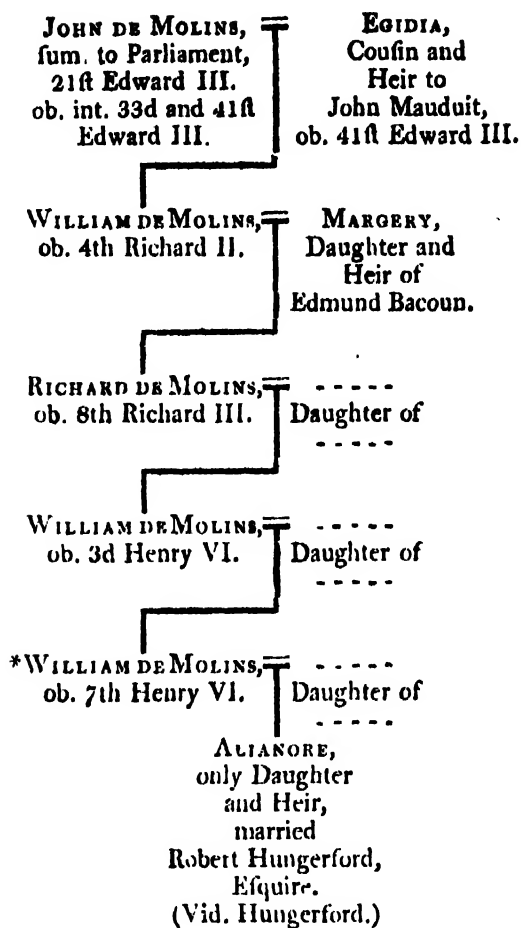
\* By this Thomas she had issue two daughters and coheirs; viz. Catherine, wife of Walter Hungerford; and Alianore, wife of - - - - Talbot.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF MOELS.





## SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF MOLINS.



\* In the parish church at Stoke-Pogeys, in com. Bucks, near the altar, are the tombs (with their effigies engraven in brass), of this Sir William Molins, who fell at the siege of Orleans, temp. Henry VI. (1429); of Margaret lady Molins; and of Eleanor lady Molins. As also in the north wall of the chancel, under an arch of rude architecture, is an ancient tomb, presumed to be that of Sir John Molins.

## MOLINS.

ARMS—Paly of Six Wavey, O. and G.

THIS family was originally of French extraction ; so called from a town of that name in the Bourbonnois. Howbeit,

JOHN DR MOLINS is the first of any note who is mentioned, till the beginning of the reign of Edward III. when he was one of those who entered Nottingham castle by surprise, and seized on Mortimer earl of March, for which he received his pardon shortly after.

The 14th Edward III. he obtained a grant, in fee, of all the knights fees of the honours of Pinkney and Chokes (two ancient baronies then extinct); which fees of Pinkney had come to Edward I. by grant of Henry de Pinkney ; and those of Chokes had escheated to the crown, by the attainder of John de Fienles. And the 21st of Edward III. he had summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm ; but never after, though he continued in favour and trust, and served often in the wars of France.

Among his works of piety, he gave certain lands to maintain three priests, to pray for the souls of Vincent de Molins his father, and Isabel his mother ; and for the good estate of himself, and Egidia his wife, cousin and heir of John Mauduit, of Somerford, in Wiltshire, and Margaret his wife, daughter and coheir of Robert Pogeys, of Stoke, commonly called Stoke Pogeys, in the county of Buckingham. To this John succeeded

WILLIAM, his son and heir, who married Margery, daughter and heir of Edmund Bacoun ; and died about the 4th of Richard II. as did

RICHARD, his son, shortly after, viz. the 8th of Richard II. leaving

WILLIAM,

## MONTACUTE.

WILLIAM, his son and heir; who dying the 3d of Henry VI. was succeeded by another

WILLIAM, who was slain at the siege of Orleans, temp. Henry VI. having issue one only daughter, Alianore, his heir, who married Robert Hungerford, esquire; which Robert had summons to parliament as lord Molines, 23d Henry VI. (Vid. Hungerford.)

## MONTACUTE.

THE original name of this family was Montaigne, from a town of that name in Normandy. DROGO DE MONTEACUTE, so styled in Domesday Book, came over with the Conqueror, in the retinue of his half-brother, the earl of Moreton; under whom Drogo held one hide of land in Bishopstone, in com. Somerset; where the earl had a castle, called Montagut, in allusion to its situation, on the top of a sharp hill.

Among other manors which this Drogo possessed at the time of the general survey, and which were undoubtedly given him in consideration of his services, was that of Sheptuna, or Shipton, in com. Somerset. Which being the seat of their barony, was thenceforth called Shipton-Montagu.

But as under the head of Montacute earl of Salisbury, will be given a more full account of this illustrious family, we shall here confine ourselves to the mention of two collateral branches, which respectively had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm. Of these, the first is

\* After whose death she married Sir Oliver Manningham, knight, and lies buried at Stoke-Pogeys.

**SIR EDWARD MONTACUTE.**

WHICH Sir EDWARD was fourth son of William lord Montacute, and youngest brother of de Montacute, first earl of Salisbury.

In the 11th of Edward III. in consideration of his good services, and that he might the better support himself in the degree of knight-hood which was then conferred upon him, he had a grant from the king of £.100 a-year. And, moreover, had summons to parliament. from the 16th to the 34th of Edward III. inclusive. He was a most eminent warrior; and served with distinguished reputation in the wars of Scotland and of France, during that glorious reign: having at one time in his train, nine knights, fifteen esquires, and twenty archers on horseback; and on his banner depicted these arms, viz. “ *Arg. three fuzels in fess, on each an eagle displayed with a label of three points.*”

The 23d of Edward III. he was at Ghent, in Flanders; and doing there his homage, had livery of all those lands which descended to Alice his wife, daughter and coheir to Thomas of Brotherton, earl of Norfolk, and marshal of England, who was fifth son of king Edward I. but eldest by his second wife.

The 29th of Edward III. he was again in the wars of France, a few years after when he died; viz. the 35th of Edward III. leaving by the said Alice his wife, an only daughter and heir, Joane, who married William de Ufford, earl of Suffolk, but died S. P.

**SIR JOHN MONTACUTE BARON MONTHERMER.**

THIS JOHN was next brother to William, second earl of Salisbury; was steward of the household to king Richard II. and a person of very great account in his time; having served king Edward III. with  
great

great success in his wars, both by sea and land, and particularly at the celebrated battle of Cressly, wherein he had a principal command.

He was summoned to parliament from the 31st of Edward III. to the 20th of Richard II. inclusive; in which year he died, leaving by Margaret his wife, daughter and heir to Thomas, son and heir of Ralph baron de Monthermer,\* a son, John, who succeeded his uncle, William, and became earl of Salisbury; whereby this barony remained merged in the superior title of the earldom.†

\* Vid. Monthermer.

† Vid. Montacute earl of Salisbury.

## MONTEGLE, OR MONTEAGLE.

ARMS—Ar. on a Bend Az. three Bucks Heads caboshed Or; a Crescent for Difference.

IN the 5th of Henry VIII. Sir EDWARD STANLEY, knight, a younger son of Thomas first earl of Derby, commanding the rear of the English army at the memorable battle of Flodden Field, performed most eminent service; and by his conduct and bravery, contributed chiefly to the success of that day, in which the Scots were completely defeated, and their king, with divers nobles and great persons slain. Wherefore, the next year (the 6th of Henry VIII.) the king, in consideration of his valiant deeds in that battle, where he won the hill, and vanquished all that opposed him, particularly the earl of Argyle, and many others of note; as also, for that his ancestors bore the eagle in their crest, created him lord Monteagle; by which title, the 5th of February the same year, he had special summons to the parliament then began at Westminster, and was also created a knight of the most noble order of the garter.

This nobleman's birth, his active childhood, and martial spirit, had brought him early to Henry VIII's notice and company, and his aspiring manhood to his service. The camp was his school, and his learning was a pike and sword. Whenever his majesty met him, his greeting was, "Ho! my soldier."

Twice

Twice did he and Sir John Wallop land, with only 800 men, in the heart of France; and four times did he and Sir Thomas Lovel save Calais: the first time by intelligence; the second, by stratagem; the third, by valour and resolution; and the fourth, by hardship, patience, and industry. In a word, he lived in all capacities a public good, and died a common loss, anno 1524. Dugdale says, that his wife was Anne,<sup>b</sup> daughter and coheir to Sir John Harrington, knight; by whom he had issue,

THOMAS, his son and heir; who, the 21st of Henry VIII. had livery of his lands, and the 24th of Henry VIII. was made a knight of the bath at the coronation of queen Anne Bullen. He had likewise summons to parliament, from the 21st of Henry VIII. to the 1st of queen Elizabeth, inclusive; and died at his castle of Hornby, in com. Lanc. the year next ensuing, the 2d of Elizabeth (1560). This Thomas, as Dugdale relates, was twice married; first, to Mary, daughter of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, by whom he had issue three sons; viz. Sir William Stanley, Charles, and Francis; also three daughters, viz. Elizabeth, married to Richard Zouche; Margaret, first, to William Sutton, and after to John Tallard; and Anne, to Sir John Clifton, of Barrington, in com. Som. knight; his second wife was Helen, daughter to Thomas Preston, of Levens, in com. Westm. esquire; but by her had no issue.

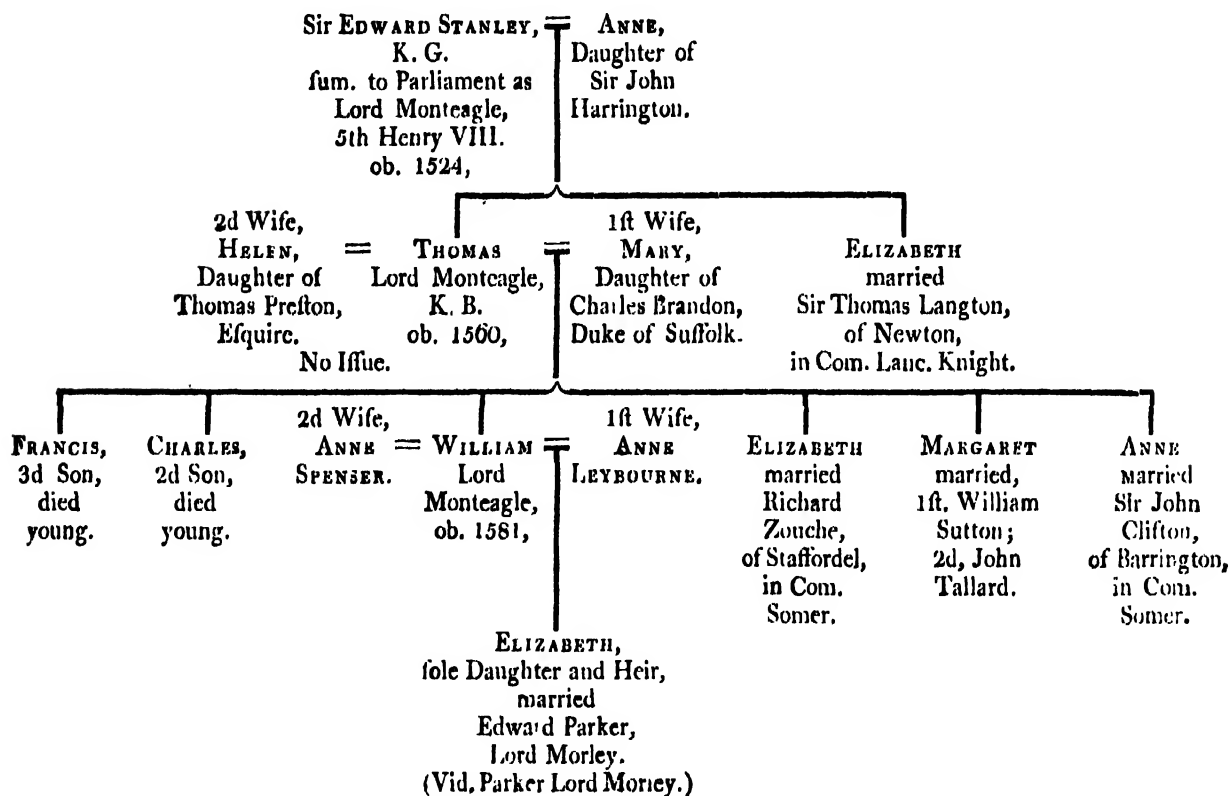
Sir WILLIAM, the eldest son, on the decease of his father, became the next and last lord Monteagle of his name; and had summons to parliament, the 5th, 8th, 13th, 14th, 18th, and 23d of Elizabeth. He was also twice married: first, to Anne, daughter of Sir James Leybourne, knight, by whom he had issue an only daughter, Eliza-

<sup>b</sup> Edmonson says, he had a former wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Vaughan, esquire, by whom he had no issue. But in Seacome's *Memoirs of the House of Stanley* (p. 49), this noble lord is said to have married one of the daughters of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk.

<sup>c</sup> In the *above* said *Memoirs of the House of Stanley*, by John Seacome, the lady of Thomas lord Monteagle, is called Anne, daughter of Sir John Spencer of Althorpe, by whom he had issue William, his son and successor.

## MONTEGLE.

beth; and, secondly, to Anne, daughter of Sir John Spencer, of Althorpe, knight; who surviving him, remarried Henry lord Compton, and afterwards Robert lord Buckhurst; but by this lady he had no issue. Wherefore on his decease, the said Elizabeth, his only child and sole heiress, who married Edward Parker, lord Morley, conveyed the barony of Montegle into that family. (Vid. Parker lord Morley, and Montegle.)



## MONTHERMER.

ARMS—O. an Eagle displayed, Vert. membered and beaked, G.

THE 26th of Edward I. RALPH DE MONTHERMER was in the wars of Scotland, and behaved himself so valiantly therein, that the 29th of Edward I. that king, in consideration of his acceptable services, rendered to him, and to Joane his wife, the castle and honour of Tonebrugge, with other lands in Kent, Surrey, and Suffex; as also the Isle of Portland, and divers other lands belonging to the said Joane, which had been seized into his hands, by reason of her marriage with the said Ralph without the king's licence. But it was not long after this, that the beforenamed Joan of Acres (the king's daughter), whom he had so married, departed this life, viz. the 1st of Edward II. after when, he never used the title of earl of Gloucester and Hertford, which before had been attributed to him, in regard he possessed, in her right, a great part of the lands of those earldoms, which now, by her decease, descended to her son, Gilbert de Clare, by her first husband, Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester; and which said lands she held for term of time only.

The 7th of Edward II. in that fatal battle of Bannockburne, he had the misfortune to be taken prisoner; but, on account of some attentions shewn to the king of Scotland when in England, found so much favour as to have his ransom remitted.

After this, it seems, he married Isabel, widow of John de Hastings, sister and coheir to Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke; and, lastly, that he had summons to parliament, as a baron, only from the 2d to the 18th of Edward II. inclusive.

THOMAS DE MONTHERMER, his son and heir, never had any summons; and being slain in a sea-fight between the English and French,



anno 1340 (14th Edward III.) left issue, Margaret, his daughter and heir; who married Sir John de Montacute, and thereby carried the barony of Monthermer into that family. (Vid. Montacute.)

But although Dugdale thus mentions but one son, Thomas, it appears from Sandford's Genealogical History, that Ralph de Monthermer had issue, by Joane de Acres his wife, two sons; viz. Thomas and Edward. And in the Lists of summons to Parliament, of the 11th of Edward III. the name of Edward de Monthermer is included among the other barons then summoned.

## MORLEY.

ARMS—Arg. a Lion rampant Sable crowned Or.

IN the 25th and 26th Edward I. WILLIAM DE MORLEY was in those expeditions then made into Scotland, and had summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, the 28th, 32d, 33d, and 34th of Edward I. inclusive.

Vid. Maref-  
chall of  
Hengham.

To whom succeeded ROBERT DE MORLEY, his son; who having married Hawyse, sister and heir to John le Marefchall, of Hengham, in com. Norf. had livery of the lands of her inheritance, the 10th of Edward II. Which Hawyse held the office of marshal of Ireland by descent.

The 13th of Edward III. he was constituted admiral of the king's whole fleet, from the mouth of the Thames northward; and the year following, on Easter day, giving battle to the French, near Sluys, in Flanders, obtained over them a most notable victory (the like sea-fight having never before been seen). After this, he was also present in the celebrated battle of Cressy, where the French army was so signally defeated; and was, moreover, the 22d of Edward III. again made admiral of the king's fleet northward. And having had summons to parliament; from the 11th of Edward II. to the 31st of Edward III. inclusive,

inclusive, died in France the 34th Edward III. 1360; being then seised of the manors of Morle and Gressingham, in com. Norf.; and as tenant, by the curtesy of England, in right of the aforesaid Hawyse his wife, of certain manors in the counties of Hertford, Essex, and Norfolk; and also of the manor of Grymston, in Norfolk, the reversion of which belonged to Thomas, his younger son, who deceased sixteen years before, leaving Henry, his brother and heir, fourteen years of age. Which Thomas and Henry were, most probably, his children by a second wife,<sup>d</sup> as Dugdale proceeds to say.

To this Robert succeeded Sir WILLIAM MORLEY, his son and heir, by Hawyse, his first wife beforementioned; which Sir William was then thirty years of age, and doing his homage the same year, had livery of his lands. The 30th of Edward III. his father then living, he was in the wars of France; and the 38th of Edward III. had licence to travel beyond sea, as also to grant his office of marshal of Ireland (which had descended to him by his mother), to Henry de Ferrers, to hold so long as he behaved himself well therein. And having been summoned to parliament, from the 35th Edward III. to the 2d Richard II. inclusive; shortly after which he died, viz. the 30th August, the following year (1380), leaving Sir Thomas Morley, knight, his son and heir, and Cecily his wife, daughter of Thomas lord Bardolph, then surviving.

Which Sir THOMAS, the 4th of Richard II. arriving at Calais with

<sup>d</sup> A younger son of Robert lord Morley the First, by a second wife, Joane, Dugdale says, was Sir Robert de Morley, knight, who, the 41st of Edward III. attended prince Edward into Aquitaine; and the 9th of Richard II. was in the wars of France. He had issue Sir Robert Morley, his son and heir, and he, Sir Thomas Morley, knight; whose daughter and heir, Margaret, became the wife of Sir Geoffrey Ratcliffe, knight. But in the History of Norfolk, Vol. II. p. 153, it is asserted, the said Margaret married Thomas Ratcliff, who died in 1487, and left Geoffrey Ratcliff, of Framelden, in Suffolk; who dying in 1504, S. M. P. his three daughters became his heirs; who were, Elizabeth, wife of Christopher Spelman; Eleanor, of Thomas Lovel, of Enfield; and Joan, of John Sturgeon, of Cranwich.

Of this name, though not mentioned in his Baronage, yet in the Lists of Summons by Dugdale, is John de Morley, summoned to parliament the 11th Henry VI.

divers other English lords, rode with his banner displayed; and the 15th of Richard II. being then marshal of Ireland, he was in the expedition at that time made into France. The 4th of Henry V. he was constituted admiral, lieutenant, and captain-general of those forces which afterwards assembled at Southampton, for the expedition into France; but died the same year, having had summons to parliament, from the 5th of Richard II. to the 4th of Henry V. inclusive. His wife was Anne, daughter of Edward lord Despenser; by whom he had issue, Thomas, his son and heir, who deceased in his lifetime, leaving by Isabel his wife, daughter of John lord Molines, Thomas, his son and heir, who succeeded his grandfather. This

THOMAS, second of that name, the 6th of Henry V. being marshal of Ireland, was in the expedition then made into France; so also the 9th of Henry V. and the 8th of Henry VI. Shortly after when he died, viz. the 14th of Henry VI. (1436); having had summons to parliament, from the 5th to the 13th of Henry VI. inclusive. By Isabel his wife, daughter of Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, he had issue,

ROBERT, his son and heir, who at his father's death was only seventeen years of age; and the 21st of Henry VI. 1443, (having had summons to parliament the 20th Henry VI.) died, leaving issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William lord Roos, Alianore, his daughter and heir, six months old, who afterwards married William Luvel, a younger son of William lord Lovell, of Tichmersh.

### LOVELL LORD MORLEY.

Arms—Barry Nebulée of Six, O. and G.

\* Vid. Luvel  
of Tichmersh.

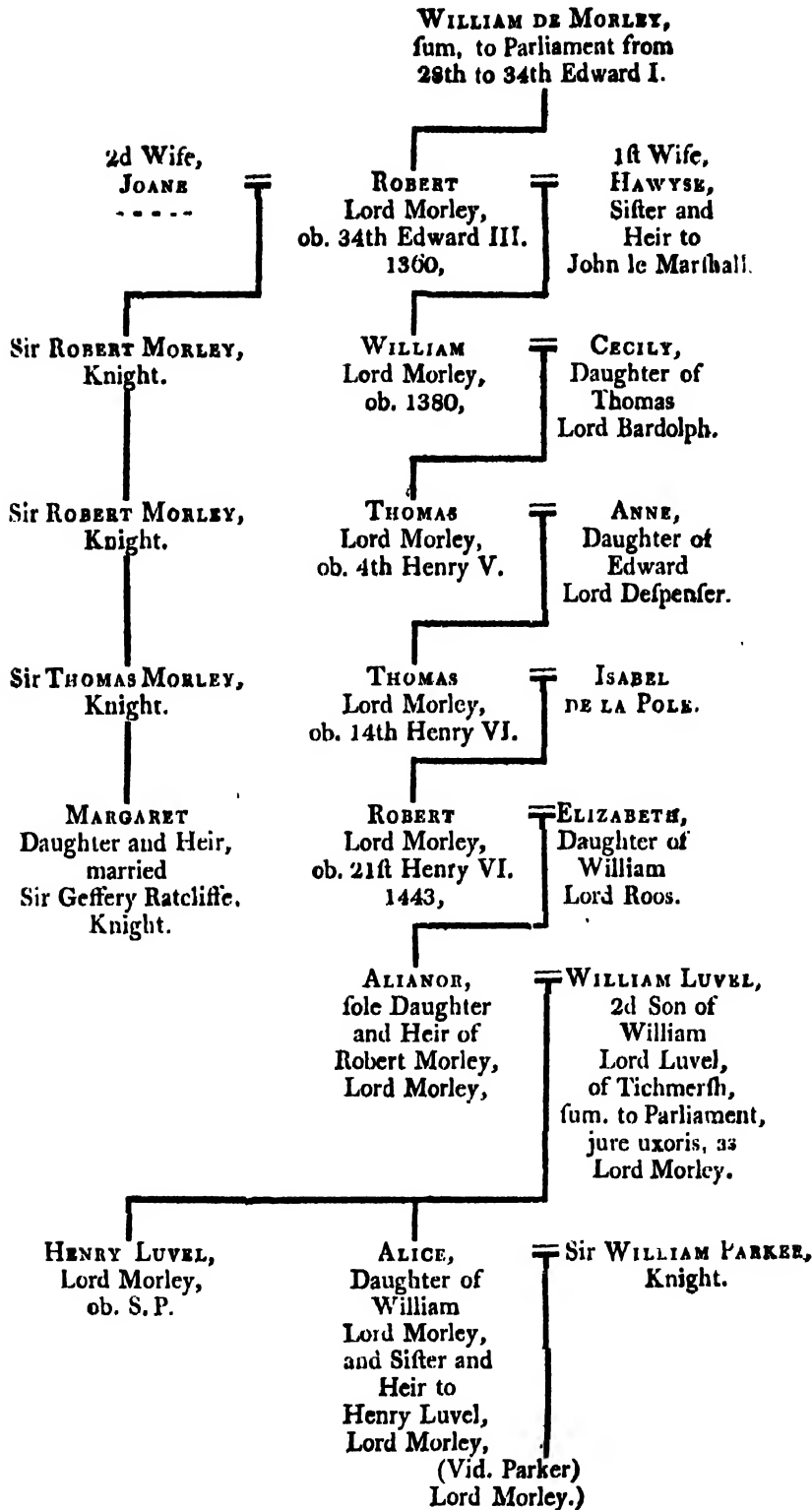
WILLIAM, the second son of William,\* the fourth of that name, lord Luvel of Tichmersh, and of Alice Deincourt, his wife, amongst other lands of his father's inheritance, obtained Erdescote, in Wiltshire;

shire; and having married Alianor, daughter and heir of Robert lord Morley, had summons to parliament in right of his wife, by the title of, "William Luvel de Morley chivalier," the 9th Edward IV. and died the 23d July, 1476, seven years after, seised of the manors of Erdescote, Bridesmith, and Uppadon Luvel, in co. Wilts; leaving Alianor lady Morley, his widow, who died the 20th August next ensuing, and two children, viz. Henry and Alice Luvel.

Which HENRY was his succeffor, and was then in minority; but being arrived at full age in 1489, had special livery of all his lands. And being afterwards sent with the lord D'Aubenie, and others, into the wars in Flanders, was unhappily flain by a gunshot at Dixmude; and dying without iffue, his fister, Alice, became his heir. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, by Elizabeth\_his wife, daughter of Richard duke of York, father of king Edward IV. Which Elizabeth survived her husband many years; and though a woman of more than common beauty, resisted all temptations of a second marriage, and died in the fifty-second year of her age; and lies buried in the church of Halingbury Morley, in Effex.

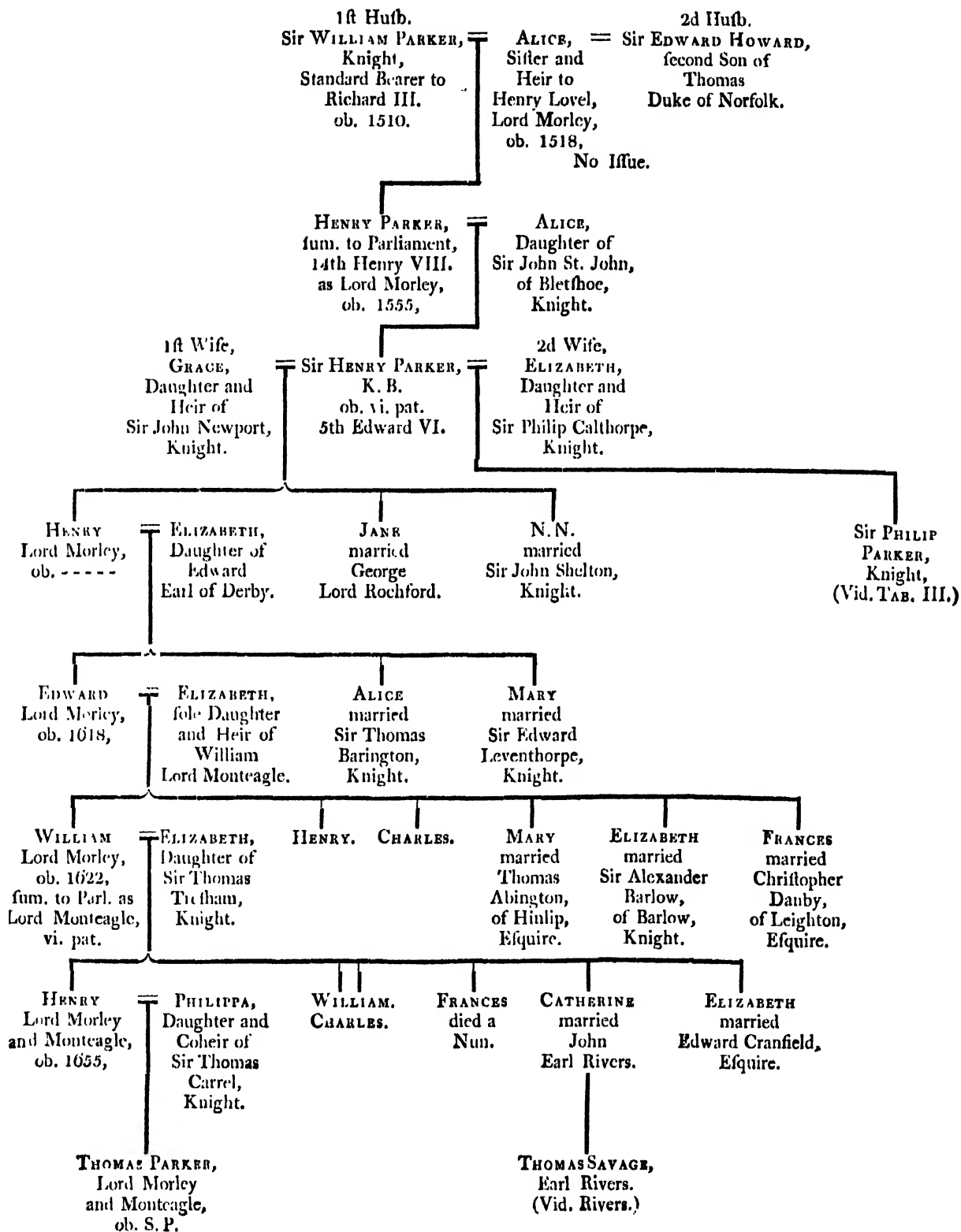
By the decease of this Henry Luvel, lord Morley, S. P. the barony devolved upon his fister Alice, beforementioned; who by her marriage with Sir William Parker, carried the titles into that family. (Vid. Parker lord Morley.)

# MORLEY.



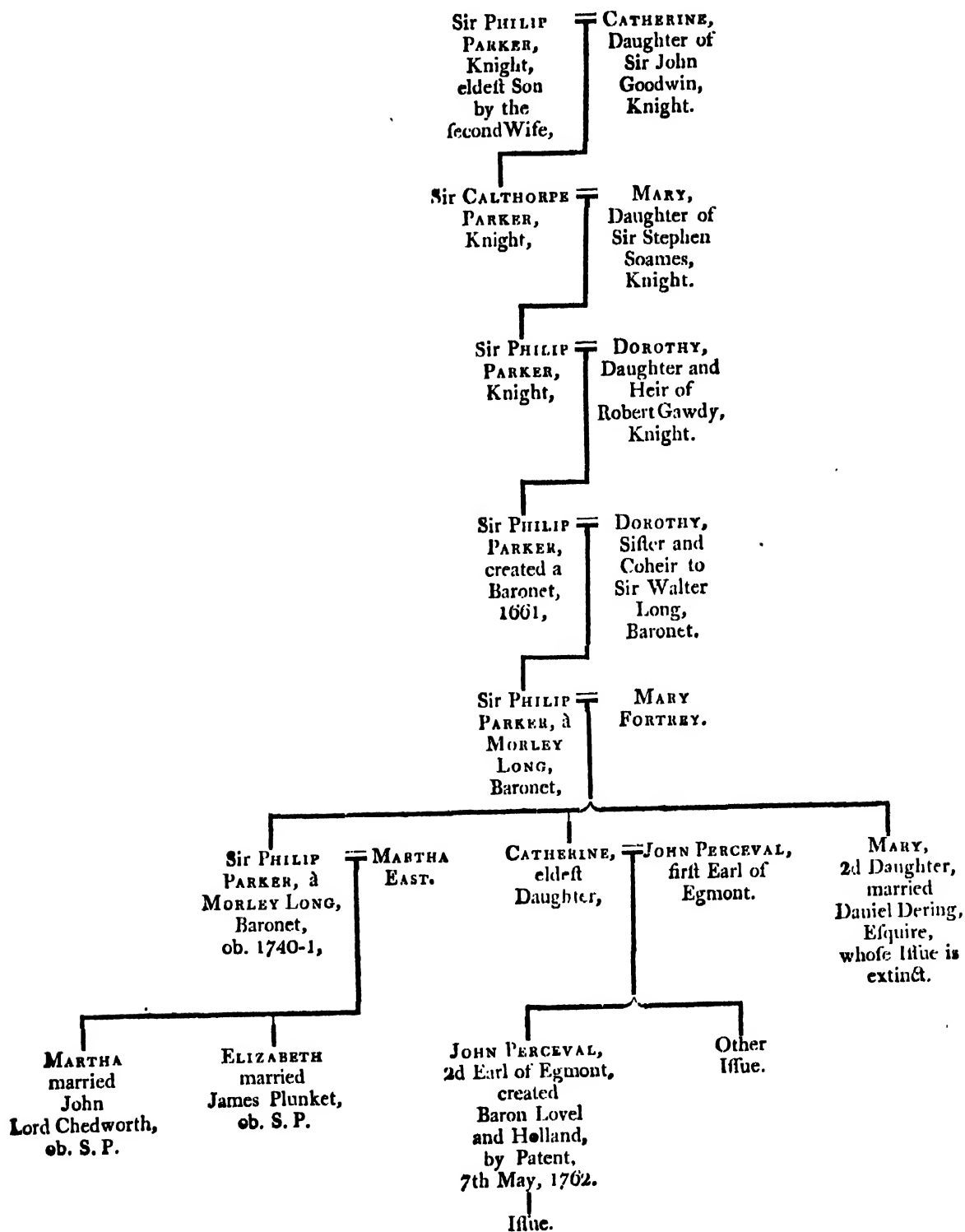
# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF MORLEY.

TABLE II.



# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF MORLEY.

TABLE III.



*PARKER LORD MORLEY AND MONTEAGLE.*

**ARMS**—Ar. between two Bars S. charged with three Bezants, a Lion passant G. In chief three Bucks Heads caboshed of the second.

SIR WILLIAM PARKER, who married Alice, the sister and heir of Henry Luvel (or Lovel), lord Morley, was standard-bearer and privy counsellor to Richard III. and died in 1510; leaving the said Alice his widow, who remarried with Sir Edward Howard, second son of Thomas duke of Norfolk; but by him (whom she also survived), had no issue. She died in 1518.

<sup>c</sup>HENRY, son and heir of Sir William Parker, and Alice Luvel, baroness Morley, is said not to have been admitted to his barony till the 21st of Henry VIII. but yet, according to Dugdale's Lifts of Summons, his name is mentioned in the writ of summons to parliament, anno 14th Henry VIII. then again the 21st of Henry VIII. and from thence to the 3d of Philip and Mary inclusive. The 25th of Henry VIII. upon a dispute between him and lord Dacres of Gilleland, for precedency, he had judgment therein given in his behalf. He married Alice, daughter of Sir John St. John, of Bletshoe; and had issue Henry, who was created a knight of the bath at the coronation of queen Anne Bullen, and died in his father's lifetime, 5th Edward VI. leaving by Grace, his first wife,<sup>f</sup> daughter of John Newport, esquire, Henry, his son and heir; and two daughters, viz. Jane, who married

<sup>c</sup> In Walpole's Noble Authors, this Henry lord Morley is mentioned as a pretty voluminous writer; and the titles of most of his works therein set forth, but too long to be here recited. Anthony Wood says, he was living an ancient man, and in esteem with the nobility, the latter end of Henry VIII. And in the Catalogue of king Charles' Collection, a portrait is mentioned of a lord Parker; who probably was the same person.

<sup>f</sup> To his second wife (who is not mentioned by Dugdale), he married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Philip Calthorpe, knight, by Amata his wife, aunt to queen Anne Bullen, by whom he had issue Sir Philip Parker, knight; whose eldest male line is continued down to its termination in female issue, in the annexed Table of Descent,



George lord Rochford, son of Thomas Bullen, earl of Wiltshire and Ormond; and n. n. who is said to have become the wife of Sir John Shelton, knight.

Which HENRY, on the decease of his grandfather, Henry lord Morley, the 3d of Philip and Mary, 1555, was his successor; and had summons to parliament, by that title, to the 14th of Elizabeth, inclusive. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter to Edward earl of Derby, by whom he left two daughters; namely, Alice, who married Sir Thomas Barington, knight; and Mary, Sir Edward Leventhorpe, knight; and also a son and heir,

EDWARD; who being summoned to parliament the 23d of Elizabeth, took his place there accordingly, the 16th of January; and the 29th of Elizabeth, was one of the peers who gave judgment of death upon Mary queen of Scots; so likewise upon Philip earl of Arundel, the 3d of Elizabeth; and also upon Robert earl of Essex, the 43d of Elizabeth.

\* Vid Mont-  
eagle.

He married Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of William Stanley, lord Monteagle;\* and departing this life at Stepney, in com. Midd. anno 1618, was buried in the parish church there, leaving three sons; viz. William, Henry, and Charles; and three daughters: Mary, married to Thomas Abington, of Hinlip, in com. Wigorn, esquire; Elizabeth, to Sir Alexander Barlow, of Barlow, in com. Lanc. knight; and Frances, to Christopher Danby, of Leighton, in com. Ebor, esquire.

To him succeeded WILLIAM, his eldest son and heir, who in right of his mother bore the title of lord Monteagle; by which distinction he had summons to parliament in his father's lifetime. He was the person to whom that notable letter was delivered, whereby the dangerous powder plot came to be discovered,<sup>z</sup> 5th November, 3d James I.

This

<sup>z</sup> This letter is said to have been written by his sister Mary, then wife of Thomas Habington (or Abington), of Hinlip, mother of William Habington the poet. This Thomas Habington, was son of John Habington, collerer to queen Elizabeth. He was concerned in various plots for releasing Mary queen of Scots, and setting up a papist to succeed her; and contrived many hiding

This William, after the decease of his father, was summoned to parliament as lord Morley and Monteagle, the 18th and 19th of James I. inclusive, and died the year ensuing, 1622; having had issue by Elizabeth his wife, the daughter of Sir Thomas Trefham, knight, three sons; viz. Sir Henry Parker, K. B. William, and Charles; and three daughters: viz. Frances, who died a nun, Katherine, married to John Savage, earl Rivers; and Elizabeth, to Edward Cranfield.

Of the sons, Sir HENRY, who was made a knight of the bath, at the creation of Charles prince of Wales, in anno 1616, was successor to his father; and had summons to parliament, as lord Morley and Monteagle, the 1st, 3d, 4th, and 15th of Charles I. And having married Philippa, daughter and coheir to Sir Thomas Carrel, of Shipley, in Surrey, knight, died in 1655, leaving issue an only son,

THOMAS, the next and last lord Morley and Monteagle, of this name and family; who married Mary, the daughter of Henry Martin, of Landworth, in Berkshire; and having had summons to parliament, the 13th, 31st, and 32d of Charles II. and 1st of James II. died without issue. Whereby the baronies of Morley and Monteagle are now considered in abeyance or suspense, in female coheirs; from one of which descended George Pitt, of Stratfield Say, in Hampshire, esquire, who, in 1776, was created lord Rivers; and once attempted, it is said, a claim to those honours.

hiding places in the curious old mansion at Hinlip. The access to some was through the chimney; to others through necessary houses; others had trap-doors, which communicated to back staircases: some of these rooms, on the outside, have the appearance of great chimneys. It is related, that "Percy, one of the conspirators, was very intimate both with Habington and lord Monteagle, and therefore supposed to be the person by whom the letter was written. But the style of the letter appears to be that of one who had only heard some dark hints of the business, and not of one who was a principal mover of the whole; as was Percy."

Mr. Habington was condemned to die for concealing Garnet and Oldcorn, the Jesuits: but was pardoned at the intercession of his wife and lord Monteagle.

## MORTIMER OF WIGMORE, AND EARL OF MARCH.

**ARMS**—Barry of Six O. and Az. on a Chief of the first, three Pallets between two Esquires, baft dexter, and finifter of the fecond, an Inefcutcheon, Arg.

THE first mentioned of this name is ROGER DE MORTIMER, by fome thought to be the fon of William de Warren, and by others, of Walter de St. Martin, brother of that William: but certain it is, Dugdale afferts that

RALPH DE MORTIMER (prefumed the fon of the aforefaid Roger), accompanied duke William in his invafion of this realm, being one of the chiefest commanders in the whole army; and fhortly after that fignal conquest, as the moft puiffant of his captains, was fent into Wales, to encounter Edric earl of Shrewfbury, who would not fubmit to the Norman yoke; whom after great toil, and a long fiege in Wigmore caſtle, he at length fubdued, and delivered into the king's hands, who thereupon rewarded his fervices with all the earl's lands; and he feated himſelf at Wigmore accordingly. But, beſides theſe, he enjoyed, by gift of the Conqueror, very many lordſhips and manors in divers other counties, whereof he was poſſeſſed at the time of the general ſurvey.

He married Milicent, daughter of - - - - - by whom he had two fons; <sup>h</sup>Hugh, his ſucceſſor; and William, lord of Chelmerſh, and afterwards of Netherby, by gift of his brother; and alſo a daughter, Hawiſe, wife of Stephen earl of Albemarle.

HUGH, his fon and heir, being proud and turbulent, oppoſed the acceſſion of Henry II.: but at length he became a canon in the abbey

<sup>h</sup> In Dugdale is mentioned Robert de Mortimer, of Richard's Caſtle, as another fon. (Vid. Mortimer of Richard's Caſtle, Vol. I.)

of Wigmore, begun by his father, but perfected and endowed largely by himself. He died at Cleobury, the 31st of Henry II. anno 1188,<sup>i</sup> leaving issue by Maud his wife, daughter of William Longespe, duke of Normandy, four sons; viz. Roger, Hugh, Ralph, and William. Which Hugh took to wife, Felicia de Sancto Sydonio; and had, by gift of his father, the manors of Sudbury and Chelmerfh, which William, his uncle, who died unmarried, had formerly enjoyed.

ROGER, third lord of Wigmore, was a brave man, and much enlarged his territories, and drove away thieves and robbers from those parts; and was also a benefactor to the abbey of Wigmore. He was twice married: first, to Milicent, daughter of Ferrers earl of Derby, by whom he had Hugh, his son and heir, and two daughters; and, secondly, to Isabel, sister and heir to Hugh de Ferrers, of Oakham, by whom he had issue three sons; viz. Ralph, Robert, and Philip. Wherefore on his decease, the 17th of king John, he was succeeded by

HUGH, his son by his first wife, who married Annora, daughter of William de Braose; and having been much wounded in a tournament, died the 11th of Henry III. S. P. and was buried in the abbey at Wigmore.

RALPH, half-brother to Hugh, was his successor; who being of a military disposition, built several strong castles, whereby he exceedingly enlarged his possessions against the Welsh, and so restrained their incursions, that prince Lewellyn gave him his daughter Gladuse (widow of Reginald de Braose), in marriage. He died the 30th of Henry III. and was buried with his ancestors at Wigmore, leaving issue four sons; namely, Roger, Peter, John, a grey friar at Shrewsbury; and Hugh lord of Chelmerfh.\* Of which sons,

\* Vid. Mortimer of Chelmerfh.

<sup>i</sup> From the time of the Conquest, in 1066, to the time of the death of this Hugh, in 1188, is a period of 122 years; which seems to render it more probable, that Roger de Mortimer, the grandfather of Hugh, was the first of the name who entered England with the Conqueror, and not Ralph, the father of the said Hugh, unless, indeed, he were very young at that time; which does not appear likely, if he were, as stated, one of the most puissant of duke William's commanders.

ROGER, the eldest, succeeded his father; and the 31st of Henry III. paying 2000 marks to the king, had livery of all his lands, excepting the dowry of Gladuse his mother, then surviving. This Roger married a great coheirefs, Maud, daughter and coheir of William de Braose, of Brecknock,\* by Eve his wife, one of the sisters and coheirs to the last Marefchall earl of Pembroke.† Whereby his great possessions were still more augmented.

\*Vid. Braose.

† Vid. Marefchall earl of Pembroke.

He took an active part in favour of Henry III. against his rebellious barons; and after the fatal battle of Lewes, wherein the king himself, and prince Edward, were taken prisoners, is recorded to have been the person who contrived and effected the escape of the prince from Robert de Ros, then his keeper; for which, his faithful services, he was rewarded with considerable grants from the crown.

In 7th Edward I. when all was quiet, having procured the honour of knighthood for his three sons, he, at his own costs, held a tournament at Kenilworth; where he sumptuously entertained one hundred knights, and as many ladies, for three days, the like whereof had never been before in England; and there began a *Round Table* (so called from the place wherein they practised those feats), which was environed with a strong wall made in a round form. And upon the fourth day, the *Golden Lion*, in sign of triumph, being yielded to him, he carried it, with all that company, to Warwick. The same whereof being spread into foreign countries, occasioned the queen of Navarre to send him certain wooden bottles, bound with golden bars and wax, under the pretence of wine, but, in truth, filled with gold; which for many ages after were kept in the abbey of Wigmore. Whereupon, for the love of that queen, he added a *carbuncle* to his arms. Soon after when he died; viz. the 10th of Edward I. He had issue divers sons; whereof Sir Ralph, the eldest, died in his lifetime. Edmund was his successor. Roger was lord of Chirke.‡ Sir William was an eminent soldier, and married Hawyse, the heir of Robert de Muscros;

‡ Vid. Mortimer of Chirke

\* His grandson sold it to Richard Fitz-Alan, earl of Arundel. It now belongs to the family of Middleton, who have possessed it about two centuries.

but died S. P. the 25th of Edward I. Sir Geffery, the other son, was also a knight, and died in his father's lifetime.

EDMUND, the next lord of Wigmore, was mortally wounded in the battle of Buelt, against the Welsh; and dying of his wounds at Wigmore castle, had sepulture in the abbey there, the 32d of Edward I. This Edmund had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, from the 22d to the 30th of Edward I. inclusive; and by Margaret his wife, daughter of William de Fendles, a Spaniard (kinf-woman to queen Eleanor), had issue Roger, his son and heir; John,<sup>1</sup> Hugh, Walter, and Edmund; which three last named were all priests; as also three daughters. Whereof Maude married Theobald de Verdon; and Joane and Elizabeth were nuns at Lyngbroke.

ROGER, eighth lord of Wigmore, was he who is so well known, in our general histories, as the favourite of Isabel, the adulterous queen of Edward II. In the parliament begun the 2d of Edward III. he caused himself to be advanced to the title of earl of March; and the same year held a *Round Tu'le* at Bedford. After which, king Edward making a progress into the Marches of Wales, was magnificently entertained by this Roger, in his castles of Ludlow and Wigmore; so likewise in his forests and parks, with great costs in tiltings and other pastimes.

But hereupon he grew proud beyond measure; insomuch as his own son, Geffery, called him the *King of Folly*. He also kept the round table in Wales for a pride, in imitation of the knights of king Arthur's round table. His other acts of extravagance and insolencies are well known; of which the king being at length made sensible, caused him to be suddenly surpris'd in the castle of Nottingham (by means of a subterraneous passage; which, from this circumstance, is yet called Mortimer's Hole.) When being secured, he was afterwards accused in parliament of certain high crimes; and being found guilty, received sentence to be drawn and hanged: which sentence was

<sup>1</sup> He was accidentally slain in a tournament at Worcester, 12th Edward II. by John de Leyburne (being not above eighteen years of age, and not able to wield his lance.)

executed at the common gallows, called the Elmes, near Smithfield. And his body was permitted to hang there two days and two nights, naked, and then buried in the Grey Friars; but many years afterwards translated to Wigmore. So great is the vicissitude of human greatness!

\* Vid.  
Genevil.

This eminent but unhappy man married Joane, daughter of Peter, son of Geffery de Genevil,\* lord of Trim, in Ireland, and had issue four sons; viz. Edmund, Sir Roger, Sir Geffery, lord of Towyth; and John, slain in a tournament at Shrewsbury. As also seven daughters; viz. Catherine, wife of Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick; Joane, of James lord Audley; Agnes, of Laurence earl of Pembroke; Margaret, of Thomas, son and heir of Maurice lord Berkeley; Maude, of John de Cherlton, son and heir of John lord of Powys; Blanch, of Peter de Grandison; and Beatrix, first, of Edward, son and heir of Thomas of Brotherton, earl marshal of England, and afterwards of Sir Thomas de Braose.

EDMUND, eldest son beforenamed, had not the title of earl of March; his father's attainder not being reversed in his time. He married Elizabeth, one of the daughters, and at length coheirs of Bartholomew (commonly called the rich), lord Badlesmere, of Ledes Castle, in Kent, by whom he had two sons; Roger, and John, who died an infant. But this Edmund survived his unfortunate father only a short time; for he died in the flower of his age, the 5th of Edward III. leaving Elizabeth his wife surviving; who afterwards married William de Bohun, earl of Northampton.

ROGER, his son and heir, was only three years old at his father's death; and the 16th Edward III. though not of full age, had livery of his castle of Wigmore; and the 28th of Edward III. obtained a reversal of the attainder of Roger, his grandfather. Whereupon he thenceforth bore the title of earl of March, and had restitution of divers forfeited lands: but this honour he enjoyed only for a short time, for the 34th of Edward III. he died at Romera, in Burgundy, being then commander of the English forces there. Whence he was  
brought

brought over, and buried in the abbey of Wigmore with his ancestors. Yet was there a solemn obsequie kept for him in the royal chapel at Windsor; the king affigning a cloth of gold, called baudekyn, out of his great wardrobe, for the celebrating thereof.

By Philippa his wife, daughter of William de Montacute, earl of Salisbury, he had two sons; Roger, who died in his lifetime, and Edmund; as also two daughters; viz. Margaret, wife of Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford; and Margery, of John lord Audley.

EDMUND, his surviving son and heir, at the decease of his father was in minority; yet, by reason of his singular knowledge and parts, was, at the age of eighteen, employed to treat with the commissioners of the king of France, touching a peace between the two kingdoms. Moreover, the 3d of Richard II. he was constituted the king's lieutenant in Ireland, where he was a great subduer of the barbarousness of that rude people: but after having done such great acts in Ireland, by taking cold in passing a river there, he brought on his death, and died at Cork, the 5th of Richard II. aged only twenty-nine. He married Philippa, daughter and heir of Lionel duke of Clarence,<sup>m</sup> third son of Edward III. by which match he acquired the third part of the earldom of Gloucester, together with the county of Ulster, and dominion of Connaught, in Ireland. His issue were, three sons, and two daughters; viz. Roger, his successor; Sir Edmond, who married the daughter of Owen Glendowr; and Sir John, who, the 3d of Henry VI. having been arraigned in parliament for treasonable speeches, was sentenced to be hanged and beheaded; which was executed accordingly. Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, married Henry Percy, surnamed Hotspur; and Philippa, the youngest, married, first, John earl of Pembroke; second, Richard earl of Arundel; and, third, John Poynings lord St. John.

ROGER, next earl of March, by the care of those who had the government of his minority (being only eleven years old at his father's death), found, when he came at age, his castles and houses well in

<sup>m</sup> By Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of William, son and heir of John de Burgh, earl of Ulster, in Ireland.



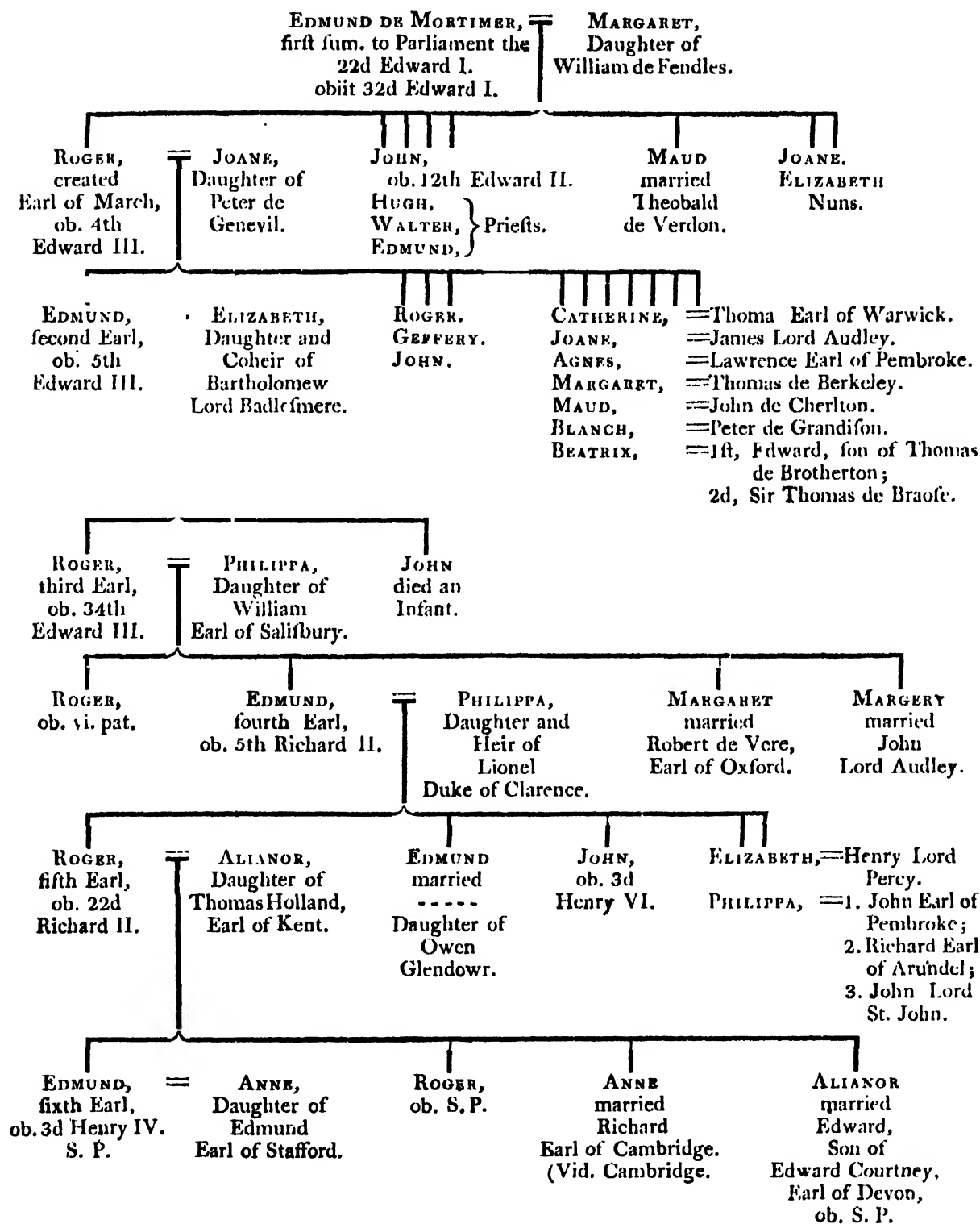
repair, and amply stored with rich furniture, so likewise his demesne fully stocked with cattle; and in his treasury 40,000 marks. This Roger being an hopeful youth, and every way accomplished, was shortly after his father's death, in the parliament holden the 9th of Richard II. declared heir apparent to the crown, by reason of his descent from Lionel duke of Clarence; and the 20th and 21st of Richard II. was lieutenant of Ireland; where relying upon his own valour, he adventured himself before his army in an Irish habit, and was unhappily slain at Kenles.

By Eleanor his wife, daughter of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, sister of Thomas duke of Surrey, and sister and coheir to Edmund earl of Kent, he had issue, Edmund, his son and heir; Roger, who died S. P.: also two daughters; Anne, who married Richard earl of Cambridge, younger son to Edmund duke of York (5th son of Edward III.) and Alianore, who married Edward, son of Edward Courtney, earl of Devon; but died issueless.

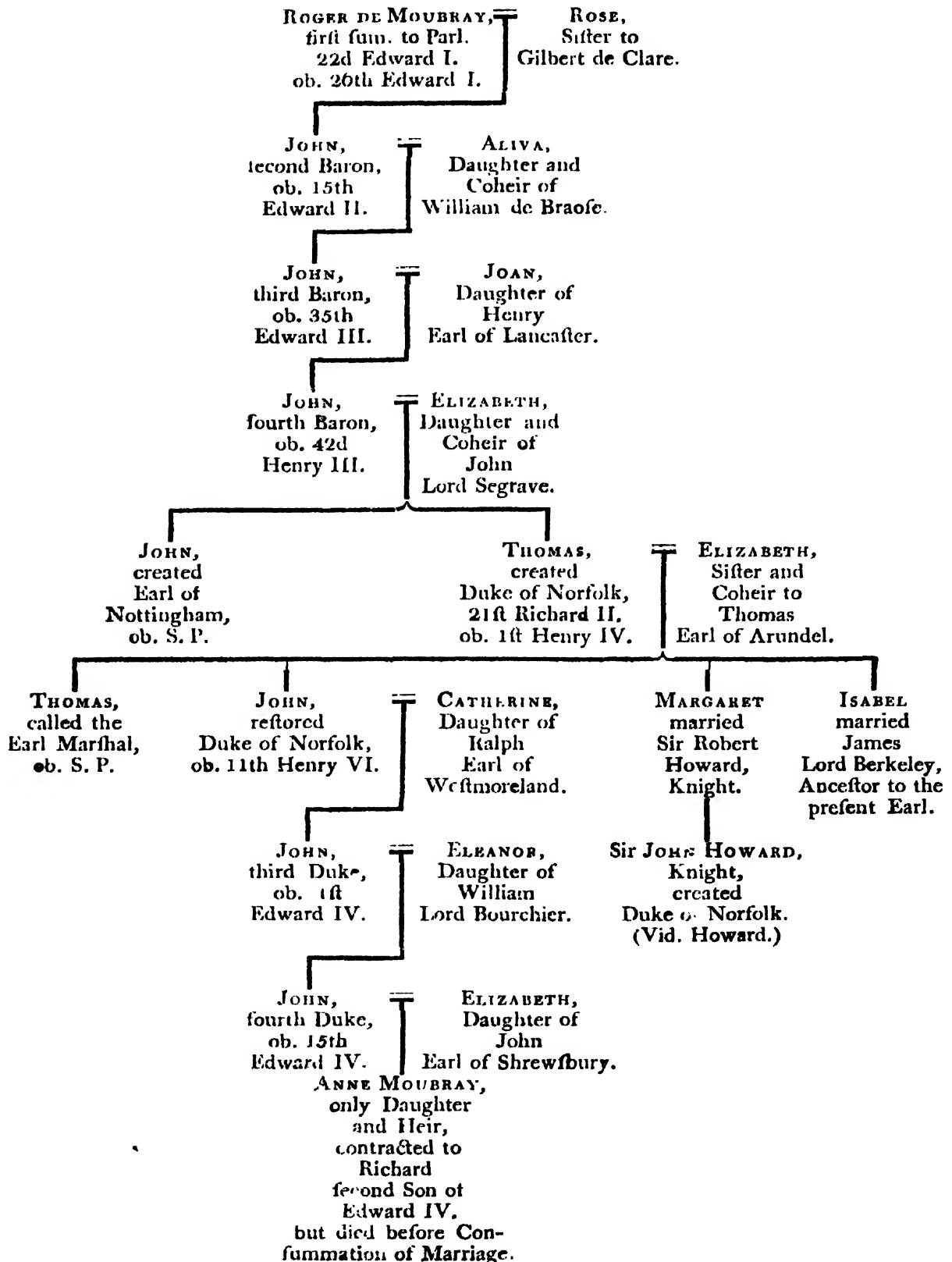
EDMUND, eldest son and heir, succeeded his father, and was the last earl of March, being at that time only six years old; and was given in ward to Henry prince of Wales, son of Henry IV. out of whose custody he was shortly after taken away by the lady Despenser; but being found out again in Chiltham woods, he was afterwards kept under a *stricter guard*, being the rightful heir to the crown.

He married Anne, daughter of Edmund earl of Stafford; but died S. P. 3d Henry VI. being then about twenty-four years old. Whereupon Richard duke of York, son of Anne countess of Cambridge, his sister, became his heir; and here ended the male line of the most noble family of Mortimer earls of March, but whose heir female, however, carried all the great estates, and the best title to the throne, to the said Richard duke of York, whose son and heir Edward, became afterwards king of England, by the title of Edward IV. And thus the castle of Wigmore, with the vast possessions, and the honours of the house of Mortimer, merged in the crown.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF MORTIMER OF WIGMORE, AND EARLDOM OF MARCH.



# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF MOUBRAY, AND DUKEDOM OF NORFOLK.



## MOUBRAY.

ARMS—G. a Lion rampant Arg.

THIS house commenced in NIGEL DE ALBINI, a younger brother to William de Albini, surnamed Pincerna, before mentioned in Vol. I. of this work.\* Which

\* Vid. Albini earl of Arundel, Vol. I.

NIGEL likewise came into England with the Conqueror, and was one of his eminent commanders; and for his services was rewarded with divers manors in various counties.

In the time of William Rufus, he was bow-bearer to that king; and was in great favour with Henry I. to whom he firmly adhered against his brother, Curthosc; and being present with him in the famous battle of Tenerchebray, he there slew Curthosc's horse, and brought him prisoner to the king; for which he obtained all the lands of Robert baron of Fronteboef; viz. Stuteville, in England;† who had forfeited the same for his adherence to Curthosc. After when, also, in consideration of his valour and great services, he was further rewarded with all the lands of Robert de Moubray, earl of Northumberland, both in Normandy and England, then forfeited to the crown for treason. Which Robert was brother to Amicia de Moubray, who had married Roger de Albini, father of the said Nigel.

† Vid. Stutevil, Vol. I.

Being thus possessed of so very considerable an estate, consisting of full 120 knights fees in Normandy, and as many in England, he became one of the most potent men of his time; though the monks say he was somewhat oppressive. He was twice married: first, to Maud, daughter of Richard de Aquila, by whom he had no issue;<sup>a</sup> secondly,

<sup>a</sup> It seems she was the wife of Robert de Moubray, earl of Northumberland, during whose imprisonment for rebellion, the said Nigel married her; but was afterwards divorced, because she was his kinsman's wife.

\* Vid. /  
Cainho,  
Vol. I.

to Gundred, daughter of Girald de Gornay, by whom he had two sons; whereof Roger was his successor; and Henry, the other, having the lordship and barony of Cainho given to him, was the ancestor of the house of Albini Cainho.\* And dying very aged, he was buried with his ancestors, in the abbey of Bec, in Normandy. Whereupon,

ROGER, his son and heir, succeeded him; who possessing the lands of Moubray, did, by the special command of king Henry, assume the surname of Moubray; and may therefore be considered the first of this dynasty of the Moubray family.

The 7th of Stephen, adhering to the king against Maude the empress, he was with him in the battle of Lincoln, and there taken prisoner. After when, the 13th of king Stephen, he was with Lewis, king of France, in the Holy Land, where he acquired no small renown, by vanquishing a stout and hardy Pagan in single combat. The time of his death seems uncertain; some stating, that he died in the Holy Land, and was buried at Sures; and others, that here turned to England, and lived fifteen years after, and died an aged man, and was buried in the abbey of Biland, near to the lady Gundred, his mother. Be this, however, as it may, he had issue by Alice de Gant, his wife, two sons; Nigel and Robert. Which

NIGEL, like his father, had a great predilection for the holy warfare; and being signed with the cross for an expedition into those parts, died before his arrival there, 3d Richard I. leaving issue by Mabel his wife, daughter to the earl of Clare, four sons; William, Robert, Philip, and Roger. Of which, Robert, marrying (as it is said), a countess in Scotland, had a fair inheritance there, from whom descended the Moubrays of that kingdom; and Roger, the 5th of John, obtained a grant from the king, of the manors of Swansham, Fulburne, and Costesey; which were the lands of Alan de Roan.

WILLIAM, eldest son and heir, was his father's successor; and 6th Richard I. paying £.100 for his relief, had livery of his lands. But in the time of king John, he was one of the most obstinate of the rebel barons;

barons; nor did his obstinacy retract with the death of that king, for he still persevered in his rebellion against Henry III. and was among those taken prisoners at the battle of Lincoln; it seems, however, that he at length made his peace. His wife was Agnes, daughter of the earl of Arundel, by whom he had two sons; Nigel and Roger. Of which,

NIGEL, the 8th of Henry III. paying £.500 for his relief, had livery of his lands; but soon after he died, S. P. the 13th of Henry III. His wife was Maud, daughter and heir to Roger de Camvill.

ROGER, brother to Nigel, was his heir, but then in minority. Which Roger married Maud, daughter to William de Beauchamp, of Bedford;\* and being of full age, 25th Henry III. doing his homage, had livery of his lands. He died the 51st of Henry III. having had issue, Roger, Robert, Andrew, John, Edmund, and William, his sons. Whereof the five last died S. P. and also three daughters; whose names are not mentioned.

\* Vid. Beau-  
champ of  
Bedford,  
Vol. I.

ROGER, eldest son and heir, the 6th of Edward I. on proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his whole inheritance; and, moreover, had summons to the parliaments of the 22d, 23d, 24th, and 25th of Edward I. and died the year following, leaving by Rose his wife, sister to Gilbert earl of Clare,<sup>o</sup> and, according to Dugdale, daughter of earl Richard,

JOHN DE MOUBRAY, his son and heir, then in minority, whose wardship and marriage was given to William de Braose, of Gower, to the end that he might marry Aliva, daughter of the said William. Which marriage afterwards was consummated.

The 34th of Edward I. this John, although not of full age, had livery of his lands, and attended the king in his expedition into Scotland; so also, the 7th of Edward II. he was in the wars of Scotland; in which year he had licence to send his brother Alex-

<sup>o</sup> Hornby, in his Remarks on Dugdale's Errors, p. 67, says, she was not daughter, but great granddaughter of Richard de Clare, earl of Hertford.

ander,<sup>p</sup> with horse and foot, to assist David earl of Athol against Edward de Brus. He was governor of the city of York; and also, the 11th of Edward II. of Malton and Scarborough castles: but afterwards siding with Thomas earl of Lancaster, and other great nobles, in their insurrection, he participated in their ill fortunes; being taken prisoner with the said earl, and divers others, at Borough Bridge, and was afterwards hanged at York, the 15th of Edward II. He had summons to parliament, from 1st to 14th Edward II. and left by the beforementioned Aliva, his wife,

JOHN, his eldest son and successor, who found much favour from Edward III.; for that king, in the first year of his reign, acknowledging the great sense he had of the eminent services of the forefathers of this John, accepted of his homage, and gave him livery of his lands before he came of full age. He attended king Edward in his glorious campaign in France, and was with him at the siege of Nantz; he was also in the memorable battle against David king of Scotland, and was made governor of Berwick. He was styled in his charters, lord of the Isle of Axholme, and of the honour of Gower and Brember; which last were of the inheritance of his mother. He married Joan, one of the daughters of Henry earl of Lancaster; and having had summons to parliament, from the 1st to the 34th of Edward III. he died at York of the pestilence, 4th October, 35th Edward III. leaving issue,

JOHN, his son and heir, who soon after had livery of his lands, but does not appear to have enjoyed them long; for the 42d of Edward III. he was slain near Constantinople, taking then a journey to the Holy Land. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter and heir to John lord Segrave (by Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas of Brotherton, earl of Norfolk, and earl marshal of England);\* whereby he acquired a great inheritance in lands, and much addition of honour in blood. By this lady he had two sons, John and Thomas; and a daughter, Anne, who was abbess of Barking, in Essex.

\* Vid.  
Segrave.

<sup>p</sup> This is the only mention in the Baronage of any other son of Roger de Moubray.

JOHN, the eldest son, at the coronation of Richard II. was created earl of Nottingham, but died soon after, unmarried, and in the flower of his age; whereby Thomas, his brother, became his heir. Which

THOMAS, the 6th of Richard III. was created earl of Nottingham, (as his brother had been); and, three years after, was constituted earl marshal of England for life. Being, according to Sandford, the first earl marshal; for before his time they were only marshals. Though Dugdale calls Thomas of Brotherton, earl marshal;\* as we (in following him), have before mentioned.

\* Dugd.  
Vol.I. p. 128.

The 16th of Richard II. he was made governor of Calais; and, the 20th of the same reign, obtained the king's charter of confirmation of the office of earl marshal of England to the heirs male of his body; and that they, by reason of the said office, should bear a golden trunchcon, enamelled with black at each end; having at the upper end the king's arms, and at the lower their own arms engraven thereon. Moreover, the 21st of Richard II. he was advanced to the title of duke of Norfolk; his grandmother, Margaret (then living), being the same day created duke of Norfolk.

But this Thomas, first duke of Norfolk, having joined closely with those wicked minions who bore sway with that unfortunate and misguided prince, not only contributed to the destruction of his father-in-law, the earl of Arundel, but was one of those who guarded him to his execution; and is even affirmed to have been the person who bound up his eyes, and actually cut off his head. Furthermore, he is stated to have had a principal hand in the execrable murder of the king's uncle, Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester.

Such, however, is the instability of all human grandeur (especially when attained through the perpetration of crimes so odious), that this great duke, after having experienced the royal favour on so many occasions, fell at last from all his honours into disgrace. For, being accused by Henry duke of Hereford (after Henry IV.) of having spoken words disrespectfully of the king, a challenge ensued, and a day was appointed for the combat, when the lists were accordingly set



up, and the king himself and court were present; but just as they were about to engage, and the trumpets had sounded the charge, Richard interposed, and by the advice of his council, banished the duke of Hereford for ten years, and the duke of Norfolk for life; who thereupon, afterwards, going abroad in pursuance of his sentence, died in exile, of the pestilence, at Venice; but, according to Sandford, and others, of grief, anno 1400, 1st Henry IV.

By Elizabeth, his first wife, daughter of John le Strange, of Blackmere, he had no issue; but by Elizabeth, his second wife, sister and coheir to Thomas Fitz-Alan, earl of Arundel, he had two sons, Thomas and John; and also two daughters, Isabella and Margaret; the one married to Sir James Berkeley, knight; and the other to Sir Robert Howard, knight.<sup>1</sup>

THOMAS, eldest son and heir, was in minority at his father's death, and never had the title of duke. He was commonly called the earl marshal; and was afterwards beheaded at York, the 6th of Henry IV. with Richard Scroope, archbishop of York, for a conspiracy to take away the crown and life of that monarch. His wife was Constance, daughter of John Holland, duke of Exeter; but having no issue,

JOHN, his brother, was his heir; who, the 3d of Henry VI. was restored to the title and dignity of duke of Norfolk (using no other than earl marshal, and earl of Nottingham before; which, the 1st of Henry V. had been allowed to him.) He died in 1432, the 10th Henry VI. leaving by Catherine his wife, daughter of Ralph Nevil, earl of Westmoreland (by Joane his wife, natural daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster,) a son,

JOHN, the next and third duke of Norfolk, who, the 23d of Henry VI. upon confirmation of the title to him of duke of Norfolk (which had been conferred on Thomas, his grandfather), had a grant

<sup>1</sup> Dugdale thus places them; but Sandford affirms, Margaret, the eldest, to have married Howard; and Isabel, the youngest, to have been, first, the wife of Sir Henry Ferrers, knight, by whom she had Elizabeth, her only child, who married Edward, second son of Reginald, lord Grey, of Ruthyn; and, secondly, the wife of James lord Berkeley, ancestor to the present earl of that surname.

of place and seat in parliament, and elsewhere, next the duke of Exeter. He married Eleanor, daughter to William lord Bouchier; and dying the 1st of Edward IV. was succeeded by his son

JOHN, the fourth and last duke of Norfolk of the Moubray name; who, the 29th of Henry VI. in the lifetime of his father, had been created earl Warren and Surrey; and the 11th of Edward IV. was one of those peers who subscribed their names to that recognition then made in parliament to prince Edward, the king's eldest son. Shortly after when he died, viz. the 15th Edward IV. having had issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury,

ANNE, his sole daughter and heir, who was contracted in marriage to Richard, second son of Edward IV. but being murdered by his uncle, Richard duke of Gloucester, before consummation, the inheritance of her father was divided between the Howards and the Berkeleys, descended from Margaret and Isabel, daughters of Thomas first duke of Norfolk.\*

\* Vid.  
Howard.

## MULTON OF EGREMONT.

ARMS—Ar. three Bars G.

IN the time of Henry I. mention is made of THOMAS DE MULTON; who was so called, from the place of his residence at Multon, in com. Linc. and after him, notice is taken of

LAMBERT DE MULTON, who, the 11th Henry II. (then residing in Lincolnshire), was amerced 100 marks. In the 9th and 10th king John, another

THOMAS DE MULTON is stated to have been sheriff of the said county of Lincoln; and, the 15th John, to have been with that king in his expedition into Poictou. He gave 1000 marks for the wardship

\* Vid. Luci,  
Vol. I.

of the daughters and heirs of Richard de Luci, of Egremont;\* and bestowed them afterwards in marriage upon his two sons, Lambert and Alan.

† Vid. Mor-  
ville, Vol. I.

The 6th Henry III. he gave £.100 fine, and one palfrey to the king, for the office of forester of Cumberland; it being of the inheritance of Ada, his second wife, daughter and coheir of Hugh de †Morville,<sup>r</sup> widow of Richard de Lucie; but the 24th Henry III. he died, with this character by a monk of that time; viz. "that in his youth he was a stout soldier, afterwards very wealthy, and learned in the laws; yet overmuch coveting to enlarge his possessions, which lay contiguous to the monks of Crowland, he did them great wrong in many respects." Of his sons, beforenamed,

LAMBERT married Annabel, the eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of Richard de Luci, of Egremont; and the 30th Henry III. obtained, by large gifts, an extraordinary indulgence from the pope, viz. "That no one should have power to excommunicate him but by a special mandate from his holiness."

He died about the 31st Henry III. leaving Ida, his second wife, surviving (who had been the widow of Geoffrey de Oilli), and Thomas, his son and heir, then of full age. Which

THOMAS (called Thomas de Multon, of Egremont), paying his relief, had livery of his lands lying in the counties of Cumb. Linc. Suff. and Essex; and died the 22d of Edward I. leaving

THOMAS, his son and heir; who, the 10th of Edward II. entered into covenants, that John, his son and heir, should marry Joane, the daughter of Piers Gaveston, so soon as they should be of age to accomplish the marriage: but it seems this intended match did not take place.

This Thomas had summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, from the 28th of Edward I. to the 14th of Edward II.

<sup>r</sup> By Ada his wife, daughter and sole heir of William Engayn, by Ibreca his wife, daughter and heir of Robert D'Ettrivers, lord of Burgh upon the Sands, and hereditary forester of Cumberland.

inclusive, and died the next ensuing year (15th Edward II.) Alianore his wife, surviving; who for her dowry had an assignation of the capital messuage of the manor of Egremont; viz. the castle, together with divers considerable lands thereunto belonging. To whom succeeded

JOHN, his son and heir; who, the 14th of Edward II. having married Annabel, one of the daughters and heirs of Laurence de Holbeche, had livery of certain lands in Thorne Gumband, in com. Ebor, which were of her inheritance; and the 6th and 8th of Edward III. had summons to parliament, but died the 23d of November the same year, without issue, whereby his inheritance became shared betwixt his three sisters, who were his heirs: viz. Joane, wife of Robert Fitz-Walter; Elizabeth, wife of Walter de Bermicham; and Margaret, the wife of Thomas de Lucie. Which Joane, for her purparty, had the castle of Egremont, with the third part of the manor, and certain other lands; Elizabeth, certain lands in Gosford, parcel of the manor of Egremont, and a third part of divers other lands; and Margaret, the wife of Thomas de Lucie, certain lands in Dittington, parcel of the manor of Egremont, together with the third part of those other lordships, whercof the same proportion had been allotted to her sisters.

### MULTON OF COKERMOUTH.

THIS branch of the Multon family had its rise in the person of ALAN DE MULTON, brother to Lambert beforenamed. Which

ALAN married Alice, the other daughter and coheir of Richard de Lucie,\* and was succeeded by

THOMAS, his son and heir, who married Isabel, daughter to Adam de Bolteby;† but forasmuch as this Thomas assumed the surname of

\* Vid. Lucie.

† Vid. Bolteby.

\* This Annabel must have been his first wife; as Dugdale says, he left Alice his wife, surviving, who had for her dowry, an assignment of the manor of Multon, in com. Linc. together with other lands in the same county; and the manor of Thurstaneston, in Suff. with 19s. 10d. yearly rent, out of the manor of Kyrketon, in Holland, in com. Linc.

Lucie,

Lucie, by reason that Alice, his mother, was one of the daughters and coheirs of Richard de Lucie, the reader is referred to a further account of him and of his descendants, to the title of "Lucie of Coker-mouth."

### MULTON OF GILLESLAND.

ARMS—Ar. three Bars G.

HAVING thus done with the line of Thomas de Multon by his first wife, it now remains to make mention of his issue by Ada, his second wife, daughter and coheir of Hugh de Morevill, by whom he had one son, called Thomas, and a daughter, Julian, who married Robert de Vavafour. Which

THOMAS DE MULTON died 55th Henry III. being then seised of the moiety of the barony of Burgh upon the Sands, and leaving by Maud his wife (daughter and heir of Hubert de Vaux, of Gillesland),\* who survived him,<sup>†</sup>

\* Vid. Vaux,  
Vol. I.

THOMAS, his son and heir; who doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and the year next ensuing, upon the death of Helewise de Levinton (widow of Eustace de Baliol), was found her heir as to the other moiety of the barony of Burgh upon the Sands, together with divers manors of considerable extent and value. This Thomas decessed the 21st Edward I. leaving

THOMAS, his son and heir, then twenty-six years of age;<sup>‡</sup> who the

<sup>†</sup> In the History of Norfolk, Vol. VII. p. 97 (in the Hundred of Henslead), it is mentioned, that Maud de Vaux, widow of Thomas de Multon, died seised of the manor of Swillingham, in that county, which she left to Hubert, her younger son, as guardian to Thomas, her grandson; viz. son of Thomas, her eldest son, who died in her lifetime; which Thomas, the grandson, afterwards, when he came at age, released it to his uncle Hubert, whose son, John de Multon, inherited it, but died a minor; whereby Margaret du Bois, his sister, succeeded to it; which Margaret was then the wife of Sir William Leigh, knight, whose posterity, for a series of years, continued to possess the said manor.

<sup>‡</sup> So says Dugdale; but Collins, in his Baronies in Fee (Dacre Case, p. 47), citing Esch. anno 21st Edward I. makes him thirty years old.

same year had livery of his lands, but died two years after, viz. the 23d Edward I. being then seised of the manor of Donham, in com. Norf.; of the manor of Burgh upon the Sands; and of Kirk-Oswald; likewise of the barony of Gillesland, and divers other lands, all in the county of Cumberland; leaving Isabel his wife, surviving, and

THOMAS, his son and heir, then thirteen years old; who paying £.100 for his relief, was the 31st of Edward I. in the wars of Scotland, as also in the 34th of the same king; and in the 3d and 4th Edward II. Moreover, he had summons to parliament, from the 25th Edward I.\* to the 7th Edward II. inclusive, soon after which he died; leaving by Margaret his wife, a daughter and heir,

MARGARET DE MULTON, who married Ranulph de Dacre, and carried the barony of Gillesland into that family.\*

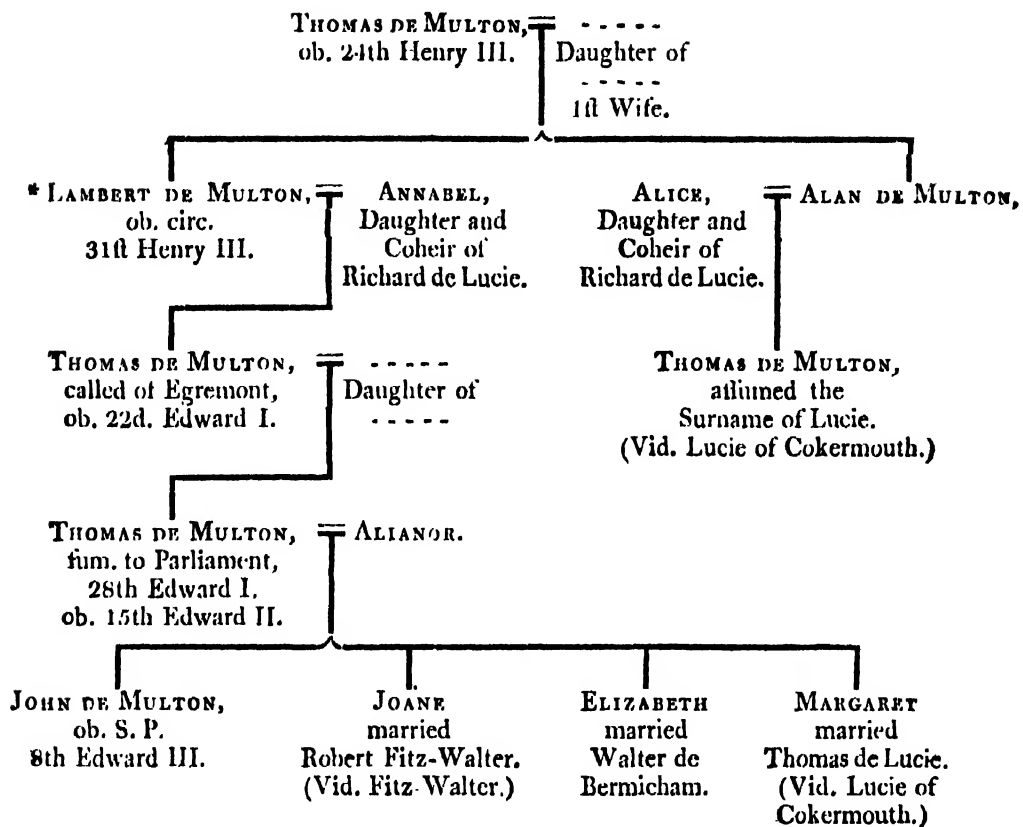
\* Vid. Dacre.

Brother to this last mentioned Thomas, was WILLIAM DE MULTON, who was his heir male, and held the manor of Heytingby, in Cumberland, during his life. Which William died 15th Edward III. S. P. leaving the said Margaret, then the wife of Ranulph de Dacre, his next heir, thirty-six years of age.

\* If this Thomas was only thirteen years old on his father's death, the 23d Edward I. he could not have attained his majority the 25th of Edward I. and must then have been summoned to parliament at fifteen years of age. This seems one of Dugdale's errors, if an error can be imagined to be committed by an *herald* in the high office of garter king at arms. It is therefore more probable, that his first writ of summons was the 1st of Edward II. and that the writs of the 25th and 27th of Edward I. refer to Thomas de Multon, of Egremont; whose earliest writ is by Dugdale asserted to have been the 28th Edward I. But it does not appear in any of the writs, that the Thomas de Multon named therein, was distinguished either as de Egremont or de Gillesland.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF MULTON OF EGREMONT.

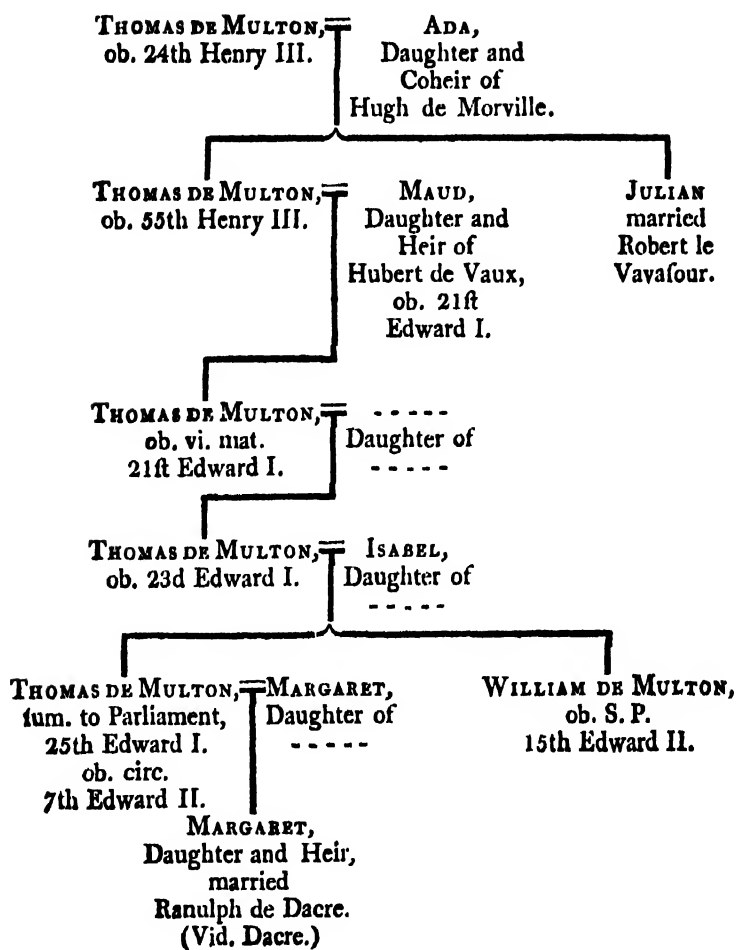
TABLE I.



\* He had a second wife, the widow of Geffery de Oilli; but had no issue.

# SUCCESSION TO THE BARONY OF MULTON OF GILLESLAND.

TABLE II.





## NEVILL OF RABY.

ARMS—G. a Saltier, Ar.

\* Vid. Nevil  
Vol. I.

THIS ancient and noble family is descended from ROBERT FITZ-MALDRED, lord of Raby, in the bishopric of Durham; who having married Isabel, daughter, and (by the death of her brother Henry, S. P.) heir to Geoffrey, grandson to Gilbert de Nevill,\* who came over with the Conqueror, thereby acquired a considerable estate, and had issue a son, Geoffrey. Which

GEOFFREY, by reason his mother was so great an heiress, assumed the surname of NEVILL, which thenceforth continued to his posterity. This Geoffrey had issue, Robert, his son and heir, and Geoffrey, a younger son, who, 54th Henry III. was governor of Scarborough castle, and a justice itinerant. He died the 13th Edward I. leaving by Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of Sir John Longvilliers, of Hornby Castle, in com. Lanc. knight, John, his son and heir, from whom came the Nevills of Hornby, whose heir female, Margaret, married Thomas Beaufort, duke of Exeter.

ROBERT, the eldest son, succeeded his father, and the 38th Henry III. had livery of those lands which descended to him from Robert Fitz-Maldred, his grandfather. In the troublesome reign of Henry III. he filled several important offices: but after all the marks of royal confidence which had been shewn to him, he notwithstanding took part with the rebel barons; for which offence he, however, was at length pardoned, and again received into favour. He married Ida, the relict of Robert Bertram; and deceasing the 10th of Edward I. left Ranulph, the son of Robert de Nevil, who died in his lifetime,<sup>y</sup> his grandson and heir. Which

RANULPH

<sup>y</sup> It is related, that this Robert frequenting the company of a certain lady in Craven, was caught in adultery by some of her husband's friends, and by them so gelded, that he died of the

**RANULPH** was at that time in minority, and obtained the king's permission, that his relations might manage his estate. It is said, he committed incest with his own daughter; for which crime, Richard de Kellaw, bishop of Durham, compelled him to do public penance. He married two wives; first, Eufemia, daughter of Sir John de Clavinger; and, secondly, Margery, daughter of John, son of Marmaduke de Thweng, by whom he had no issue; but by the former, had a son, Robert, commonly called *the Peacock of the North*, who died S. P. in his lifetime, and Ralph, who became his successor. And having been summoned to parliament from 22d Edward I. to the 5th Edward III. died anno 1331, leaving the said

**RALPH**, his second surviving son and heir, who also had summons to parliament to the 39th Edward III. in which reign he served with honour in the wars of Scotland and of France, and had several high and important trusts committed to his charge. He died 41st Edward III. and was buried in the church of Durham, on the South side thereof; being the first secular person that had sepulture there. He married Alice, daughter of Hugh de Audley, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

**JOHN**, who 20th Edward III. was with his father in the battle of Durham, where the Scots were greatly defeated, and their king taken prisoner. He afterwards continued in the wars of Scotland and France, where he acquired considerable reputation, and was made seneschall of Bourdeaux, as also lieutenant of Aquitaine. Moreover, he had summons to parliament, from the 42d Edward III. to 12th Richard II. in which year he died, and was buried in the church of Durham. His first wife was Maud, the daughter of lord Percy, by whom he had Ralph, his son and heir; his second was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William lord Latimer,\* by whom he had John Nevill, lord Latimer, whose lands, by reason of his death, S. P. came to Ralph, his

\* Vid. Lati-

the wound, 55th Henry III. His wife was Mary, eldest daughter and coheir of Ralph Fitz-Randolph, lord of Middleham;† by which alliance he obtained that manor, together with the manor of Carleton, and forest of Coverdale.

Vid. Vol. .

\* Vid. Nevil  
Lord Latimer

half-brother, by special scoffment, the inheritance whereof the said Ralph gave to George, one of his younger sons.\*

RALPH, next lord Nevill, was a person of great note; and having had summons to parliament, like his ancestors, among the barons of the realm, was afterwards created earl of Westmoreland, 21st Richard II.

### *RALPH NEVILL, EARL OF WESTMORELAND.*

† Vid. Tab.  
Genealog.

THIS RALPH became one of the most eminent noblemen of his time;† was a knight of the garter, earl marshal of England, and lord warden of the Scotch Marches. He filled other high offices of state; was an able commander; a shrewd politician; a wary, artful man, who cunningly interposed himself between parties; took advantage of the times; and so managed the fluctuating interests of the day, that he ever contrived to preserve himself in place, power, and favour. He married two wives; and had by them so many sons and daughters,† that the family of Nevill became the greatest house of alliance of any subject's family in Christendom. At length he died very old, 21st October, 4th Henry VI. and was buried in the quire at Staindrope, under a stately monument, whereon were the figures of himself and his two wives.

JOHN, his eldest son, died in his lifetime, leaving by Elizabeth his wife (daughter of Thomas, and one of the sisters and coheirs to her brother Edmund Holland, earl of Kent), Ralph, his son and heir. Which

RALPH succeeded his grandfather as second earl of Westmoreland; and married to his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry (surnamed Hotspur), lord Percy, by whom he had John, his son and heir; who

\* Milles says, he was created earl of Richmond for life, by Henry IV. in his first parliament. But Dugdale merely observes, that king Henry made him a grant of the county and honour of Richmond for term of life.

married Anne, daughter of John Holland, duke of Exeter, but died S. P. 29th Henry VI. in his father's lifetime. His second wife was Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Reginald Cobham, knight; by whom, according to Dugdale, he had no issue; but Milles mentions a daughter, Margaret, that died a child. Having thus no surviving issue, he was, upon his decease, 2d Richard III. succeeded by his nephew

RALPH, third earl, then twenty-eight years of age; of whom very little mention occurs, further than that he was one of the commanders in the army under Thomas earl of Surrey, when the Scots besieged Norham castle, 9th Henry VII. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir George Booth, of Barton, in com. Lanc. by whom he had a daughter, Anne, wedded to Sir William Conyers, knight; and a son, Ralph, who died in his lifetime; for the grief of whose loss, it is said, this earl deceased at Hornby Castle, leaving Ralph, son of his said son Ralph, his grandson and heir. Which

RALPH, fourth earl, was created a knight of the garter by Henry VIII. and married Catherine, daughter of Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham, by whom he had a numerous progeny, as in the Table of Descent more particularly appears.\* Of which, on his death, 3d Edward VI.

\* Vid. Tab.  
Genealog.

HENRY, his eldest son, was the fifth earl of Westmoreland; and married Jane, daughter of Thomas Manners, earl of Rutland.<sup>a</sup> He died the 5th Elizabeth, leaving

CHARLES, his son and heir, sixth and last earl of Westmoreland of his family. Which Charles lost his great inheritance, with the honour of his blood, by joining with the earl of Northumberland in his insurrection, the 13th Elizabeth; for which offence he was attainted in parliament, and all his possessions confiscated. His life he saved, by retiring, first into Scotland, and after into the Netherlands, where he lived meanly and miserably to a great age.

His wife was Anne, daughter of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey, by

<sup>a</sup> Milles gives this earl a second wife, Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Cholmondely, and three sons, viz. Edward, John, and Ralph; all of which died children.

whom

whom he had only issue female, viz. Catherine, wife of Sir Thomas Grey, of Chillingham; Eleanor, who died single; Margaret, wife of Nicholas Pudsey; and Anne, of David, brother to Sir William Engleby, of Ripley, in com. Ebor, knight.

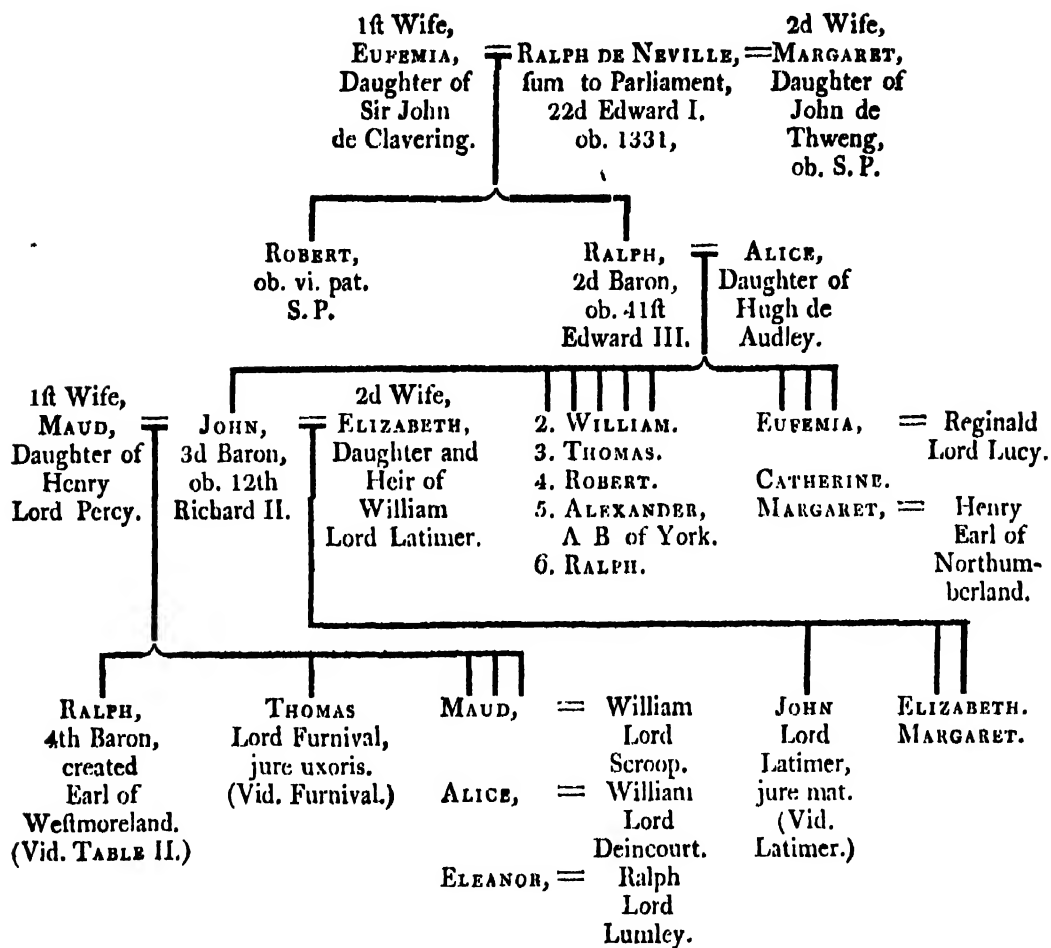
Thus terminated, in disgrace, the barony of Neville of Raby, and the earldom of Westmoreland. But the latter title was afterwards claimed by Edward Neville; whose case was determined 2d James I. and appears thus:\*

\* Collins' Barons in Fee.

In the time of Richard II. Ralph lord Neville of Raby was created earl of Westmoreland, to him and the heirs male of his body; and had issue by his first wife a son, Ralph, whose issue male, during several successions, enjoyed the title, and to whom Charles, last earl of Westmoreland, was heir male. That Ralph, the first earl, by his second wife, had issue George Neville, lord Latimer, of whom the then claimant, Edward Neville, was the lineal descendant and heir male. And that Charles, then late earl of Westmoreland, was attainted for high treason. It was, however, adjudged, that Edward Neville should not succeed to the earldom, though heir male of the first donee. The authority for which decision was grounded on the statute of 26th Henry VIII. c. 13, whereby in cases of high treason it is enacted, that the offender shall forfeit all such lands, tenements, and *hereditaments* wherein he shall have any *estate of inheritance*. Whence it is evident, that the court had an especial eye to the crime of high treason, and squared its determination by those reasons which are more peculiarly applicable to that crime.

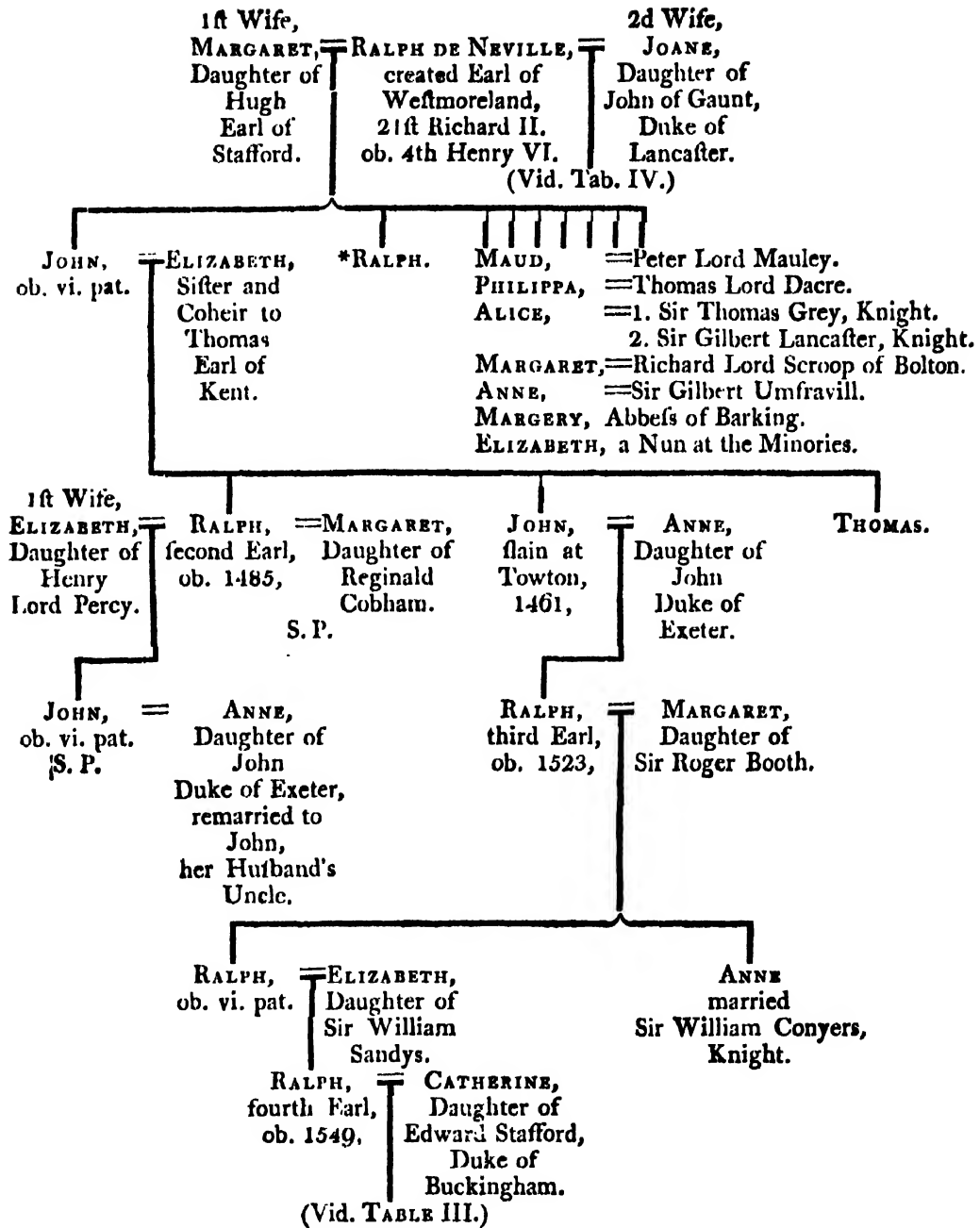
# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF NEVILLE OF RABY, EARLDOM OF WESTMORELAND.

TABLE I.



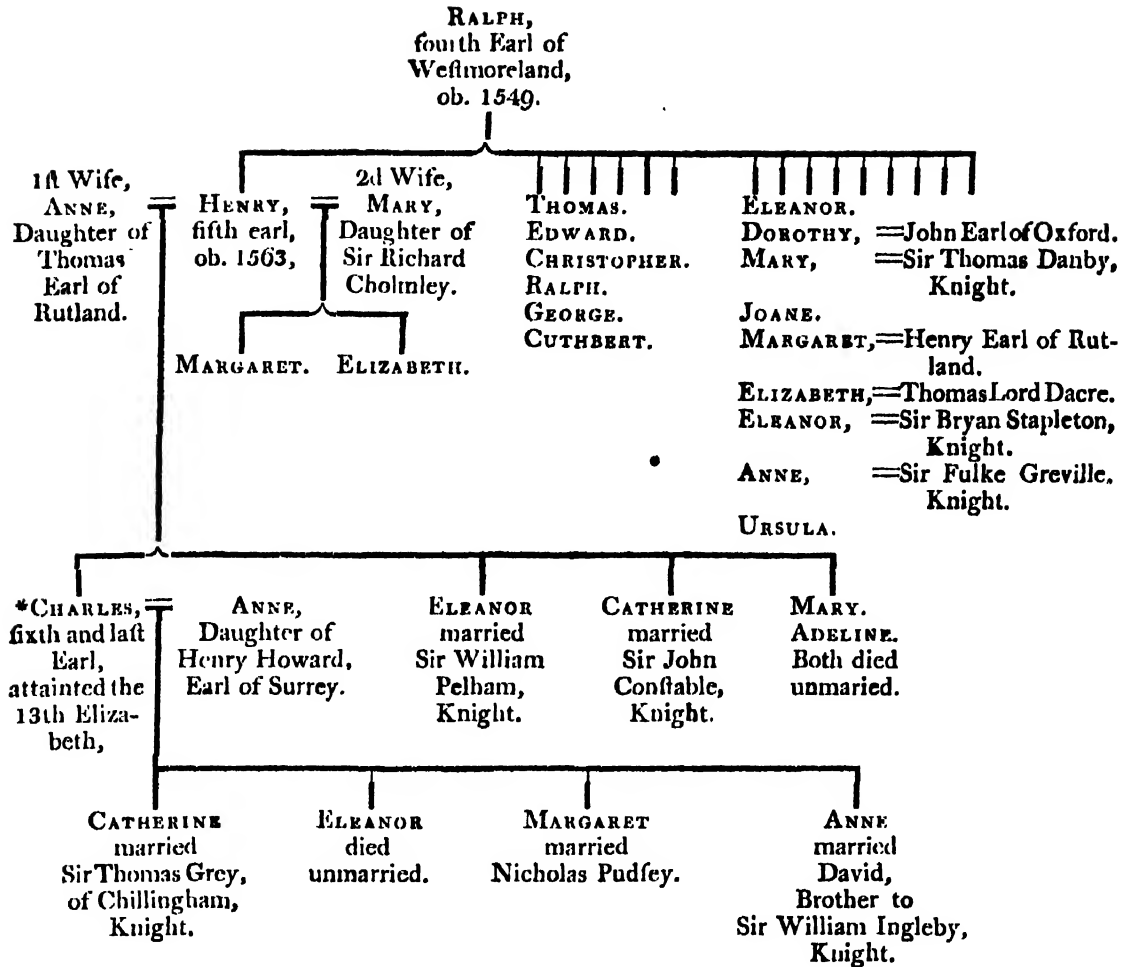
2. He was gentleman of the bedchamber to Richard II.
3. He married Margaret, daughter of William Babington; and had issue a daughter and heir;  
Jane, who married, first, Thomas Thurland; second, Sir Gervase Clifton, knight.
4. He was seated at Eldon.
5. He died in 1391.
6. He was seated at Candall.

## TABLE II.



\* This Ralph, according to Edmonson, in his *Baronagium Genealogicum*, married **Margery**, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Ferrers of Overley, and left a son, John, who, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Robert Newmarch, had issue a sole daughter and heir, Joan, who married Sir William Gascoign, whose daughter, and at length sole heir, Margaret, married Thomas Wentworth, ancestor to the Wentworths earls of Strafford.

TABLE III.

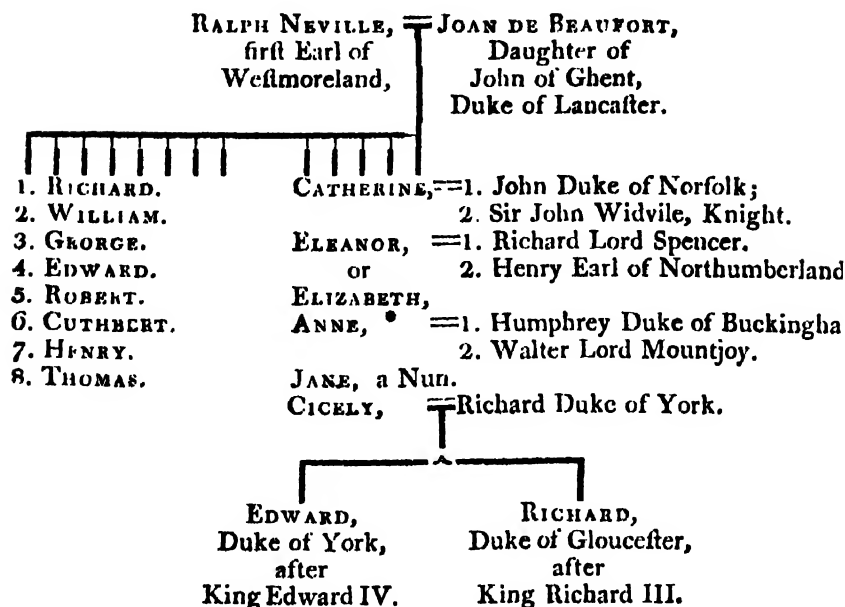


\* This Charles, by reason of his attainder, forfeited all his honours, which otherwise would have descended to his heirs: viz. the earldom of Westmoreland to his next heir male; and the barony of Neville of Raby, in abeyance among his four daughters, or their representatives.



# ISSUE OF RALPH NEVILLE, FIRST EARL OF WESTMORE- LAND, BY JOANE, HIS SECOND WIFE.

TABLE IV.



1. He married Alice, only daughter and heir of Thomas de Montacute, earl of Salisbury, and afterwards became earl himself; and was father, by her, of the famous Richard earl of Warwick and Salisbury, called the King Maker. (Vid. Neville earl of Salisbury.)
2. He married Joane, daughter and heir of Thomas lord Fauconberg; and had summons to parliament by that title, and was afterwards created earl of Kent. (Vid. Neville lord Fauconberg.)
3. He became lord Latimer. (Vid. Latimer.)
4. He married Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir to Edward Beauchamp, earl of Worcester, and lord Bergavenny; which latter title he, in her right, acquired, and had summons to parliament accordingly: from him is descended the present earl of Abergavenny. (Vid. Abergavenny.)
5. He was bishop of Durham.
6. 7. 8. Are said to have deceased S. P.

## N O R R I S.

ARMS—Quarterly Ar. and G. a Fefs Az. in the second and third Quarters, a Fret O.

THOUGH none of this family attained the dignity of peerage till the reign of queen Elizabeth, yet were they of great note, and illustrious by divers intermarriages with, and descents from many noble houses, long before. For it appears, that previous to the time of Edward III. they were of Speke, in com. Lanc. and most of them knights.

The 35th of Edward III. JOHN, a second son to Sir Henry Norris, of Speke, lived at Bray, in com. Berks, as did also his son and grandson; and John, his great grandson, temp. Henry VI. was master of the wardrobe to that king, and sheriff of the counties of Oxon and Berks, the 36th of the same reign. He deceased the 1st of September, the 6th of Edward IV. and was buried at Bray, in an aisle of that church built at his expense. To whom succeeded

Sir WILLIAM NORRIS, his son and heir; who the 2d of Henry VII. was a commander in the king's army at the battle of Stoke, against the earl of Lincoln. and his adherents.

This William was twice married; first, to Isabel, daughter and heir of Edmund Ingoldesthorp, widow of John Nevil, marquis of Montague, and by her had issue three sons; William, Lionel, and Richard, who all died young; and three daughters; viz. - - - married to Sir John Langford, of Bradfield, knight; Joane, to John Cheney, of Wodhey, in com. Berks, esquire; and Elizabeth, to William Farmer, of Somerton, in com. Oxon, esquire. His second wife was Jane, daughter to John earl of Oxford, by whom he had issue Sir Edward Norris, knight, who married Fridiswide, a daughter and coheir of Francis viscount Lovel;\* and by her had issue two sons, John and Henry; whereof

\* Vid. Lovel.

JOHN was squire of the body to Henry VIII. and married Elizabeth, sister of Edmund lord Bray, but died without legitimate issue, the 6th of Elizabeth; so that Henry, his brother, became his heir. Which

HENRY fell a sacrifice to the suspicious temper of Henry VIII. and under the accusation of a criminal familiarity with queen Anne Boleyn, was tried, condemned as guilty, and beheaded, the 14th of May, the 28th Henry VIII<sup>b</sup>. By Mary his wife, daughter of the lord Dacres of the South, he left issue a daughter, Mary, married, first, to Sir George Carew, knight; and afterwards, to Sir Arthur Champernoon, knight; and also a son and heir,

HENRY, who lived at Wytham, in com. Berks; and anno 1566, the 8th of queen Elizabeth, was knighted at his own house at Rycot; and, the 14th of Elizabeth, was sent ambassador into France, where he behaved himself with so much prudence and honour, that, so well for that reason, as of his father's sufferings, he was advanced to the dignity of a peer of the realm, by writ of summons to parliament, the 8th of May the same year.

By his testament, dated 24th September, 1589 (31st Elizabeth), he bequeathed his body to be buried in the chapel of Rycot, and by Margaret his wife, youngest of the two daughters and coheirs to John lord Williams of Thame (with whom he had the manor of Rycot), had issue six sons; viz. William, his son and heir; John (of whom hereafter); Edward, governor of Ostend; Henry, who died of a wound; Thomas, president of Munster (who also died of a wound); and Maximilian, slain in Brittany. Of these,<sup>c</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Norris, it is said, was much in the king's favour, who sent for him, and offered him his life, if he would confess his guilt; but he nobly rejected the offer, saying, "That in his conscience he thought the queen innocent; and that he would die a thousand times, rather than ruin an innocent person." Upon relation whereof, it is asserted, the king cried out, "Hang him up then; hang him up then."

<sup>c</sup> In Lloyd's Worthies, it is thus recorded, "That my lord Norris died at court an honest man; Sir Francis, at Bulloign, a good foldier; Sir William, at Berwick, a brave governor; Sir Thomas, at Munster, a wise president; Maximilian, at Bretaign, an expert engineer."

WILLIAM was marshal of Barwick; and having married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Morrison, of Caysho-Bury, in com. Hertf. knight, died in his father's lifetime, leaving Francis, his son and heir, then little more than one year old. Which

FRANCIS, the 43d of Elizabeth, had summons to parliament; and the 1st of James I. on the death of his uncle, Sir Edward Norris, S. P.<sup>d</sup> was found his next heir, whereby he obtained a considerable inheritance in the county of Berks, being at that time twenty-nine years of age; but yet he had not possession of the lands descended to him from his father till the 4th of James I. nor even then of all; for the 9th of James I. it appears he sued out his general livery.

At the creation of Charles duke of York, he was made a knight of the bath; and, in 1610, was engaged in a duel with Peregrine Willoughby,\* whom he went into the field with on an old reckoning, and hurt him dangerously in the shoulder.

\* Winwood's  
Mem. 3, 154.

On the 28th January, 18th James I. he was advanced to the dignities of viscount Thame and earl of Berkshire.

It seems he was a man of an haughty and violent temper, which terminated his life in a fatal manner; for on the 16th of February following his advancement, standing in the entrance of the house of lords (the parliament then sitting), where the passage was narrow, he was jostled by the lord Scroope, who was passing by; which so enraged him, that though the house was sitting, and the prince was there, he rudely thrust before that nobleman; in consequence of which he was committed to the Fleet prison.

His spirit was so great, that he could not bear the complication of this and other injuries, which had made a deep impression upon him. Wherefore, not long after, brooding over these affronts, he mortally wounded himself in the face and neck with a cross bow, at his house at Rycot, in Oxfordshire, and died on the Wednesday following.

<sup>d</sup> This Edward married the daughter and heir of John Norris, of Berkshire, and is said to have died in consequence of the discontent between him and his wife. (Lodge's Illustrations, Vol. III. p. 200.)

By Bridget his wife, daughter of Edward Vere, earl of Oxford, he left a sole daughter and heir, Elizabeth, who became the wife of Edward, second son of Sir William Wray, of Glentworth, in com. Linc. whose sole daughter and heir, Bridget, married, first, Edward Sackville, second son of Edward earl of Dorset; and, secondly, became second wife of Montague Bertie, earl of Lindsey; whose eldest son by her became lord Norris, and was ancestor to the earl of Abingdon, in which superior title the barony is now merged.

Having thus done with the chief branch of this noble family, there yet remains one not less eminent to be noticed, in the person of Sir John Norris, knight, second son to Henry first lord Norris.

Which Sir JOHN, for his valour and military knowledge, was most famous in his time; having been trained up to arms in the civil wars of France, under the great Coligni; next in Ireland, under Walter earl of Essex; and in the Netherlands,\* under Mathias archduke of Austria.

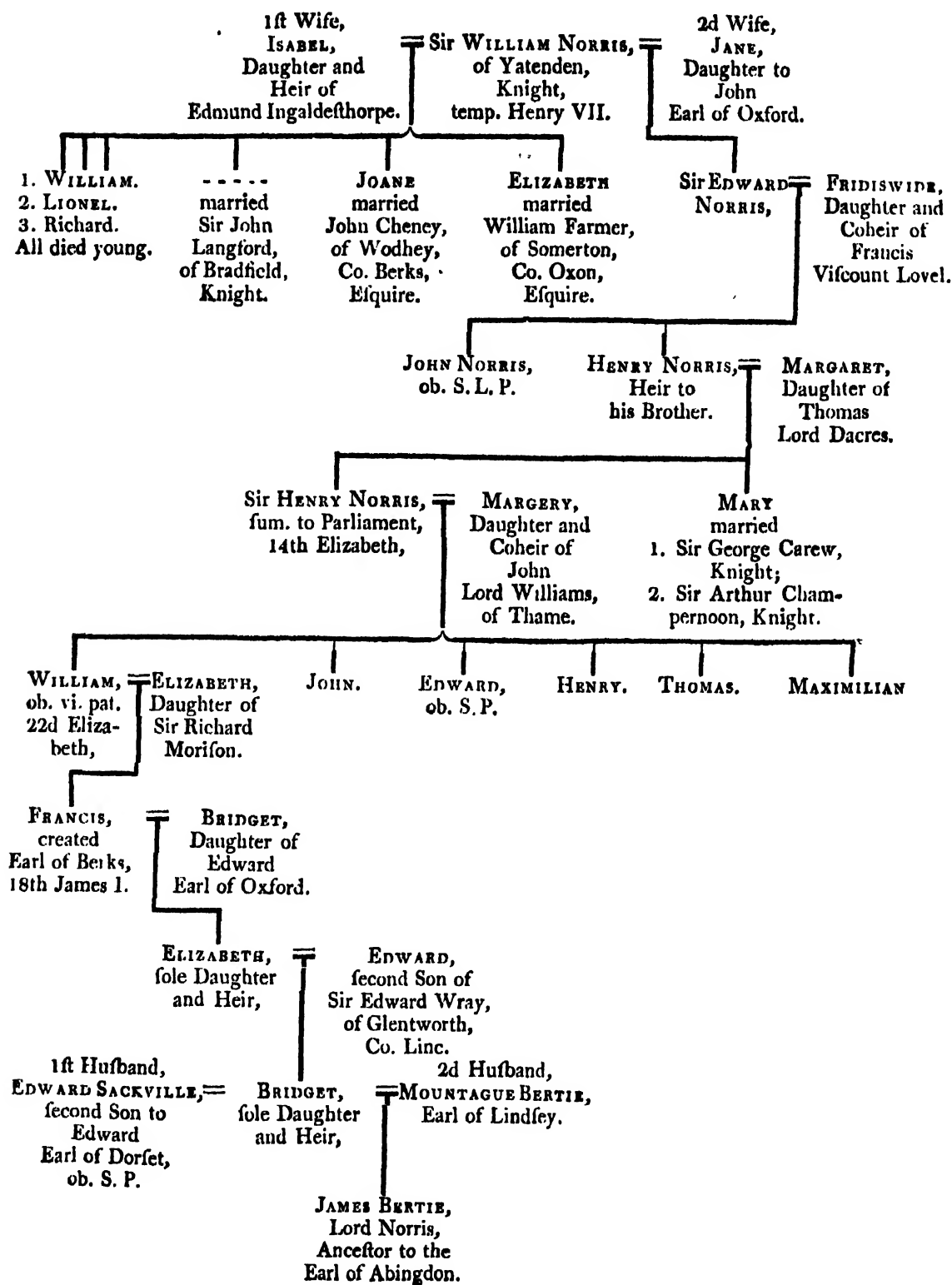
He was a most accomplished general, and no less remarkable for his safe retreats, than for his resolute onsets: it being observed of him, "that he brought on his men so warily, as one that could bring them off; and that he brought them off so resolutely, as one that durst bring them on." His fortune often overthrew his enemy, and his wisdom often saved his friends.

He, like the rest of his family, was of such a temper, that he could endure any thing but an affront, and a superior: the first, whereof upon a repulse at court, saddened his heart; as the second, upon another deputy (Thomas lord Bourgh), being sent over to Ireland, when he conceived his services and merits entitled him to that office, broke it; for he thereupon grew so highly discontented, that he fell into a sickness and died.

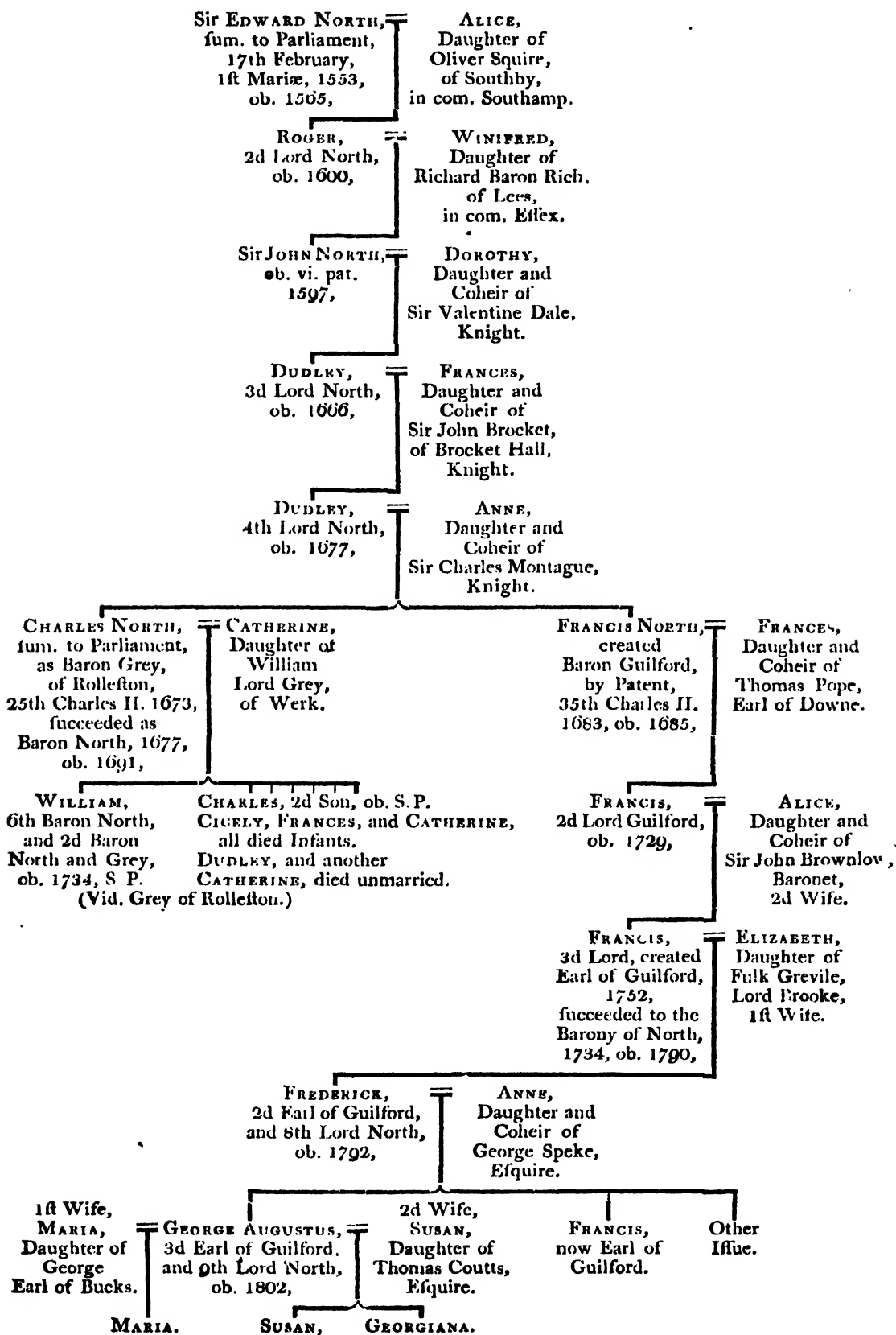
• It is related, that in these Dutch wars, the English under Norris first learned to be great drunkards; whereas before, of all the dwellers in the northern parts, they had deserved praise for their sobriety.\*

\* Baker's  
Chron.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF NORRIS.



# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF NORTH.



## NORTH.

ARMS—Az. a Lion passant Or, between three Fleur de Lis Ar.

OF this family, the first person who was the founder of its honours was Edward, son to Roger North, of Walkringham, in com. Notts, esquire. Which

EDWARD NORTH was in such esteem with Henry VIII. that he was constituted by that king one of the executors to his will; and was afterwards appointed one of the council to his son and successor, king Edward VI. and, in the 1st of queen Mary, was further advanced to the dignity of a baron of the realm, by writ of summons to parliament; and took his place in that great convention, upon the 7th of April following.

From this Edward first lord North descended FRANCIS lord North and Guilford, who was created earl of Guildford, by patent, the 8th April, 1752; whose eldest son and heir, FREDERICK lord North, was for many years first lord of the treasury, and chancellor of the exchequer; and succeeding his father Francis, became also earl of Guilford. On his decease, in 1792, he was succeeded by

GEORGE AUGUSTUS, his eldest son and heir; who dying in 1802 without issue male, the earldom of Guilford devolved upon his brother FRANCIS, the present earl, and the barony of North of Kirtling (or Cartlage), fell into abeyance between his daughters and coheirs.



## O G L E.

ARMS—Ar. a Fess between three Crescents G.<sup>f</sup>

THIS family has been of great antiquity in the county of Northumberland, and took its surname from the lordship of Oggil, their principal seat; of which name was JOHN DE OGGIL, who, the 49th of Henry III. had his lands extended for his adherence to the rebel barons of that period. Some pedigrees make this John to die S. P. and continue the line from Robert his brother; whose son and heir, Robert, deceased in his father's lifetime, leaving another Robert, who on the death of his grandfather, succeeded to the estate.

THIS ROBERT DE OGGLE, the 15th of Edward III. had licence to make a castle of his manor house at Oggle; and also to have free warren in all his demesne lands within the lordships of Oggle, and certain others in the said county of Northumberland. His wife was Annabella, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Hephall (by Cecily his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Gilbert Chartney, knight), by whom he had issue

ROBERT, who married Helene, the daughter and heir to Sir Robert Bertram, knight, baron of Bothall,\* whereby he greatly increased his inheritance, and died in his father's lifetime, leaving another Robert, his son and heir; who, on the death of his grandfather, the 36th of Edward III. being found to be his heir, was given in ward to John Philipot. Which last mentioned

\*Vid. Bothall

ROBERT, the 12th Richard II. had livery of that purparty of those lands which were the inheritance of Joan his wife, one of the three daughters and coheirs to Sir Alexander de Heton, knight; and the 7th of Henry IV. upon the death of David de Holgrave, the last husband

<sup>f</sup> The following arms have also been ascribed to this family, viz. S. Six Mulletts, Ar. pierced G.

of Helene, his mother, doing his homage, had livery of the castle and manor of Bothall, which were held of the king by knights service, in barony. Whereupon being thus possessed of that castle and manor, as also of the manor of Hephall, and town of Lour-bottil, he entailed the same upon the heirs male of his body,<sup>s</sup> upon condition that every such heir male should bear the name of Ogle, with the arms of Ogle and Bothall quartered. Soon after when he died; viz. the 11th of Henry IV. leaving Joan his wife, surviving, and

ROBERT, his son and heir, who thereupon had livery of his lands, his homage being respited; and the 4th of Henry V. on the decease of his mother Joan, had livery of those lands which she held in dower. The 3d of Henry V. he was sheriff of Northumberland; and the 3d of Henry VI. was made governor of the town of Roxborough for three years; and the 15th of Henry VI. he departed this life, leaving Robert, his son and heir, and four daughters; viz. Margaret, the wife of Sir Robert de Herbotle, knight; Anne, of Sir William Heron, knight; Constance, of Sir John Milford, knight; and Joane, of - - - - - Maners.<sup>h</sup>

Which ROBERT (or ROGER), had livery of the lands of his inheritance; Maud, his mother, daughter of Sir Robert Grey, of Horton, in

<sup>s</sup> That is, the manor of Hephall and town of Lour-bottil, on himself for life, with remainder to Sir Robert Ogle, the Younger, knight, and his issue male; and in default, remainder to his younger son, John (surnamed Bertram), and his issue male; and in default, the remainder to the issue male of his own body.

And as to the manor of Bothall and castle thereof, that they, after his own death, should remain to the said John Bertram, and the heirs male of his body, for ever; and in default, to Sir Robert Ogle, the Younger, and his heirs male: and in default, the remainder to his own right heirs. The said John Bertram left issue a son, Robert, who died S. P. and a natural son, Edward, whose posterity had also the name of Bertram.

<sup>h</sup> Thus writes Dugdale; but Collins, in his Noble Families, p. 349, says, he had issue Robert, his son and heir, and two other sons, viz. John and William; who left families, whose posterity were remaining at Chapington, in com. Northumb. temp. queen Elizabeth, and eight daughters, married to those of the first rank in the county of Northumberland.

com. Northumb.<sup>i</sup> having an assignation of her dower. The 16th of Henry VI. he was sheriff of Northumberland, also warden of the Marches, steward and constable of several castles and lordships in the aforesaid county, and ambassador to the Scots to treat of peace, the 38th of Henry VI. Soon after which, he was advanced to the dignity of a baron of the realm, by summons to parliament, the 1st of Edward IV. with a grant of large possessions in Northumberland.

This Robert lord Ogle married Isabel, the daughter and heir of Alexander de Kirkeby,<sup>k</sup> of Kirkeby, in com. Lanc. eldest son of Sir Richard de Kirkeby, knight: and died the 9th of Edward IV. leaving a daughter, Isabel, first married to Sir John Heron, of Chipches, knight, and afterwards to John Woderington, and

OWEN, his son and heir; who, according to Dugdale and Collins, is the same person whom Polydore Virgil calls George (by mistake). Which Owen had summons to parliament, from the 22d Edward IV. to the 1st of Henry VII. inclusive. When he died is not mentioned; but by Eleanor his wife, daughter to Sir William Hilton, knight, he left issue an only son,

RALPH, his successor, who had summons to parliament the 1st and 3d of Henry VIII. and died the next year; as appears from the inquisition taken after his decease at Morpeth, 16th March, 4th Henry VIII. By Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir William Gascoigne, knight, he had issue three sons; Robert, William,<sup>l</sup> and John; and also three daughters; viz. Anne, wife of Humphrey, son and heir of Sir William Lisle, knight; Dorothy, first married to Sir Thomas Forster; and, secondly,

<sup>i</sup> So mentioned by Dugdale; but Collins, p. 349, in his *Noble Families*, calls the said Maud daughter of Sir Thomas Grey, of Werk, by Alice his wife, daughter of Ralph Nevil, first earl of Westmoreland.

<sup>k</sup> Of this name was William de Kirkeby, mentioned in Dugdale's *Lists of Summons to Parliament*, anno the 22d of Edward I.

<sup>l</sup> This William was knighted; and by Margaret his wife, daughter of John Delaval, esquire, had issue, James Ogle, of Cawsey Park, esquire; and John Ogle, of Bedfye, esquire. Who both left families.

to Sir John Grey, of Horton, knight; and Margery, who became the wife of George Harbottle, esquire.

ROBERT, the next lord Ogle, in the 5th of Henry VIII. was in the vanguard of the army at the famous battle of Flodden Field, where the king of Scotland, with the flower of his nobility were slain, and his army entirely defeated: but after this, still continuing in the wars of Scotland, he had the hard fortune to be killed at Paunherhaugh, 31st Henry VIII. His wife was Anne, daughter of Thomas, son and heir of George lord Lumley; by which lady he had three sons, Robert, George, and John; whereof,

ROBERT, the eldest, succeeded his father, and the said 31st Henry VIII. had livery of his inheritance; but shortly after, being in the Scotch wars, he was encountered with superior forces by the earl of Arran at Halidon-Rig, and there unluckily met his death, along with the lord Ewers, and divers others of the English army, 36th Henry VI.

It does not appear this lord had ever summons to parliament; the name of Robert, his father, being only mentioned in the lists of the 6th and 21st of Henry VIII. He was twice married: his first wife was Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Widderington, by whom he had a son, Robert, and a daughter, Margery, wife of Gregory Ogle, of Chapington, in com. Northumb. descended from Sir William, brother to Robert first lord Ogle. His second wife was Jane, daughter of Sir Cuthbert Ratcliffe, knight; by whom he had Cuthbert, hereafter mentioned, and Thomas, who married Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Grey, of Horton, but died S. P. 20th November, 36th Henry VIII. likewise three daughters; whereof Margaret married Robert, third son of Sir John Widderington, knight.

ROBERT, sixth lord Ogle, the 5th of Edward VI. was constituted warden of the Middle Marches of the North towards Scotland; and having married Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Maleverer, of Allerton Maleverer, knight, died without issue, the 4th Elizabeth. Whereupon

CUTHBERT,

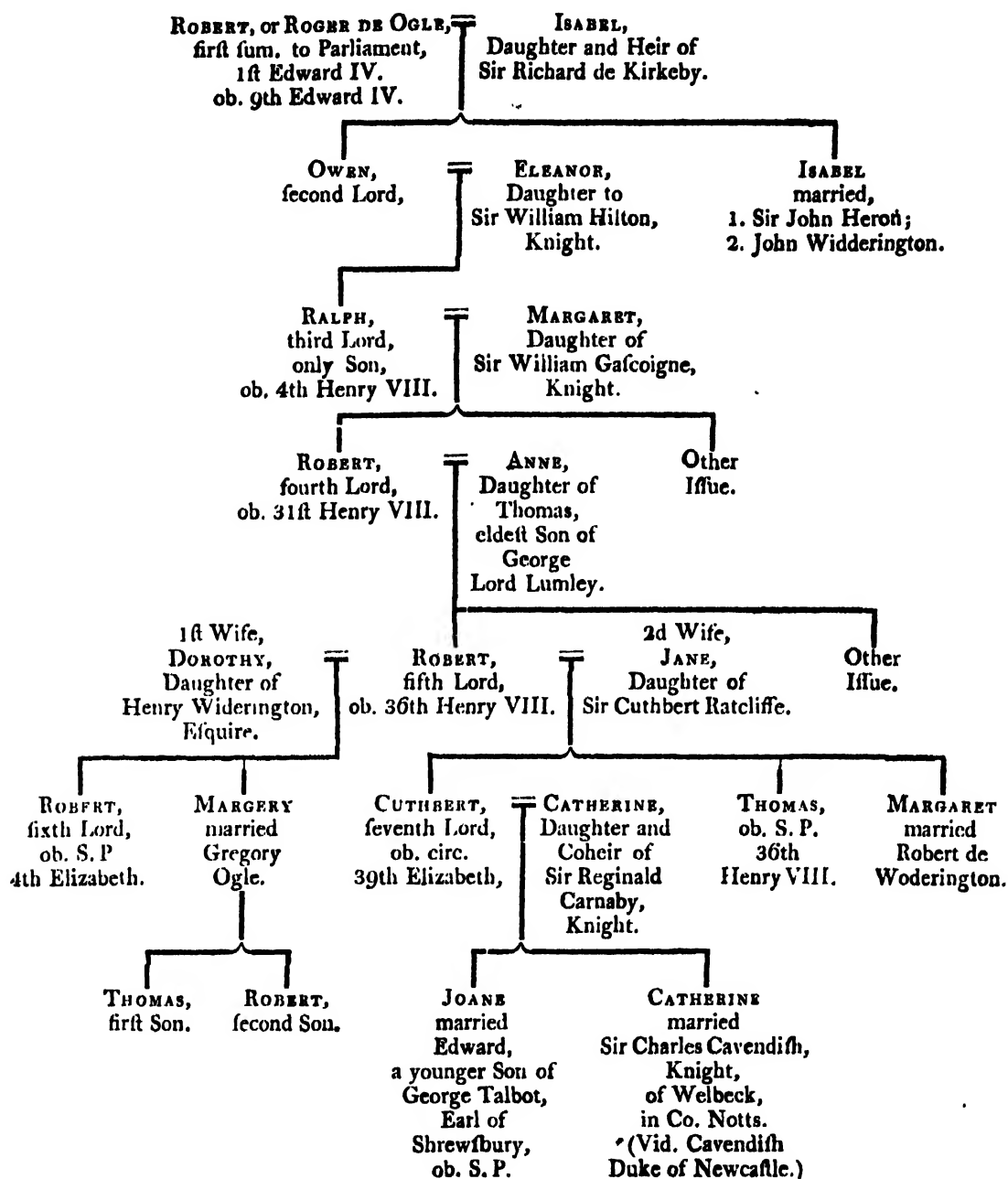
CUTHBERT, his brother of the half-blood, succeeding to the honour and estate, had summons to parliament as a baron, the 5th Elizabeth, in the 39th of whose reign, it is said, he deceased.<sup>m</sup> He married Catherine, daughter, and one of the three coheirs of Sir Reginald Carnaby, knight; by whom he had two daughters, his coheirs: Jane, or Joane, married to Edward, a younger son of George Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, who died S. P.; and Catherine, who wedded Sir Charles Cavendish, of Welbeck, in com. Notts. knight. Which

CATHERINE OGLE surviving her sister, and being thereupon sole heir to the barony of Ogle, obtained special letters patent from king Charles I. under his great seal, dated 4th December, the 4th of his reign, declaring her to be baroness Ogle, as also ratifying that title of honour to her and her heirs.

HENRY CAVENDISH, duke of Newcastle, was her grandson and heir, and lord Ogle; for an account of whose family the reader is referred to the title of *Newcastle*. (Vid. Cavendish duke of Newcastle.)

<sup>m</sup> It is rather singular, that Dugdale asserts this Cuthbert lord Ogle died 39th Elizabeth; and Collins affirms, he was buried at Bothal, the 16th March, the same year. Yet in the Lists of Summons to Parliament, anno 43d Elizabeth, the name of Cuthbert lord Ogle, is included.

## SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF OGLE.



## ORMOND DE ROCHFORD.

SIR THOMAS BUTLER, the seventh earl of Ormond, in Ireland, was the first who, by this title, had summons as a baron to the English parliament; the writ being directed, “ Thomæ Ormond de Rochford,” the 14th October, 1495; soon after when, viz. in 1497, he was sent ambassador to the duke of Burgundy, and departed this life the 8th August, 1515; leaving issue by Anne his wife, daughter and heir to Sir Richard Hankford, two daughters, his coheirs. Whereof Anne was married to Sir James St. Leger, ancestor to the family of Eggisford, in Devonshire; and Margaret, to Sir William Bullen, knight of the bath, by whom she had Sir Thomas Bullen, created in 1525, baron and viscount Rochford, and in 1529, made earl of Wiltshire and Ormond. (Vid. Bullen earl of Wilts.)

## PAGET LORD PAGET, AND EARL OF UXBRIDGE.

ARMS—Sable on a Cross engrailed between four Eagles displayed Arg. five Lions passant of the first.

William,  
1st Lord. SIR William Dugdale, in his account of this family, begins with WILLIAM PAGET, a person endowed naturally with excellent parts, who had his birth at a place called Wednesbury, in the county of Stafford.\* Which

WILLIAM,

\* His education was better than his birth; his knowledge higher than his education; his parts above his knowledge, and his experience beyond his parts: a general learning furnished him

WILLIAM, in 23d Henry VIII. by reason of his great abilities became one of the clerks of the signet, and after that clerk of parliament for life. In this employment he departed himself with such sedulity and prudence, that the year after these preferments he was sent ambassador into France, and on his return °was constituted one of the principal secretaries of state. In the 38th Henry VIII. he was one of the commissioners who treated of, and concluded a peace with the French. Shortly after which, the king being on his death-bed, he was made one of his executors, and appointed of counsel to king Edward VI. In whose 4th year, being then a knight of the garter, comptroller of the king's household, and chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, he was the 3d of December summoned, by writ, to the parliament then sitting, by the title of lord Paget of Beaudfert, in Staffordshire, and took his place there accordingly; and, in January next ensuing, had his solemn creation to that honour.

Dale's Catalogue of Nobility, p. 129.

But notwithstanding his great services, the great favour he stood in raised him up such enemies, that in the 5th Edward VI. on the fall of the duke of Somerset the protector, this lord was committed to the Tower, and through the means of Dudley duke of Northumberland, bereaved of his ensigns of the garter, and fined £.6000. Having borne all this with a peculiar and manly patience, affairs soon took a better turn; for on the death of king Edward, he joined with the earl of Arundel, the chief champion of queen Mary, who had been proclaimed queen in the city of London, and rode post with the said earl that

him for travel, and travel seasoned his learning for employment. His masterpiece was an inward observation of other men, and an exact knowledge of himself. His apprehension was quick, and his mind ever ready and present, according to occasion and emergency.

\* The celebrated Spanish ambassador, Gondomar, it is said, could not fit king James I. so well as Sir William Paget did Charles V. the emperor. Wherefore history relates,\* that Charles V. once said of Sir William Paget, " He deserved to be a king, as well as to represent one." And one day as he came to court, " Yonder is the man I can deny nothing to." This emperor also observed, that three sorts of ambassadors were sent him from England: the first was Wolfey, whose great train promised much, as his great design did nothing; the second was Morisfin, who promised and did much; the third Paget, who promised nothing and did all.

\*Lloyd's State Worthies, Vol. II. p. 109.



night, to give her notice thereof; for which service and respect he was highly esteemed by her, and in the 2d and 3d Philip and Mary, was made lord privy seal. He lived throughout the whole of that reign of religious persecution, and died anno 1564, the 6th Elizabeth, leaving issue by Anne his wife, daughter and heir to Henry Preston, of the county of Lancaster, esquire, four sons; viz. Sir Henry, his successor; Thomas, Charles, and Edward, who died young; also six daughters; viz. Etheldreda, married to Sir Christopher Allen, knight; Eleanor, married, first, to Jerome Palmer, esquire; and afterwards to Sir Rowland Clark, knight; Griffield, married, first to Sir William Waldegrave; and, secondly, to Sir Thomas Rivet, knight; Joan, wife to Sir Thomas Kitson, knight; Dorothy, to Sir Thomas Willoughby, son of Sir Henry of Woollaton, co. Notts, knight; and Anne, to Sir Henry Lee, knight.

Henry,  
2d Lord.

Sir HENRY PAGET succeeded his father, and had summons to parliament the 8th of Elizabeth; and by Catherine his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Knivet, knight, had issue one sole daughter and heir, Elizabeth,<sup>p</sup> married to Sir Henry Lee, knight.\* Dying thus <sup>a</sup>without issue male,

\* Dugdale, &  
English Com-  
pendium.

Thomas,  
3d Lord.

THOMAS, his next brother, according to all the printed peerage accounts, succeeded him in his honour. Wherefore it must be concluded, Sir Henry Lee had no child or children by Elizabeth his wife, sole daughter and heir of the last lord, or the title, being a barony in fee, would have become vested in his issue. This Thomas had sum-

<sup>p</sup> Collins and Edmonson, in their Baronage, say she died young.

<sup>a</sup> In Collins' Parliamentary Precedents, p. 116, is the following remark: "William lord Paget, of Bewdefert, was seised in fee of the baronies of Longden and Haywood, and of and in the manors of Bewdefert, Longden, &c. and being so seised, by fine 1st Mary, intayled the manours and baronies aforesaid, to him and the heirs male of his body issuing; and anno the 5th of Elizabeth, died, leaving Henry, his son and next heir male; which Henry entered into the baronies and lands aforesaid, by virtue of the aforesaid fine, and died thereof seised, 11th Elizabeth, leaving Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir; after whose death, Thomas Paget, brother and heir male of the said Henry, entered into the baronies and manors aforesaid, and was summoned to the parliament by vertue of the aforesaid fine."

mons to parliament the 13th Elizabeth; but in the 29th of the same reign, being zealously affected to the Roman catholic religion, he was attainted in parliament as a wellwisher to Mary queen of Scots; and going over into France, died there at 'Brussels, the 32d Elizabeth; leaving issue by Nazaret his wife, daughter of Sir John or Henry Newton, knight, William, his son and heir. Which

WILLIAM was with the earl of Essex, the 39th Elizabeth, in the memorable attack upon Cadiz; and the 1st of James I. was restored to the lands and honours forfeited by his father's attainder. He died, August 29th, 1629, and was buried at Draiton. His wife was Lettice,\* (not Mary, as by some authorities), daughter and coheir of Henry Knowlys, esquire, of Kingbury, in the county of Warwick (younger son of Sir Francis Knowlys, K. G.), by whom he had three sons and four daughters; viz. William, of whom hereafter; Henry and Thomas, who both died unmarried; Mary, married to Sir William Hicks, of Buckholt, in Essex, baronet; Dorothy died unmarried; Catherine married to Sir Anthony Irby, of Boston, in Lincolnshire, from whence is descended lord Boston;† and Anne, first to Sir Simon Harcourt, of Stanton Harcourt, Oxon, knight, ancestor of earl Harcourt; and, secondly, to Sir William Waller, knight, the famous parliament general, temp. Charles I.

William,  
4th Lord.

\* Brydges' Memoirs of the Peers of England, p. 340. Kimber's Baronage, Vol. III. p. 129, Knollys' Family.

† Brydges' Memoirs, p. 341.

WILLIAM, the eldest son, succeeding his father, was made a knight of the bath at the coronation of Charles I. He married the lady

William,  
5th Lord.

\* Hollinghed relates, that Charles Paget, this lord's brother, was principal agent for the Roman catholics, as it was proved on examination of the earl of Northumberland's case; viz. that in September 1583, he came privately from beyond sea to the earl of Northumberland at Petworth, where the lord Paget met him: and that on Throgmorton's being committed to the Tower, the earl of Northumberland prevailed on the lord Paget to quit the realm, and provided him a ship on the coast of Suffex wherein he embarked.

Thereupon, in the parliament holden at Westminster, the 29th Elizabeth, he was attainted, with his brother Charles, and their lands and possessions confiscated; whereby the earl of Leicester got a grant of Paget house.

Camden observes, that his death was a sad and universal loss to the commonwealth of learning.

Frances Rich, one of the daughters of Henry earl of Holland, beheaded by the rebels in 1648-9; by whom he had issue three sons, and seven daughters. Of the sons, William, the eldest, was the next lord; Henry, the second, married a daughter of - - - - Sandford, of Sandford, in the county of Salop, esquire; and settling in Ireland, had issue a son, Thomas (who was a brigadier general, and married Mary, daughter, and one of the coheirs of Peter Whitcombe, esquire, of Great Braxted, in Essex, by whom he had issue an only daughter, Caroline, married to Sir Nicholas Bayley, baronet, and was mother to the present earl of Uxbridge); and a daughter, Dorothy, who married Sir Edward Irby, of Boston, in the county of Lincoln, baronet, grandfather of the present lord Boston. Of the seven daughters; first, Isabella died unmarried; second, Lettice married Richard Hampden, of Great Hampden, Bucks, esquire; third, Elizabeth died unmarried; fourth, Frances married Rowland Hunt, of Boreaton, in co. Salop, esquire; fifth, Penelope married Philip Foley, of Prestwood, in Staffordshire, esquire; sixth, Diana married Sir Henry Ashurst, of Watertock, co. Oxon, baronet; and, seventh, Anne died unmarried.

William,  
6th lord.

WILLIAM, son and heir, was the sixth lord Paget; the reputation of whose great abilities will last as long as the memory of that celebrated peace of Carlowitz, concluded anno 1698, shall remain in history. He died in an advanced age, the 25th February, 1712-13; having lived much esteemed and honoured by all who knew him. His first wife was Frances, daughter of Francis Pierpoint, esquire, a younger son of Robert earl of Kingston; by whom he left only surviving, Henry, his heir (his eldest son, William, having died in his lifetime, unmarried). His second lady was Isabella,\* daughter of Sir Anthony Irby, knight, of Boston, in Lincolnshire; by whom he had issue another son, William, who died young, but who is not mentioned in any of the hitherto printed accounts of this family.

\* Ex inform.  
Dom. Boston.

Henry,  
7th lord,  
1st earl of  
Uxbridge.

HENRY, only surviving son beforenamed, of William, sixth lord Paget, succeeded his father, in whose lifetime he had been made a peer, by the style and title of baron Paget, of Burton, anno 1711. And,

October

October 19th, 1714, was further created earl of Uxbridge, by king George I. He fulfilled many high and important offices; but in 1715 resigned his employments. By his second wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Walter Bagot, baronet, he had no issue; but by his first, Mary, daughter and coheir of Thomas Catesby, of Whiston, in Northamptonshire, he had issue Thomas Catesby, lord Paget,\* who died in February, 1741-2, in his lifetime. Which Thomas lord Paget was colonel of a regiment of foot; and by the lady Elizabeth Egerton, his wife, sister to Scroope duke of Bridgewater, had issue two sons, Henry, and George, who died at Colchester, 1737, in the seventeenth year of his age. The said Henry earl of Uxbridge died in 1743, and with his second lady was buried in the church of Hillingdon, Middlesex, where an elegant monument is erected to their memory.\* His successor was his grandson Henry. Which

\* Ex inform.  
Dom. Boston.

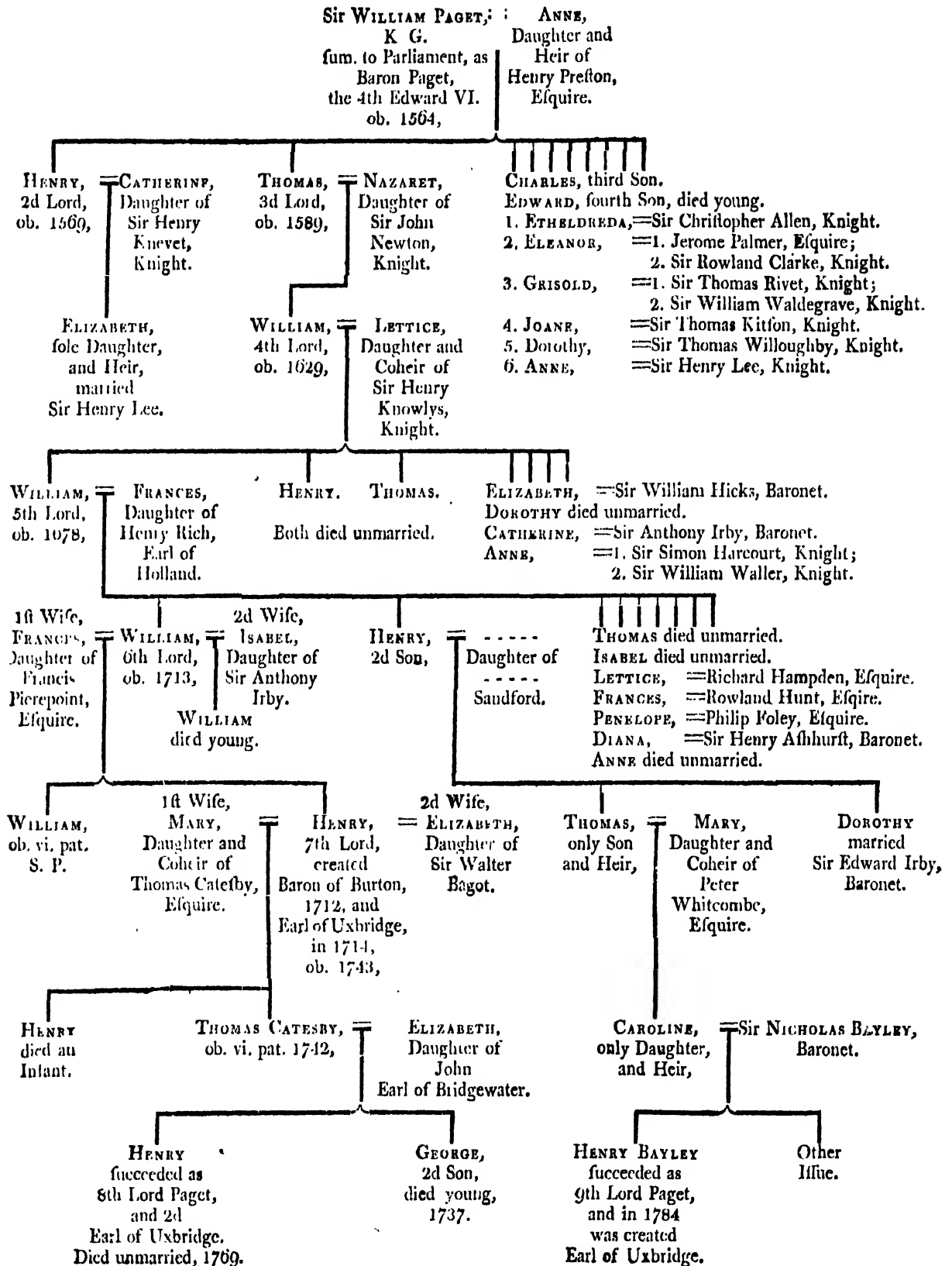
HENRY, second earl of Uxbridge, dying unmarried in November 1769, the said earldom, and the barony of Burton, became extinct; but the barony of Paget devolved on Henry Bayley, eldest son and heir of Sir Nicholas Bayley, baronet (beforementioned), of Place-Newyth, in Anglesea, by Caroline his wife, daughter and sole heir of brigadier-general Paget, youngest grandson of William fifth lord Paget. Which Henry Bayley, on his acceding to the barony of Paget on the death of his cousin, took the name and arms of Paget in addition to his own; and May the 19th, 1784, was advanced to the title of earl of Uxbridge, which title he now enjoys.

Henry,  
8th Lord,  
2d Earl of  
Uxbridge.

Edmonson's  
Peerage, tit.  
Uxbridge.

\* This Thomas lord Paget is mentioned in Walpole's Noble Authors, as having written several small works not devoid of good sense.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF PAGET.



## PERCY.

**ARMS**—Quarterly 1 and 4 Az. five Fusils in Fefs O. for Percy; 2 and 3 O. a Lion rampant Az. for Brabant.

THE learned Camden asserts, that this famous family of Percy is descended from the earls of Brabant; and inherited, together with that ancient surname, the possessions also of Percy, ever since that Joscelin of Lorain (a younger brother to Adeliza, queen to Henry I.) married Agnes, the daughter, and at length sole heir of WILLIAM DE PERCY; from which illustrious couple, all the succeeding branches of the Percy family deduce their origin.\* They had issue four sons; viz. Richard, Henry, Robert, and Josceline; besides two daughters, Eleanor and Alice. \* Vid. Percy in Vol. I.

RICHARD DE PERCY, the eldest son, was one of the chief of those barons who took up arms against the tyranny of king John; and had a principal hand in extorting from that monarch the great charter of British liberties, of which he was chosen one of the twenty-five guardians to see it duly observed. The 6th of king John, on the death of his mother (who died that year), he had livery of all those lands in com. Ebor, whereof she died seised; as also of those which Maud countess of Warwick, his aunt (and mother's sister), held of the earl of Chester in fee. In the 2d of Henry III. he was in arms for that king; and the 7th of Henry III. was one of the witnesses to the agreement which Leweline, prince of Wales, entered into; whereby he promised to make such satisfaction to the king for damages done, as the archbishop of Canterbury should think expedient. After this period no further mention is made of him, other than he granted the nunnery at Handale, in com. Ebor, to Richard Malebise, and his heirs;  
and

and that he died without issue, whereby the inheritance devolved upon his brother Henry. Which

\* Vid. Brus  
of Sk Iton.

HENRY was his heir and successor, and married Isabel, daughter of Adam, and sister of Peter de Brus, of Skelton;\* and left issue two sons, viz. William and Henry. Of whom

WILLIAM, the 17th of Henry III. gave 500 marks to the king, for the wardship of the five daughters of William de Briwere; and the 28th of Henry III. doing his homage, had livery of all the lands of Richard de Percy, whose cousin and heir he was, excepting the manor of Topcliffe, which was then the dowry of Agnes, the widow of the said Richard. So that by the account of Robert de Creeping (shortly after given up into the exchequer), it appears that he had thirty knights fees de veteri feoffamento, in Yorkshire, and two knights fees in Lincolnshire.

This William deceased the 29th of Henry III. He married two wives; viz. first, Ellen, daughter of the lord Bardolph; and, secondly, Joane, fifth daughter of William de Briwere, a great baron, and sister and coheir to the last William de Briwere, by whom he had four daughters; but by his first wife he had issue seven sons, as in the Table of Descent.† Whereof

log. Tab.

HENRY, the eldest, succeeded his father; and the 33d of Henry III. gave a fine of £.900 for livery of his lands, and that he might marry whom he pleased.

He was one of the northern barons who, in 1258, was summoned to prepare himself with horse and arms, and all his power, for rescuing the king of Scots (a minor), whom his subjects had rebelliously seized upon, and held in restraint: and who had married the daughter of king Henry. In the great contention between Henry III. and his barons, he was on the king's side at the battle of Lewes, where he was taken prisoner, but was soon after released. He married Eleanor,

† Dugdale makes the issue of this William to be by Joane de Briwere his wife, and does not notice any former wife. But the above statement is according to Collins, Edmonson, and others.\*

daughter of John earl of Warren and Surrey; by whom he had issue William, John, and Henry. Whereof the two first dying S. P. the youngest,

HENRY, became the next heir; whose wardship (being under age), was granted to Edmund, the king's brother: but in the 32d of Edward I. having attained his majority, he had livery of his inheritance, and also summons to be at Portsmouth, to attend the king, with horse and arms, into Gascoigne. After when, he distinguished himself greatly in the wars of Scotland during that reign; and obtained from Edward I. the government of Galloway and Aire, in Scotland, and the earldom of Carrick, part of the possessions of Robert de Brus. The 3d of Edward II. he had a grant from Anthony Beke, bishop of Durham, of the barony of Alnwick, to hold to him and his heirs for ever; and the king, at Shene, the 23d January, 1310, confirmed the said grant

This Henry deceased the 8th of Edward II. (having been summoned to parliament as one of the barons of the realm during the greatest part of his life); and was buried at Fountains Abbey, in Yorkshire. By Eleanor his wife, daughter of John, and sister to Richard Fitz-Alan, earl of Arundel, he had two sons; Henry, and William de Percy, who was made a knight of the bath, the 20th Edward II.

HENRY, the second lord Percy of Alnwick, at the time of his father's death was in minority; but the 15th of Edward II. he procured an absolute livery of his lands, although he had not then made proof of his age. In 1331, he had livery, on a grant, of the inheritance of the castle of Werkworth, in Northumberland; which, after the death of Sir John Clavinger without issue male, was to devolve on the king (Edward III.) and his heirs. In 1346, he was a principal commander at the battle of Durham, where the Scotch army was totally defeated, and David their king taken prisoner; shortly after when he died, viz. the 26th of February, 1351, and was buried in the priory of Alnwick.

He married Idonea, daughter of Robert lord Clifford; by whom he



had issue Henry, his son and heir; Thomas, bishop of Norwich, who died the 44th of Edward III. and was buried in his own cathedral; William, to whom his father granted the manor of Kirk-Levington; Roger, who had the manors of Stanerbot and Dalton-Percy; and Richard, who died young: also four daughters, married as shewn in the annexed Table of Descent.

HENRY, the eldest son, at his father's death was thirty years old; and doing his homage, had livery of his lands the same year, the dowry of Idonea his mother, then living, excepted. In 1356, he was appointed warden of the Scotch Marches, and in 1359, governor of the castle of Berwick; and was much distinguished in the wars of Edward III. till his death in 1368. He married, to his first wife, Mary Plantagenet, daughter of Henry earl of Lancaster (grandson to king Henry III.) by whom he had two sons; Henry, of whom hereafter; and Thomas, who was created earl of Worcester,\* and one daughter, Isabella. By his second wife, Joane, daughter and heir of John de Orreby, he had also one daughter, Mary. Of the sons, the eldest,

\* Vid. Percy  
earl of Wor-  
cester.

Henry 1st earl  
of Northum-  
berland.

HENRY, having performed his homage, had livery of his lands the same year his father died. He was made earl marshal of England; and at the coronation of Richard II. was created earl of Northumberland, by patent. In 1387 and 1388, he was sent ambassador into Scotland, and was governor of Calais in 1390: but, after a long series of public services, the king receiving information, that he and his son Hotspur had spoken some words reflecting upon the public measures, which at that time were very unconstitutional, sent for him, and upon his refusing to come, banished him the realm in 1398. Such arbitrary treatment, therefore, seems sufficiently to have justified, what has been deemed, by some, the most culpable measure of his life; viz. his joining Henry duke of Lancaster in his return to England the year

\* These five sons are given after Collins. Mr. Edmonson recites them: Henry, William, Richard, Thomas, and Roger, as in the Table; and Dugdale states them, Henry, William, Richard, bishop of Norwich, and Roger, but mentions no Thomas.

following:

following, while Richard was in Ireland, and assisting him in those steps which led to the deposition of that unfortunate monarch.

On the accession of Henry duke of Lancaster to the throne, by the title of Henry IV. this Henry earl of Northumberland was advanced to the great office of constable of England for life, and other high trusts; and had, moreover, a grant of the Isle of Man.

Three years after, he gained a signal victory over the Scots at Halwaddon-Hill. But our historians relate, that the king not satisfied with the peace which followed the earl's conquests, was eager to share in the gains; and therefore demanded of him all his most profitable prisoners, whose redemption would raise great sums; which being refused, the king not only took the prisoners, but refused admitting the earl into his presence; who considering that he had been the great instrument of raising king Henry to the throne, resented this severity, not only as an injustice, but as a great act of ingratitude; and thereupon joining with Edmund Mortimer, earl of March, and Owen Glendour, they entered into a league to depose Henry; and raised a large army, wherewith the malcontents marched to Shrewsbury, near which city, after a vain attempt to accommodate these discontents on the part of Henry, a battle ensued, wherein the royal army gained a complete victory; and Sir Henry Hotspur, the valiant hero, the earl's son, was slain, and the earl of Worcester, his brother, taken prisoner, and afterwards beheaded.

The earl of Northumberland himself, by indisposition, had been prevented from joining his brother and son; and, upon assurances of mercy, dismissed his forces, and attended the king at York; who pardoned him his life, but deprived him of his honours and estates for the present, yet afterwards restored them to him again.

This reconciliation was, however, of short duration; for reflecting on the loss of his son, and finding himself slighted by the king, he became so discontented, that he joined with Thomas Mowbray, earl marshal, and Richard Scroope, archbishop of York, in their rebellion. Who failing in that attempt, lost their lives, and the earl was forced

to seek refuge in Scotland, from whence he went into France and Flanders; but meeting with no success there, he returned into Scotland, and obtaining some assistance from that nation, advanced into England. Where, at Bramham Moor, near Haselwood, on the 2d of March, the 8th of Henry IV. he was resolutely encountered by Sir Ralph Rokeby, high sheriff of Yorkshire, and after a sharp fight, defeated and slain.\*

This great earl, to his first wife, had Margaret, daughter of Ralph lord Nevil, of Raby, sister to Ralph first earl of Westmoreland; by whom he had Sir Henry Percy, commonly called Hotspur; Sir Thomas Percy, who married Elizabeth, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of David de Strabolgi, earl of Athol;\* Sir Ralph Percy, who married Philippa, the other daughter and coheir of the said David de Strabolgi, and died S. P.; Alan Percy; and a daughter, Margaret. To his second wife, he married Maud, sister and heir to Anthony lord Lucy;† who settled, on him and his heirs, the honour and castle of Cockermouth, with other great estates, on condition that her arms should be for ever quartered with those of the Percies.

HENRY lord Percy, surnamed (as before mentioned), from his spirited conduct, Hotspur, early distinguished himself for his valour and military skill, and was esteemed the greatest warrior of his age. For the general series of his exploits, it is sufficient to refer the reader to the several histories of England;‡ and only here observe, that he fought the famous battle of Otterbourn, near the Cheviot Hills, in Northumberland (commonly called Chevy Chase), where James earl of Douglas was slain, and himself, with his brother Sir Ralph Percy,

\* After the battle, his head, then white with age, was cut off and sent to London, to be set on the bridge; and his body quartered, and sent to London, Lincoln, Berwick, and Newcastle: but in May following they were taken down, by the king's special precept, and delivered to his friends to be buried.

† This family promoted, and greatly favoured the doctrines of Wickliffe; being the same as were after so happily settled, temp. Edward VI.

‡ Froissart relates this battle, and other skirmishes, whose Chronicles were first translated by John Bouchier, lord Berners, and lately by Mr. Johnes.

taken prisoners; who were, however, both exchanged that year. In 1399, he had a principal share, with his father, in establishing Henry IV. upon the throne, and jointly with him gained the noted battle of Hallidon Hill, where Archibald earl of Douglas, the Scots general, was wounded and taken prisoner, with the earls of Athol, Montgomery, Fife, Monteith, and Angus. The ransom for which noblemen, besides one hundred knights and gentlemen, was always considered the property of those who guarded the Marches; but which the king, for particular reasons, now claimed to himself. This ungenerous conduct highly provoked the Percies; who therefore combined their strong resentments with others, and took up arms; not doubting their power to pull down a king they had so lately set up. Hence a new revolution seemed near at hand, when this aspiring young nobleman was slain by an arrow at the battle of Shrewsbury, as before stated, anno 1403.\* He married Elizabeth, daughter to Edmund Mortimer, earl of March, by Philippa, daughter and heir of Lionel duke of Clarence; by whom he had issue a daughter, Elizabeth, and one son,

HENRY, who, after the death of his grandfather, was carried very young into Scotland, and educated at St. Andrews. But at the accession of king Henry V. he was sent for out of Scotland, and was fully restored in parliament from the attainder of his father and grandfather, to all the honours of his family, by the intercession of the king's aunt, Joane, countess of Westmoreland (daughter of John of Gaunt), whose daughter, Eleanor, he had married on coming into England.

Henry,  
2d Earl.

In 1416, he was at the celebrated battle of Agincourt; and distinguished himself by many exploits in the reign of Henry V. and also in that of Henry VI. by whom he was made constable of England, in 1450. The 3d of Henry VI. for the better confirmation of the dig-

\* Previous to the commencement of this battle, he encouraged his men to fight, saying, "Stand to it valiantly; for this day will either advance us all if we conquer, or free us from the king's power if we be overcome; it being more honourable to fall in battle for the public good, than, after the fight, to die by the sentence of an enemy."

nity of earl of Northumberland, he obtained a charter of creation thereto.

On the breaking out of the civil wars of York and Lancaster, gratefully remembering the good offices and favours he had received from Henry V. he continued loyal to his son: and as his father and grandfather died in battle, opposing the Lancaster cause, this Henry lost his life in bravely maintaining it; being slain in the battle of St. Albans, 22d May, 1455, and was buried in St. Albans Abbey. By Eleanor his wife, he had issue nine sons; viz. Henry, his successor; John, who died in his childhood; Thomas, created lord Egremont;\* Sir Ralph Percy;<sup>a</sup> John and Henry, who both died young; William, chancellor of the university of Cambridge, the 30th of Henry VI. and the year after, consecrated bishop of Carlisle; Sir Richard Percy; and George, prebend of Beverley: also three daughters; viz. Joane, who became a nun at Whitby; Anne and Catherine, who both married into noble families.

\* Vid. Percy  
Lord Egremont.

Henry,  
3d Earl.

Henry, the eldest son, succeeded his father, and was made governor of Berwick, and warden of the East and Middle Marches. He married, in his father's lifetime, Eleanor, daughter and sole heir of Richard Poynings, who died during the life of his father, Robert lord Poynings, on whose decease she was heiress to both; wherefore, in her right, he had summons to parliament as lord Poynings, in his father's lifetime, till he became earl of Northumberland, when the barony merged in the said earldom.

At the second battle of St. Albans, on Shrove Tuesday, 1461, he had the good fortune to survive; but in the great battle of Towton-Field, the 29th of March following, he was unfortunately slain. At this action the earl commanded the vanguard; but there being a snow direct in his mens faces, whereby they could not discern how they shot, he led them on to charge sword in hand; in which bloody con-

<sup>a</sup> He was also a brave assertor of the Lancastrian interest, and was killed in the battle at Heggelamore, in Northumberland; saying, as he was dying, "I have saved the bird in my bosom:" meaning, that he had kept both his promise and his oath to king Henry VI.

fiſt it is imagined he fell, though how he was killed is not mentioned. Hall ſays of him, " That he was in luſty youth, and of frank courage."

In the parliament holden the 4th of November following, he was attainted; and the king (Edward IV.) conferred the earldom of Northumberland on John Nevil, lord Montagu, brother to Richard earl of Warwick and Salisbury, by letters patent, dated at York, 28th May, 4th Edward IV.

This earl, by Eleanor his wife, before mentioned (beſides three daughters; Elizabeth, Eleanor, and Margaret, who all married),\* had one ſon,

\* Vid. Tab. Genealog.

HENRY, his ſucceſſor; who being under age at his father's death, was kept in the Tower by king Edward IV. and at length, in 1472, was fully reſtored in blood and title, the attainder of his father being made void.<sup>b</sup> Soon after which, he was inſtalled a knight of the garter, and appointed warden of the Marches, with an allowance of 2000 marks per annum, in time of peace, and of 6000 in time of war. At the battle of Boſworth, where king Richard was killed, he ſtood neuter; and was after one of the privy council to Henry VII. to whoſe avarice he at length fell a victim. For, in 1489, the parliament having granted the king a tax, the ſame was found ſo heavy in the North, that the whole county was in a flame.

Henry,  
4th Earl.

The earl, then lord lieutenant of Yorkſhire, wrote to inform the king of the diſcontent, and recommended the tax to be abated: but the avaricious monarch answered, that not a penny ſhould be abated. And this meſſage being incauſionſly delivered by the earl, the populace roſe, and ſuppoſing him to be the promoter of the calamity, cruelly

<sup>b</sup> Leland writes, that the king ſuſpecting the fidelity of John lord Montagu, whom he had created earl of Northumberland, privately incited the people of the North to deſire the reſtoration of this young Henry Percy, knowing his intereſt in that part, whereby he might be a competitor againſt him: but that the lord Montagu might not fly out, he created him (on reſigning his patent of earl of Northumberland), marquis of Montagu, by letters patent, dated March 25, 10th Edward IV.

murdered him, with several of his attendants, at his house, near Thirsk, in Yorkshire.

He married Maud, daughter to William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke (who, together with her lord, has a fine monument in Beverley minster); and by her had four sons, viz. Henry, his successor; Sir William Percy; Alan, who, the 36th of Henry VIII. was warden of the Holy Trinity College, at Arundel, when, with his brethren there, he surrendered it to the king; and Josceline. He had also three daughters; whereof Eleanor married Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham; Anne, William Fitz-Alan, earl of Arundel; and Elizabeth died young.

Henry,  
5th Earl.

HENRY, fifth earl of Northumberland, the 12th Henry VII. was one of the chief commanders against lord Audley and his adherents, at the battle of Blackheath, and was employed in various other public services; but was particularly noted for the very splendid manner in which he conducted the princess Margaret, the king's daughter, to the borders of Scotland, on her marriage with James IV. of that kingdom; on which occasion, as Hall writes, his dress and equipage were most princely and magnificent.

In the reign of Henry VIII. he assisted at the taking of the cities of Therouene and Tournay, and was one of the commanders at the famous battle of the Spurs. He was a knight of the garter;<sup>c</sup> and departed this life the 18th of Henry VIII. having the happiness to die in his bed, which not one of the preceding earls had ever done. He was buried at Beverley. He married Catherine, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Spenser, knight, and of Eleanor his wife, daughter, and at length coheir of Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset, by Eleanor his wife, daughter and coheir of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick; by whom he had three sons; viz. Henry, his successor; Sir Thomas

<sup>c</sup> By his plate, in the eighth stall on the sovereign's side, in the chapel of St. George, at Windsor, it appears his name was Henry Algernon; for the inscription thereon runs thus: viz.

"Henricus Algernon Piercy, comes Northumbrie, hujus nominis quintus dominus honoris de Cocker-mouth, atque Petwirthe, ac dominus de Poinings, Fitz-Pain, et Brian. Hen. VIII."

Percy, who was concerned in Afke's conspiracy, and was executed for the same, 29th Henry VIII. leaving two sons, Thomas and Henry, who afterwards became earls of Northumberland; Sir Ingelram Percy, third son, died S.P. He had also two daughters: who were, Margaret, wife of Henry Clifford, first earl of Cumberland, of that surname; and Maud, married to the lord Coniers.

HENRY PERCY, the next earl, was, soon after his father's death, made warden of the Scotch Marches, and a knight of the garter. But he did not long outlive the attainder of his brother; for he died the same year without issue, leaving all his estates to the crown, with a wise foresight, that in case the attainder came to be reversed, they might be restored entire to his family, as afterwards happened. Yet he is sometimes called Henry the "*unthrifty*," from his having so disposed of his paternal inheritance. This earl (who had been an admirer of Anne Boleyn), married Mary, daughter of George earl of Shrewsbury; and on his death, at his house at Hackney, in 1538, was buried in the choir of the church there.

Henry,  
6th Earl.

After his decease, the title of this earldom lay dormant for many years, until John Dudley, earl of Warwick, was created duke of Northumberland; but on the accession of queen Mary, this duke being executed and attainted, the earldom was once more restored to the Percy family, in the person of Thomas, eldest son of Sir Thomas Percy, who was executed and attainted, as already mentioned. Which

THOMAS was restored in blood to the honours of his family, by an express creation, on the 30th April, the 3d and 4th of Philip and Mary, by the favour of that queen, in consideration of his noble descent, constancy, virtues, valour in deeds of arms, and other shining qualifications (as the words of the patent import), and was made a baron, by the title of lord Percy, with a limitation of that honour on the "*heirs male*" of his body, with remainder, in default, to Henry his brother, in tail male.\* Also, the day following, he was created earl of Northumberland, with the like entail of that honour to

Thomas,  
7th Earl.

\* Pat. 3d and  
4th Philip  
and Mary,  
p. 10.



\* Pat. 3d and  
4th Philip  
and Mary,  
p. 10.

his issue male; and, in default, to Henry his brother, and the heirs male of his body.\* He was afterwards made warden of the Marches, and knight of the garter. But, like his father, being zealous for the old religion, and conspiring against queen Elizabeth, he fled into Scotland. Whence being betrayed to the regent, the earl of Morton, he was (for a large bribe) delivered to lord Hunsdon; who had him conveyed to York, where he was beheaded, 22d August, 1572. He had to wife, Anne, daughter of Henry Somerset, earl of Beaufort; by whom he had one son, Thomas, who died young; and five daughters; viz. Elizabeth, wife of Richard Wodrove, of Wolley, in com. Ebor, esquire; Mary, of Sir Thomas Gray, of Wark, in com. Northumb. knight; Lucy, of Sir Edward Stanley, of Eynsham, in com. Oxon, knight, brother to Henry earl of Derby;<sup>d</sup> Jane, of lord Henry Seymour, brother to the earl of Hertford; and Mary, prioress of the English nunnery at Brussels.<sup>e</sup>

Dying thus without issue male, Sir Henry Percy, knight, the earl's younger brother, by virtue of the entail made by queen Mary (as before mentioned), was summoned to parliament as earl of Northumberland, and baron Percy, the 18th of Elizabeth, and admitted accordingly. Which

Henry,  
8th Earl.

HENRY, on his brother's defection, stood loyal to queen Elizabeth; and, with all the forces he could raise, accompanied Sir John Forster, warden of the Middle Marches, against the earl of Westmoreland; and on the 7th of December, routed his army, and pursuing afterwards the scattered remains, put an end to the rebellion.

Notwithstanding, however, these, and his other eminent services, he was suspected of plotting to set the queen of Scots at liberty; and on

<sup>d</sup> By this lady Sir William had a daughter, the famous lady Venetia Digby, who is so particularly recorded by lord Clarendon.

<sup>e</sup> If this Thomas was fully restored in blood to the inheritance of all the honours of his ancestors, the baronies in fee, viz. of Poynings, Fitz-Pain, and Bryan, seem on his death to have become vested in abeyance between his five daughters, unless again lost in consequence of his conviction and attainder.

being committed to the Tower, was, on the 21st of June, 1585, found dead in his bed, shot with three bullets, his chamber door being barred on the inside. Camden says, "Certainly many good men were much affected that so great a person, who was of a lively and active spirit, died so miserable and lamentable a death; as well because men naturally favour nobility, as that he had acquired singular commendation for his valour. What suspicions the fugitives muttered concerning one Baliffe, one of Hatton's servants, and a little before appointed to be the earl's keeper, I omit; as thinking not meet to insert any thing upon meer hearsay and reports."

He married Catherine, eldest daughter and coheir of John lord Latimer; by whom he had a numerous issue, as in the Table of Descent appears.\* Whereof

HENRY, his eldest son, was his heir and successor; who, in 1585, was a volunteer under the earl of Leicester in the Low Countries; active in the defeat of the Spanish Armada in 1588; signalized by a challenge of Sir Francis Vere, and implicated afterwards in the gunpowder plot, for which he paid a very heavy fine, and endured an imprisonment of upwards of fifteen years, which he spent in the wisest and noblest manner, in the company and conversation of the most eminent scholars; having for his fellow prisoner, his intimate friend Sir Walter Raleigh; and engaging, besides, others the most profound in literature and science. Three of which, viz. Thomas Harriot, Robert Hues, and Walter Warner, from their distinguished eminence in mathematical knowledge, were usually called the earl's "*three magi*;" and he himself acquired the name of "*Henry the wizard*."

Arthur Wilson† gives the following account of his release from the Tower:

"About this time, Henry earl of Northumberland, who had been a prisoner in the Tower ever since the gunpowder plot (a long-recluse), was set at liberty. The cause of his confinement was upon a sentence in the star chamber, for nourishing in his house Thomas

\* Vid. Tab. Genealog.

Henry, 9th Earl.

† Vid. his Life of King James I.

Piercie, his kinsman,<sup>f</sup> who was one of the complotters of the treason; and though nothing could be proved against the earl to endanger his life, yet upon the presumption of his knowledge of it, he was fined £.30,000, and imprisoned in the Tower."

Camden writes, that upon his enlargement, anno 1621, the great guns were discharged for joy of his delivery.

" The old earl, when he had got loose, hearing that the great favourite, Buckingham, was drawn about with a coach and six horses (which was much wondered at then as a novelty, and imputed to him as a domineering of pride), thought, if Buckingham had six, he might very well have eight in his coach, with which he rode through the city of London to Bath, to the vulgar talk and admiration; and recovering his health there, he lived long after at Petworth, in Suffex; bating this overtopping humour, which shewed it rather an affected fit than a distemper. Nor did the addition of two horses by Buckingham grow higher than a little murmur, for in the late queen's (Elizabeth) time, there were no coaches; and the first had but two horses, the rest crept in by degrees, as men first venture to sea; and every new thing the people disaffected, they stumble sometimes at the action; for as the person, which rises like a little cloud, but soon vanishes; so after, when Buckingham was carried in a chair upon men's shoulders, the clamour and noise were vehement, that the people railed at him in the streets; loathing that men should be brought to as servile a condition as horses." So irksome is every little new impression that breaks an old custom, and rubs and grates against the public humour! but when time had made those chairs common, every loose pimp or minion used them; so that what at first gave so much scandal, was the means to convey those privately to such places, where they might give much more.

In the 4th of king Charles I. this earl obtained a confirmation to

<sup>f</sup> Percy, the conspirator, is supposed to have been the grandson of Josceline, fourth son of Henry, fourth earl of Northumberland; whose first son, Henry, was great grandfather of this earl.

himself, and the heirs male of his body, of the barony of Percy, and earldom of Northumberland, in such manner as he did then enjoy his place and precedence. Soon after which, viz, the 8th of Charles I. 1632, he departed this life at Pctworth, and was there buried.

He married Dorothy, daughter of Walter, and sister to Robert Devereux, earl of Essex, by whom he had four sons; viz. Henry, and another Henry, who died in their infancies; Algernon, his successor; and another Henry, who, by Charles I. was created lord Percy of Alnwick.\* Also two daughters; viz. Dorothy, married to Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester; and Lucy, to James Hay, earl of Carlisle.<sup>§</sup>

\* Vid. Percy of Alnwick.

ALGERNON, tenth earl of Northumberland, succeeded his father in 1632; before whose death he had been summoned to parliament as lord Percy. In 1635, he was installed a knight of the garter: proceeding from Dorset house, in Salisbury court, to Windsor, in a grand cavalcade of state, being the last performed in that splendid manner; whereof Mr. Ashmole has given a full account,† in his History of that illustrious order. In 1637, he was constituted lord high admiral of England. The year before which, he had the command of a fleet sent to repress the insolencies of the Dutch, and to assert the sovereignty of the crown of England over the British seas, which service he performed with equal firmness and conduct.

Algernon, 10th Earl.

† Ashmole's History of the Order of the Garter.

In 1640, when the discontented Scotch made an irruption into England, he was appointed generalissimo of the army to oppose them, but was prevented, by sickness, from executing a service which he

§ His lady, the said Lucy, was the earl's youngest daughter, and of incomparable beauty (being celebrated in the poems of Waller, and of the most exquisite wits of her time). Her marriage was against her father's will (who aimed at an higher extraction); wherefore his stubborn spirit would never give her any thing. Yet Hay, whose affection was above money (setting only a valuation upon his much-admired bride), strove to make himself meritorious; and prevailed so with the king for his father-in-law, that he got his release. But the old earl would hardly be drawn to take a release from his hand; so that when at liberty, he restrained himself, and by importunity was persuaded, for an indisposition, to take a journey to Bath; which was one special motive to accept his son-in-law's respects.

probably

probably did not very heartily approve; for in the approaching civil war, he continued firmly attached to the parliament, yet, from a nice sense of honour, he resigned the command of the fleet to the king, from whom he had received it, though contrary to the interest and entreaties of his party.

He was, indeed, considered by both parties as one of the first men of his age; and although lord Clarendon has reflected upon him in his History as guilty of ingratitude, for not adhering to the king; if we suppose the earl disapproved of the court measures, and thought them fatal, or even dangerous, to the liberties of his country, he will be found to have acted upon the noblest and most honourable principles.

When Charles II. was crowned, the earl of Northumberland was made high constable on that occasion; after when, he accepted of no office in the state, chusing to retire in the Summer to his seat at Petworth, and in the Winter to live in town, where he was constant in his attendance in parliament.

His lordship first married Anne, daughter of William Cecil, earl of Salisbury, by whom he had five daughters; viz. Catherine, Dorothy, Anne, Elizabeth, and Lucy. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Theophilus earl of Suffolk, by whom he had an only son, Josceline, and a daughter, Elizabeth, that died in her childhood.

Deceasing the 13th of October, 1668, he was buried at Petworth; and in honours and estate was succeeded by

Josceline,  
11th Earl.

JOSCELINE, his only son and heir, born in 1644, a youth of great hopes and promise, but who only outlived his father two years; for travelling with his countess into France and Italy, he departed this life at Turin, on the 21st of May, 1670; and his body was brought over to England, and interred at Petworth.

By Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of Thomas Wriothesly, earl of Southampton, he had an only son, Henry, who died an infant, and two daughters; viz. Elizabeth, who was four years of age at his decease; and Henrietta, who died soon after baptism.

On

On the death of this Josceline without issue male, the earldom of Northumberland became extinct, but was claimed by one James Percy, who came out of Ireland; whose claim, however, on the 28th March, 1673, was resolved, by the house of lords, to be dismissed; the said James having had a month's time given to him to substantiate his pretensions, and having refused to make appear any probability of right thereto. Yet notwithstanding this rejection, he carried on his pretensions at common law, with no better success; and was generally reputed an impostor.

But though the earldom thus expired for want of male heirs, the barony of Percy<sup>b</sup> has, by genealogists and historians, been asserted to have continued, and to have devolved upon the before-mentioned Elizabeth, sole surviving daughter and heir of the said Josceline, last earl of Northumberland. Which

ELIZABETH, usually termed baroness Percy, was married, first, to Henry Cavendish, lord Ogle, only son and heir to Henry duke of Newcastle; but he died on the 1st of November, 1680, and was buried at Petworth: but this was more properly a contract than a marriage, by reason of the tender years of the parties. After this she was again contracted to Thomas Thynne, esquire, of Long Leate, in Wilts; who was, on that account, assassinated by the procurement of count Coningsmark, in Pall Mall, anno 1682.<sup>i</sup> Soon after which she was married to Charles Seymour, duke of Somerset; by whom amongst other issue, she had

ALGERNON, her eldest son and heir; who, on her decease, anno 1722, had summons to the house of peers, and took his seat there as lord Percy; and, on the decease of his father, became duke of Somerset.

This duke, a short time before his death, was created baron of

<sup>b</sup> Vid. the note on the death of Thomas seventh earl of Northumberland.

<sup>i</sup> He lies buried in Westminster Abbey, where is a monument to his memory, representing the perpetration of this melancholy catastrophe.

Warkworth, and earl of Northumberland, with remainder to his son-in-law, Sir Hugh Smithson, baronet, who had married Elizabeth, his sole daughter and heir. Wherefore, on his decease, 7th February, 1749-50, these honours, with a most princely fortune, transmitted down from the ancient earls of Northumberland, devolved on the said Sir Hugh, and Elizabeth his wife. Which titles they retained till 1766, when, by patent, his majesty, George III. was pleased to create him duke of Northumberland, and earl Percy; whose successor, his eldest son and heir, is the present duke of Northumberland, who also bears the ancient and once famous surname of Percy; a name, than which none has been more celebrated in the annals of British history, and in the pages of romantic fable; though none of this illustrious stock have promulgated their own fame, so as to obtain literary honour, and mention in Walpole's Catalogue of Noble Authors.

## POLE LORD MONTAGUE.

ARMS—Per Pale O. and S. a Saltire engrailed counterchanged.

THE first of this family, of whom any memorable notice occurs, is Sir RICHARD POLE, son of Sir Geffery Pole, descended from an ancient stock of that surname in Wales; who having valiantly served king Henry VII. and being a person much accomplished, was made chief gentleman of the bedchamber to prince Arthur, and a knight of the garter.

The time of his death is not mentioned; but by the lady Margaret his wife, daughter to George duke of Clarence (afterwards made countess<sup>k</sup> of Salisbury), he had issue four sons; viz. Henry, Geffery,

<sup>k</sup> For her descent, misfortunes, and unfortunate death, see an account under the title of Salisbury.

Arthur,

Arthur, and Reginald; and one daughter, Urfula, married to Henry lord Stafford.\* Of these sons,

\*.Vid. Stafford.

HENRY, the eldest, had a special livery of the lands of his inheritance, the 5th of Henry VIII. so that it is likely his father died much about that period; and afterwards, the 21st of Henry VIII. had summons to parliament as lord Montague, as being descended from Alice, daughter and heir to Thomas Montague, earl of Salisbury; but being convicted of high treason, for endeavouring, with others, to depose the said king Henry, in order to advance his brother, the cardinal, to the crown, he was beheaded on Tower Hill, anno 30th Henry VIII. leaving issue by Jane his wife, daughter to George Nevil, lord Abergavenny, two daughters and coheirs; whereof Catherine married Francis earl of Huntingdon; and Winifred, Sir Thomas Hastings, a younger brother to the said Francis earl of Huntingdon; and, secondly, Sir Thomas Barrington, of Barrington-Hall, in Essex, knight.

Touching the younger brother of this Henry lord Montague, it appears that Geffery, the second, though he accused this Henry of what, in substance, was laid to his charge, he had also sentence of death passed upon him, yet did not suffer.

ARTHUR, the third brother, the 5th Elizabeth, was charged with purposing to go to the duke of Guise, in France, and to return to raise a force in Wales, to advance Mary queen of Scots to the crown of England, and himself to be declared duke of Clarence; for which he had judgment of death; but, by reason of his near alliance to queen Elizabeth, no execution ensued.

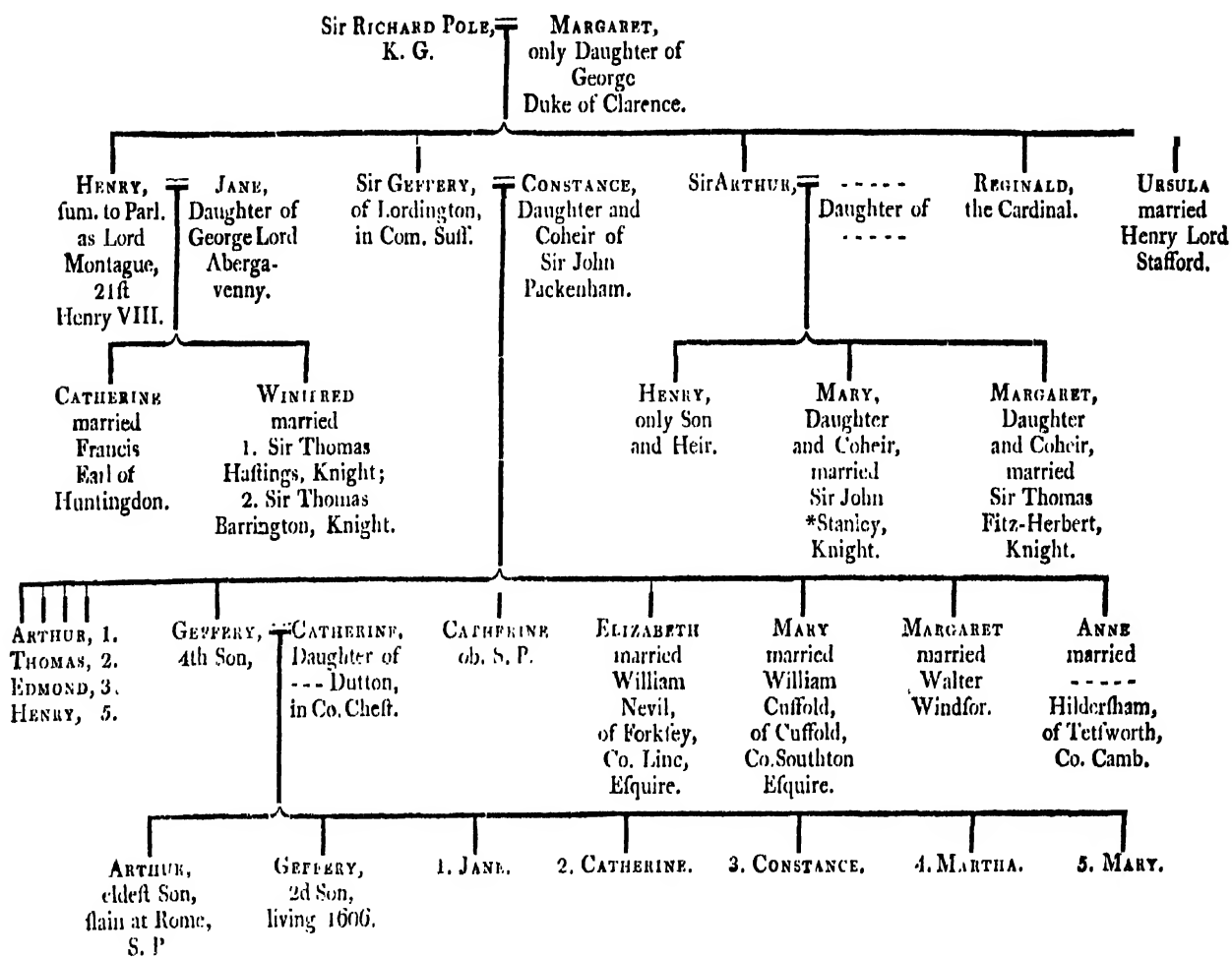
REGINALD, the fourth brother, was the celebrated cardinal, and one of the three that presided in the Council of Trent when queen Mary began her reign; and being sent for into England, came as Legate from Pope Julian III. and obtained a repeal of his attainder by a special act of parliament, the 1st and 2d of Philip and Mary. He was also made archbishop of Canterbury, and so continued till his



death, which happened the very day on which queen Mary died ; the the tidings whereof are said to have broken his heart, being much weakened with a quartan ague. Whereupon he had burial in the cathedral at Canterbury.

He had his education, first at Magdalen College, and after at Corpus Christi College, Oxon ; and being a person of excellent parts and learning, integrity of life, and modest behaviour, he obtained from Henry VIII. (his kinsman), the deanry of Exeter. He next travelled into Italy, and other parts, for seven years, residing chiefly at Padua ; at what time king Henry having abolished the pope's supremacy, sent for him home : but he refusing to come, the king disposed of his deanry, and proclaimed him a traitor. The pope, however, compensated this loss, and created him a cardinal. Such, indeed, was his moderation, that he never sued for greatness, though that sued for him : for great men, he said, were slaves to six things : first, to men's humours ; second, to business ; third, to fortune ; fourth, to their own followers ; fifth, to fame ; and, sixth, to the public.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF POLE, LORD MONTAGUE.



\* Stanney in Sandford.

## POYNINGS.

ARMS—Barry of Six, O. and Vert, a Bend G.

IN the time of king Henry II. Adam de Poynings, of Poynings, in Suffex, had three fons, Adam, William, and John; from one of which fons defcended, as prefumed, MICHAEL DE POYNING, who, the 17th of John, adhered to the rebel barons of that time, and was fucceeded by

THOMAS DE POYNINGS, who held ten knights fees in Poynings; and had iffue two fons, viz. Michael and Lucas. Which

MICHAEL, the 22d of Edward I. had fummons, amongst other great men, to attend the king touching the important affairs of the realm; and ferved in the wars of Scotland during a great part of the laft years of the reign of Edward I. and the beginning of the reign of Edward II. His fucceffor was another

THOMAS, his fon and heir (as imagined); who having married Agnes, one of the coheirs of John, the fon of Bartholomew de Cryol, was flain in the great fea-fight with the French, at Slufe, the 13th Edward III. leaving<sup>1</sup>

MICHAEL, his fon and heir, twenty-two years of age, who ferved with great reputation in the wars of France; where he was prefent at the great battle of Creffy. The 40th of Edward III. giving 1000 marks to queen Philippa, he obtained the wardfhip and marriage of William, the fon and heir to John lord Bardolph, to the end he might take Agnes his daughter to wife. And having been fummoned to parliament, from the 16th to the 42d of Edward III. inclusive, he departed this life, the 7th of March, the 43d of Edward III. leaving

<sup>1</sup> Though not noticed by Dugdale in his Baronage, yet in his Lifts of Summons to Parliament, the name of Thomas de Poynings appears, the 11th of Edward III.

Joane his wife,<sup>m</sup> widow of Sir John de Molyns, knight, and Thomas, his son and heir, surviving. Which

THOMAS, the 44th of Edward III. doing his homage, had livery of his lands, but died soon after without issue; leaving Blanch de Moubray, his wife, surviving, and Richard, his brother and heir. Which

RICHARD, the 4th of Richard II. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands. He married Isabel, daughter of Sir Robert de Grey (then called Fitz-Payne)\* and having had summons to parliament, the 6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th of Richard II. died the next ensuing year, leaving

\* Vid. Fitz-Pain.

ROBERT, his son and heir, then in minority; who, the 10th of Henry IV. upon the death of Blanch, widow of his uncle, Sir Thomas de Poynings, knight, had livery of all the lands which she held in dower. After this he was in the wars of France, during the reigns of Henry IV. V. and VI. and had also summons to parliament, from the 5th of Henry IV. to the 23d of Henry VI. inclusive; shortly after when, he was unfortunately slain at the siege of Orleans, in France.

His son, RICHARD POYNINGS, died in his father's lifetime, leaving by Alianore his wife, daughter of Sir John Berkeley, of Beverstone, knight, an only daughter and heir,

ALIANORE (or Eleanor), who also on the decease of her grandfather, as beforementioned, became his heir; and having married Sir Henry Percy, son and heir of the earl of Northumberland, brought to him her great inheritance, whercof, in her right, he had a special livery, and also summons to parliament, during his father's life, as lord Poynings. Which title thereupon became afterwards merged in the superior one of the earldom of Northumberland.†

† Vid. Percy.

<sup>m</sup> By her will, dated the 43d of Edward III. (1369), she desires to be buried in the church of Poynings, near her husband, Michael lord Poynings; and also leaves certain legacies to her sons, Thomas and Richard, and to her daughters, Elizabeth and Agnes.

*EDWARD LORD POYNINGS.*

THIS last mentioned Robert lord Poynings, had also a younger son, called ROBERT, who died the 49th of Henry VI. (i. e. 9th Edward IV.) being then seised of the manors of East-Hall, Faukam Ayske, and Chellestfield, in com. Cantii, leaving

EDWARD, his son and heir, who was a most active and expert soldier; and adhering to the earl of Richmond against Richard III. was, after that happy victory at Bosworth, whereby the earl obtained the crown, made one of his privy council; and the 5th of Henry VII. was one of the chief commanders sent in aid of Maximilian the emperor, against the French. The 20th of Henry VII. he was constable of Dover castle; and was in the same office at the time of his death. He was the third of eighteen counsellors, bequeathed by Henry VII. to his son, with his kingdom; a privy council, in which, it is said, there was not one lawyer, and a complete body of active and knowing men in their own orb. The 5th of Henry VIII. (being then a knight of the garter), he was with the king at the siege and taking of Therouene, of which he was left governor. He is described with a serious and plodding brow, that bespoke his deep prudence; and a smart look, which denoted his resolved valour.

He died the 14th of Henry VIII. without lawful issue; JOHN, his only child by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir John Scot, knight, having deceased in his lifetime: but, by four concubines, he had three other sons, and four daughters; viz. Sir Thomas, Sir Adrian, and Edward, who was slain at Boloin, the 38th Henry VIII. Of the daughters, Mary married Thomas Clinton; Margaret, Edmund Barry, of Sennington, in Kent; another married Sir Thomas Wilford, knight; and Rose, became the wife of - - - - Leukenorc.

Sir THOMAS, the eldest of the sons, for his military skill and eminent services, was, by king Henry VIII. advanced to the dignity of a  
baron

baron of the realm, the 30th of January, the 37th of his reign; and, the next day following, constituted general of the king's whole army then being at Boloin, in France: but after this no further mention is made of him, excepting that by his nuncupative will, dated 17th of August, 37th Henry VIII. he bequeathed his body to have Christian burial. Shortly after this, for the probate is dated the 18th of May next following, he died without issue. His wife was Catherine, daughter and coheir of John lord Marney, and widow of George Ratcliffe, esquire, by whom he acquired a considerable property in the county of Dorset; which, the 35th of Henry VIII.\* he vested in trustees, to the use of himself for life, and after his decease, of two whole parts to the use of his lawful heirs, and, if none, to the use of his brother Adrian; remainder to his brother Edward; remainder to Edward lord Clinton; remainder to Richard, son of Robert Lewknor; remainder to Thomas Barry.

\* Hutchins' Dorset. Vol. I. p. 137.

ADRIAN POYNINGS was governor of Portsmouth in 1561, and died the 13th Elizabeth, leaving three daughters; viz. Elizabeth, wife of Andrew Rogers; Mary, of Edward Moore; and Anne, of George Moore, esquires.

### *POYNINGS LORD ST. JOHN OF BASING.*

OF this line of the Poynings family, Dugdale states, was LUCAS, a younger son of Thomas de Poynings, and brother to Michael de Poynings before mentioned.† Which

† Vid. Poyning, p. 136

LUCAS DE POYNINGS having married Isabel, widow of Henry de Burghersh, one of the daughters of Hugh, but sister and coheir to Edmund de St. John, of Basing, who died in his minority, had an assignation of her purparty of the lands of her inheritance; and, moreover, the 36th Edward III. upon the death of Margaret de St. John (mother of the said Isabel), had a further assignation of the manors of Basing and Shireborne, with the advowson of the priory thereof, and of the chapel

chapel of Basing, together with the bayliwick of Pambere, which the said Margaret held in dower.

He is said to have had summons to parliament, from the 42d of Edward III. to the 9th of Richard II. inclusive: "but the time of his death is not mentioned, only that he left Isabel his wife surviving, who died the 17th of Richard II. leaving

Sir THOMAS POYNINGS, knight, her son and heir, then thirty-six years of age, who soon after doing his homage, had livery of the lands of her inheritance; and in the 2d of Henry IV. by the title of lord St. John, obtained a licence to go on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem.

During the warlike reign of Henry V. no mention is made of him; but the 1st of Henry VI. it is said he was with the earl of Salisbury at the siege of Pont-Meulun, and, the year following, to have been associated with Robert de Willoughby, to conduct and command 400 men at arms, and 1200 archers, unto John duke of Bedford, then regent of France. Soon after when he died (for his will bears date, 7th Henry VI.) leaving Constance, the wife of John Paulet; Alice, of John Orrell, and John Boneville, his grandchildren, and next heirs; viz. the said Constance and Alice, the daughters of Hugh, his son, who died in his lifetime, and the said John Boneville, the son of Joane the third daughter; which said John Paulet, and Constance his wife; John Orrell, and Alice his wife; and Thomas Boneville, guardian of John Boneville, doing their homage, had livery of the lands of their inheritance; Maud, the widow of Thomas Poynings, lord St. John, having also an assignment of dower. Which Maud died 31st of Henry VI.

From this John Paulet descended the Paulets dukes of Bolton; which title is now considered extinct, though that of the marquis of Winchester yet remains in a younger branch of the same family.

<sup>n</sup> If this Lucas be, as Dugdale makes him, the son of the first Thomas de Poynings, and brother to Michael, who lived the 22d of Edward I. he must have been a great age; the 9th of Richard II. the period between the 22d of Edward I. and 9th Richard II. being 95 years.

## ROOS, OR ROS OF HAMLAKE.

ARMS—G. Three Water Budgets Arg.

IN respect to the family with which this barony connects itself, its founder was PETER DE ROS, who, in the reign of Henry III. is thought to have taken his surname from the lordship or manor of Ros, in Holderness wapentake, in the East Riding of Yorkshire.

This Peter de Ros married Adeline, one of the three sisters and coheirs of Walter Espec,\* lord of the manor of Helmesley, called sometimes Helmeslac, and sometimes Hamlake, in the North Riding of Yorkshire; and founder of the monasteries of Rievaulx, Kirkham, and Warden, in the same county; and by her left issue, \* Vid. Espec.

ROBERT, his son and heir; who, the 3d of Henry II. paid 1000 marks of silver to the king, for livery of the lands of the inheritance of his mother Adeline, from the said Walter Espec, and was a special benefactor to the Knights Templars. His wife was Sibyl de Valoines, by whom (dying before the 12th of Henry II.) he left

EVERARD, his son and heir, then in minority, and in ward to Ranulph Glanvill. The 12th of Henry II. he held eight knights fees and an half; and the 14th of Henry II. upon collection of the aid for marrying the king's daughter, answered one hundred and twelve shillings for those fees which were de veteri feoffamento, and thirty-one shillings and one penny, for those de novo. The 22d of Henry II. he paid a fine of £.526, for his lands; and the 26th of Henry II. £.100 more, to have possession of those which the earl of Albemarle then held.

His wife was Rose, one of the daughters and coheirs of William Trusbut,† who is said to have holden a baronial estate or manor, called Trusbut, and sometimes Trusbut and Wartre; by whom he † Vid. Trusbut.



had issue two sons; whereof the eldest was called Robert de Ros, of Furfan, and on the decease of his father, the 32d of Henry II. was his successor.

Which ROBERT was then a minor, and afterwards paid 1000 marks to the crown for livery of his lands; and appears to have obtained from the crown the baronial estate and castle of Werke or Warke, in Northumberland, which at length passed into a branch of the Grey family. In the 17th of king John, he was one of the twenty-five barons elected by the whole body, to secure the king's performance of the great charter of that year. Nevertheless, upon the death of king John, he approved himself firm and faithful to Henry III. from whom he received many favours.

This Robert is said to have been the founder of the castles of Helmesley, alias Hamlake, and of Werke. The former of which, on his death, the 11th of Henry III. he left to William, his eldest son; and the latter, to Robert de Ros, his younger son; both of whom he had by Isabel his wife, daughter of William Leo, king of Scotland. Having become a Knight Templar, he was buried in the Temple church, and in his barony was succeeded by

WILLIAM, his son and heir, beforenamed; who being at age on his father's decease, 11th Henry III. had livery of his lands, on giving security for payment to the crown of £.100 for a relief.

By the deaths of his two great aunts, the two sisters of his grandmother, Rose Trusbut, S.P. he became sole heir of the baronial estate of Trusbut and Wartre.

In the contentions between king John and his barons, he supported the latter, and was on their part at the battle of Lincoln, the 3d of Henry III. where he was taken prisoner, but did not long continue in restraint; for, making his peace, he was the same year in the royal army at Newark; after when, he continued faithful to that king, in the 42d year of whose reign he deceased, leaving issue by Lucy his wife, daughter of Reginald Fitz-Piers, of Blewleveny, in Wales, Robert,

bert, his son and heir; and was buried in the quire of Kirkham priory, before the high altar.

Which ROBERT, the 48th of Henry III. was one of the chief of the rebel barons at the battle of Lewes, where the king and prince Edward were taken prisoners, and had the custody of the said prince committed to him, in the castle of Hereford; and, moreover, had summons, amongst others, to that parliament which, in the 49th of Henry III. was then called in the king's name. But the battle of Evesham, which soon after ensued, giving a very unfavourable turn to the barons' interest, his lands were extended; which, however, on composition under the Dictum de Kenilworth, were restored to him again.

He married Isabel, daughter of William de Albini, lord of Belvoir, in Leicestershire (or, as from the nearness, it is sometimes stated, in Lincolnshire), whose father was great grandson of Robert de Todeni,\* recorded in Domesday Book, as holding great possessions in Leicestershire, and various other counties; and dying the 13th of Edward I. had sepulture for his body in the priory of Kirkham, and for his bowels before the high altar at Belvoir (whereof he stood possessed in right of his said wife), leaving William de Ros, his son and heir, thirty years old; Robert, a younger son; and Isabel, a daughter, married to Walter de Fauconberge; also Isabel his wife, surviving.<sup>o</sup>

\* Vid. Todeni.

Which WILLIAM, doing his homage the same year, had livery of his lands. And the 19th of Edward I. being grandson and heir of Isabel, daughter of William (surnamed Leo), king of Scotland, was one of the competitors for the crown of that kingdom; but was one of the unsuccessful claimants.<sup>p</sup>

The 29th of Edward I. he was one of those nobles in parliament,

<sup>o</sup> The 15th of Edward I. she paid £. 2274, 11 s. 0½ d. to the king, of her husband's debts; and dying the 29th of Edward I. was buried in the hospital at Newsted, near Stanford.

<sup>p</sup> Vid. the note under Vesci, respecting these competitors, and the question of the legitimacy of the daughters of king William.

who sealed the spirited answer to the pope's letters, assuming an appellent jurisdiction of sovereignty over Scotland.

To this William, in consideration of his fidelity, and of his eminent services, king Edward I. granted him the castle of Werke, with its appurtenances, which, by the rebellion of Robert de Ros, of Werke, had fallen to the crown. In the several parliaments of the 22d, 23d, and 30th of Edward I. he had summons, as also to those of the 1st, 3d, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th of Edward II. but died the year following, and was buried in the priory of Kirkham. He married Maude, one of the daughters and coheirs of John de Vaux,\* who brought him the manor of Freston, and lands in Boston, in com. Linc. as also the manor of Hackford, and divers other lands and knights fees, to the number of nineteen, or thereabouts. By the said Maude he had issue, William; John, a younger son;<sup>†</sup> and a daughter, Anne, wife to Paine, son of Robert de Tibetot; and was succeeded by

\* Vid. Vaux.

WILLIAM, his son and heir; who being of full age at his father's death had livery of his inheritance, and, in exchange of other lands, passed away his castle of Werke to the king. He was repeatedly in the wars of Scotland and of France; and had summons to parliament, from the 11th to the 20th of Edward II. and from the 1st to the 16th of Edward III. and took to wife Margery, eldest of the sisters and coheirs of Giles de Badlesmere, of Ledes Castle, in Kent, a great baron, by whom he had two sons, William and Thomas; and two daughters, Margaret and Maude; and deceasing the 17th Edward III. was interred in the priory of Kirkham.

WILLIAM, his son and heir, being then in minority, was in ward to the king; whose lands were so valuable, that Ralph lord Nevil paid 1300 marks for the custody of only two parts.

<sup>†</sup> This John had summons to parliament, from the 1st to the 10th of Edward III. inclusive, and was a person of considerable eminence in his time. He died without issue; whereby William, his brother, became his heir.

The 20th of Edward III. this youthful warrior<sup>r</sup> was in the wars of France; where, it is said, he was one of those lords who led the second brigade in the famous battle of Cressy, where the English obtained so glorious a victory over the French army.

The 23d of Edward III. on proof of his age, he had livery of his lands, and the 24th and 25th of Edward III. had summons to parliament; but the year following, going into the Holy Land, he there died, without issue, leaving Margaret his wife, daughter of Ralph lord Nevill, surviving, and Thomas, his brother and heir, then fourteen years old. Which

THOMAS, the 32d of Edward III. having had livery of his lands, was often employed in the wars of France, temp. Edward III. and had summons to parliament, from the 36th of Edward III. to the 7th of Richard II. inclusive; in which year, intending a journey to the Holy Land, he died before he left England, and was buried in the quire of Rievaulx abbey, in com. Ebor; leaving by Beatrix his wife, daughter of Ralph earl of Stafford (and widow of Maurice Fitz-Morris, earl of Desmond), four sons; viz. John, William, Thomas, and Robert; as also two daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Thomas, son and heir of Roger lord Clifford; and Margaret. To whom succeeded

JOHN, his son and heir; who, the 10th of Richard II. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands. He was eminent, both for his military actions, shewn in the wars of France and Scotland, and for his piety; which, according to the custom of that æra, was manifested by his engaging in a pilgrimage to Jerusalem; in which he died at Paphos, in the isle of Cyprus, by the ill air of the country, the 17th Richard II.

His wife was Mary, daughter to Henry de Percy, by Joane his wife, daughter and heir of John de Orreby; but having no issue,

WILLIAM, his next brother, became his heir, and had livery of his

<sup>r</sup> Dugdale says, he was only sixteen years old at his father's death, the 17th of Edward III. wherefore he could only be nineteen the 20th Edward III. when he thus so gloriously commenced his military career.

lands accordingly. In the 4th of Henry IV. he was one of those who, on behalf of the lord Grey of Ruthyn (then a prisoner in Wales), undertook the raising of 10,000 marks for his ransom. The same year he was constituted lord treasurer of England; in which office he continued till the 7th of Henry IV. and in such esteem was he holden by the king, that his residence near the court was thought absolutely necessary; whereupon he had the town of Chingleford, in Essex, allowed him for lodging his servants and horses. He is named as a trier of petitions, by the description of "Seigneur de Roos," in the rolls of parliament, of 4th, 7th, 8th, 11th, and 13th of Henry IV.

He died at Belvoir, the 2d of Henry V. (having had summons to parliament, from the 18th of Richard II. to the 1st of Henry V. inclusive), and was there buried.

By Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John Arundel, knight, he had five sons; John, William, Thomas, Robert, and Richard; and three daughters; viz. Alice, Margaret, and Elizabeth.

JOHN, the eldest son and heir, was successor to his father; who, the 6th of Henry VI. being with the dukes of Exeter and Clarence, at the siege of Roan, gave such testimonies of his valour and skill, that by favour of that renowned king, he received from him a grant of the castle of Basqueville, in Normandy, to hold unto himself, and to his issue male; but this signal mark of royal beneficence was of short duration, for about two years after, being with the duke of Clarence, the king's brother, in that fatal battle of Baugie, he was there unfortunately slain, together with William, his brother, as also the duke of Clarence, and divers others of the flower of the English nobility.

His wife was Margery, daughter and heir to Sir Philip Wentworth, knight,\* whom he left a young widow: but having no issue, nor his

90915f  
2d Henry VI.

\* So says Dugdale; but Morant, in his History of Essex, Vol. I. p. 320, relates, that she was daughter of Sir Philip le Despenser; and married, first, John lord Roos; and afterwards, Sir Roger Wentworth;\* and died in 1478. Philip, her son, being then dead, Henry Wentworth succeeded her. (Inquis. 18th Edward IV.)

said brother William, the barony and inheritance devolved on the next brother,

THOMAS DE ROS, then a minor; who, having attained his age of twenty-one years, was twice summoned to parliament, the 7th of Henry VI. but had the fate of a very short life; for he deceased the 18th of August, 9th Henry VI. leaving issue by Alianor his wife, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, Thomas, his son and heir, then a child, only four years of age. Which

THOMAS, after having been in ward to the crown for many years, was, as an especial favour, permitted to have livery of his land the 24th Henry VI. when he was only eighteen years of age.<sup>†</sup> Wherefore he firmly adhered to the said king through the whole course of his troublesome reign; and upon the fatal overthrow of the Lancastrian army at the battle of Tooton, being then with the king at York, he fled with him to Berwick; and for this his noble fidelity to his sovereign, he was attainted in parliament the 1st of Edward IV. and his lands were confiscated, and his castle of Belvoir given to the lord Hastings.

This Thomas had summons to parliament, from the 27th to the 38th of Henry VI. but died the 1st of Edward IV. the same year that he was attainted; leaving issue by Philippa his wife (one of the daughters of John lord Tiptoft, and sister and coheir to John earl of Worcester),\* Edmund and John; and three daughters, Eleanor, Isabel, and Margaret.

\*Vid. Tiptoft  
earl of Worcester.

Which EDMUND, eldest son and heir of the said Thomas, the 1st of Henry VII. obtained an act of parliament, annulling, and making entirely void, the act by which his father was attainted, and restoring

<sup>†</sup> During his minority, Sir Robert Ros, knight, his great uncle, was deputed by the king to perform the office of chamberlain to the archbishop of Canterbury upon the day of his installation; which office did belong to the lord Ros, by reason of his tenure of a certain manor.

This Sir Robert Ros died 27th of Henry VI. seized of the third part of the manor of Humby, in Yorkshire, leaving two daughters, his heirs; viz. Margery, wife of John Wittilbury, esquire; and Elianor, of Humphrey Duddeley.

and enabling him and his heirs, to inherit, hold, and enjoy all his honours and possessions, the same as if the said act of attainder had never passed. After which act of restitution, he lived several years; viz. till the 24th of Henry VII. in which year he died at Enefield, and was buried in the parish church there. It does not appear that he was ever married, for no name of any wife is mentioned; wherefore, dying without issue, and his brother John having done the like, this Edmund lord Ros's three sisters, namely, Eleanor, Isabel, and Margaret, became his heirs; and so the barony of Ros (or Roos, as sometimes called) fell into abeyance between them. Whereof Eleanor, the eldest, married Sir Robert Manners; Isabel, Sir Robert Lovel, but died without issue;\* and Margaret most probably died unmarried, as no other mention than her name is any where made.

\* Collin's Baronies in Fee, p. 163.

#### *MANNERS BARON ROS.*

OF this family, Sir ROBERT MANNERS, of Etall, in the county of Northumberland, knight, married Eleanor, eldest of the three sisters and coheirs of Edmund lord Roos; and by her, who died in 1487, had several children. Whereof

Sir GEORGE MANNERS, the eldest son and heir, married Ann Sellynger, sole daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Sellynger (or Sentlynger) and also of lady Anne Plantagenet his wife, who was the eldest of the four sisters to king Edward IV. by whom he had issue Thomas Manners, his eldest son and heir; and died the 5th of Henry VIII. (1513). But it appears, that Sir George's two aunts, Isabel and Margaret (the younger sisters to Edmund lord Roos), were both dead, S. P. before the death of Sir George; and in the epitaph to his monument, in St. George's chapel, Windsor, he is styled "Lord Roos;" as also in the letters patent of livery of the lands of his mother to his son, the 16th of Henry VIII. Yet it is not on record that he had ever summons to parliament; whence it may be presumed, that the termination of the  
abeyance

abeyance of the barony, from the deaths of his two aunts, the other coheirs, S. P. did not take place till a short time before his own decease.

THOMAS MANNERS, the eldest son and heir of Sir George, having thus become the sole heir to the Roos barony, was summoned as a peer to the parliament, the 6th and 7th of Henry VIII.; and, according to the Lifts in Dugdale's Summons to Parliament, the writ to him was directed, "*Thomæ Manners de Rosse chivalier,*" without any other description; and it appears, from the Journals of the House of Lords, that he sat as lord Roos with reference to the antiquity of the said barony.

The 16th of Henry VIII. this Thomas lord Roos had a special livery of all the manors, castles, and lands which had descended to him from his grandmother, Eleanor de Ros, as also from Isabel, the survivor of her two sisters and coheirs.

The licence is thus addressed to him: "*Dilecto consanguineo nostro Thomæ Maners domino Roos, filio et heredi Georgii Maners militis nuper domini Roos, filii et heredis Roberti Maners et Alianore uxoris ejus sororis et unius heredum Edmundi nuper domini Roos, ac consanguinei et heredis Isabelle alterius sororum et heredum ejusdem Edmundi, filii et heredis Thomæ nuper domini Roos defuncti, filii et heredis Thomæ nuper domini Roos patris ejusdem Thomæ nuper domini Roos defuncti.*" Thus the entirety of the Roos estates became completely in his possession equally with the Roos barony.

On the 28th of June, 17th of Henry VIII. this Thomas Manners lord Roos was advanced to the dignity of earl of Rutland (being one of the titles of Edward IV. father of the duke of York), by letters patent so creating him, with limitation to the heirs male of his body. After which, he was summoned as earl of Rutland, and sat accordingly in the several subsequent parliaments of Henry VIII. during his life.

From this period the barony of Roos remained merged in the earl-



dom of Rutland, and did so continue until the decease of Edward the third Manners earl of Rutland, without issue male, in 1587, when the said earldom devolved on John, his next brother, as his heir male, but the barony descended to his only daughter and heir, Elizabeth. And this separation of the said barony from the earldom was so foreseen by earl Edward, that by his will he adverted to the event; and therefore, to make a provision for the support of the honour, devised all that his manor and estate of Roos, or Ros, in Yorkshire, with other manors and hereditaments, to his said daughter, Elizabeth, and the heirs of her body, with remainder to his own right heirs.

### *CECIL BARON ROS.*

THE barony of Roos (or Ros) having thus fallen to the inheritance of a female sole heir, the said Elizabeth Manners, upon the death of her father, Edward third earl of Rutland (as beforementioned), became baroness Roos, and married Sir William Cecil (commonly called lord Burleigh), eldest son, and heir apparent to Thomas Cecil, earl of Exeter; and about the year 1591 she died, leaving by the said Sir William (who survived her), a son, William Cecil, who was her only child and heir; and, as such, succeeded to the Roos barony, and was accordingly called and acknowledged\* to be lord Roos, from the death of his mother to his own death.

\* Camden's  
Annals of  
James I.

But it appears that Francis, the sixth Manners earl of Rutland, not enduring the separation of so ancient a barony from the family, and encouraged by the speculations of some learned and ingenious men of the time, made an effort to reunite the earldom and barony, on the ground of the barony's being attracted to the earldom, and thereby similarly descendable to the heirs male only. Accordingly, in 1615, he made a claim to the barony of Roos, by petition to James I. treating the same as if it was not Roos, the manor and estate of which denomination had been separated from the Rutland earldom by the  
third

third earl's devise; but *Roos of Hamlake, Trusbut, and Belvoir*; the estates of which denomination were in his possession.

King James granted the earl the reference he prayed; and on the 1st of February, 1616, and the 27th of April following, the claim was brought to an hearing before the commissioners for the earl marshal's office. When the result of the controversy was, a solemn declaration of king James in favour of Cecil's right.

It is contained in letters patent, dated 22d July, the 14th of James I. which recite, that the referees having heard the several allegations, as well on the one side as the other, with the answers and replies of their learned counsel, had fully made relation to the king of the evidence on both sides; and had informed his majesty, that in the record of the Session of parliament, the 49th Henry III. Robert de Roos was summoned, and did sit in parliament as a baron, by the name of lord Roos, without any other addition; but that in the time of king Edward I. there were given to the name the addition of Hamlake, and other additions, distinguishing several baronies of Roos. The letters patent then conclude: " Wherefore and because the land and baronie  
" of Hamlake is conveyed to the said earl of Rutland, and the prin-  
" cipal and most ancient seat of Roos, in Holderness, is descended  
" unto the said William Cecil, as heir general: We therefore knowing,  
" that as from the sovereign power of princes all honors do flowe, for  
" also the admission and allowance of honors do rest in their grace  
" and favor, being disposed in our princely regard towards both the  
" said parties, to reconcile the variances between them, upon mature  
" consideration, do accept and declare the said William Cecil to be  
" lord Roos; and to be reputed, named, and called; and to have and  
" use the ancient seat and place of lord Roos in our parliaments, and  
" all other our assemblies; and that the said Francis earl of Rutland  
" shall be accepted, declared, and called lord Roos of Hamlake; and  
" his heir, according to the laudable custom of England, shall enjoye  
" the said name, title, and dignity of lord Roos of Hamlake, Trusbut,  
" and Belvoir, in our parliaments, and other assemblies."

*MANNERS RESTORED.*

CECIL lord Roos did not long enjoy the benefit of this adjudicatory declaration from the crown; for in June, 1618, he died in Italy, without issue, whereby his cousin Francis, the sixth earl of Rutland, having survived him, was his heir; and accordingly succeeded to the very barony of Roos, for which before he had been an unsuccessful competitor, and so the earldom and barony became again united.

But a new separation from the earldom soon took place. It occurred thus: Francis, the sixth Manners earl of Rutland, who so, at length, as heir general, succeeded to the Roos barony, by Francis his first wife, had issue an only daughter, named Catherine; and by a second wife, Cecily, had issue two sons, who both died S.P. in his lifetime; wherefore, on his own decease, in 1632, the barony of Roos descended to his only surviving child, the said Catherine, and the earldom of Rutland devolved on his only surviving brother George Manners, the next and seventh earl of his name and family.

*VILLIERS BARON ROS.*

THIS Catherine, only daughter and heir of Frances, sixth earl of Rutland, was the widow of George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, who was assassinated by Felton; and, on the decease of her father, became baroness Roos (or Ros); which title, on her own death, circ. an. 1666, descended to

GEOURGE VILLIERS, second duke of Buckingham, her eldest son and heir; but he nevertheless had a competitor for this ancient honour, in his kinsman, John Manners, eldest son of John, the ninth Manners earl of Rutland, who claimed to be called, and styled himself lord Roos; as if Roos was his father's baronial title.

Hence

Hence the duke being anxious to protect his rights, and to have the same guarded against even the least appearance of participation, and to prevent all mistakes on the point, presented a short petition to king Charles II. praying his majesty to refer the consideration and determination to the house of lords. Which having been granted, by an order of the king, dated 10th December, 1666, the said house, on the 12th of December, were made acquainted therewith; on which they immediately ordered counsel on both sides to be heard at their bar, on the 21st of January following, 1666-7.

The result of which was, that the earl of Rutland's counsel having desired time, an adjournment took place till the 31st of the same month; when, after much argument on both sides, it should seem as if those concerned for the earl had considered the strength thereof very much against him; the journal of the lords expressing, that the earl's counsel moved the house to hear another argument for him by serjeant Maynard. Which was granted, on the terms of his being ready the next morning.

But on the succeeding day, February the 1st, the house was informed, that serjeant Maynard was sick, and could not attend. Upon which notice, the house proceeded to take into consideration the matter in dispute between the duke and the earl; and, after a long and serious debate, agreed to make a representation to the king.

“ That upon the difference between the duke of Buckingham and  
 “ the earl of Rutland, concerning the barony of Ross, in pursuance  
 “ of his majesty's reference, and a decision of his late majesty king  
 “ James being produced concerning the same title, in the case of the  
 “ lord Cecil; and the duke of Bucks, out of expression of kindness to  
 “ the house of Rutland, from whence he is descended, proposing that  
 “ it might be offered to his majesty's wisdom, whether this controversy  
 “ may not be also composed in like manner; the lords thereupon  
 “ thought fit to offer this proposal to his majesty.”

Whether the recommendation thus agreed upon, was actually presented to the king; or, if it was, what was his majesty's answer, is not

at

at present traced: but soon afterwards, viz. the 18th Charles II. an act, entituled, “ an act for the illegitimation of the children of lady “ Anne Roos,” was passed; and on the examination of the record of this act, it appears that the earl of Rutland’s eldest son is called “ John lord Roos;” yet accompanied with a recital, of the duke of Bucks having claimed to be lord Roos, and of his petition to the king, and of the king’s referring it to the house of lords; and also, with a proviso at the end, to prevent all prejudice to the duke’s claim, by the said act giving the appellation of “ lord Roos,” to the earl’s eldest son.

But it should seem, as if the house of Manners did not choose to be under any obligation to that of Villiers: and that the earl of Rutland, and John, his eldest son, at length resolved, not only to abandon all claim to the old Roos barony, but to wave being called by a Roos barony of a secondary description; at least there is an appearance to that effect: for, some few years after this vote of the house of lords, viz. the 31st Charles II. when it was thought fit, for the first time, to summon the earl of Rutland’s same eldest son as a peer to parliament, in his father’s lifetime, the writ\* was directed to him by the description of John Manners, knight, not of Roos, or Roos of Hamlake, Trusbut, and Belvoir, or either of them, but of Haddon; and in consequence of the crown thus creating a new barony for the earl’s eldest son, he, on taking his place in the house of lords, 2d May, 1679, was considered as youngest baron, and so placed at the lower end of the bench of barons.

\* Dugd. Sum.  
See also  
Journ. Dom.  
Proc. 2d May,  
1679.

It now remains to deduce the descent and heirship of the Roos barony, from the death of this George, the second and last Villiers duke of Buckingham, to the present time.

The duke died in 1687, S. P. and his sister, Mary dutcheis of Richmond, also S. P. about two years before; his great uncle, George, seventh earl of Rutland, died in 1641, S. P.; Sir Oliver Manners, the

\* This was the lady Anne Pierepoint, the first wife of John lord Roos, afterwards earl of Rutland, from whom he was divorced. She was daughter of Henry marquis of Dorchester, by Cecily his wife, daughter of Paul, first viscount Banning.†

† Vid. Banning.

youngest son of John, fourth earl of Rutland, died issueless in 1613. Wherefore there was a complete failure of issue from all the sons of the duke's maternal great grandfather, John, fourth earl of Rutland; so that the heirship to the barony devolved upon the heirs of the bodies of the said fourth earl's daughters, who had left issue; as in the Table of Descent, on reference thereto by the reader, will be more clearly and particularly ascertained; between whom the said barony has for many years remained in abeyance.

But, anno 1803, lady Charlotte Boyle, otherwise called lady Henry Fitz-Gerald, wife of lord Henry Fitz-Gerald, one of the coheirs, presented a petition to the king, praying his majesty to terminate the said abeyance, by declaring and confirming the right to the barony of Roos in her favour; which petition was referred to the attorney general, and on his report to a committee of privileges of the house of lords, by whom the said barony was resolved, 7th May, 1806, to be in abeyance between Sir Henry Hunloke, of Wingerworth Hall, in com. Derby. baronet; George earl of Essex; and lady Henry Fitz-Gerald.

His majesty was, however, pleased to terminate the abeyance, and thereby allow this ancient barony to her the said lady Henry Fitz-Gerald.\*

## SANDYS OF THE VINE.

ARMS—Arg. a Cross raguly Sab. \*

THOUGH none of this family attained the dignity of peerage until the time of king Henry VIII. yet were they persons of the superior rank of gentry in Hampshire, long before. For the 6th of Richard II.

\* Of the name of Ros, it appears that Roger de Ros, the king's taylor, held one plough land, in Hallingbury, co. Eff. by serjeanty, to render at the exchequer, every year, *a silver needle*, on the morrow of St. Michael. (Madox's Exchequer, p. 611.)

Sir John de Sandys was sheriff of that county, and governor of Winchester castle; so likewise was Sir Walter Sandys, the 12th of Henry IV. and 1st of Henry VI. but it was

Sir WILLIAM SANDYS, whose eminent services, temp. Henry VII. and VIII. were the first step to his further advancement in wealth and honour; and recommended him so to king Henry VIII. that, anno, the 15th of his reign, he was raised to the degree of a baron of the realm, by the title of lord Sands (having been before made a knight of the garter); but there is not upon record any patent of his creation. And his first writ of summons to parliament bears date the 21st of Henry VIII. in which year he was one of those peers who subscribed the articles which were then exhibited to the king against cardinal Wolsey; and the next year was also one who signed that declaration sent to the pope, intimating the danger of losing his supremacy, in case he did not comply with the king in that business of his divorce from queen Catherine. After when, the 28th, 31st, and 33d of Henry VIII. he had also summons to parliament, and died in 1542 (34th Henry VIII.) leaving, by Margery his wife, only daughter of John Bray (brother and heir to Reginald Bray), Thomas, his son and heir, and four daughters; whose names are not mentioned by Dugdale. Which

\*THOMAS had summons to parliament, from the 35th of Henry VIII. to the 6th of Philip and Mary. He married Elizabeth, daughter of George Maners, lord Roos, by whom he had issue two sons; Henry, and Sir Walter Sandys, knight. Which Henry died in his father's lifetime, but left issue by Elizabeth his wife, sister to Edward lord Windsor, two sons, William and Thomas; and a daughter, Margery, who married Henry Carey, of Hamworthy, in the county of Dorset. Of which sons,

WILLIAM succeeded his grandfather; and in the 15th of Elizabeth,

\* Dugdale writes, he had livery of his lands the 33d of Henry VIII. Which, if the Baronian be correct, in saying his father did not die till the 34th of Henry VIII. seems somewhat extraordinary; for then he had livery of his lands before his father's decease..

was one of the peers upon the trial of Thomas duke of Norfolk. And, the 29th of Elizabeth, was also one of the peers which sat at Fotheringhay, on the trial of the unfortunate Mary queen of Scots: but, the 43d of Elizabeth, he was one of those lords who appeared with Robert earl of Essex, in his insurrection, for which he suffered imprisonment.

This William was twice married; first, to Christian, daughter of ----- Anslow, esquire, by whom he had one son, William; and, secondly, to Catherine, called "the fair Bridges" (daughter of Edmund Bridges, lord Chandos), celebrated by Gascoigne the poet,\* by whom he had an only daughter, named Elizabeth, who married Sir Edward Sandys, knight, son of Miles Sandys, of Latimers, in com. Bucks, Esquire;† and having had summons to parliament, from the 14th of Elizabeth, to the 21st of James I. inclusive, died that year, and was succeeded by

\* Vid. Brydg. Mem. of the Peers, temp. James I. p. 282.

WILLIAM, his son and heir; who married Alathcia, eldest daughter and coheir of John Panton, of Brinneskid, in com. Denb.; and died the 5th of Charles I. 1629, without issue, whereupon

Col. HENRY SANDYS, son of the before-named Edwin, and Elizabeth his sister, became his heir. But though the honour was a barony in fee, he had not summons to parliament, by reason of the civil war, and his adherence to the king's party. He was an active loyalist; and being mortally wounded in the fight at Bramdene, near Alresford, in Hants, 29th March, 1644, died the 6th of April ensuing, leaving

WILLIAM, his son and heir; who married Mary, daughter of William earl of Salisbury; and had summons to parliament 13th Charles II. (after the restoration), but died in 1668, without issue,\* whereby his next brother,

HENRY,

† This was a family of a different origin from the Sandys of the Vine, in Hampshire: for this Miles Sandys was a younger brother to Edwin archbishop of York (1577), ancestor to the late lord Sandys, of Ombersley, in com. Worc. and of a northern extraction.

\* About the year 1654, the ancient family mansion of the Vine, erected by the first lord Sandys, temp. Henry VIII. was either sold, or went by forfeiture, or composition in those



HENRY, became his heir; who had also summons to parliament, the 31st and 32d of Charles II. but died without issue; when he was succeeded by his brother

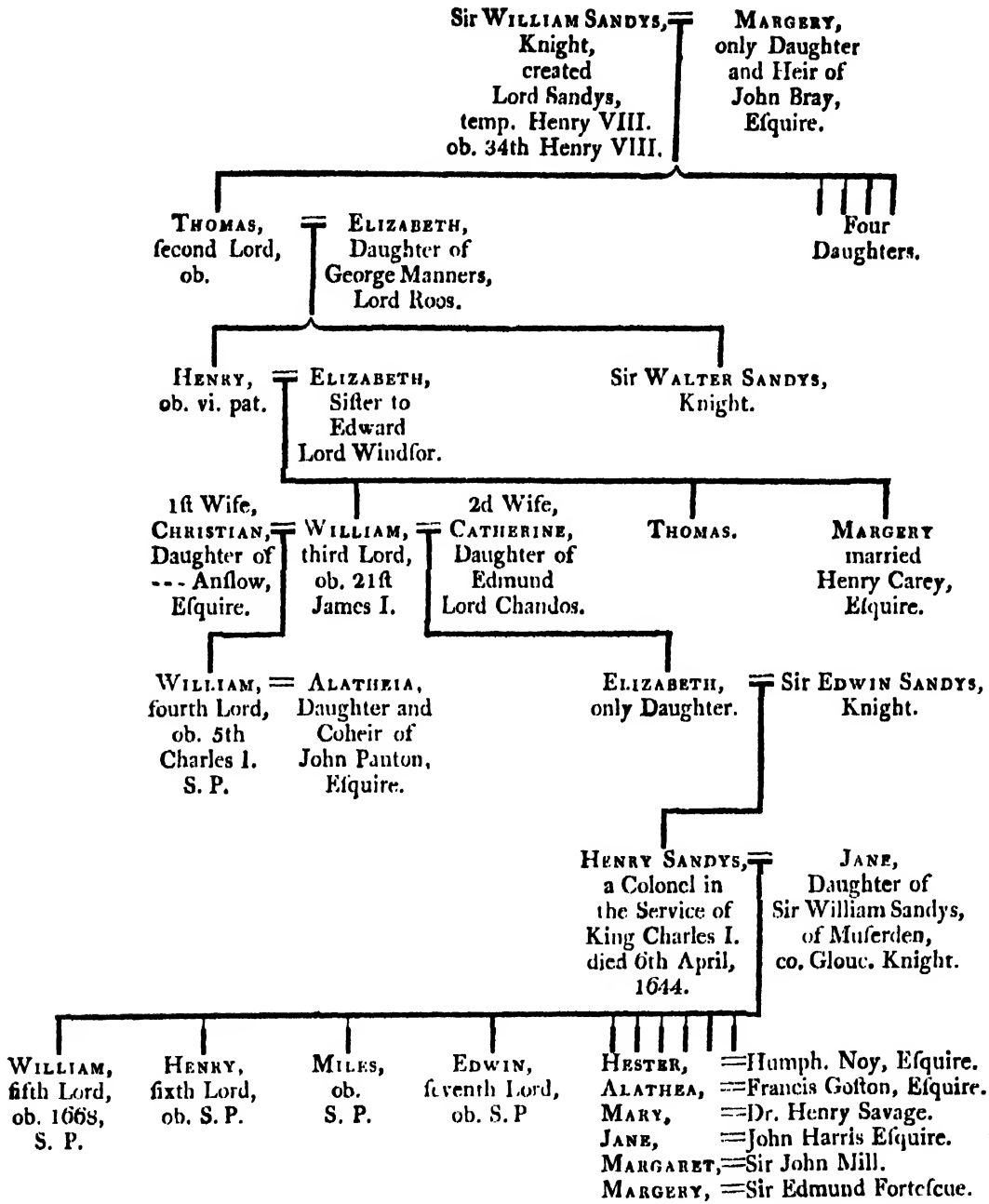
EDWYN, who does not appear to have had summons to parliament, and is said to have died issueless about 1700, and to have been buried in the vault of his ancestors, in the Holy Ghost chapel at Basingstoke; leaving his six sisters (or their representatives), his coheirs. Who were, viz. Hester, wife of Humphrey, son of Sir William Noy, attorney-general to king Charles I.; Alethea, of Francis Goston, of Aldridge, in com. Southton. esquire; Mary, of Dr. Henry Savage, principal of Baliol college, Oxford; Jane, of John Harris, of Old Woodstock, com. Oxon, esquire; Margaret, of Sir John Mill, of Tachbury, in Hampshire, baronet;<sup>a</sup> and Margery, of Sir Edmund Fortescue, of Fallowpit, in com. Devon, baronet.<sup>b</sup>

times, to Chaloner Chute, esquire, a lawyer; who, in 1656, was M. P. for the county of Middlesex. Camden remarks, that the *Vine* took its name from the vines there; which have been in Britain ever since Probus the emperor's time, rather for shade than fruit.

<sup>a</sup> Leland, in his Itinerary, relates, "The lord Sannes, that lately died, made an exchange with the king, and gave Chelsey, in Westmestre, for Motesfont Priory, in Hamptonshire, where he began to translate the old building of the priory, and to make a fair maner place; but the worke is left onperfekte." This estate at Mottisfont came to the Mill family, and is now the residence of Sir Charles Mill, baronet, descended from the said Sir John, viz. son of Sir Charles, brother and heir to Sir Henry, brother and heir to Sir John Hoby Mill, next brother and heir to Sir Richard, who left an only daughter and heir; which Sir Richard was eldest son of Sir Richard, brother and heir to Sir John, who died unmarried, and was eldest son and heir to the afore said Sir John Mill, of Tachbury, baronet.

<sup>b</sup> In Longmate's Suppl. to Coll. Peer under the pedigree of Lowther, p. 345, it is said, that Robert Lowther, of Maske, married, to his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Holcroft, esquire; whose mother, "*Margerie*," was daughter of Thomas lord Sandys, of the Vine; and that his grandson, William, claimed the title of "lord Sandys of the Vine," but died unmarried, February 3, 1757. Yet, supposing this descent to be true, he could even then have no claim; as the six daughters of Col. Henry Sandys appear evidently to have the barony vested between them in abeyance.

**SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF SANDYS OF  
THE VINE.**





## S A Y.

ARMS—Quarterly O. and G.

OF this name, the first mentioned by Dugdale, is

PICOT DE SAY, who lived in the time of the Conqueror. The next is

ENGELRAM, who, in the time of king Stephen, took part with that prince against Maud the empress; and fighting valiantly on his behalf (when others turned their backs), was taken prisoner with him at the battle of Lincoln. After him, the next person of note is

WILLIAM DE SAY;<sup>c</sup> who, by Beatrix his wife, sister to Geffery de Mandevil, earl of Essex, had issue two sons, William and Geffery; which William dying in his father's lifetime, left two daughters, his heirs; viz. Beatrix, who married Fitz-Piers,<sup>d</sup> from whom descended those of that line, who afterwards assumed the surname of Mandevil, and became earls of Essex;\* and Maud, who married William de Bocland. \* Vid. Essex.

GEFFERY DE SAY, second son, having married Lettice, sister, and at length heir to Walkeline Maminot, died the 16th of John; for then it seems, that Geffery, his son, gave 400 marks to the king, for livery of the lands of his inheritance, both by his father and his mother. Which

Geffery married Alice, one of the daughters and coheirs to John de Cheney; and confirmed to the canons of Rudham, in Norfolk,

<sup>c</sup> Edmonson, in his *Baronagium Genealogicum*, makes him son of Geffery, son of William de Say, who came in with the Conqueror.

<sup>d</sup> Though not in this part mentioned by Dugdale, it appears she, after the death of Fitz-Piers, married John baron de Wahul.

all those grants which William de Cayneto (i. e. Cheney), and John de Cheyney, nephew of the said William, had made unto them.

The 17th of king John, being one of the barons then in arms against that prince, his lands in the counties of Kent, Bedf. Bucks, Northamp. Camb. Essex, Herts, Norf. Suff. and Linc. were given to Peter de Crohun. However, after the death of king John, he returned to his allegiance, and was received into favour: and in the 8th of Henry III. on levying the scutage of Montgomery answered for twenty-seven knights fees of the fees of Maminot, and for fifteen more of the fees of Ingelram Patric. After when, he died in Gascoigne, the 14th Henry III. whereupon

WILLIAM DE SAY, his son and heir, doing his homage, had livery of all the lands whercof he died seised. The 44th of Henry III. this William was constituted governor of Rochester castle; but in the 48th of Henry III. being then on the king's part at the battle of Lewes, he fled; and in the 56th of the same reign deceased, leaving Mary<sup>e</sup> his wife surviving, and William, his son and heir. Which

WILLIAM, the 22d of Edward I. was one of those barons who were then summoned to advise with the king upon the weighty affairs of the realm; but the next year ensuing, viz. the 23d of Edward I. he deceased, leaving

GEFFERY, his son and heir, then only fourteen years old; the wardship of whom was given to William de Leyburne shortly after, to the intent that he might marry Idonea, his daughter; as he thereafter did accordingly perform.

The 34th of Edward I. being then at age, and doing his homage,

\* Dugdale recites, that this Mary remarried Robert de Ufford. But Edmonson makes the wife of this William to have been Sibyl, daughter of John Marshal, of Lenton; and states, that William, his son (whose wife's name is not given by Dugdale), married Mary, daughter of N. N.

he had livery of his lands, and was in the expedition then made into Scotland; and the 7th of Edward II. had summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm; so, also, the 8th, 9th, 11th, 12th, 13th, and 14th of Edward II. but in the year next ensuing he died; leaving Geffery, his son and heir, seventeen years old, and Idonea his wife, then surviving. Which

GEFFERY, the 19th of Edward II. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands. After when, the 8th of Edward III. he obtained the king's charter for free warren in all his demesne lands, in his lordships of Greenwich, Depfourd, Codham, and Berlyng, in com. Cantii, with view of frankpledge, and other privileges. Moreover, the 10th of Edward III. he was constituted admiral of the king's fleet, from the Thames westward; and was employed in the wars of France and Flanders, where he performed many good services; but in the 33d of Edward III. he departed this life, having lived with honour, and been summoned to parliament the 1st, 16th, 22d, 23d, 26th, and 27th of Edward III.

By Maud his wife, daughter of Guy de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, he left issue, William, his son and heir, and three daughters; viz. Idonea, wife of Sir John Clinton, of Maxtock, in com. Warw. knight; Elizabeth, of Thomas de Aldone; and Joane, first, of William Fienes; and, secondly, of Stephen de Valoines. But of this

WILLIAM, no further notice is made, than that he left issue, John, his son and heir; who died in his minority, and in ward to the king, the 6th of Richard II. leaving Elizabeth, his sister and heir, at that time sixteen years of age. Which

ELIZABETH married, first, Sir John de Fallese, knight,\* a very eminent man; who, in her right, had summons to parliament as lord Say, but died without issue before her; who then married, to her second husband, Sir William Heron, knight,† who also, in her right, had summons to parliament as lord Say; but deceased likewise without

\* Vid. Fallese, Vol. I.

† Vid. Heron, Vol. I.

out issue. Wherefore the inheritance of the barony, upon her death, anno 1428, devolved upon her aunts, Idonea, Elizabeth, and Joane, or their representatives.

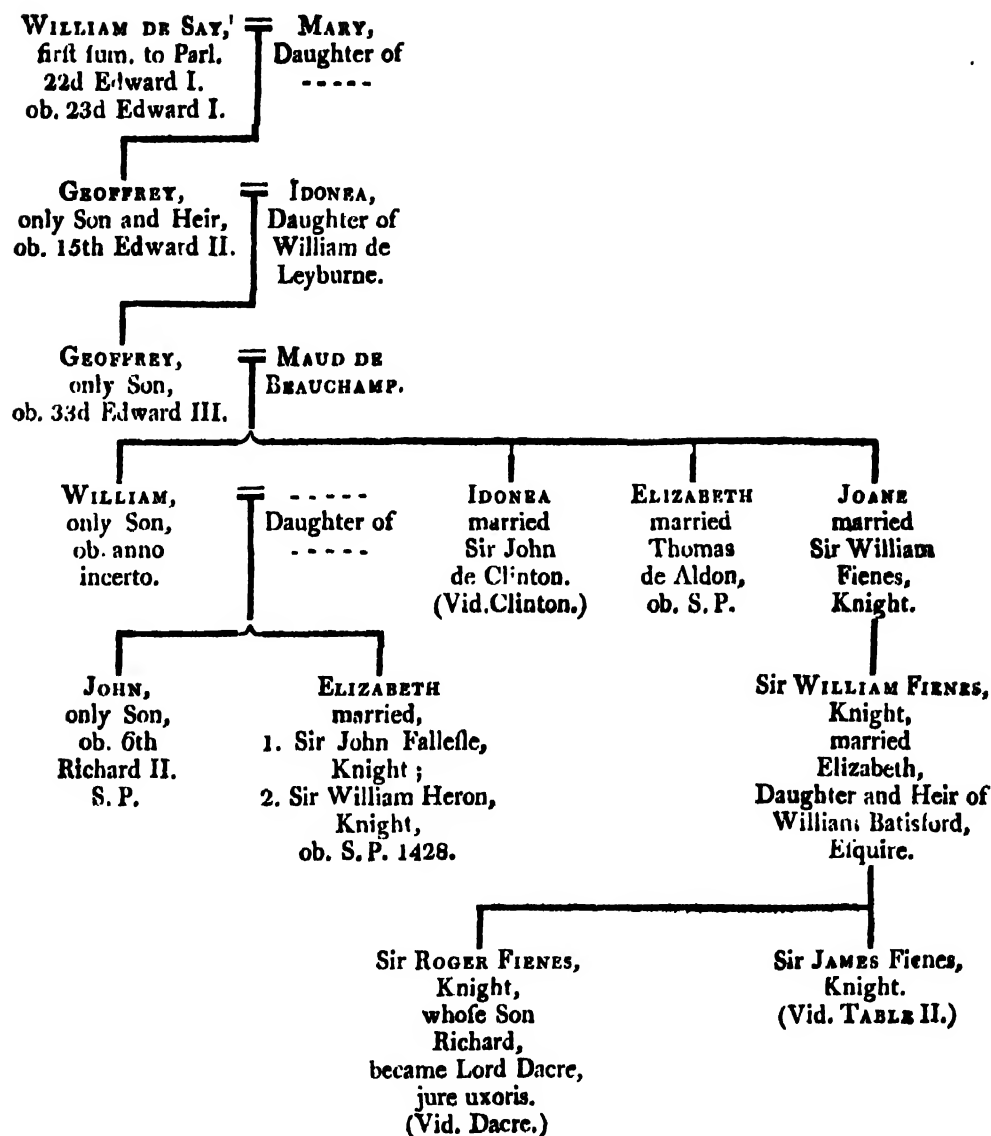
WILLIAM lord Clinton, grandson of Sir John Clinton, who married the said Idonea, the 6th of Henry IV. doing his homage, had livery of his purparty of the lands of William de Say beforementioned, and thereupon bore the titles of lord Clinton and Say,\* which his posterity have continued to bear ever since; although John, his son and heir, by deed, dated 1st November, 27th Henry VI. granted and confirmed to his kinsman, Sir James Fienes, knight, then called lord Say and Sele,† and to his heirs and assigns for ever, the name and title of lord Say, with the arms thereunto belonging; which Sir James was descended from Joane, third and youngest of the said sisters and coheirs.

\* Vid. Clinton.

† Vid. Say Sele.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF SAY.

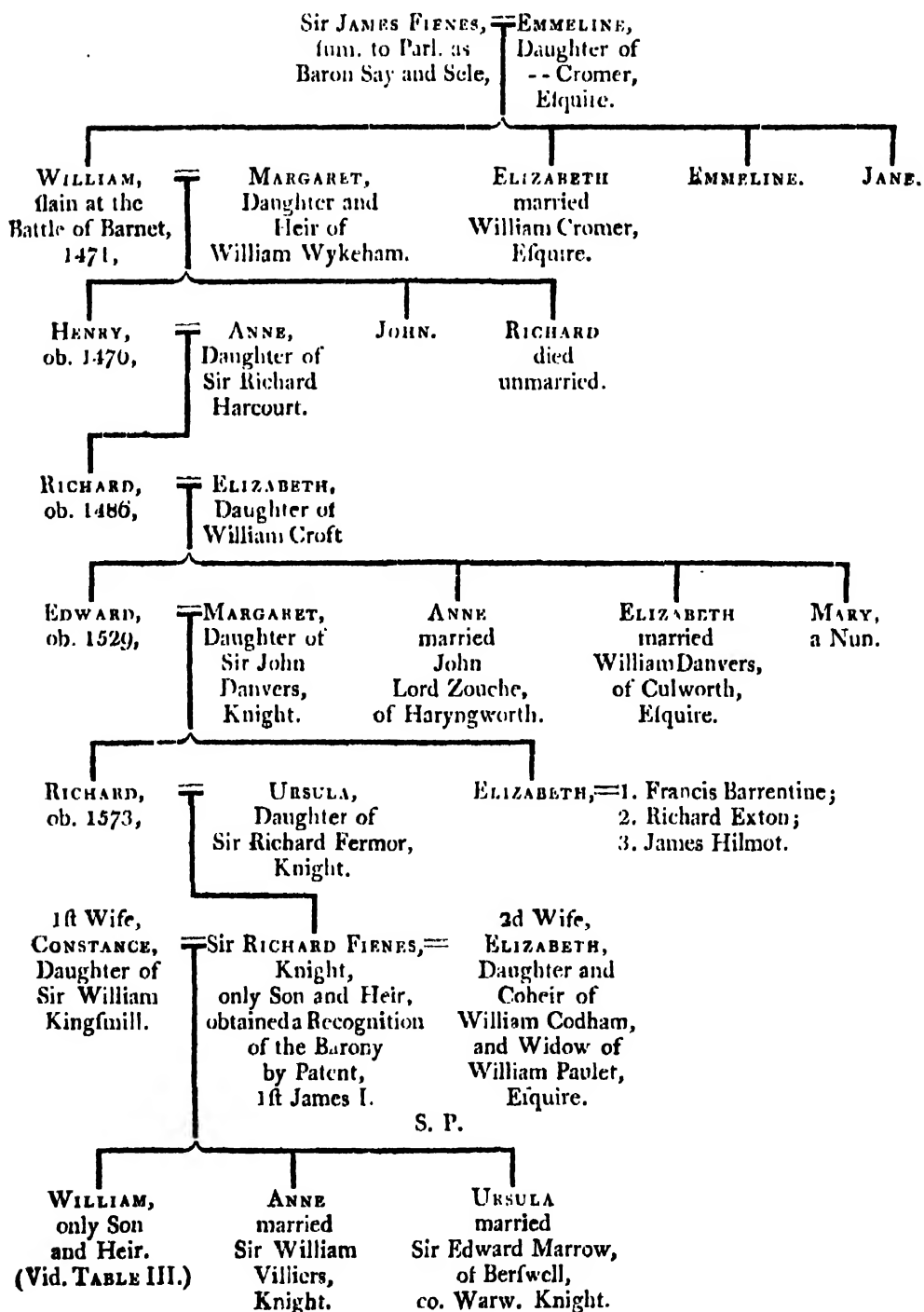
TABLE I.





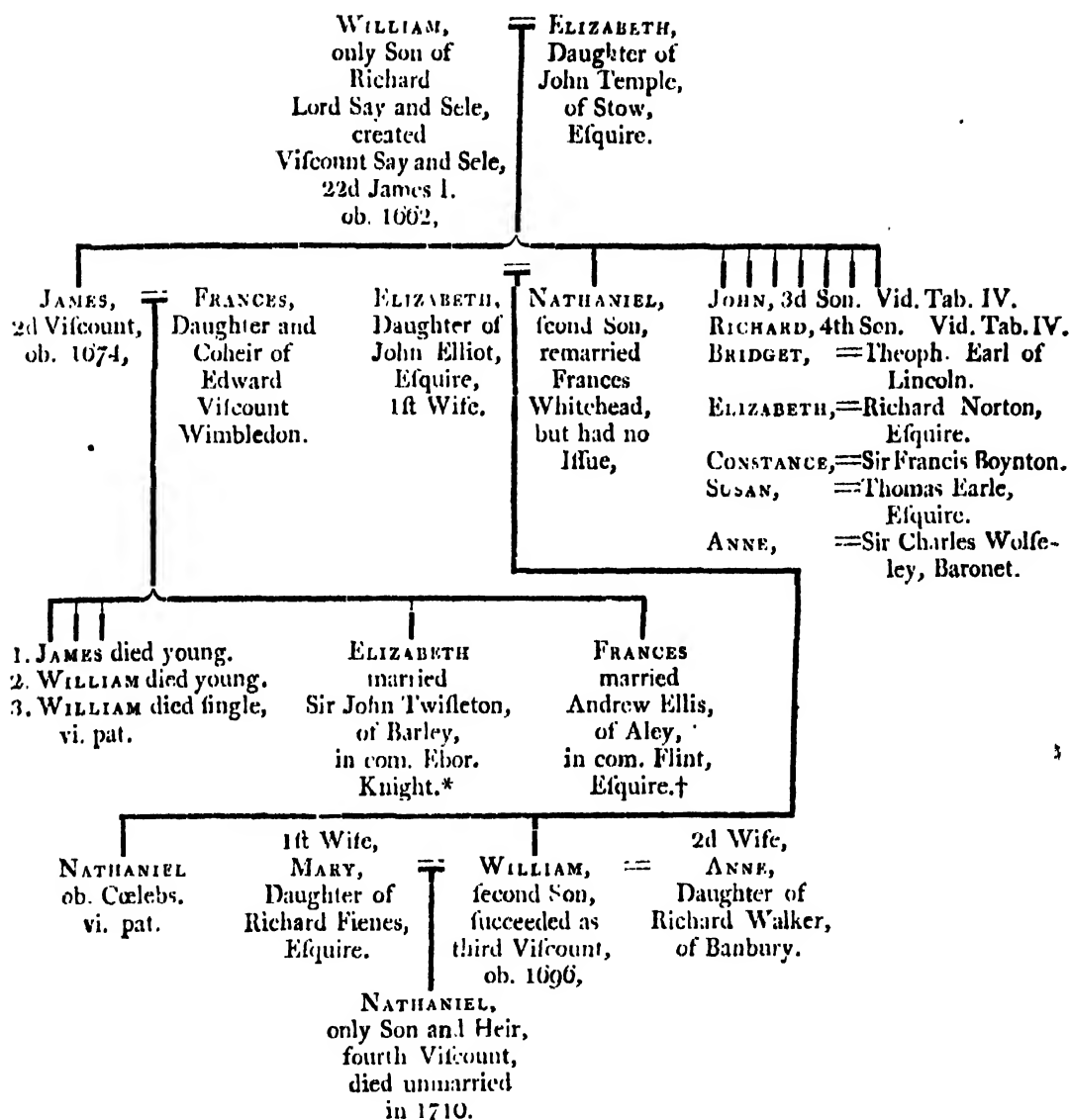
# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF SAY AND SELE.

TABLE II.



# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF SAY AND SELE.

TABLE III.

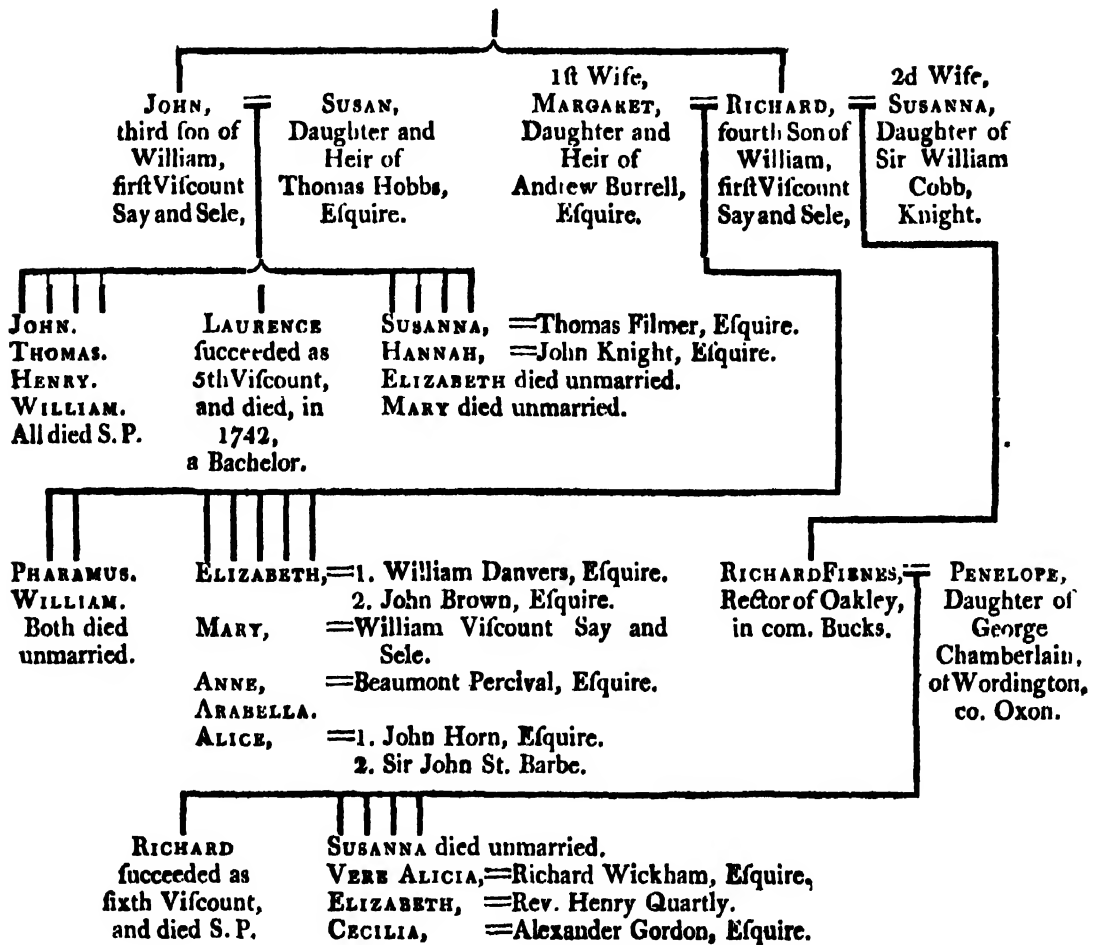


\* The barony of Say and Sele having been originally created by writ of summons to parliament, has been considered as a barony in fee; and under that circumstance became vested in the heirs general of James Fienes, second Viscount, who died in 1674, S. M. P. S. whereof this Elizabeth, by her husband, Sir John Twisleton, left an only daughter, Cecil, who married, first, George Twisleton, of Woodhall, in com. Ebor.; and, secondly, Robert Mignon. But by her first husband had issue Fienes Twisleton, father of John, whose son, Thomas Twisleton, had the barony of Say and Sele recognized in him by writ of summons to parliament, 29th June, 1781, and on his decease was succeeded by his son, the present baron.

† By her husband, Andrew Ellis, this Frances had an only daughter, named Cecil, who married, first, Sir Richard Langley; and, secondly, William Fienes, and died in 1715, S. P.

## SUCCESSION OF THE VISCOUNTY OF SAY AND SELE.

### TABLE IV.



## SAY AND SELE.

ARMS — Az. three Lions rampant O.

INGELRAM DE FIENES, the first of this ancient family of whom mention is made, married Sibyl de Tyngril, daughter and heir to Faramus de Boloin, son of William, son of Geffery, son of Eustace, sometime earl of Boloin. Which Faramus being nephew to Maud, wife of king Stephen, ruled that king's household; and was slain at the siege of Acon, in the Holy Land, anno 1190.

To this Ingelram succeeded

WILLIAM, his son and heir; who, the 2d of Henry III. paid a fine to the king of 200 marks, for livery of the manor of Wendover, in com. Bucks, and died the 25th of Henry III. for then his son and heir (by Agnes de Dampmartin his wife), called

INGELRAM, had livery of his lands; his relief, with all debts due from William his father, to the crown, being pardoned, by reason of his special services. The 32d of Henry III. he had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him by bathing; and the next year doing his homage, had livery of his lands in Northamptonshire. He died, anno 1269, leaving by Maud his wife, sister of Bartholomew Hampden, of Hampden, in com. Bucks,

WILLIAM, his son and heir, who, the 21st of Edward I. possessed the honour of Chokes, in com. Northt. and the next year had summons to attend the king at Portsmouth, with horse and arms, for the war in Gascoigne. After which, ere long, viz. the 30th of Edward I. he died, being then seised of the manor of Clopham, in com.

† Sir William Dugdale only commences his account with this Ingelram; but Edmonson represents him as the son of Allen, son of John, son of James, whose father, John de Fienes, was first hereditary constable of Dover castle, and warden of the Cinque Ports.

Surrey;

Surrey; Wendover, in Bucks; and Mertoock, in com. Somerset. His wife was Blanch de Brienne, by whom he left his son and successor,

JOHN, then twenty-four years; who, although not born in England, yet, by reason his father had done his homage to the king, and died a loyal subject, his homage was also accepted, and he had livery of lands.

But here Sir William Dugdale breaks off from the regular descent of this family, and contents himself with saying, that cotemporary with this John was Robert de Fienes, who, the 10th of Edward II. had livery of the manor of Wendover; but being afterwards attainted, lost all.<sup>§</sup>

This want of connection, however, of the Baronagian, is supplied by Mr. Edmonson,\* who proceeds to say, that

\* Edmonson,  
Baronag.  
Genealog.  
Vol. IV.  
p. 320.

SIR GILES DE FIENES, second son of William and Maud Hampden, married Sibil, daughter and heir of William Filliol, of Old Court, in com. Suff. and had issue

JOHN, his only son, who died in 1331, leaving issue by his wife, Joan, daughter and heir of John Jordain, forester of Windsor, John, his only son and heir, who died in 1351, and by Maud his wife, daughter and heir of - - - - Monceaux, of Hurst Monceaux, in com. Suff. had issue three sons; viz. John, William, and Robert. Of whom John, the eldest, died S. P. and

WILLIAM, the second, married Joane, third and youngest sister and coheir of William baron Say, and aunt and coheir of Elizabeth baroness Say, who died issueless.† Whereby his posterity shared in the inheritance of that family, being succeeded by

† Vid. Say.

WILLIAM, his son and heir; who, the 6th of Henry IV. was found to be son of William (son of John de Fienes), by Joane his wife, third sister and coheir to William de Say.

He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Batisford, by

§ According to Edmonson, this Robert, after his disgrace with Edward II. went into France, and there settled. He was brother to the beforenamed John; by the death of whose son Robert, S. P. he became his next heir male.

Margery, heir to Simon Peplesham, by whom he had issue two sons, Roger and James; whereof Roger, the eldest, left a son, Richard, who, marrying Joane, daughter and heir of Thomas lord Dacre, was declared lord Dacre, the 37th Henry VI.\* and

\* Vid. Dacre.

JAMES, the second son, who, the 25th of Henry VI. by reason of his descent from the beforenamed Joane de Say, was by special writ, dated 3d March, 1446, summoned to parliament; and three days after, by assent of the lords spiritual and temporal, in open parliament, advanced to the degree and dignity of a baron of this realm, by the title of lord Say and Sele, and to the heirs male of his body;† and for the further corroboration of that title and honour, on November 1st next following, had a full confirmation and quit-claim thereof from John lord Clinton, as also of the arms of Say; which, by cause of his descent from the beforenamed Idonea, eldest of the sisters and coheirs of William de Say, did or might belong unto him.

† Dug. Bar. Vol.II.p.245.

After which, viz. February 24th, he obtained a grant of the office of Constable of Dover, and warden of the Cinque Ports, to himself and the heirs male of his body; and on the 30th of October, 28th Henry VI. was constituted lord treasurer of England. But this high employment was of no long duration; for though he had been raised gradually to so high a pitch of honour, his fall was sudden and most unhappy. For about the octaves of the Easter following, the parliament being adjourned to St. Edmund's Bury, the commons accused him, the duke of Suffolk, and some others, of treason; whereupon the king, to appease them, banished the duke, and sequestered the lord Say and Sele from his office of treasurer: but this availed but little; for on the insurrection of the Kentish men under Jack Cade, though the king had committed him to the Tower of London, yet the insurgents entering that city, fetched him thence to Guildhall, and there arraigned him before the lord mayor, and other the king's justices, notwithstanding his request to be tried by his peers; whence hurrying him to the standard in Cheapside, they cut off his head, and carried it on a pole, causing his naked body to be drawn at an horse's tail  
into

into Southwark, unto St. Thomas of Watering, and there hanged and quartered.

This certainly sheweth the fearful effect of the people's rage; and is fit to be a warning to all those on whom the miscarriages in government may possibly be charged, and on whom the fury of the multitude may thus barbarously fall. Till this unhappy period he had been considered a good statesman and a soldier; and had served Henry V. in his Gallic wars with sufficient glory and reputation, and had even been much respected by the populace.

On this his untimely death, July 4th, 1451, he was succeeded by William, his son by Emmeline his wife, daughter of - - - - Cromer, about that time twenty-four years old. Which

WILLIAM, by special writ, the 29th of Henry VI. was then summoned to parliament. Before the end of which year, he sold to Humphrey duke of Buckingham, and to his heirs male, the patent of constable of Dover castle, and warden of the Cinque Ports, which had been before granted to James, his father.

The 10th of Edward IV. he was one of those lords that fled with the king into Flanders (on the then prevailing power of the Lancastrians); and attending him on his return to England, was soon after slain in the battle of Barnet, anno 1471.

\*Vid. Lowth's  
Life of Wick-  
ham.

He married Margaret, daughter and heir to William Wickham, son and heir of Sir Thomas Wickham, knight, son of William Perot, by Alice his wife, daughter of William Champneis, by Agnes his wife, sister to William of Wickham,\* the celebrated bishop of Winchester, and founder of New College, Oxford; by which match he had the lordship of Broughton, near Banbury, in com. Oxon.

This is the lord Say, of whom Leland, in his Itinerary (Vol. IV. f. 18), says,

“ The laste of the lorde Sayes being in renowne was twise taken  
 “ prisoner, whereby he was punished by the purse. Whereupon he  
 “ was fain to lay most of his land to mortgage, and solde clerely  
 “ part of it. So that fins the name of the barony of Say is extincted,  
 “ but

“ but the heire of the lord Say, in descent, yet remainith, caullid by  
“ the name of Fines.”

The fact is, that Henry Fines, son of this William, died in 1476, without having received summons to parliament, in consequence of the loss of property, as did his son, Richard, in 1486; though they both were called lord Say. But Edward, son and heir of Richard, did not even use the title; because his mother held the capital feat, and the greatest part of the estate: but his son and heir, Richard, was father of another Richard. Which

RICHARD FIENES obtained from king James I. certain letters patent, dated at Hampton Court, 9th August, 1st James I. whereby the said title of Say and Sele was fully recognized and confirmed to him, and to the heirs male of his body.<sup>h</sup> After which,

Sir WILLIAM FENYS (Fienes), his son and heir, by other letters patent, dated 7th July, 22d James I. was created viscount Say and Sele.

This William became famous for his opposition to the court during this reign, and for his activity in the rebellion of the next. He seems to have been far from a virtuous or amiable man. He was poor, proud, and discontented. Arthur Wilson\* observes, “ Say and Sele  
“ was a seriously subtle peece, and always averse to the court wayes;  
“ something out of pertinaciousness. Yet it appeared afterwards,  
“ when the harshness of the humour was a little allayed by the sweet  
“ refreshments of court favours, that those sterner comportments, sup-  
“ posed naturall, might be mitigated; and that indomitable spirits, by  
“ gentle usage, may be tamed and brought to obedience.”

\* Wilson's  
Life of  
James I.

Lord Clarendon says, the lord viscount Say was a man of a close and reserved nature, of a mean and narrow fortune, of great parts, and of the highest ambition; who had for many years been the oracle of

<sup>h</sup> So say Dugdale, Collins, &c. But by the case of Thomas Twisleton, esquire, before the house of lords, anno 1781, it appears that the recognition of the barony was to this Richard Fienes, and “ *his heirs*.”



those who called themselves Puritans, in the worst sense; and steered all their counsels and designs. In a word, he had great authority with all the discontented party throughout the kingdom, and a good reputation with many who were not contented; who believed him to be a wise man, and of a very useful temper in an age of licence, and one who would still adhere to the law.\*

\* Clarendon,  
Vol. I. p. 182.

He lived to see the restoration, and to be made lord privy seal; and died at Broughton Castle, 14th April, 1662. By Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Temple, of Stow, in com. Bucks, esquire, he had issue four sons; viz. James, Nathaniel,<sup>i</sup> John,<sup>k</sup> and Richard; also five daughters; viz. Bridget, wife of Theophilus earl of Lincoln; Elizabeth, of Richard Norton, of Southwick, esquire; Constance, of Sir

<sup>g</sup> Oliver Cromwell, in order to try how far the people would like to have the government centre in a monarchy, had it proposed to the commons, that an house, to be called the "other house," should form one of the branches of the state; and that it should consist of at most but seventy members, and those to be nominated by the protector. Of these members, among others who were nominated, were

Nathaniel Fienes (second son of the lord Say and Sele), one of the commissioners of the great seal. He was a man of great power of language; and, next Mr. Hampden, was regarded as possessing the confidence of the people. In 1642, the parliament had given him a commission of colonel in their army, and appointed him to the government of the important city of Bristol; which he surrendered to the royal arms after sustaining a single day's siege. On which the general opinion bearing hard against him, he requested and obtained a court martial, which condemned him to lose his head: but his friends (who were numerous and powerful), with difficulty obtained his pardon. Whereupon he for a short time withdrew from the kingdom; yet again returned, and regained the confidence of both parliament and army; and was much trusted, and highly valued, as well by Oliver, as by his son, Richard Cromwell, the next protector; on whose abdication, he was chosen one of the council of state, and was in the convention parliament that restored king Charles II. Soon after which he retired to the country, and died at Newton-Toney, near Salisbury, 16th December, 1669; much neglected, and in great obscurity.†

† Noble's  
Memoirs of  
the House of  
Cromwell.

<sup>k</sup> This John was the next brother to Nathaniel beforementioned; and sat in the long parliament for Morpeth, in Northumberland. He was also nominated one of the members of Oliver's "other house;" being, as Morgan observes, "Such a one as they call a sectary, but no great stickler; therefore not being redeemed from the fear or favour of man, is, as it is thought, much steered by old Subtlety his father (who lies in his den at Thurlowby, his master St. John's), and will say No with the rest, when any thing opposes the interest of the new court, their power, and greatness."‡

‡ Morgan's  
Characters of  
Cromwell's  
other House.

Francis

Francis Baynton, of Barmston, baronet; Susan, of Thomas, son and heir of Sir Walter Earle, of Charlbury, in com. Dorset. knight; and Anne, of Sir Charles Wolfeley, of Wolfeley, baronet.<sup>1</sup> To whom succeeded

JAMES, his eldest son and heir, who married Frances, one of the daughters and coheirs of Edward Cecil, viscount Wimbledon; and died 16th March, 1673, having had issue three sons; viz. James and William, who died in their infancy; and another William, who died in France, under age; as also two daughters; viz. Elizabeth, married to Sir John Twisleton, of Barley, in com. Ebor. knight; and Frances, to Andrew Ellis, of the county of Flint, esquire.

Dying thus without issue male, the title of viscount Say and Sele devolved upon his nephew

WILLIAM (only surviving son of Nathaniel, second son of William the first viscount), who married, first, Mary, one of the daughters of his uncle, Richard Fienes, by whom he had an only son, Nathaniel; and, secondly, Anne, daughter of John (or Richard), Walker, of Banbury, but by her had no issue; and dying in 1696, he was succeeded by Nathaniel, his son, before specified. Which

NATHANIEL, the fourth viscount, dying unmarried in 1710, the title next descended to Lawrence, eldest surviving son of John Fienes, third son of William, the first viscount. Which

LAWRENCE also dying unmarried, in 1742, was succeeded by his cousin, Richard, only son of the Rev. Richard Fienes, by Penelope his wife, daughter of George Chamberlain, of Wordington, in com. Oxon. Which Richard was only son and heir of Richard, fourth and youngest son of the aforesaid William, the first viscount. Which

<sup>1</sup> He was also one of the members of Oliver's "other house." Which shews the strength of connection of the Fienes family at this æra. Morgan\* says, "He was a gentleman who came something late into play, being converted from a cavalier, in a good hour. A man of constancy and certainty like the wind; who, though he had done nothing for the cause whereby to merit, yet his worth was considered such, as to fit him for a lord of the other house, there to have a negative voice over those who had done most, and merited highest."

\* Morgan's Characters of Cromwell's other House.

RICHARD, sixth viscount Say and Sele, married Christabella, daughter of Sir John Tyrrel, baronet, and relict of John Pigot, of Dodderhill, in com. Bucks, esquire; and died in 1781, without issue, whereby the viscounty became extinct.

\* Vid. Tab.  
Genealog.

But the barony of Say and Sele has since been recognized in the family of Twisleton;\* descended from Elizabeth, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of James, the second viscount; which Elizabeth, by Sir John Twisleton her husband, who died in 1682, left issue an only daughter, Cecil, who died in 1723, having married George Twisleton, of Woodhall, in Yorkshire; by whom she had Fienes Twisleton, father of John, whose son, Thomas, was summoned to parliament as baron Say and Sele, by writ, the 29th of June, 1781.

## S C A L E S.

ARMS—G. Six Escallop Shells Arg. 3. 2. 1.

OF this name and family (anciently written ESCHALERS and SCALERS), the first mentioned by Dugdale is

† Quæ. Dug-  
dale? Birk-  
hamsted is in  
Herts.

HUGH, who, in the time of king Stephen, held Berkhamsted, in com. Essex,† as a member of his barony, and gave to the monks of Lewes, in com. Suff. the churches of Wadone, Withiall, Ruthenalle, and Berchamstede; the impression of his seal to which grant, was the figure of an armed man, standing on his left foot, and putting his right on the step of a ladder, with his hands on the same as if he were climbing, and this circumscription, “ Sigillum Hugonis de Scalariis.” This Hugh had two sons, Henry and Geffery; and was succeeded by

HENRY, who, the 12th of Henry II. upon the assessment of aid for marrying the king's daughter, certified that he had fifteen  
knights

knights fees, all which his father held of king Henry I. His successor was

HUGH, his son and heir; who ratified the grants made to the monks of Lewes, by Henry his father, and Hugh his grandfather; and left to succeed him

HENRY, his son and heir; who going to Jerusalem, either died there or on his journey; for, the 5th of Henry III. Geffery, his brother, doing his homage, had livery of his lands. Which

GEFFERY, the 8th of Henry III. (being called Geffery, the son of Hugh), upon the collection of the scutage of Montgomery, paid thirty marks for those fifteen knights fees he then held; and the 51st of Henry III. died; Alianor his widow surviving, who had the wardship of his heir; whose name is not, however, mentioned.

Having thus terminated this line, the next of which notice is made is Stephen de Scalers, nephew to the first Hugh. Which

STEPHEN, the 12th of Henry II. upon the assessment of aid for marrying the king's daughter, certified that he held fifteen knights fees; whereof five were in his own demesne. To whom succeeded

WILLIAM DE SCALERS, who died,\* as it seems, the 9th of John; for in that year, in consideration of £.100 fine,

RICHARD, his son, obtained livery of his lands; and the 8th of Henry III. on collection of the scutage of Montgomery, was acquitted for his fifteen knights fees (having been in that service), but died the 15th of Henry III. Whereupon Baldwin Frevil, for 200 marks, obtained the wardship of his daughter and heir, Lucia, whom he afterwards married.

Of this family, also, was John de Scalers, sheriff of the counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon, the 33d, 44th, and part of the 49th and 51st of Henry III. But the principal remaining branch in the male descent was

"ROBERT DE SCALERS, who, the 42d of Henry III. with Alice his mother," paid seventeen marks of gold to the king, for livery of the manors of Neufeles and Ruwehall. He was in several expeditions into France, and died about the 50th of Henry III. leaving issue, by Muriel his wife, a son, William, who became a canon at Blackburgh, in com. Norf. and

ROBERT, his son and heir; who, the 14th of Edward I. being in that expedition then made into Wales, had scutage of all his tenants who held their lands by military service. After when, he was in several military expeditions into France and Scotland; and having had summons to parliament, from the 27th to the 33d of Edward I. inclusive, died the same year, leaving<sup>o</sup>

ROBERT, his son and heir, who doing his homage soon after, had livery of his lands; and the 34th of Edward I. was created a knight of the bath with prince Edward (and divers others), whom he attended in the expedition then made into Scotland. And the 1st of Edward II. by writ, dated at Dover, January VIII. had summons to attend at the coronation to be solemnized after the Feast of St. Valentine; and having had summons to parliament, from the 34th of Edward I. to the 15th of Edward II. died the 18th of the same reign, leaving Robert, his son and heir, then in minority; for whose

<sup>m</sup> Parkins, in his Topography of Freebridge Hundred and Half, in com. Norf. says, " in the reign of Henry II. Roger de Scales was lord of the manor of Scales-Hall (descended from Harlewin de Scalariis, lord of Waddon, in Cambridgeshire, at the conquest); and by Muriel his wife, daughter and coheir of Jeff. de Lifewis, acquired the said manor."

\* She was daughter of Sir Ralph de Roffa, lord of Nufels, in Berkway, Hertfordshire, and sister and heir to her brothers, William and Peter de Rotla, or Roucester, whereby she came to inherit that and divers other manors elsewhere,\* which she carried in marriage to her husband, Robert de Scalers. Dugdale makes no mention of her beyond her Christian name.

\* Morant's  
Essex, Vol. I.  
p. 143. Vol. II.  
p. 145.

<sup>o</sup> Dugdale does not give the wife of this Robert; but Parkins, in his Topography, before quoted, says she was Isabel, daughter of Sir ---- Bunnell, knight, and niece of Robert Burnell, bishop of Bath and Wells; and that, on the marriage of Robert, her son, with Egelina de Courtney, the 9th of Edward II. she settled on them her manors of Scales-How and Ilfington.

wardship,

wardship, Egelina his mother (daughter of Hugh, and sister to Hugh Courtney, earl of Devon), paid 200 marks fine to the king. Which

ROBERT, the 7th of Edward III. doing his homage, had livery of lands, and served in several military expeditions during that reign, as well in France as in Scotland; and had summons to parliament, from the 16th to the 43d of Edward III. inclusive, in which year he died; leaving by Catherine his wife, daughter of Robert, and sister and coheir to William de Ufford, earl of Suffolk,

ROGER, his heir and successor, twenty-two years of age; who, the 4th of Richard II. upon that insurrection under Jack Straw, was one of those eminent persons whom the rebels seized and compelled to march along with them.\* The 5th of Richard II. he was, by inquisition, found one of the coheirs to William de Ufford, earl of Suffolk; and having been summoned to parliament, from the 49th of Edward III. to the 9th of Richard II. inclusive, died the next year; leaving Joane his wife (daughter and heir of Sir John de Northwoode,<sup>p</sup>† surviving, and

\* Thomas of Walsingham, p. 363.

† Parkins, p. 184. Morant, Vol. II. p. 145.

ROBERT, his son and heir, fourteen years of age; who, in the 1st of Henry IV. was one of the lords in parliament that voted for the safe custody of the late king Richard II. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William, and sister to Thomas lord Bardolf (who survived him), by whom he had issue, Robert and Thomas; and having had summons to parliament, from the 20th of Richard II. to the 2d of Henry IV. died soon after, viz. the 4th of Henry IV. leaving

ROBERT, his eldest son, then only six years of age, and in ward to Ralph earl of Westmoreland; but he died unmarried,<sup>a</sup> the 7th of Henry V. whereby his brother

<sup>p</sup> She had a daughter, Catherine, who married Sir Arnald Savage, of Kent; her mother was Catherine, daughter and coheir of Sir John de Aspal, knight.

<sup>a</sup> This is probably the lord Scales who is said, by Hollinghed, to be killed with the lord Darcy and Sir Edmund de Thorpe, at the siege of Lovers Castle, in Normandy, on the march of Henry V. from Caen towards the city of Rohan.

THOMAS, became his heir; who, the 8th of Henry V. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and the 9th of Henry V. was retained, by indenture, to serve the king in the wars of France. In which wars he behaved gallantly, and signalized himself by sundry martial exploits. The 20th of Henry VI. he was seneschal of Normandy, as appears from his seal, with six escallops; his crest a plume of ostrich's feathers, issuing out of a ducal coronet, circumscribed, "S. Thomæ dni. Scalis et de Neucellus senescalli Normanizæ." He was, moreover, a knight of the garter, and had summons to parliament, from the 23d to the 38th of Henry VI. This lord was in high favour with Henry VI. and his queen; and, during the civil wars, firmly adhered to the Lancastrian interest, but at last fell a sacrifice to it; being murdered on the 25th July,

\* Stow's Annals, and Hall's Chron.

1460.\*

He married Emma, daughter of John 'Whalesborough; and is said to have had a son, Thomas, who died before him; wherefore Elizabeth, his only daughter, proved his sole heir, who married, first, Henry, second son to Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex; after whose decease, without surviving issue, she took to her second husband, Anthony de Widville, son and heir of Richard earl Rivers;† who, the 2d and 3th of Edward IV. had summons to parliament by the title of lord Scales; but by him she had no issue, and died the 13th of Edward IV.

† Vid. Rivers.

On the accession of king Henry VII. Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Howard, wife of John de Vere, earl of Oxford, was found one of the heirs of Elizabeth, late lady Scales abovementioned, viz. as great granddaughter of Margaret, daughter of Robert lord Scales, wife of Sir Robert Howard, and sister of Roger lord Scales. The other heir was Sir William Tyndal (made a knight of the bath on the creation

\* Dugdale is silent as to the name of this lord's wife; but Morant calls her as here given; and Parkins, in his Topography, states her to be Emma, daughter of Sir Simon Whalesburgh; probably of Whalesburgh, in Cornwall.

of Arthur prince of Wales, eldest son of Henry VII.) descended from Elizabeth, sister to the said Margaret Scales; which Elizabeth married Sir Roger Felbrigg, and had Sir Simon Felbrigg, whose daughter and heir; Alana, married Sir William Tyndal, grandfather to Sir William before named.\*

\*Vid. Tab.  
Genealog. 2d

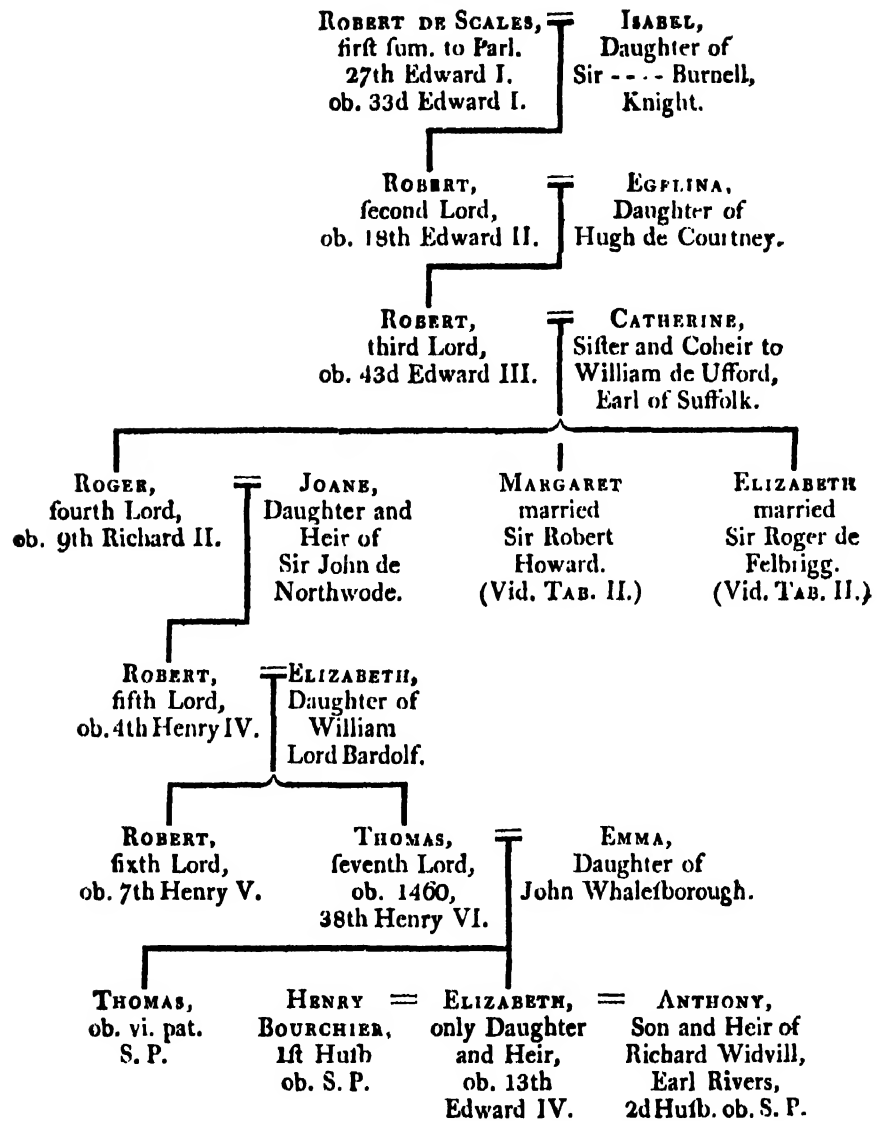
This ancient and noble family of Scales, for many generations, resided in great splendour and power at the castle of Middleton, near Lynn, in com. Norf. Of which castle, the History of Norfolk observes, there are still some ruins to be seen; and that the gate house, or tower, remains pretty perfect.

Few of our modern buildings come up to these noble reliques of antiquity; they convey to us no ideas but what luxury inspires; bespeak no family; impress no awe upon the mind; nor bring back to our remembrance the dignity and power of the founder!



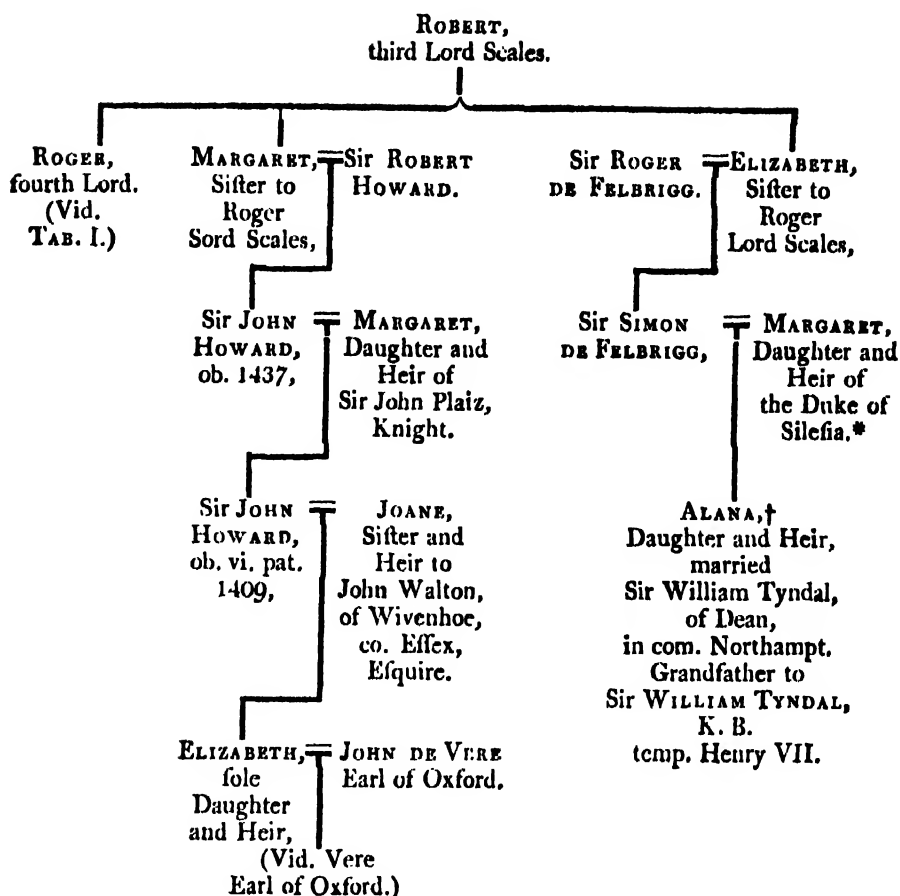
# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF SCALES.

TABLE I.



# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF SCALES.

TABLE II.



\* A very pretty story, and long account, is given by some of our historians,† relative to this lady; who, they say, was daughter and heir to the duke of Silefia, in Germany, nephew to the king of Bohemia; by reason of which descent, Sir William Tyndal, her grandson, was declared heir to the kingdom of Bohemia.

† In 1431, she was the wife of Sir Thomas Wanton; and is so named in the will of her father, dated September, 1432. He probably was her second husband.

‡ History of Norfolk. Kimber's Baronetage (Booth Family), &c,

## SCROOPE OF BOLTON.

ARMS—Az. a Bend O.\*

IN the 12th of Henry II. on the assessment of aid then made for marriage of the king's daughter, ROBERT DE SCROOPE certified, that he held three knights fees in com. Glouc. de veteri feoffamento. To which Robert succeeded

HENRY, written Henry des Scrupes, who, the 7th of John,<sup>†</sup> paid sixty marks for his relief; and the 2d of Henry III. upon the collection of the first scutage of that king's reign, paid six marks for those three knights fees which he had by descent from Robert, his grandfather; and left issue,

WILLIAM, who, the 24th of Edward I. obtained the king's charter for free warren in all his demesne lands, at East Boulton, Little Boulton, Fencotes, and Parnewike, in com. Ebor. To whom succeeded

\* Concerning these arms, Richard lord Scroope, of Bolton, had a memorable dispute, the 13th Richard II. with Sir Robert Grosvenor, knight. When sentence was pronounced for this Richard, and a former sentence in favour of Grosvenor, for bearing the same arms, with a "*bordure or*," declared void; by reason that such differences between strangers, and of one realm, were not deemed sufficient; but intended merely for such as are of near alliance by consanguinity.

† About this time, says Dugdale, was Simon Escrope, in com. Ebor. who gave half a mark for licence of concord with the daughter of Philip Escrope.

This unconnected account, however, of that learned author, is explained by Leland, who carries his relation of this family back to a more early period, and then deduces their descent with rather more consistency of information, viz. Walter le Scroop, the first that was memorable of that name.

"The fiftie in descent after Walter was Philipe; and he left two doughtars that were married, and died without issue."

"Simon was brother to the aforesayde Philipe, and was heire, and had issue male. Philip and Simon ly buried in the Southe porche sydes of Wencelaw parochie on Ure, a mile or more above Midleham."

HENRY,

HENRY, who, the 2d of Edward II. was constituted one of the king's justices of his court of common pleas; and the 5th of Edward II. obtained another charter for free-warren in all his demesne lands at Fencotes, East Boulton, Little Bolton, Fletham, and Pacham, in com. Ebor.; and in the 10th of Edward II. being removed from his office of justice in the common pleas, was made chief justice of the king's bench. He had summons to parliament the 8th of Edward II. but no more;" and died the 10th of Edward III. leaving issue, William, his son and heir, sixteen years old; Stephen and Richard. Which

WILLIAM did not long survive him; but died the 19th of Edward III. leaving Cecelie his wife, surviving, who afterwards married John de Clopton, and

RICHARD, his brother and heir, who, the 33d and 40th of Edward III. was in the wars of France; and in the 45th of Edward III. was constituted treasurer of the king's exchequer. The 46th of Edward III. he obtained the wardship of Milicent and Elizabeth, the daughters and heirs of Robert de Tibetot.\* The 2d of Richard II. he was made the king's chancellor; and the same office, as also keeper of the great seal in parliament, he held again the 5th of Richard II. having (according to Walsingham), "not his fellow of his degree in the whole realm, for prudence and integrity." Which indeed is fully illustrated by his noble behaviour, when a favourite courtier of king Richard's had obtained a considerable grant, and applied to him, as the chancellor, to affix the great seal to the grant. But he refused; plainly telling the person, that the duty of his office would not permit

\* In the first part of the Summons to Parliament of this year, Dugdale observes, in his Lists thereof, that the justices, and others of the king's council, are in the record intermixed with the barons. In the second part of the Summons of the same year, the name of Henry le Scrope appears only among the justices, and others of the king's council, and not among the barons.

It is, however, not a little singular, that whilst this learned author, in his Baronage, gives no further account, either of this Henry being ever after summoned to parliament, or of any other Henry le Scroope having the like summons during the reign of Edward III.; he, nevertheless, in his Lists of Summons, recites the name of Henry le Scrope; viz. 16th, 24th, 25th, 26th, 27th, 28th, 29th, 31st, 34th, 44th, 46th, 47th, 49th, and 50th Edward III. Which Henry is most probably Henry of Masham, and not of Bolton. (Vid. Scroope of Masham.)

him to set the seal committed to his keeping by the parliament, to all the king's indiscreet grants, till he had acquired a little more experience. And having had summons to parliament, from the 44th of Edward III. to the 3d of Henry IV. inclusive, died the next year.<sup>x</sup> His issue were three sons; viz. Roger, his son and heir; Richard, archbishop of York;<sup>y</sup> and Stephen;<sup>z</sup> and a daughter, Milicent, named in his will, to whom he left a cup with a cover, gilt.

ROGER, at his father's death, was thirty years old; and married Margaret, one of the daughters and coheirs of Robert de Tibetot, but died not long after. He had summons to parliament the 5th of Henry IV. and no more; for in that year he deceased, leaving

RICHARD, his son and heir, only ten years of age; who, the 7th of Henry V. attended that king into France, shortly after when he died;

<sup>x</sup> Dugdale makes no mention of this Richard's wife; but Leland (Vol. VIII. F. 54), recites, "One Blaunche, daughter to Michael de la Pole, was married to this Richard, who made out of the ground the castle of Bolton, of 4 grete stronge towres, and of good lodgyngs. It was making xviii yeres; and the chargys of the buyldinge cam by yere to 1000 marks." Yet Leland afterwards relates (Vol. VIII. f. 65), reciting an old pedigree of the lord Scroope, "Lord Richard Scroope, builder of Bolton castle, was sett with the lord Spensar's daughter, his wife," If this statement be correct, it seems as if Richard was twice married. One point between Dugdale and Leland's narration is well to be remarked, that the former makes William Scroope, earl of Wiltshire, to be descended of the house of Masham, while the latter makes him the son of this Richard, of the house of Bolton: and proceeds, "The treuthe is, that Richard lord Scroope bought of the kynge, the 3 daughters and heyres of the lord Tiptote; whereof the eldest was married to Roger, his 2d sonne; the 2d daughter was married to William, his eldest sonne, after erle of Wiltshire, by whom she had no issue; and after was married to Wentworth, by whom she had issue, and that parte of lande the lord Wentworthe hathe now; Stephan, the 3d sonne of Richard Scroope, married the youngest daughter; and the issue of this Scroope remaine yet."

<sup>y</sup> He was translated from Coventry and Litchfield to York; and was beheaded for entering into a conspiracy to dethrone king Henry IV. and restore king Richard; to whom, indeed, he owed his advancement. The archbishop suffered death with great constancy; and was for some time honoured by the people as a martyr.

<sup>z</sup> This Stephen was lord of Bentley; and by his will, dated the 6th Henry IV. (1405), left to Milicent his wife, daughter and heir of Robert Tibetot, two basins and ewers of silver; to Stephen, his son and heir, also two basins and ewers of silver, together with a long sword, which was king Edward's, and given him by his father; as likewise to Elizabeth, his daughter, 300 marks for her marriage.

viz.

viz. the next year, the 8th of Henry V. leaving, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Ralph Nevil, earl of Westmorland,

HENRY, his son and heir, three years old; who, the 13th of Henry VI. accompanied John lord Scroop, of Upsal, to the great master of the order of St. John of Jerusalem; and had summons to parliament, from the 18th of Henry VI. to the 33d of the same reign, inclusive; and died the 37th of Henry VI. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John lord Scroope, of Masham and Upsal, by whom he left<sup>a</sup>

JOHN, his son and successor, at that time twenty-two years of age; whose homage being respited, had thereupon livery of his lands, saving to Elizabeth his mother her reasonable dower. This John adhered to Edward IV. against the Lancastrians; and during that reign filled many high and important employments; and was in the wars against the Scots, having a very principal command in the English army. The 9th of Henry VII. he commanded a part of the English army at raising the siege of Norham castle; and having had summons to parliament, from the 38th of Henry VI. to the 12th of Henry VII. according to the Lists of Summons,<sup>b</sup> died, leaving by Joan his wife, daughter of William lord Fitz-Hugh,

HENRY, his successor, at that time a knight, and thirty years of age. Which Henry married two wives; viz. first, Elizabeth, daughter to Henry earl of Northumberland, by whom he had Henry, his son and heir;<sup>c</sup> and, secondly, Alice, sole daughter and heir to Thomas lord

<sup>a</sup> There were two other sons, Ralph and Robert, who are named in the will of John, their elder brother.

<sup>b</sup> Dugdale says, he died the 9th of Henry VII.; yet in his Lists of Summons, he includes John le Scroope de Bolton, in the 11th and 12th of Henry VII. The same author says, that to Anne his wife, he gave, by will, all his goods south of Trent; who therefore must have been a second wife, as he says his son and heir, Henry, was by Joane Fitz-Hugh.

<sup>c</sup> By Collins and Kimber's printed Baronetages, it appears that Henry lord Scrope, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of the earl of Northumberland, had a younger son, John, whose daughter, Margaret, married Christopher Wyvill, esquire, father of Marmaduke Wyvill, the first baronet of this family.

\*Dug. Baron.  
Vol. I. p. 657.

Scroope, of Upfall,<sup>d</sup> by whom he had a daughter, called Elizabeth, who married Sir Gilbert Talbot, knight.\* To him therefore succeeded

HENRY, his son, before named; who, the 22d of Henry VII. had a special livery of his lands; and the 5th of Henry VIII. was one of those Northern barons at the battle of Floddenfield, where the Scots were so signally defeated by the English, and their king slain.<sup>e</sup> The 22d of Henry VIII. he was one of those peers who subscribed that memorable letter to the pope, intimating the loss of his supremacy in this kingdom, if he did not comply with the king's wishes on the subject of his divorce from queen Catherine. His wife was Mabel, daughter of Thomas lord Dacres, by whom he had John, his son and heir; and a younger son, seated at Hamildon, in com. Bucks;<sup>g</sup> as also four daughters; viz. Anne, married to John Vavasour, of Haselwood, in com. Ebor. esquire; Joane, to John lord Lumley; Elizabeth, to Sir Bryan Stapleton, of Carleton, in com. Ebor. knight; and another Anne, to Thomas Rither, of Rither, in the same county, esquire. Which

<sup>d</sup> Leland (Vol. VIII. f. 65), states, "Henry Scroope the Fourth, and his wife, daughter to the lord Scroope of Upfall; and his second wife, daughter to the lord of Dacre and Graystoke. This Henry had no issue by his first wife, but he had the lord Scroope that is now, by his second wife."

<sup>e</sup> He commanded in the rear guard, as the lord Scroope of Upfal did in the vanguard. The Scotch historians deny that the king was killed; and say, that he caused five men of his own stature, to wear the same arms with himself; and that the body which the English took for the king's was that of one Elphinston, who greatly resembled him. Hall affirms, that the body was found by the lord Dacres, and shewn to Sir William Scott, king James' chancellor, and to Sir John Forman, his serjeant porter, who knew it at first sight.

Stow asserts, it was conveyed to Shene monastery, in Surrey: and adds, that he had seen it there, after the dissolution of that monastery, wrapped in lead, thrown into a large room amongst old timber, stone, lead, and other rubbish.

<sup>f</sup> Though here called Mabel by Dugdale, yet under Dacre she is named by him (Vol. II. p. 24), Margaret.

<sup>g</sup> Lysons' History of Bucks observes, that in the church at Hamildon, are some memorials of the Scroope family.

JOHN,

JOHN, the 25th of Henry VIII. had livery of his lands; but soon after, viz. the 28th, joined in that insurrection of Aske's, called the Pilgrimage of Grace.<sup>b</sup> He married Catherine, the eldest of the four daughters of Henry earl of Cumberland, and had issue four sons; viz. Henry, George, Edward, and Thomas; and four daughters; viz. Margaret, wife of Sir John Constable, of Burton Constable, in com. Ebor. knight; Elizabeth, of Thomas Pudsey, of Bolton, in Craven, esquire; Alianor, of Richard Tempest, of Braswell, esquire; and Catherine. Of the sons,

HENRY, the eldest, was his father's successor; and, the 5th of Elizabeth, was constable of the castle of Carlisle, and warden of the West Marches towards Scotland; after this, he was a knight of the garter, and died the 34th of Elizabeth, having had summons to parliament, from the 1st to the 31st of Elizabeth, inclusive. His first wife was Margaret, daughter to Henry Howard, earl of Surrey, by whom he had Thomas and Henry; his second was Alianor, daughter to Edward lord North, by whom he had issue a daughter, Mary, who married William Bowes, of Stretham, in the bishoprick of Durham.

THOMAS, the next lord Scroope, seems to have very little notice made of him by historians, further than he had summons to parliament, from the 35th of Elizabeth to the 8th of James I. inclusive; and married Philadelphia, daughter of Henry lord Hunsdon, and left issue,

EMANUEL, his son and heir; who, the 16th of James I. was lord president of the king's council in the North; and the 3d of Charles I. was created earl of Sunderland. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Manners, earl of Rutland; but by her had no issue, whereby the earldom of Sunderland became extinct in him. He had, however, three natural daughters, amongst whom the ancient inheritance

<sup>b</sup> Dugdale does not notice in his Baronage when this John lord Scroope deceased; but in his Lists of Summons, he there mentions his name, from the 25th Henry VIII. to the 6th of Philip and Mary.

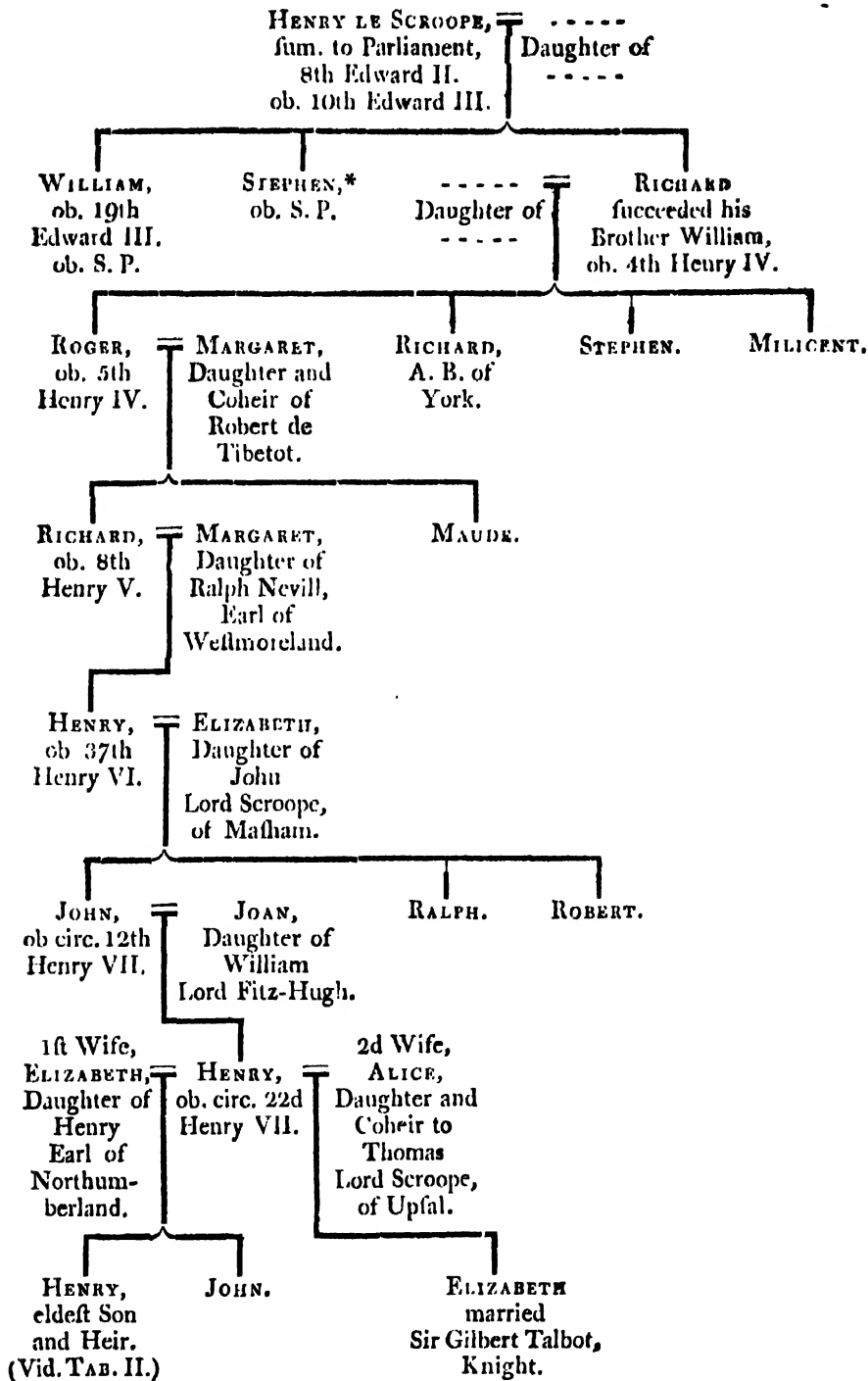


of his family was divided; viz. Mary, who married, first, Henry, second son of Henry Carey, earl of Monmouth; and, secondly, Charles marquis of Winchester, who thereby acquiring the estate at Bolton, in the county of York, was afterwards created duke of Bolton; Annabella, the second daughter, married John Grubham Howe, esquire, ancestor of the late earl, and of the present viscount Howe, and took to that family the manor of Langar, in Nottingham,\* which had been the barony of the Tibetot's, and came to the Scroope's by marriage with the coheirefs thereof; Elizabeth, the other daughter, married Thomas Savage, earl Rivers.

\*Vid. Howe,  
Vol. III.

# SCROOPE OF BOLTON.

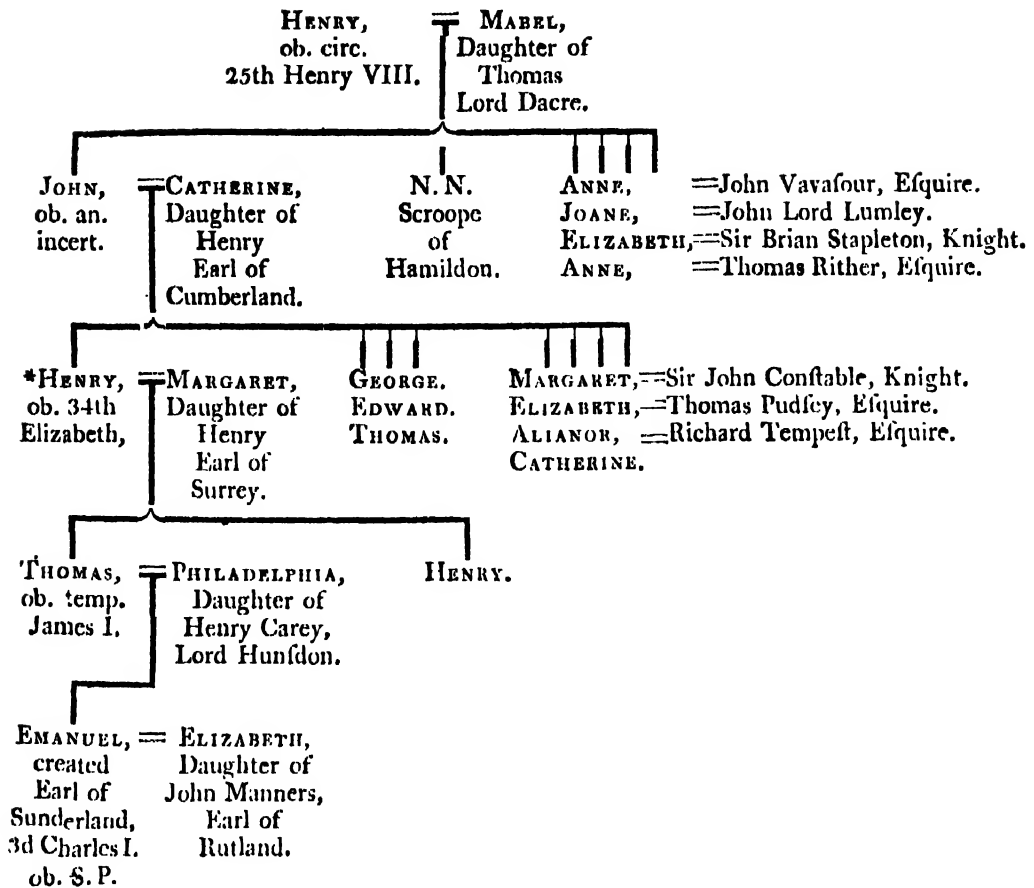
TABLE I.



\* This Stephen is, by Dugdale, mentioned before Richard, which makes it appear that he died S. P. vitâ fratris; for, had he survived, left issue, or been the second brother, Richard, the youngest, could not have succeeded to the inheritance or honour.

# SCROOPE OF BOLTON.

TABLE II.



\* This Henry Lord Scroope, of Bolton, had a second wife, Alianor, daughter to Edward lord North, by whom he had a daughter, Mary, who married William Bowes, of Stretham, in the bishopric of Durham, esquire.

*SCROOPE OF MASHAM.*

ARMS—Az. a Bend O. in Chief a File of three Points Arg.

OF the same family as the Scroopes beforementioned, was GEF-FERY LE SCROOPE; whom Mr. Collins presumes was son of William lord Scroope, of Bolton, and brother of Henry, the chief justice of the king's bench and common pleas, temp. Edward III. Which

GEFFERY, in the time of Edward II. was found to be possessed of very considerable inheritance in the county of York; where, the 11th of Edward II. he obtained a licence to make a castle of his house at Clifton upon Yore, as also for free warren upon all his demesne lands there, and at Parnewick, in the same county. The 17th of Edward II. he was constituted chief justice of the king's bench; but it seems some displeasure was taken against him, for which he was removed from this office, to which, however, he was afterwards restored, the 1st of Edward III. and continued in it till the 7th, when he was sent beyond sea on the king's affairs. In the 14th of Edward III. having been advanced to the style and dignity of a banneret, he had 200 marks, per annum, given him for the support of that honour. Shortly after which he deceased, circ. 1340;\* leaving issue by Rametta, or Ivetta, his wife, daughter of William Rofs, of Igmanthorpe, Henry his son and heir; and John, a younger son, who married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheirs of David de Strabolgi, earl of Athol.<sup>k</sup> Which

\* Morant's  
Essex,  
Vol II. p. 237.

<sup>i</sup> Leland (Vol. VIII. f. 54), says, "Henry lord Scrope had a brother, caulled Geffray, partaining to the law, and he was made lorde Scrope of Masham." In Dugdale's Lifts of Summons to Parliament, though not noticed in his Baronage, is the name of Galfridus le Scrope, 3d Edward III.

<sup>k</sup> Dugdale, under the head of Strabolgi, affirms, that Elizabeth, the eldest daughter and coheir, married Sir Thomas Percy, knight; wherefore, if what he states in his account of this family be correct, the said Elizabeth must have had this John le Scroope to her second husband.<sup>†</sup>

† Vid. Strabolgi.

HENRY,

HENRY, in consideration of his father's services, obtained the benefit of the wardship of his own lands. He was often in the wars of France and Scotland; and, in particular, at the battle of Durham, where the army of David king of Scots was defeated, and himself taken prisoner. Moreover, he had summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, from the 1st to the 16th of Richard II. as appears by the Lists of Summons; though Dugdale, in his Baronage, asserts, he died the last day of July, the 15th of Richard II. 'Of his issue, William, a younger son, was afterwards created earl of Wiltshire;\* but

\*Vid. Scroope  
Earl of Wilts.

STEPHEN, his eldest son and heir, was his successor; who being of a martial disposition, was, in his youth, in the king's service at sea, and afterwards in Flanders, and received the honour of knighthood. He had also summons to parliament, from the 17th of Richard II. to the 7th of Henry IV. inclusive; and died the same year, possessed of several manors in the counties of Essex, Notts, Stafford, Lincoln, and also divers lordships, especially in Yorkshire; and leaving by Margery his wife, widow of John de Huntingfield,

HENRY, his son and heir, thirty years of age; who doing his homage, had livery of his lands, Margerie his mother, surviving, having also an assignment of her dower.

This Henry was in great favour with Henry IV. by whom he was made treasurer of his exchequer; and by reason of his great abilities, as also the necessity of his presence in parliament and council, he had assigned to him, for the time of his stay at Westminster, or in London, the towns of Hampsted and Hendon, in Middlesex, for the lodgings and entertainment of his servants and horses. Nor was he less esteemed by Henry V. who had so entire a confidence in him,

<sup>1</sup> The name of his wife is passed over by Dugdale; but Morant, in his History of Essex, (Vol. I. p. 134), recites, that in 1351, John de Hotham died, seised of the manor of Fifield-Hall, in that county, leaving his two sisters, Catherine and Alice, his coheirs; but whether either of them married this Henry, he cannot tell; only certain it is, that on the death of the said Henry, in 1392, he held this manor, with divers appurtenances, which descended to Stephen, his son and heir, whose widow had this estate (inter alia), in jointure.

that nothing of concern, public or private, was transacted without him; his gravity, piety, and eloquence, being also so much a subject of admiration, as to render him to be looked up to for an oracle. Wherefore his perfidiousness was the greater and more base, when he joined that conspiracy,<sup>m</sup> for the murder of the king, and of his brothers; which plot was providentially discovered, and he brought, with the others, to a speedy trial at Southampton: when being found guilty, the earl of Cambridge and Sir Thomas Grey were beheaded, and the lord Scroope suffered the usual punishment of a traitor.\* He had summons to parliament, from the 8th of Henry IV. to the 2d of Henry V. but died without issue. His first wife was Philippa, daughter of Guy, son of Sir Guy de Brien, knight; and his second, Joane, dutchess of York (one of the sisters and heirs of Edmund Holland, earl of Kent); to whom, as next heir, succeeded

\* Rapin, and other historians.

(SCROOPE OF UPSALL)

SIR JOHN SCROOPE, knt. his brother. Which John, upon the death of Stephen, his brother, arch-deacon of Richmond, the 2d Henry VI. doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and immediately thereupon, by the consent of the lords in parliament, obtained a grant from the king, of the farms and rents of all those lordships which came to the crown by the attainder of Henry lord Scroope, his brother, to hold for four years.

This Sir John wrote himself of Masham and Upsall (where he had two eminent feats); and by that description had summons to parliament, from the 4th to the 33d of Henry VI. inclusive, and died the

<sup>m</sup> It does not appear very certain that their design was to murder the king; at least the earl of Cambridge's confession, extant in the collection of the Public Acts, contains nothing like it. It only appears they had in view to set the earl of March at their head; and, by making the people believe king Richard II. was still alive, remove the king (Henry V.) and raise an army, and then publish a manifesto in the name of the earl, inviting the nation to restore that prince to his rights, which were usurped by the house of Lancaster.

year next ensuing; leaving Thomas, his younger son, by Elizabeth his wife, then twenty-six years of age, his next heir; John, his eldest son, having died in his lifetime." Which

THOMAS doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and upon the death of his mother, in the 6th of Edward IV. had livery of those lands which she held in dower, his homage being respited. He had also summons to parliament, from the 38th of Henry VI. till the 12th of Edward IV. inclusive; and died shortly after, the 15th of the same reign; leaving issue, Thomas, his son and heir, then fifteen years of age; and three other sons, Henry, Ralph, and Geffery; and three daughters, namely, Alice, Mary, and Elizabeth, as hereinafter noticed. Of the sons,

THOMAS was successor to his father, and had summons to parliament, from the 22d of Edward IV. to the 7th of Henry VII. inclusive, and died soon after; having issue by his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of John Nevil, marquis of Montacute (afterwards married to Sir Henry Wentworth), one sole daughter and heir, Alice, who became the second wife of Henry lord Scrope, of Bolton.\*

\*Vid. Scroope  
of Bolton.

Of the three brothers of this last-mentioned Thomas, it appears that HENRY had summons to parliament the 3d of Henry VIII. and died without issue; whereby

RALPH, the next brother, became his heir; who had also summons to parliament the 6th of Henry VIII. and deceased soon after, circ. 8th Henry VIII. likewise issueless; as did also

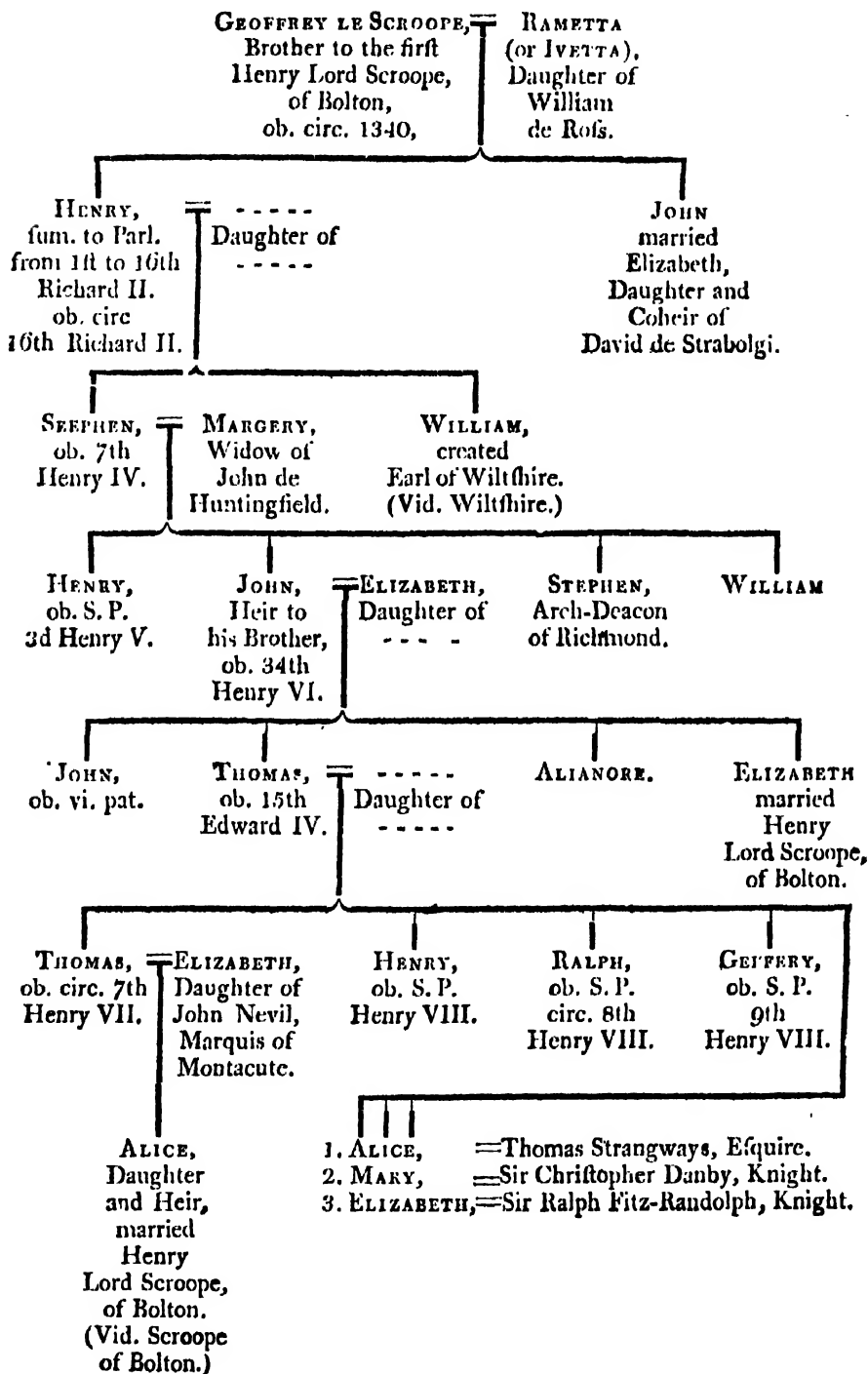
GEFFERY, the youngest brother, 9th Henry VIII. so that their three sisters, beforementioned, proved at length their coheirs. Of which Alice, married Thomas Strangeways, esquire; Mary, Sir Christopher Danby; and Elizabeth, Sir Ralph Fitz-Randolph; whose son, John, dying S.P. his five daughters became his coheirs; whereof Agnes married Marmaduke Wyvill, esquire, ancestor to the baronet's family of that surname.†

† Collins' *Baronetage*,  
Vol I.  
p. 384-5.

\* In his will, he names John, his eldest son, master William le Scroope, his brother, and Thomas, his younger son, to be his executors; and by a codicil, 18th March, 1455, bequeaths to his daughter Alianor, twenty marks during life.

SUCCESSION

# SCROOPE OF MASHAM.





## SEGRAVE.

ARMS—Sa. three Garbs Arg. tied G.<sup>o</sup>

THE first of this name and family, of whom mention is made, is GILBERT, the son of Hereward, who assumed the surname of Segrave, from a lordship of that name in com. Leic. where he had his chief residence in the time of Henry II.

To this Gilbert succeeded STEPHEN DE SEGRAVE, his son and heir; who, the 5th of John, was constable of the Tower of London, and became a person of great note in his time; being one of those courtiers who have taught us the mutability of great power. With a great deal of pains he raised himself to an high post; with as much trouble kept it; and as suddenly lost it. In his young days,\* from a clerk he was made a knight; and though he was but of a mean family, yet in his latter days, by his bold industry, he so enriched and advanced himself, that he was ranked amongst the highest of the nobility, made lord chief justice, and managed almost all the affairs of the nation as he pleased. At length he wholly lost all the king's favour, and ended his days in a cloister; and thus he, who out of pride and ambition, must needs remove from ecclesiastical to secular affairs, was forced to reassume his ecclesiastical office and shaven crown (without so much as consulting his bishop), which he had formerly laid aside. However, for some good deeds, and making a discreet testament, he died with much honour, 1241 (25th Henry III.)

\* Matt. Par.

He married two wives: first, Rohefe, daughter of Thomas le Despenser, and sister to Hugh; secondly, Ida, sister of Henry de Hastings, with whom he had in frank marriage, the manor of Brunswaver, in

<sup>o</sup> Burton, in his History of Leicestershire, says, these were the ancient arms of Segrave; but that they afterwards bore, " Sa. a Lion ramp. Arg. crowned O."

com. Warw.; and was succeeded by Gilbert, his second son; John, his eldest, having died in his lifetime. Which

GILBERT, the 38th of Henry III. being sent with Bigot, earl Marshal, on an embassy, was treacherously seized (along with John de Pleffets, earl of Warwick, and divers others of the English nobility), by the French, as he was returning; and died soon after by the hard usage he received in his imprisonment. He married Annabil, daughter and coheir of Robert de Chaucumbe (with Milisent, her sister, wife of Ralph Bassett), and had issue,

NICHOLAS, his son and heir; who, the 49th of Henry III. taking arms with the other barons, became a most active rebel against that king (for which his lands were seized); and was by the citizens of London constituted their general, and commanded their troops at the battle of Lewes, where he made the first onset, but was worsted by prince Edward; who, flushed with success, followed them too far in pursuit, whereby he occasioned the final loss of the day: for the barons prevailing, the prince himself, with the king his father, and the chief of the royal party, were taken prisoners. Whereupon a parliament being called in the king's name, this Nicholas was one of the barons then summoned to attend.

But the tide soon turning against them, and the rebel army totally defeated at Evesham, he was there wounded, and taken prisoner. Howbeit, after this, he was admitted to the benefit of the Dictum de Kenilworth; and obtained a full pardon, with a confirmation of his lands, which had been seized. Some years after this, he attended prince Edward to the Holy Land, in whose favour he continued upon his accession to the crown; and was employed in his service in Ireland, and against the Welsh and the Scots; and, moreover, had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, the 23d of Edward I. in which year he deceased, leaving<sup>p</sup>

JOHN,

<sup>p</sup> Dugdale does not mention the name of his wife; but, in his History of Leicestershire, Burton\* gives the following account of this family; which, he says, he had out of an old MS. \* P. 77. then in the hands of the lord William Howard, of Naworth Castle; viz.

JOHN, his son and heir, then thirty-nine years old; who, doing his homage the next year, had livery of his lands. Which John, the 54th of Henry III. (his father then living, and by his consent), married Christian, daughter of Sir Hugh de Plessets, knight; and with her had in frank marriage, the manor of Stodcfdone; John, the son of the said Hugh, at that time also marrying Annabil, daughter of the said Nicholas, and having with her in frank marriage, the manor of Burton-Hanred.

This John, the 24th of Edward I. was constable of the king's army in Scotland; and had a chief command at the battle of Faukirk. He was after governor of Berwick; during which time he was taken prisoner by the Scots, as he was also again in the time of Edward II. when the English army was so completely defeated at the battle of Bannockbourn. But this was not his only misfortune; for, the 18th of Edward II. the king having conceived some displeasure against him, for the escape of Roger Mortimer out of the Tower of London, sent him, with Edmund, earl of Kent, and others, into Gascoigne, under pretence of defending those parts, where, being a great mortality, he died; having had summons to parliament, from the 24th of Edward I. to the 14th of Edward II. inclusive.

STEPHEN, eldest son of the aforesaid John, was in the lifetime of his father in the wars of Scotland; but the 12th of Edward II. took part with Thomas earl of Lancaster; yet, submitting himself, obtained his

“ De ipsiſ Gilberto et Annabilia exivit Nicholaus filius et heres, cui nupta fuit Matilda de  
 “ Lucy, de quibus prodierunt dominus Joannes de Segrave, dominus Nicholaus de Segrave,  
 “ dominus Galfridus de Segrave, dominus Petrus, et dominus Gilbertus. Et predictus Joannes  
 “ de Segrave nupſit Chriſtianæ de Pleſſy de quibus dominus Step. de Segrave, Eleonora Kiriel,  
 “ Margareta, Alicia et Chriſtiana de Moune. Et predictus Stephanus nupſit Alicie de Arun-  
 “ del, de quibus Edmundus qui obiit in cunis et Johannes de Segrave et Stephanus; qui Jo-  
 “ hannes nupſit dominæ Margaretae de Brotherton; de quibus Johannes de Segrave et Elizabetha:  
 “ predictus Johannes nupſit Blanchæ filia Johannis domini de Moubraye et obiit ſine hærede  
 “ de ſe et predicta Elizabetha nupta fuit Johanni de Moubraye filio et hæredi predicti Johannes  
 “ de Moubraye; de quibus Johannes de Moubraye, comes de Nottingham, et Thomas frater  
 “ ejus.”

pardon;

pardon; and, moreover, the 16th of Edward II. was made constable of the Tower of London. The 18th of Edward II. he accompanied his father into Gascoyne, where he died before him; leaving Alice his wife surviving, and

JOHN DE SEGRAVE, then his son and heir, who succeeded his grandfather, and married Margaret, daughter and heir to Thomas of Brotherton, marshal of England (eldest son of Edward I. by his second wife, Margaret of France), whereby he added no small honour to his family. And having had summons to parliament, from the 10th to the 25th of Edward III. died the 27th of the same reign; leaving, according to Dugdale, Elizabeth, his sole daughter and heir, married to John, the son of John lord Moubray, to whom she brought an ample fortune, and the office of marshal of England; but according to the Genealogy of the Family, quoted by Burton, in his History of Leicestershire (p. 77),\* the said John de Segrave, by Margaret his wife, left issue a daughter, Elizabeth, and also a son, named John, who married Blanch, daughter of John lord Moubray, and died S. P. whereby Elizabeth his sister, became his heir; which Elizabeth married John, son and heir of the said John lord Moubray,† from whom, by the heirs female, descend the two noble families of Howard and Berkeley.

\* Vid. Note P.

† Vid. Moub-ray.

Of this family, viz. uncle (says Dugdale) of the last John, was John de Segrave, who married Julian, daughter and heir of John de Sandwic, lord of Folkeston, in Kent; whose father, John de Sandwic, married Agnes, eldest of the three daughters and coheirs of Hamon Crevequer,‡ baron of Folkeston, temp. Henry III.

‡ Vid. Creve-quer.

In the 34th of Edward I. this JOHN DE SEGRAVE was in the wars of Scotland; and the 4th Edward II. procured the king's charter for a weekly market at his manor of Folkeston. After when, viz. the 23d Edward III. he deceased, leaving Mary, his daughter and heir, fifteen years old.

Descended, also, from the same family, was GILBERT DE SEGRAVE,

\*Vid. Note p. GRAVE,\* mentioned by Leland and Bale, who was educated at Oxford, and becoming an eminent philosopher, was afterwards consecrated bishop of London, the 7th of Edward II.

Of this name, likewise, appears GEFERY DE SEGRAVE, sheriff of Leicestershire, the 1st of Edward II. brother, probably, to the afore-said Gilbert.†

### *SEGRAVE OF BARTON SEGRAVE, IN COM. NORTH.*

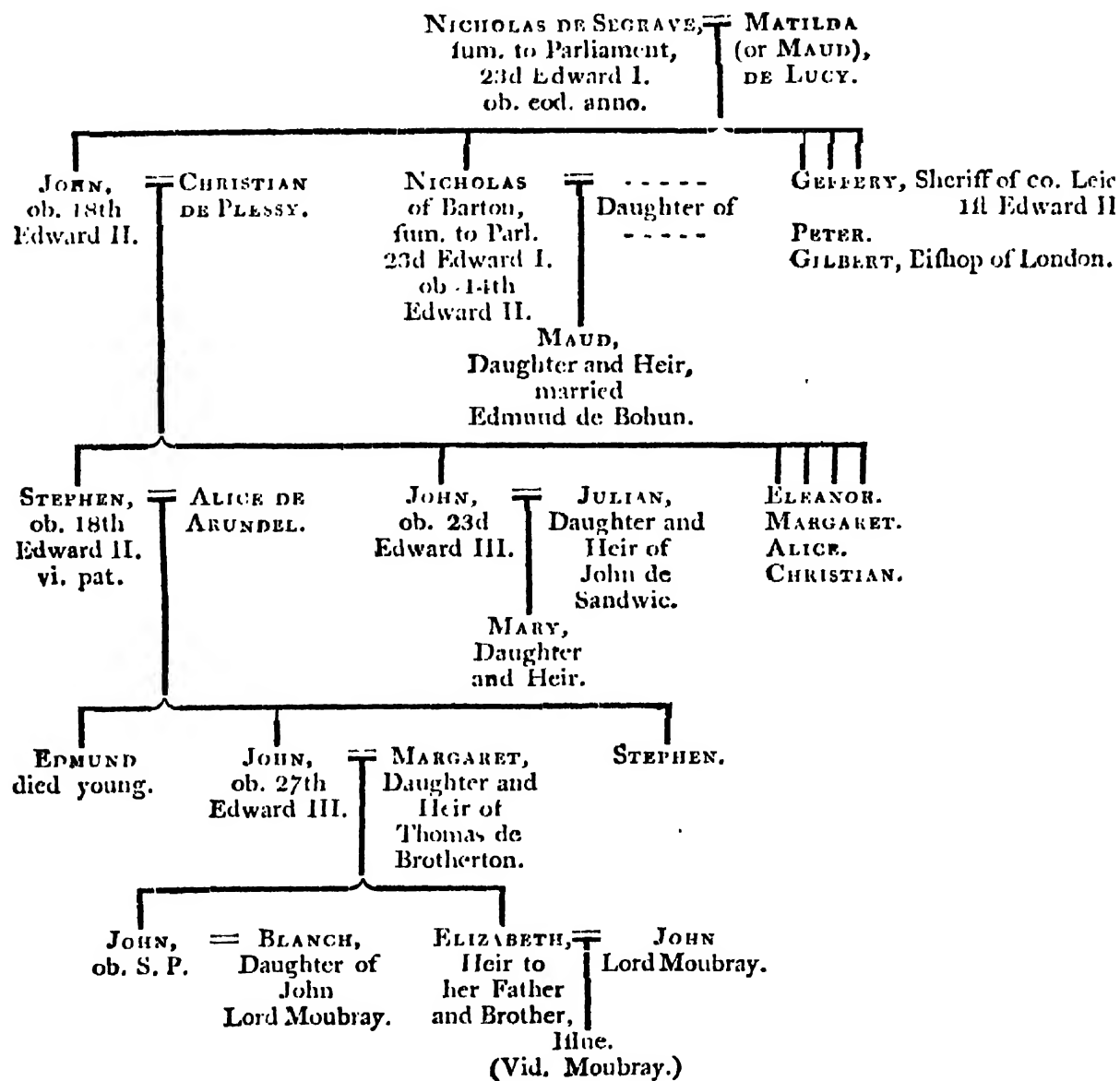
THE first of this line was NICHOLAS, second son of Nicholas de Segrave, by Maud de Lucy his wife, and brother to that John de Segrave, who died in Gascoigne, the 18th of Edward II. Which

NICHOLAS was called by Matt. Paris, “Unus de præstantioribus militibus de regno,” and being accused of treason by Sir John de Cromwell, knight, in defence of his innocence, he challenged his accuser to fight a duel, according to the custom of that day; but the king not thinking fit to consent to it, Segrave passed the sea, in order to fight out of the kingdom; which being without licence, so soon as he came back he was taken into custody, and brought to trial. The judges were at a loss to pass sentence upon this affair; however, after three days consultation, they declared that he deserved death, and that all his goods should be confiscated; yet added, that in regard he went not out of England in any affront to the king, but to be revenged on his accuser, he might do well to pardon him. The king was extremely displeased at the boldness of his judges, who seemed to set bounds to his prerogative, and gave them a severe reprimand. But, nevertheless, he pardoned Segrave (after he had been committed to prison for a few days, as an example to other offenders in the like kind) and restored him to his possessions; divers of the nobility having interceded for him, and become sureties for his future good behaviour. After this, the 34th of Edward I. he had summons to be at Carlisle, to attend the king in an expedition into Scotland.

The 1st of Edward II. he was constituted governor of the castle of Northampton, and marshal of England. Upon which grant of marshallship to him, much animosity arose between him and William le Mareſchall; which, however, was allayed by the king's interference.

The 4th of Edward II. he obtained licence to make a castle of his manor house at Barton-Segrave, in com. Northampt. And having had summons to parliament, from the 23d of Edward I. to the 14th of Edward II. by the name of "Nicholas Segrave, junior," died the next year ensuing; being then seised of the manor of Pestnhale, in Suffex; Heydon, in Effex; of the site of the castle of Barton, in Northamptonshire (which he had by the gift of Nicholas his father); as also of the manor of Weston, in that county; and leaving issue, Maud, his daughter and heir, married to Edmund de Bohun, thirty years of age.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF SEGRAVE.



## ST. AMAND.

Arms—O. Frettée, S. on a chief of the second, three Bezants.

ALMERIC DE ST. AMAND, in the 15th of Henry III. was in the king's service in Wales; where he merited so well, that he had remitted to him a debt due by Walter de Verdon, his uncle (whose heir he was), of ten marks per annum, which otherwise he should have paid into the exchequer; and the 16th of Henry III. obtained a grant of the manor of Bloxham, in com. Oxon. The 18th of Henry III. he was constituted governor of St. Briavel's Castle, and warden of the Forest of Dene; as also sheriff of the county of Hereford, and governor of Hereford Castle. And in such esteem was he at court, that the 23d of Henry III. on the christening of prince Edward, he then stood one of the godfathers at the font. To whom succeeded

RALPH, his son and heir; who, the 25th of Henry III. paid twenty-five pounds for his relief of one moiety of the lands of Joane de Beauchamp, one of the coheirs (with Asceline his wife, the younger sister), of Robert de Albini, son of Robert de Albini, baron of Caynho, in Com. Bedf.; and died soon after, viz. the 30th of Henry III. leaving

ALMARIC, his son and heir; for whose wardship, and the benefit of his marriage, Pauline Peyvre (a great man in that age), gave 1000 marks. But in the 14th of Edward I. he deceased, and was succeeded by his son and heir,

GUY, who was then only seventeen years of age, and died soon after without issue; leaving Lucia, his wife, surviving, and Almaric, his brother and heir. Which

ALMARIC was at that time in minority, but afterwards became a person of great eminence; and distinguished himself in the wars of



France and Scotland, and had summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, from the 28th Edward I. to the 4th of Edward II. inclusive; before the end of which year he deceased, without issue, whereby

JOHN, his brother, became his heir (Mary his wife, surviving). Which John appears to have been a professor of the canon law; being called “*Magister Johannes de Sancto Amand.*” And doing his fealty, had livery of his lands, and also summons to parliament, from the 6th to the 19th of Edward II. inclusive, shortly after when he died; leaving

ALMARIC, his son and heir, who was often in the wars of France and Scotland; and was justice of Ireland, governor of Rockingham castle, and steward of the forest. Moreover, he had summons to parliament, from the 44th of Edward III. to the 5th of Richard II. and died the same year; for then had

ALMARIC, his son and heir, livery of his lands, doing his homage; after when, he was in the wars of Scotland; and the 1st of Henry IV. was one of the knights of the bath, then solemnly made at the coronation of that king. And having had summons to parliament, from the 6th of Richard II. to the 3d of Henry IV. inclusive, died the year following, viz. the 13th of June, 4th of Henry IV. leaving Gerard Braybroke, son of Alianore, his only daughter, by Ida, his first wife; and Ida, his other daughter, by Alianore,<sup>\*</sup> his second wife, his next heirs. Which Ida afterwards married Thomas West, who by her had no issue; whereby the whole inheritance at length became vested in the daughters and coheirs of Gerard Braybroke, before-named. Which said coheirs were, Elizabeth, wife of William Beauchamp, son of Walter Beauchamp, of Powyke; Maud, the wife of John Babington; and Alianore Braybroke.

<sup>\*</sup> Heiress of the St. Elen family. Lysons' Mag. Brit. Vol. I. p. 228.

<sup>\*</sup> In Collins' Baronies in Fee, p. 92, Ida, wife of Sir Thomas West, is called the eldest daughter, and the lord St. Amand, jure uxoris.

Which WILLIAM BEAUCHAMP had shortly after the title of lord St. Amand; and the 27th of Henry VI. was summoned to parliament, by the name of "*William Beauchamp de St. Amand chevalier.*"

The head of the barony of this family was at Wydehay, in com. Berks.

### BEAUCHAMP OF ST. AMAND.

ARMS—G. a Fefs between six Martlets O. within a Border Arg.

THE first of this line was WALTER, a younger son of John lord Beauchamp, of Powyk. Which Walter married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir John Roche, knight, and was succeeded by

'WILLIAM, his son and heir; who having married Elizabeth, the eldest of the three daughters and coheirs of Gerard de Braybroke, and cousin and heir" to Almeric de St. Amand,\* a baron of great antiquity, had first summons to parliament the 27th of Henry VI. by the style of Beauchamp of St. Amand.

\* Vid. St. Amand.

The said William Beauchamp, by his will, dated 18th March, 1457 (35th Henry VI.)† bequeathed his body to be buried in the chantry of Steple Lavinton, in com. Wilts, and died the 19th of the same month; leaving Richard, his son and heir, four years old, and Elizabeth his wife, surviving.

† In Curia prerog. Cant. 16 Stockton.

Which RICHARD, the 8th Henry VII. was in that expedition made in aid of Maximilian the emperor, against the French. After when, the 12th of Henry VII. he had summons to parliament, but only in that year; for his name does not appear in the Lists of Summons of any subsequent time. This Richard, by his testament, dated 12th June, 1508 (23d Henry VII.)‡ desired to be buried in the Black Friars

‡ Ibid. 2 Bennet.

\* Brother to this William, was Richard Beauchamp, bishop of Salisbury, who is supposed to have been the first chancellor of the order of the garter, and was buried at Windsor.

† Viz. great granddaughter (i. e.) daughter of Gerard Braybrook, son of another Gerard Braybrook, by Alianore his wife, only daughter of Almeric lord St. Amand, by Ida, his first wife.

church, near Ludgate; and for want of issue, by dame Anne his wife, thereby settled divers lordships in the counties of Wilts, Bedf. Berks, Huntington, and Hereford, upon his natural son, Anthony St. Amand, begotten on Mary Wroughton, and the heirs of his body; shortly after when he died, for the probate of his will bears date 8th July next ensuing.

But the heir, ex parte paternâ, to this Richard lord St. Amand, seems to have been John Baynton, of Bromham, in Wiltshire, son of Sir Robert, son of Sir John, son of Sir John Baynton, knight, who married Joane, sister and heir of John Dudley, and daughter of Sir Richard Dudley, knight, by Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Beauchamp, and aunt and heir of Richard, the last lord Beauchamp of St. Amand.\*

\* Topographer, Vol. II. p. 106.  
Kim. Bartge. Vol. III. p. 180.  
Visit. Book of Wilts, anno 1623.

Leland, in his Itinerary (Vol. VI. p. 36, F. 39), says, “Syr Edward Baynton’s father had to wife, the last lord S. Amande sister and heire, because he had no legitime childe.” Wherefore, if this statement of Leland be correct, it then appears, that the Baynton’s being descended from the blood of St. Amand, were heirs general of Beauchamp, ex parte paternâ et maternâ.

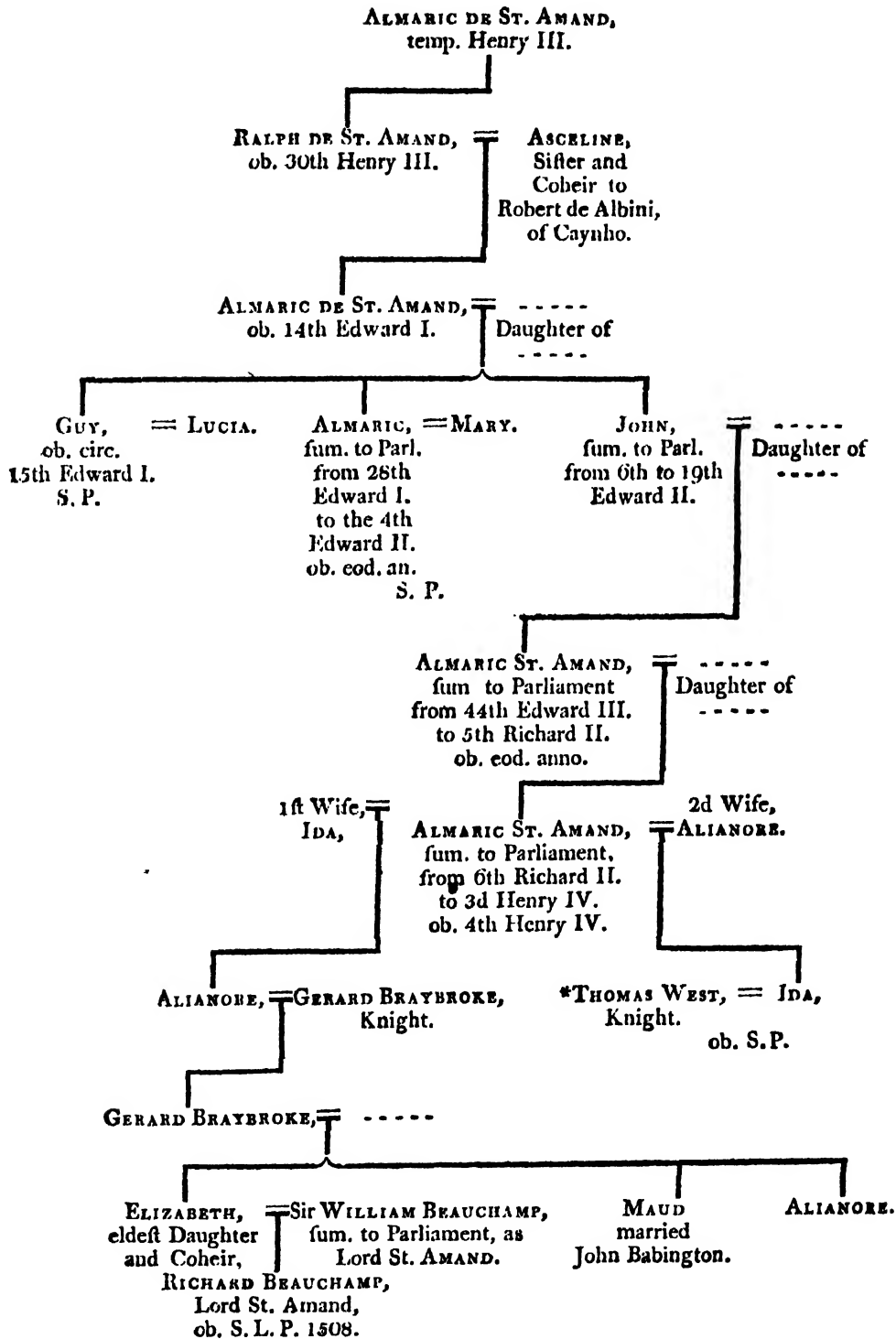
But it remains to be observed, that William Beauchamp, lord St. Amand, makes no mention in his will of any other child than Richard. Which Richard, in his will, does not notice any sister Elizabeth, although he mentions the name of Dudley.

† Vol. VI. p. 36, F. 39.  
‡ Vid. De la Mere, Vol. I.

Leland further recites,† “that Peter Delamar dyed without issue male in Edward the 3d dayes,‡ but he had 3 daughters, maryed to these gentlemen, *S. John*, *S. Amande*, and *William de la Roche*; the which 3 devided the landes of Delamare; and that *S. Amand* had by heire general of *Gul. de la Roche*, such landes as the said *Roche* had by *Delamare*, and that land is now cum to Mr. Bainton.”

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF ST. AMAND.

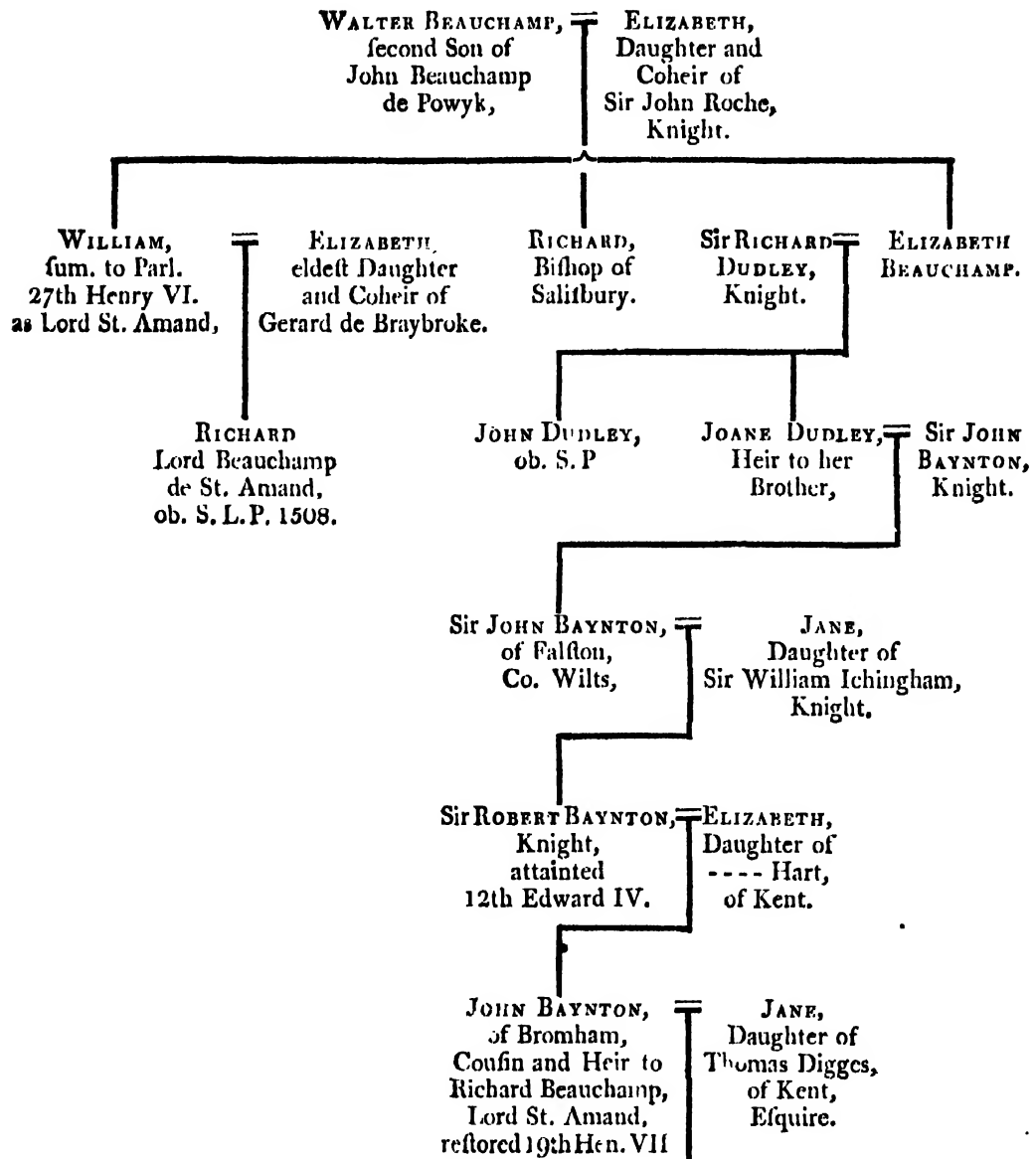
TABLE I.



\* In Collins' Baronies in Fee, p. 92, he is called Lord St. Amand, ju. ux. Ida, eldest daughter and coheir of Almaric Lord St. Amand.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF ST. AMAND.

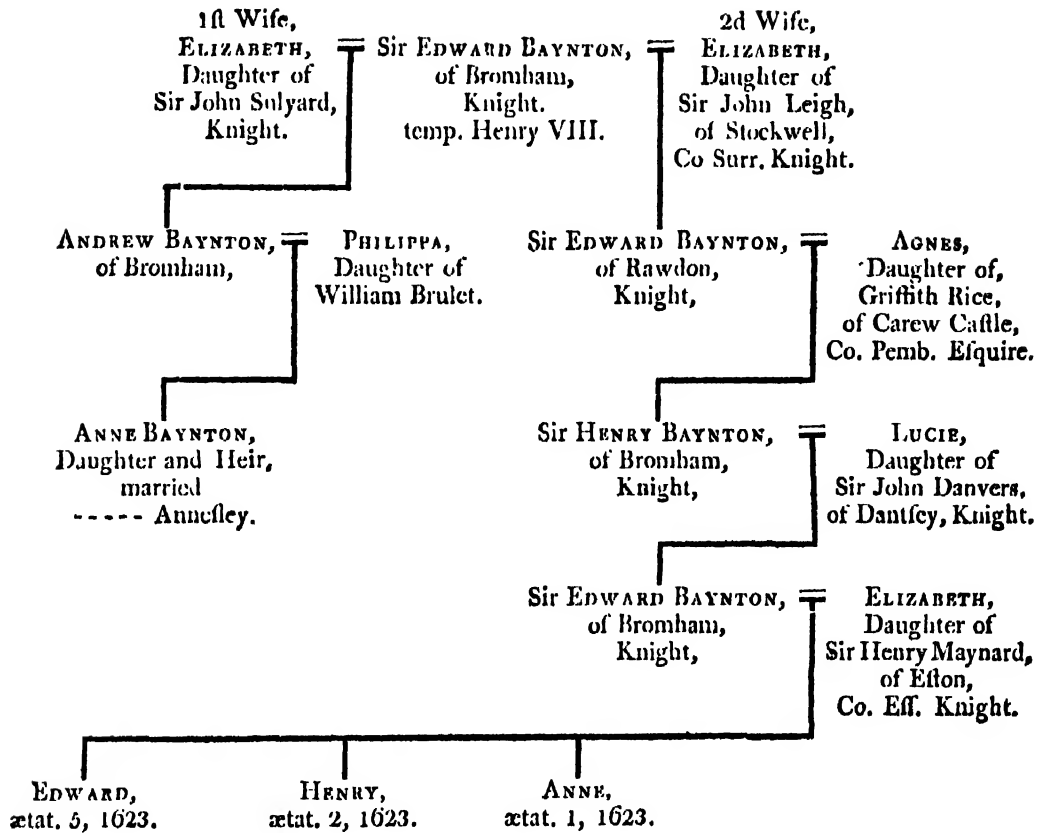
TABLE II.



(Vid. TABLE III.)

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF ST. AMAND.

TABLE III.



So far the Visitation Book.—The Baronetage adds, that the last-mentioned Edward was made a K. B. at the restoration, and was father of Henry, who married a daughter and coheir of the famous John Wilmot, earl of Rochester, by whom he had Anne, heir to her brother John, and married to Edward Rolt, Esquire, of Sacombe Park, co. Hertf. whose second son, Edward, adopted by his uncle Baynton, took that name, and was created a baronet in 1762.

## ST. JOHN OF BASING.

\* Vid. Port, Vol. I. THE paternal surname of this family was PORT, as already has been shewn in the first volume of this work :\* but when Adam de Port, lord of Basing, in com. Southton. married Mabel, grandchild and heir to Roger de St. John, viz. daughter of Reginald de Aurevalle, by Muriel, daughter and heir of the said Roger, his posterity assumed the surname of ST. JOHN. Which Adam de Port, by Mabel his wife, had issue two sons, William and Robert. Whereof

WILLIAM assumed the said surname ; writing himself, “ *Wilhelmus de Sancto Johanne filius et hæres Ade de Port :*” and the 15th of king John, gave 500 marks to the king, for livery of all the lands of Adam de Port, his father ; and the 16th and 17th of John, was sheriff of Hampshire ; as also the 11th of Henry III. was governor of the isles of Guernsey and Jersey. To whom succeeded (by Godchild his wife, daughter of N. Paganell),

ROBERT DE ST. JOHN, his son and heir ; who, the 50th of Henry III. was governor of Porchester castle ; and died the 51st of Henry III. or before, for then had John, his son and heir, by Agnes, the daughter of William de Cantilupe, his wife, livery of his lands, doing his homage. Which

JOHN having the reputation of an expert soldier, was constituted the king's lieutenant in Aquitaine, 21st Edward I. and after that won the city and castle of Bayon ; but going to raise the siege of Bellegard, was taken prisoner. However, being redeemed, he was afterwards in the wars of Gascoigne and Scotland ; and with John earl Warren, and others, was sent ambassador into France. Shortly after when he died ; viz. the 30th of Edward I. leaving issue by Alice his wife, daughter of Reginald Fitz-Piers, John, his son and heir ; and William, his

his second son; who obtained from his father the castle of Beaumont, in com. Glamorg.; and is considered to be the ancestor to the family of St. John of Bletsho.

JOHN, at the decease of his father, was twenty-eight years of age; and the year following, doing his homage, had livery of his inheritance, excepting the dowry of Alice his mother, then surviving. This John, in the lifetime of his father, was summoned to parliament, the 28th of Edward I. by the name of John de St. John, junior; and was after in the wars of Scotland during that reign, so likewise in that of Edward II. in whose 12th year he died;\* leaving issue by Isabel his wife, daughter of Hugh de Courtney,

HUGH, his son and heir, twenty-six years of age, the 3d of Edward III. but he lived not long; for it appears, that the 11th of Edward III. he died, leaving Mirabel, his wife, surviving; Edmund, his son and heir; and two daughters, Margaret and Isabel. Which

EDMUND was then only four years of age, and died in his minority, and in ward to the king, the 21st of Edward III. without issue, leaving his said sisters his coheirs; whereof Margaret married John de St. Philibert, and Isabel married, first, Henry de Burghersh, and, secondly, Lucas de Poynings.\*

\* Vid. Poynings.

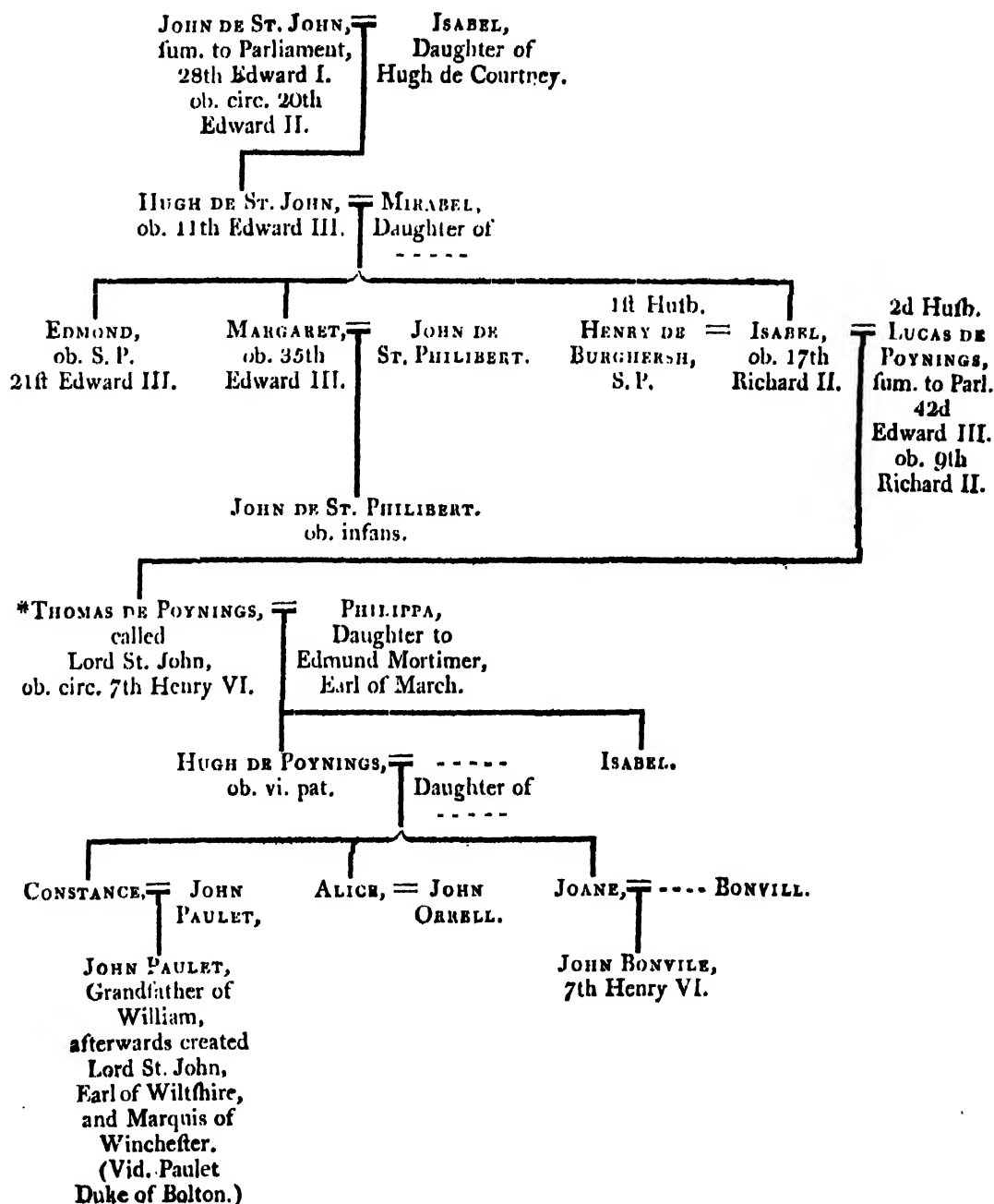
After which, ere long, the said Margaret died the 19th of October, 35th Edward III. leaving John de St. Philibert, her son and heir, three years old, who also died 13th November next ensuing; whereby the aforesaid Isabel, then the wife of Poynings, became heir to the whole inheritance; and the said Lucas having issue by her, and doing his homage, had thereupon livery of all the lands (so descended unto his wife) in her right.

\* So says Dugdale; but this seems an error: for, as he cites the etc. of 3d Edward III. and asserts, that Hugh, his son and heir, was at that time twenty-six years old, it is most probable the said John deceased the 3d of Edward III. Which appears also the more correct; because, in the Lists of Summons to Parliament, the name of John de St. John of Basing, is included, from the 28th of Edward I. to the 20th of Edward II. inclusive; which would be eight years after his death, had that event taken place the 12th of Edward II.



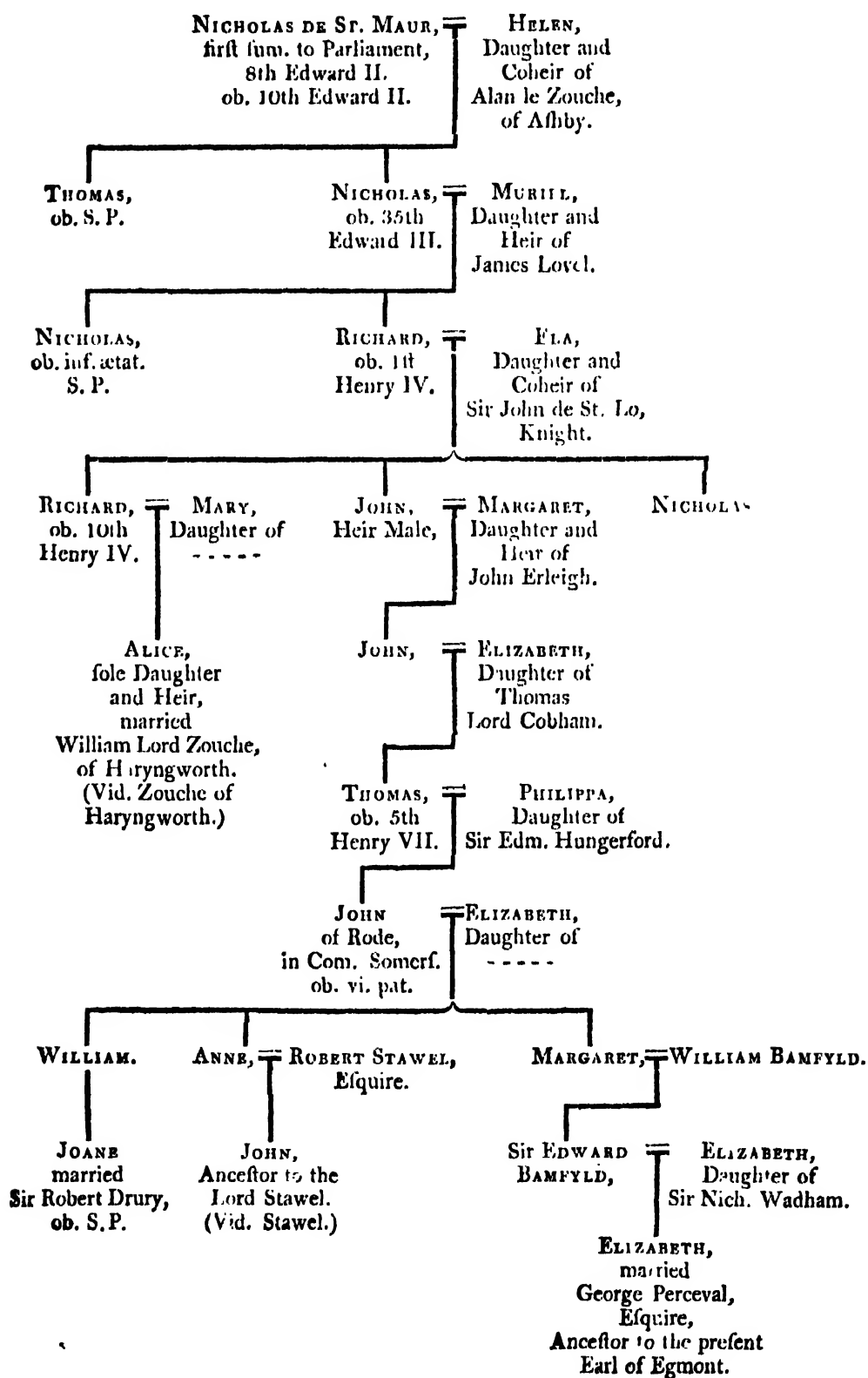
From the Poynings family, the inheritance, by the heirs female, passed to the families of Paulet, Orrell, and Bonvile. Descended from the first whereof William Paulet was created "*lord St. John*," by letters patent, 9th March, 1538 (30th Henry VIII.) to him, and to his issue male; but in the Lists of Summons to Parliament, of the 31st, 33d, and 35th of Henry VIII. he is described as, "*Willielmus Paulet dominus St. John de Basing*;" but in that of the 36th of Henry VIII. only as "*Dominus de St. John*." (Vide Paulet duke of Bolton.)

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF ST. JOHN OF BASING.



\* He had a second wife, Maud, who survived him, and deceased 31st Henry VI.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF ST. MAUR.



## ST. MAUR.

Arms—A. two Chevrans G. in chief a File of three Points Az.

AMONG others who entered England with William the Conqueror; or soon after, were those of the name of ST. MAUR, as the learned Camden, and other eminent genealogists agree; and that the name was anciently so written,<sup>y</sup> and in old Latin records, “ de St. Mauro;” from a place of the same name in Normandy.

ROGER DE ST. MAUR lived in the reign of Henry I. Almericus de St. Mauro was master of the order of Knights Templars; and Milo<sup>a</sup> de St. Maur (the first with whom Dugdale commences his account), was one of those barons who so strenuously resisted the arbitrary measures of king John.

The next of whom mention is made, is GEFFERY DE ST. MAUR, who married the daughter of William de Rugdon. And after him the most eminent person noticed is

LAURENCE DE ST. MAUR, who, the 11th of Edward I. obtained a grant for a weekly market, and yearly fair, at his manor of Rode, in com. Somers.; and deceasing the 24th of Edward I. left

NICHOLAS, his son and heir, who doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and was afterwards in the wars of Scotland, during divers years of that reign. He married Helen, eldest of the three daughters and coheirs of Alan le Zouche, of Ashby,\* in com. Leicest. by whom, for her purparty of that inheritance, he obtained the manor of North Molton, in com. Devon; and the moiety of the manor of Gadesden, in com. Hertf.; and having had summons to parliament, the 8th and

\*Vid. Zouche of Ashby.

<sup>y</sup> The modern family of Seymour seem to have had no alliance with this ancient house, and bear different arms; viz. “ G. Two Wings conjoined in lure, O.”

<sup>a</sup> This Milo had issue Peter, lord of Weston, in Gordano and Kingston St. Maur, temp. Henry III. whose daughter and heir, Mand, to her second husband married Simon de Ludgate, whose son, Lawrence, took the name of St. Maur; and had an only daughter and heir, Milicent, wife to Sir John de Perceval, knight.

9th of Edward II. died the year following; being then seised of certain lands at Basingbourne, in com. Cantab.; and at Hampton-Meyfi, in com. Gloc. of the inheritance of Eve de Meyfi, sometime his wife; likewise of the manor of Polton juxta Crekelade, and manor of Eton-Meyfy, in com. Wilts; and of Northam, in com. Devon, of the inheritance of Helen his wife, then surviving; and leaving

THOMAS, his son and heir, then nine years of age; of whom no further mention is made, than that he founded the little priory of Pulton, in com. Wilts; annexing it as a cell to that of Sempringham, in com. Linc. To whom succeeded

Sir <sup>†</sup>NICHOLAS DE ST. MAUR, who was in the wars of France, and summoned to parliament, from the 25th to the 34th of Edward III. inclusive, and died the next year ensuing; leaving issue by Muriel his wife, daughter and heir of James, son and heir of Richard lord Lovel, of Castle Kary,\* Nicholas, his son and heir, aged nine, who died the same year; and

\* Vid. Lovel  
of Kary.

RICHARD, who became heir to his brother, but was then in minority. In 10th Richard II. he was in the wars of France; and, having had summons to parliament, from the 4th of Richard II. to the 1st of Henry IV. inclusive, died the 15th May next ensuing; leaving, by Ela his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir John de St. Lo, knight,

RICHARD, his son and heir, then twenty-three years old, and two other sons; viz. John and Nicholas. Which Richard went into Ireland with the earl of Surrey, then lieutenant of that realm, and was afterwards in the wars of France.

He had summons to parliament, from the 2d to the 8th of Henry IV. inclusive; and died on the Sunday in Epiphany, an. 10th Henry IV. leaving Mary his wife, then pregnant, who afterwards was delivered of a daughter, named Alice, who was born the 23d July, the 10th of Henry IV. in the house of Thomas Cressy, citizen and mercer of Lon-

† Ped. of St. Maur, on the claim of Sir Cecil Bishop to the barony of Zouche of Haryngworth, before the House of Lords.

\* Dugdale does not mention in what degree of blood and succession Nicholas de St. Maur stood to Thomas, so as to entitle him to succeed; but it appears from other authorities,† that he was his brother: for certain it is, the said Nicholas was son of Nicholas St. Maur, and Helen le Zouche his wife.

don

don, in the parish of St. Lawrence, Cripplegate, in that city; and was baptized in the church of St. Lawrence.

Which daughter, Alice, was the sole heir of her father, the said Richard lord St. Maur, and became the wife of William, the fifth lord Zouche of Haryngworth; who performing his fealty, had livery of her inheritance the 2d of Henry VI.

But although the elder branch of this family thus terminated early in female issue, the male line still continued, and was for many years after, flourishing in the descendants of Sir John St. Maur, second son of Richard lord St. Maur; but this line also, at length, ended in female heirs, as the annexed Table of Descent more particularly shews.

Of this name was likewise WILLIAM DE ST. MAUR, summoned to parliament, the 11th, 12th, 14th, and 15th Edward II. who is mentioned in the Lists of Summons, but unnoticed in the Baronage.

## STAFFORD.

ARMS—O. a Chevron G.

THE male line of the first house of Stafford of that surname, terminated, as before stated, in an heir female, Milicent (sister and heir to the last ROBERT DE STAFFORD),\* married unto Henry Bagot, of an ancient family in the county of Stafford. Which Henry, the 5th of Richard I. in consideration of a fine of 300 marks, had livery of the barony of Stafford, as the inheritance of the said Milicent his wife. They had issue,

\* Vid. Stafford, Vol. I

HENRY, their son and heir; who relinquishing his paternal surname, assumed that of his mother, and wrote himself *Hervey de Stafford*; and died the 21st Henry III. leaving by Petronill his wife, sister to William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, Hervey, his son and heir, who died issueless soon after: for, the 25th of Henry III.

ROBERT;

ROBERT, his brother and heir, had livery of all his lands, paying 100 marks for his relief, and doing his homage; and upon collection of the aid for marrying the king's daughter, paid sixty pounds for the sixty knights fees he then held. This Robert married Alice, one of the daughters, and at length coheirs, of Thomas Corbet,\* of Caus, in com. Salop; and died 10th Edward I. leaving

NICHOLAS, his son and heir; who being on an expedition into Wales, was killed before Droselan castle, and was succeeded by his son and heir,

EDMUND, who, the 22d of Edward I. performing his homage, had livery of his lands; and the 25th of Edward I. was in the expedition then made into Gascoigne. He served often in the wars of Scotland, and had summons to parliament, from the 27th of Edward I. to the 1st of Edward II. inclusive, and died the year following. He married Margaret, daughter of Ralph lord Basset, of Drayton; and had issue two sons; viz. Ralph, his son and heir; and Richard, who marrying Maud, daughter and heir of Richard de Camville, of Clifton, was called Sir Richard Stafford, of Clifton, knight.\*

\* Vid. Stafford of Clifton.

RALPH was successor to his father, but at the time of his decease was in minority, wherefore he had not possession of his lands till the 17th of Edward II. when making proof of his age, and doing his homage, he had livery thereof; and the next ensuing year was made a knight by bathing, and other sacred ceremonies; having his robes, with all other accoutrements, as a banneret, allowed him out of the king's wardrobe for that solemnity. After which, he soon grew an active person in the wars of that heroic prince, king Edward III. as well in Scotland as in France; and obtained great reputation for his courage, conduct, and abilities. Nor was he less eminent in various other important affairs of state; being employed at several times on embassies, and honoured and intrusted with many high offices, and made also a knight of the garter at the first institution of that noble order; and, moreover, the 25th of Edward III. was advanced to the dignity of earl of Stafford, in consideration of his great services; and manifold deserts.

By accord between this Ralph and Margaret his wife, on the one part; Sir Robert de Harley and Elizabeth his wife, on the second part; and Sir Edward Cornwall, on the third part; as cousins and heirs to Peter, son of Peter Corbet, this Ralph earl of Stafford claiming the castle of Caus, as descended from Alice, the eldest aunt of the said Peter Corbet, it was concluded, that he should thenceforth enjoy that castle to him and his heirs; whereof doing his fealty, he obtained livery. He married Margaret, daughter and heir to Hugh de Audley, earl of Gloucester; by whom he acquired a considerable inheritance, and had issue two sons; viz. Ralph, who married Maud, daughter of Henry earl of Derby, but died S. P. in his lifetime, and Hugh: as also four daughters; viz. Beatrix, wife, first, of Maurice, son and heir of Maurice Fitz-Thomas, earl of Desmond; and, secondly, of Thomas lord Ros, of Hamlake; and thirdly, of Sir Richard Burley, knight; Joane, wife of John, son and heir of John Cherlton, lord Powis; Elizabeth, married to Fouke, son of Roger le Strange,<sup>b</sup> of Whitchurch, in com. Salop; and, lastly, Margaret, married to Sir John Stafford, knight; dying the 31st of August, the 46th of Edward III. he was succeeded by

HUGH, his second, but eldest surviving son and heir; who, tracing the steps of his noble father in those military times, came early into action; for at the age of seventeen he was in the wars of France, and when he came at age, the 37th of Edward III. was there again, and of the retinue of prince Edward; and so continued for some time, as he did also after his accession to his honours and inheritance. He was also a knight of the garter.

<sup>a</sup> According to Collins,\* and other authorities (though unnoticed by Dugdale), this Ralph, first earl of Stafford, had a second wife, Catherine, daughter and coheir of Sir John Haltings, of Chebsey, knight, by whom he had an only daughter, Jane, who married Sir Nicholas Beake, knight.

\* Vol. III. in Cholmondeley Family.

<sup>b</sup> So says Dugdale; but, in his account of Strange of Blakemere, he mentions no such marriage; though indeed he writes, that Fulk, son of *John le Strange* married Elizabeth. Which Elizabeth most probably alludes to this Elizabeth Stafford.



The 8th of Richard II. Ralph, his son, having been basely murdered, near York, in his passage towards Scotland, by John Holland, half-brother to the king, who thereupon took sanctuary at Beverley, a great contest took place between this earl and the criminal: which, by the interposition of many of the nobility, was finally settled, upon condition that Holland should maintain, for ever, three priests to pray for the soul of the murdered Ralph, at some place near his grave; which priests were accordingly settled at Langley, in the aforesaid county. The 9th of Richard II. he obtained leave to undertake a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and, in his return, died at Rhodes, 10th Richard II.; having had issue by Philippa his wife, daughter of Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, Ralph, who was murdered in his lifetime; Thomas, his successor; William, Edmond, and Hugh; which Hugh afterwards had the title of lord Bouchier;\* and four daughters; viz. Margaret, wife of Ralph Nevil, first earl of Westmoreland; Catherine, of Michael, the son of Michael de la Pole; Joane, of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent; and Elizabeth, of John lord Ferrers, of Chartley.<sup>c</sup> Of the sons,

\* Vid. Bouchier.

THOMAS succeeded his father; and the 14th of Richard II. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands. At which time, also, upon the death of Ralph, the last lord Bassett of Drayton, he was found to be one of his coheirs;<sup>d</sup> viz. son of Hugh, son of Ralph, son of Margaret, sister of Ralph Bassett, father of the said Ralph, who died the preceding year. The 15th of Richard II. he was in the wars of France, under the conduct of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, whose daughter, Anne, he had married; but he died the next year, the 4th July, 16th Richard II. S. P. leaving

WILLIAM, his brother and heir, then in minority, whose wardship

<sup>c</sup> This appears a mistake; for Dugdale, under le Strange of Blackmere, expressly states, that John lord Ferrers, of Chartley, married Elizabeth, widow of Fulk le Strange; which, if the fact, the Elizabeth, wife of John lord Ferrers, of Chartley, was sister, instead of daughter to Hugh earl of Stafford.

<sup>d</sup> He had a contest on this matter with the Shirleys. Vid. Bassett of Drayton.

was committed to the said duke of Gloucester; but within two years following, viz. in the 18th of Richard II. he also died issueless, leaving Edmund, his brother and heir. Which

EDMUND was at that time twenty-two years of age; and the 22d of Richard II. by virtue of the king's special licence, married Anne, the widow of his elder brother, Thomas, and daughter of Thomas duke of Gloucester.\* At the Coronation of Henry IV. he was one of the knights of the bath then made, as was also Hugh, his younger brother; after which, he was also made a knight of the garter; but these honours he lived not long to enjoy, being slain, fighting stoutly on the king's part, at the battle of Shrewsbury, the 4th of Henry IV. leaving issue by the said lady Anne, Humphrey, his son and heir, and two daughters. Whereof Philippa died young; and Anne married, first, Edmund Mortimer, earl of March; and, secondly, John Holland, earl of Kent. Which

HUMPHREY was then very young; for it appears, that the 2d of Henry VI. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, he had livery of his lands; as also of those which had descended to him by the death of his uncle, Hugh lord Bouchier, without issue. And in the 23d of Henry VI. he was created duke of Buckingham; and the 25th of Henry VI. obtained a special grant, unto himself and *his heirs*,\* for precedence above all dukes whatsoever, whether in England or France, excepting of such as were of the blood royal. But on this elevation to the dukedom of Buckingham, great dispute arose between him and Henry Beauchamp, duke of Warwick, to whom the king had given precedence next before him; for the adjusting whereof, there was a special act passed in parliament, viz. that they should have precedence by turns; the one one year, and the other next, and so

\* Dugd.  
Vol. I. p. 165.

\* The wife of this duke, and mother of the said Anne, was Eleanor, one of the daughters and coheirs (with Mary, her sister, first wife of king Henry IV.) of Humphrey de Bohun, the last earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, of that family; whereby, in the division of the inheritance, the office of high constable of England, with very great estates, came to this family.

## STAFFORD.

alternately, during their lives; and the survivor, during his life, to have precedence of the other's heir: but this arrangement was soon after perfectly set at rest, by the death of the duke of Warwick, S. P.; nor indeed did the duke of Buckingham long enjoy his advancement, for the 38th of Henry VI. he was slain, at the battle of Northampton, on the king's part; to whom he had always conducted himself with great loyalty, constancy, and affection, during those turbulent times.

His wife was Anne, daughter of Ralph Nevill, first earl of Westmoreland, by whom he had issue seven sons; viz. Humphrey; Richard, who died young; Sir Henry, who married Margaret countess of Richmond (mother of Henry VII.); Edward, George, William, and John, who was afterwards created earl of Wiltshire.\* As also five daughters; viz. Anne, first married to Aubrey de Vere; and next, to Sir Thomas Cobham, son of Reginald lord Cobham, of Sterborough; Joane, first, to William viscount Beaumont; and after to Sir William Knevet, of Buckenham, in com. Norf.; Elizabeth, Margaret, and Catherine, to John Talbot, third earl of Shrewsbury. Of the sons,

\* Vid. Stafford earl of Wils.

HUMPHREY, the eldest, called earl of Stafford, was slain, in his father's lifetime, fighting on the Lancastrian side, at the battle of St. Albans; leaving issue by Margaret his wife, daughter and coheir to Edmund duke of Somerset, Henry, his son and heir; who, on the death of his grandfather, was his successor. Which

HENRY has very little notice made of him in the time of Edward IV. but in the reign of Richard III. was made a knight of the garter, and high constable of England;<sup>f</sup> having been a principal instrument in raising that prince to the throne, with whom, for a time, he continued on very good terms: but at length, either from conscience, wrought upon by the artful discourses of Morton bishop of Ely; from disappointment, in not being put in possession of that great inheritance

<sup>f</sup> Although Dugdale and others assert that he had this high office, it appears, from Rymer, that he had not; for that, November 14, 1482, it was given in commission to Sir William Parre, Sir James Haryngton, Sir James Tyrrel, and four other persons. Tom. XII. p. 169.

of the Bohuns earls of Hereford, whereto he pretended a right; or at some slights experienced from the usurper Richard; he entered into a design, with others, to dethrone him (as some say, to raise himself to the crown), and advance Henry earl of Richmond.

But his design was suspected by the king; who fought to regain him by fair and kind letters and messages, but these not prevailing, used threats; which caused the duke hastily to put himself into arms, and with a considerable force, to advance towards Shrewsbury (in expectation of being joined by the other malcontents who had risen); and from thence marched through the Forest of Dene, with purpose to pass the Severn at Gloucester; but the extraordinary floods which then happened, delayed him so long, that his army, for want of money and victuals, dispersed themselves; wherefore, being thus forsaken, he repaired for safety to the house of one <sup>e</sup>Humphrey Banaster, in whom he confided; but by him was betrayed (in hopes of getting the reward of £.1000, offered, by royal proclamation, for his apprehension), to the sheriff of Shropshire, and carried to Shrewsbury, where king Richard then lay; and there beheaded, without any arraignment or legal proceeding.

By Catherine his wife, daughter of Richard Widville, earl Rivers, he had issue three sons; viz. Edward, his son and heir; Henry, afterwards earl of Wiltshire;\* and Humphrey, who died young; and two daughters; of which, Elizabeth, married Robert Radcliffe, lord Fitz-Walter; and Anne, married, first, Sir Walter Herbert, knight; and next, George earl of Huntingdon.

\* Vid. Stafford earl of Wilts.

EDWARD, the eldest son, succeeded his father; and was restored duke of Buckingham, earl of Stafford, and to all his dignities, by

§ This Banaster, and his father before him, owed their rise to the duke and his family, which made him place the greater confidence in this wretch; who, it is related, never obtained the bribe of his treachery and ingratitude: for king Richard refused to give him any thing, adding, "That he who would be untrue to so good a master, would be false to all other." It is further said, that Banaster was afterwards executed for manslaughter, and that all his family became very miserable.

Henry

Henry VII.; was also lord high constable of England, and knight of the garter.

Thus great in blood, estate, and honour, he, however fell a sacrifice to cardinal Wolsey, and his own indiscretion. The cardinal, it seems, had long owed him a grudge, and was resolved to pay it. It is stated, that the duke holding the basin to the king, the cardinal, when the king had done washing, dipped his hands in the same water; which the duke taking as an affront to his quality, threw the water into the cardinal's shoes; who, greatly incensed, menaced to stick upon his skirts.

The duke, that the king might take notice of the same, came richly clothed into the royal presence, but without skirts: so that the king inquiring the reason of that strange fashion, was answered "*To prevent the cardinal's design.*" Wit of little advantage! for the cardinal now resolved to take him off first; and a servant, once more, contributed to the fall of his master, and enabled the cardinal to complete his design. The duke had turned away one Knevet, his steward, for oppressing his tenants. Which fellow the cardinal got hold of; and practising on his malice, obtained from him an information, that the duke had intended to take off the king, that he might reign himself, and then certainly punish the cardinal's misdemeanours. This information was formed into an accusation, with much other matter to aggravate the offence. On which he was arraigned at Westminster, before Thomas duke of Norfolk, then sitting as lord high steward of England, for the occasion.

The duke pleaded his own cause with great judgment and elegancy; shewing the falseness of the indictment, and the incompetence of the evidence: but all to no purpose, for he was found guilty; and the high steward pronouncing sentence, though not without tears, he answered,

" My lord of Norfolk, you have delivered judgment in words proper  
 " to be spoken to a traitor, which I never was; and therefore I freely  
 " forgive them all my death: the king is a gracious prince; however  
 " I shall

“ I shall never ask my life of him ; and so desire you, my lord, and all the rest of my peers, my friends, to pray for me.” Whereupon he was beheaded on Tower Hill, 17th May, 1521 (13th Henry VIII.); and with him died, as an author writes,\* the splendour of the court; \* Lloyd. hospitality, and good landlords, in the country; and the high constableness of England.

When the emperor Charles V. heard of his fall, he is said to have exclaimed, “ *A butcher's dog has killed the finest buck in England.*”

By Alianore his wife, daughter to Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, he had one son, Henry, and three daughters; viz. Elizabeth, married to Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey, afterwards duke of Norfolk; Katherine, to Ralph Nevill, earl of Westmoreland; and Mary, to George Nevill, lord Abergavenny.

After this catastrophe, the contemplative reader cannot but view, with a mixture of pity and indignation, the misfortunes of the illustrious house of Stafford.

Edmund earl of Stafford, slain at the battle of Shrewsbury, the 4th of Henry IV.; his son, Humphrey duke of Buckingham, slain at the battle of Northampton, 38th Henry VI.; whose son, Humphrey was slain in his lifetime, at the battle of St. Albans, 33d Henry VI.; Henry, his son, second duke of Buckingham, beheaded at Shrewsbury, temp. Richard III.; and Edward, his son, the last duke, beheaded the 13th of Henry VIII.!!! And here sunk for ever, all the splendour and princely honours and estates, of the renowned family of Stafford. It glimmered, however, with a gradually fading light for nearly another century; till (as hereafter will be shewn), from the dregs of this expiring race, his undoubted rights were extorted by the cruel hand of tyrannic power; and the very poverty which that intolerable power had inflicted, was made a plea for his total depression!!!

HENRY STAFFORD, only son of the last duke, was immediately, on his father's execution, restored in blood, but not to his honours and lands. The 20th of September following, however, a small provision was made for him out of those immense estates; and on the 15th of July,

July, 23d Henry VIII. a further grant of the castle of Stafford, &c. all which together, only amounted to the yearly value of £.317, 13s. 1½d. And these were all the possessions and revenues which he and his wife had to live upon.

\* Wood's  
Ath. 1. 108.

He was a learned man,\* of great virtue and piety; who endeavoured to avert his thoughts from his misfortunes, by a close application to literature, in a calm and innocent retirement; which renders the mind of sensibility to be the more deeply affected, that lord Orford, in his "*Royal and Noble Authors*," should have suffered himself to speak so slightly of this good and unfortunate nobleman.

† Pen. S. E. B.  
Arm.

The 1st of Edward VI. this Henry was again restored in blood, says Dugdale, who cites the journals of that year; but in the statute book, no copy or title of such an act appears; yet in a MS. copy of the act itself,† it is there set forth: "That the said Henry lord Stafford, " and the '*heyres males of his body*,' may and shall be accepted, taken, " known, reputed, called, and written henceforth by the name of the " lord Stafford; and that the said Henry, and the '*heyres males of his* " '*body* coming, shall have and enjoy, in and at all parliaments, and " other places, the name, roome, place, and voice of a baron, &c."

• He married Ursula, daughter of Sir Richard Pole, knight, by Margaret his wife, daughter of George duke of Clarence, and died, 5th May, 1565; having had summons to parliament, from the 2d of Edward VI. to the 8th of Elizabeth; leaving issue four sons; viz. Henry,<sup>h</sup> Edward, Richard, and Walter; and one daughter, Elizabeth,<sup>i</sup> wife of Sir William Nevill, of Chebsey, knight. Which

HENRY, second lord Stafford, had summons to parliament, the 13th, 14th, and 18th of Elizabeth; but probably died unmarried, or without issue; being succeeded by his brother

<sup>h</sup> This Henry is unnoticed by Dugdale, but he appears in a MS. which undoubtedly was once part of the collections of the Stafford family; and by the Lists of Summons to Parliament, this Henry appears to have been the next successor to the title.

<sup>i</sup> She is so called in the MS. before cited, which also mentions another daughter. Dugdale, however, only notices one, and calls her Dorothy.

EDWARD, third lord, who had summons to parliament, from the 23d of Elizabeth; and by Mary, daughter to Edward earl of Derby, had issue two daughters; viz. Ursula, married to Walter Erdeswick; and Dorothy to Gerveis of Chadſden; and one son,

EDWARD, who also had summons to parliament, and died in 1625. He married Isabel, daughter of Thomas Forster, of Tonge, in Shropshire;<sup>i</sup> and had issue one son, Edward, born in 1600, who married Anne, daughter of James Wilford, of Newnham Hall, in Essex, esquire, and died in the lifetime of his father; leaving issue a daughter, Mary; and a son and heir,

HENRY, who succeeded his grandfather, as fifth lord Stafford, but died unmarried; whereupon his inheritance came to his sister Mary, beforementioned, married to Sir William Howard, knight of the bath, a younger son to Thomas, earl of Arundel and Surrey.

But ROGER STAFFORD, the son of Richard Stafford beforementioned, as a younger son of Henry, the first lord Stafford (after the attainder of duke Edward, his father), immediately presented a petition for the barony, and some of the estates. But being of himself but of slender fortune, probably having none at all, was borne down by the weighty power of the Howards; who solicited the barony for the sister of the last lord, and her husband, Sir William Howard. Nothing can be more plain than the act of Edward VI. whereby the restitution, or rather new creation of the barony, was to the *heir male*.

But this unfortunate man, the near descendant of kings and princes, had a link in the chain of his descent to trace through obscurity and poverty. Yet what has poverty to do with the rights which are annexed to blood? if honours are to fluctuate with property, wo be to the permanence of any family in a country like this! How mean, how ignorant is the prejudice against the truth; or the claims of a descent which is involved in poverty!

<sup>i</sup> This probably is the marriage of which Rowland White speaks in a letter to Sir Robert Sydney, dated November 22, 1595: "My lorde Stafforde's sonne is basely married to his mother's chambermaid." Sydn. Pap. i. 363.



RICHARD STAFFORD, the younger son of Henry lord Stafford, died very poor. He married Mary, daughter of John Corbet, of Lee, in Shropshire, by Anne his wife (widow of Sir William Brereton, of Brereton, in Cheshire), and daughter of Sir William Boothe, of Dunham Massey. Which Mary survived her husband, and sued for her jointure, at Effington, in Gloucestershire, and lost it. She died at Congleton, in Cheshire; and was buried at Brereton, about 1632. Her daughter, Jane Stafford, was born about 1581; and was married to a joiner at Newport, by Sheffnal, in Shropshire; was living his widow in 1637, and had a son, then a cobbler or shoemaker, in Newport. The granddaughter of Henry lord Stafford, the great granddaughter of the mighty Edward duke of Buckingham, the wife of a joiner, and her son a cobbler! credite Romani!

Her father's mother, Ursula, was daughter (as before said) of Sir Richard Pole, by Margaret, daughter and heir of George duke of Clarence, brother to king Edward IV. but Richard Stafford, her father, had also a son, the beforementioned Roger. Which

ROGER was born at Malpas, in Cheshire, about 1572. This unfortunate man, in his youth, went by the name of Fludd, or Floyde; for what reason, has not yet been explained: perhaps, with the indignant pride, that the very name of Stafford should not be associated with the obscurity of such a lot! However, one Floyde, a servant of Mr. George Corbett, of Cowlesmore, near Lee, in Shropshire, his mother's brother, is recorded, in the M.S. already cited. And it is not improbable, that this was some faithful servant, under whose roof he might have been reared, or found a shelter from misfortunes, when all his great alliances, with a cowardly and detestable selfishness, might have forsaken him; and that he might have preferred the generous, though humble name of Floyde, to one that had brought to him nothing but a keener memorial of his misfortunes.

At the age of sixty-five, he became, by the early death of Henry lord Stafford (the great grandson of his father's elder brother), in 1637, heir  
male

male of the family; a circumstance which was to subject him to new mortifications.

The act 1st of Edward VI. restored his grandfather in blood; gave to him and the heirs males of his body, the rank of a baron; and enabled him, and his successors, to make jointures, or grant a life estate to younger children; or dispose by will, for advancing children, or paying of debts, to the amount of two thirds of the parcels of the small lands restored by Henry VIII. Yet Dugdale does not specify whether the entail is on the heir male or heir general, except of a small part. But the entail of the peerage depended upon the act of Edward VI. and that is most express and decisive upon the heir male.

Roger Stafford therefore, in 1637, became, beyond all doubt, lord Stafford; and accordingly petitioned the king and the lords. In the discussion of this case, it appeared, that Henry lord Stafford sat in parliament the whole of Edward VI.'s reign, as the younger baron.

It is stated by Dugdale, that in the reign of queen Mary, he and lord Clinton had a dispute about precedence; and for his meanness in descending to this dispute, after having lost the dukedom of Buckingham, is founded lord Orford's censure of him. But Dugdale has mistaken the fact. In the parliament, 4th and 5th Philip and Mary, he and lord Clinton joined in petitioning, "to be restored to the rooms, "pre-eminences, and places of their ancestors."<sup>k</sup> The matter was referred to the lords Arundel, Shrewsbury, and Darcy of Chich; who found, "That the barons of Stafford were placed next under the lords "Talbot; and the lords Clinton, next above the lords Audley. "Whereupon the said lords Clinton and Stafford were, by all the "lords then sitting in parliament, restored and admitted to the places of "their ancestors." And this place all the lords Stafford enjoyed, down

<sup>k</sup> Edward lord Clinton was but five years old when his father died; and when he took his seat in the house of lords, had, by mistake, been placed according to the date of his junior barony of Say; and now, therefore, petitioned to have the place of the barons Clinton, which was of an earlier date.

It appears. When he had the offer of pardon, he composed himself to suffer with a firm and undisturbed mind. He died well, the night before his execution, and died without any shew of fear or disorder; denying all that the witnesses had sworn against him, and protesting, with his last breath, his innocence of the crimes for which he stood condemned.

\* Vid. Tab.  
Genealog.

By the baroness his wife, he had three sons and six daughters.\* The sons were, viz. Henry, John, and Francis; of which, the latter was groom of the bedchamber to James II. at the time of his abdication; and following him into France, died at Paris in 1692, leaving issue by Eleanor, daughter to Henry Stafford, of New-Inn, in the county of Stafford, a son, Henry; whose wife was daughter to Bartholomew Berkeley, of Spetchly, in com. Worcester, esquire, and died S. P.

HENRY succeeded his father. King James prevailed with the house of lords to reverse the attainder; but the commons would not agree to it. In 1685, the act for reversing the attainder of William late viscount Stafford, passed the house of peers; in the preamble to which it is asserted, that the said William died innocent; that the testimony on which he was convicted was false; and that by the records of the king's bench, it appeared that one of the witnesses was convicted of perjury.<sup>1</sup>

This

<sup>1</sup> Upon the report from the committee for reversing this attainder, 3d June, 1685, there was a protest entered against the passing of the said act.

Dissentient :

1st, Because the assertion in the bill, of its being now manifest, that the viscount Stafford died innocent; and that the testimony on which he was convicted was false; which are the sole grounds and reasons given to support the bill, are destitute of all proof, warrant, or testimony of witness, or matter of record, before us.

2dly, That the record of the king's bench, read at the committee, concerning the conviction, last term, of one of the witnesses for perjury in collateral points of proof, of no affinity to the lord Stafford's trial, and given several years before, it is conceived can be no ground to invalidate the testimony upon which the said viscount was convicted, which could never, legally, be by one witness; and was, in fact, by the judgment of his peers, on the evidence of at least three.

3dly,

This Henry viscount Stafford, in consideration of his father's sufferings, and his noble descent, was created, by James II. earl of Stafford, by letters patent, dated the 5th of October, 1688; with remainder, for want of issue male, to his brothers, John and Francis, and their issue male respectively. And by the same patent, the said Mary, their mother, was made countess of Stafford for life; and their sisters allowed the rank of daughters of an earl of England, and to use the surname of Stafford. Of the said sisters, Ursula and Mary were nuns, as was also Alatheia, the eldest; but Isabella, the second daughter, married John Paulet, marquis of Winton; Anastasia, the fifth daughter, wedded George Holman, of Warkworth, in com. Northampt. esquire; and Helena, the youngest daughter, died young.

Upon the abdication of king James II. this Henry earl of Stafford retired into France, where he married, the 3d of April, 1694, Claude Charlotte, eldest daughter of Philibert count de Gramont, and Elizabeth Hamilton, his wife (daughter of Sir George Hamilton, knight, and Frances his wife, afterwards created countess of Bantry, in Ireland), by whom he had no issue; and dying in April, 1719, was succeeded by his nephew, William Stafford Howard, son of John, his brother, before named. Which John married, first, Mary, daughter of Sir John Southcott, of Merstham, in com. Surr. knight, by whom he had two sons, William and John-Paul; also three daughters; viz. Mary, married to Francis Plowden, of Plowden, in Shropshire, esquire, whose daughter and heir, Mary, in 1733, married Sir George Jerningham, baronet, and was mother of the present Sir William Jerningham, baronet, and of Edward Jerningham, the poet, &c.; Xavaria and Louisa, were nuns: he married, secondly, Teresa, daughter of Robert Strickland, esquire, and had issue a son, Edward, and a daughter, Harriet.

3dly, It is conceived, the said judgment in the king's bench (and the whole proceedings) was unprecedented, illegal, and unwarrantable; highly derogatory to the honour, judicature, and authority of this court, who have power to question, and punish perjuries of witnesses before them; and ought not to be imposed upon by the judgments of inferior courts, or their attainer of a peer invalidated by implication, &c. &c.

WILLIAM,

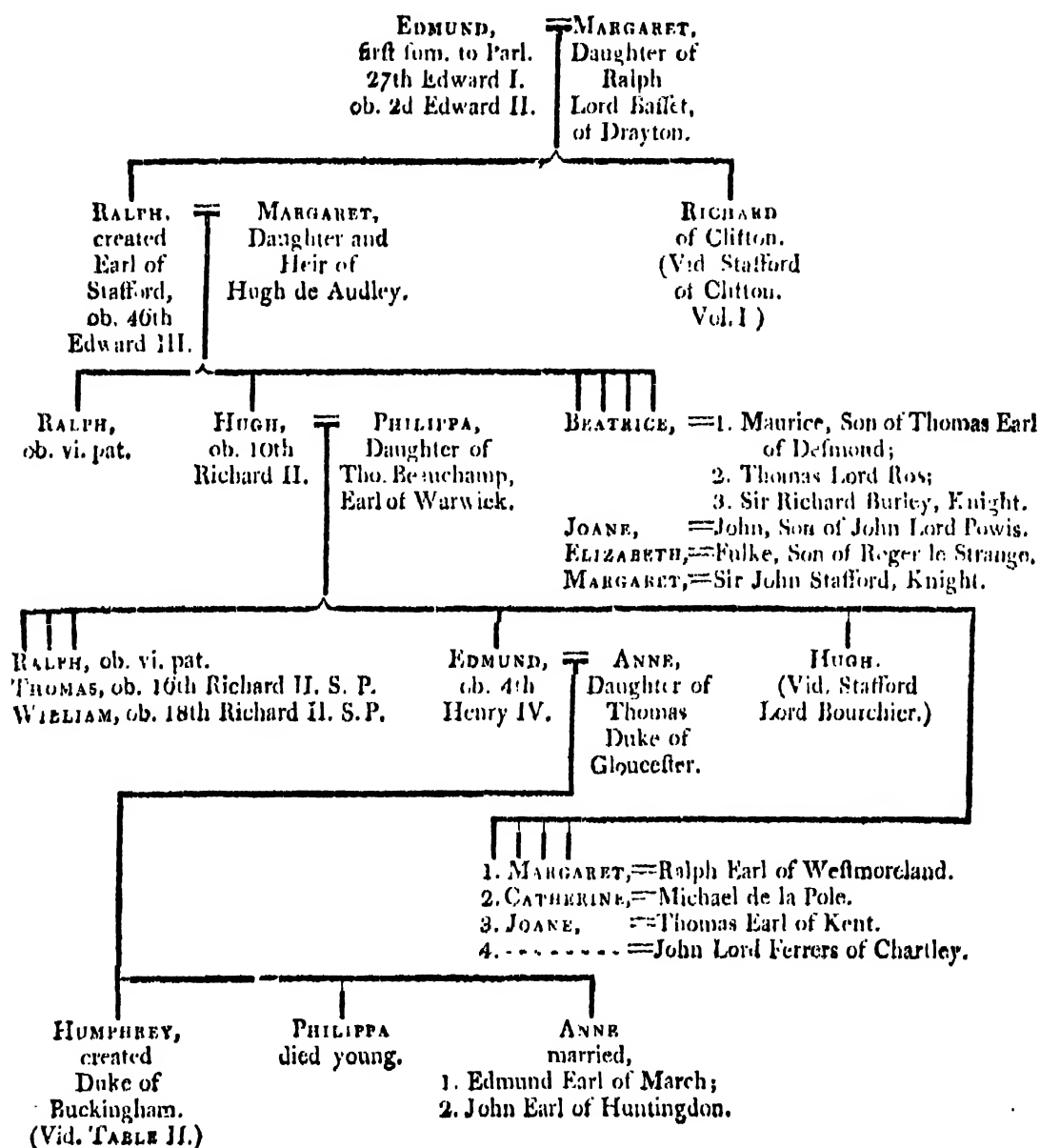
**WILLIAM**, next earl of Stafford, married his cousin, Anne, daughter to George Holman, esquire, by the lady Anastasia, his wife, before-mentioned, by whom he had issue an only son, William-Mathias, and three daughters; viz. Mary, who married the count de Chabot, of the house of Rohan, in France; and the ladies, Anastasia, who died at Paris, 27th April, 1807, aged 85, and Anne, both nuns at Paris. And dying in France, in January, 1733-4, was succeeded by

**WILLIAM-MATHIAS**, his only son and heir; who, in July, 1743, married Henrietta, daughter of Richard Cantillon, esquire; and dying S. P. in February, 1750-1, was succeeded by his uncle,

**JOHN-PAUL**, who, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of - - - Ewen, of Somersetshire, esquire, had no issue; and deceasing in 1762, S. P. the viscounty and earldom of Stafford ended with him, for want of heirs male; but the barony of Stafford, is asserted to be vested in the heirs general in the female line, as the annexed Table more particularly sets forth.

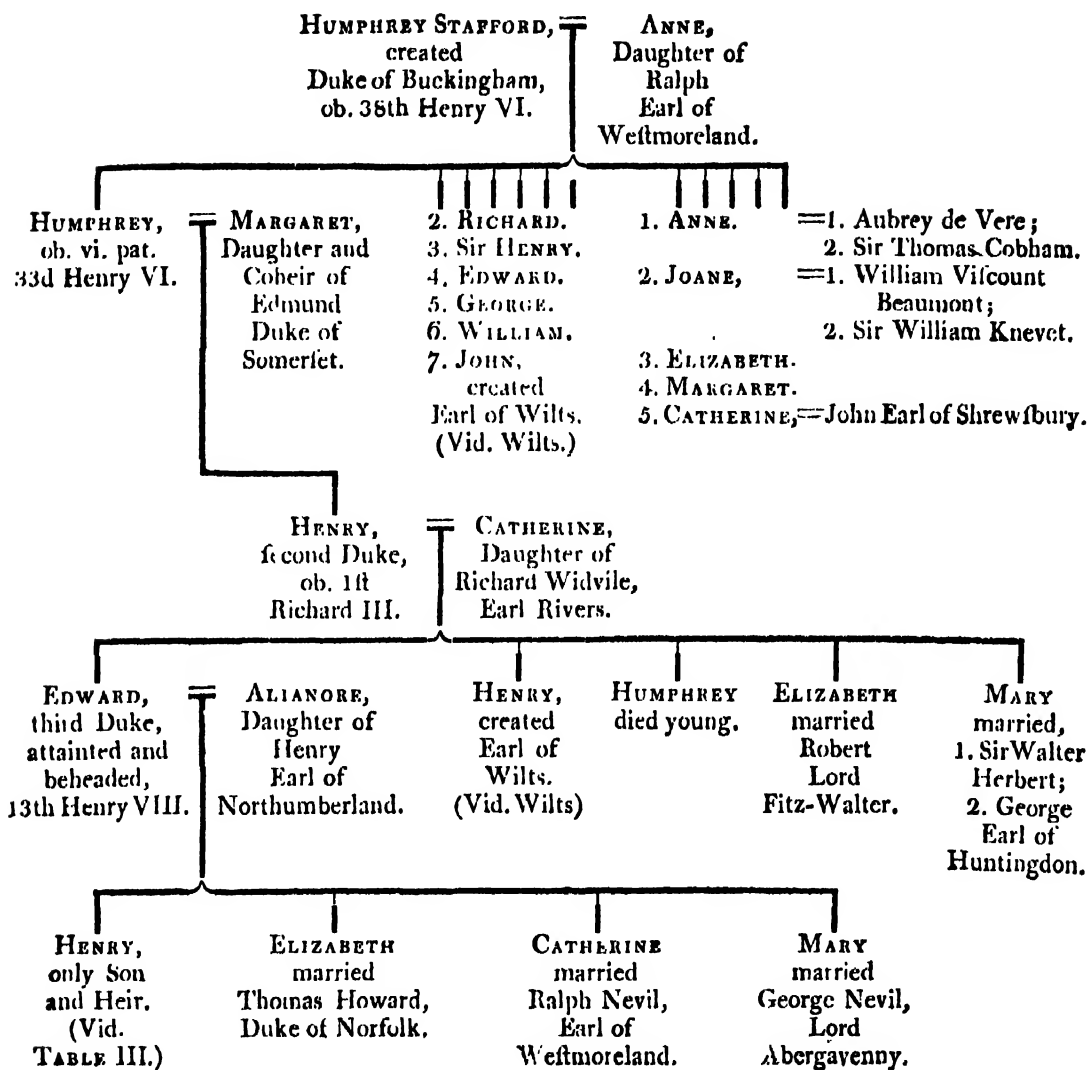
# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF STAFFORD.

TABLE I.



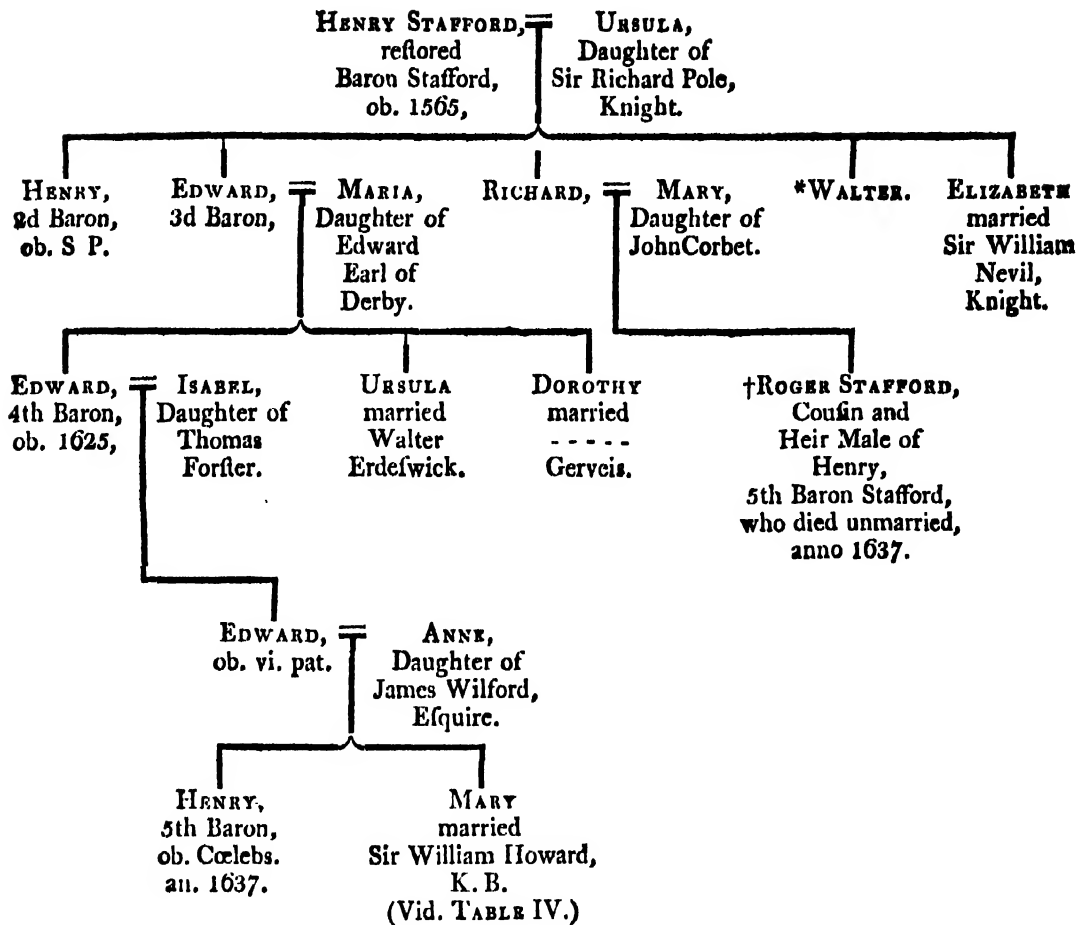
# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF STAFFORD.

TABLE II.



# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF STAFFORD.

TABLE III.



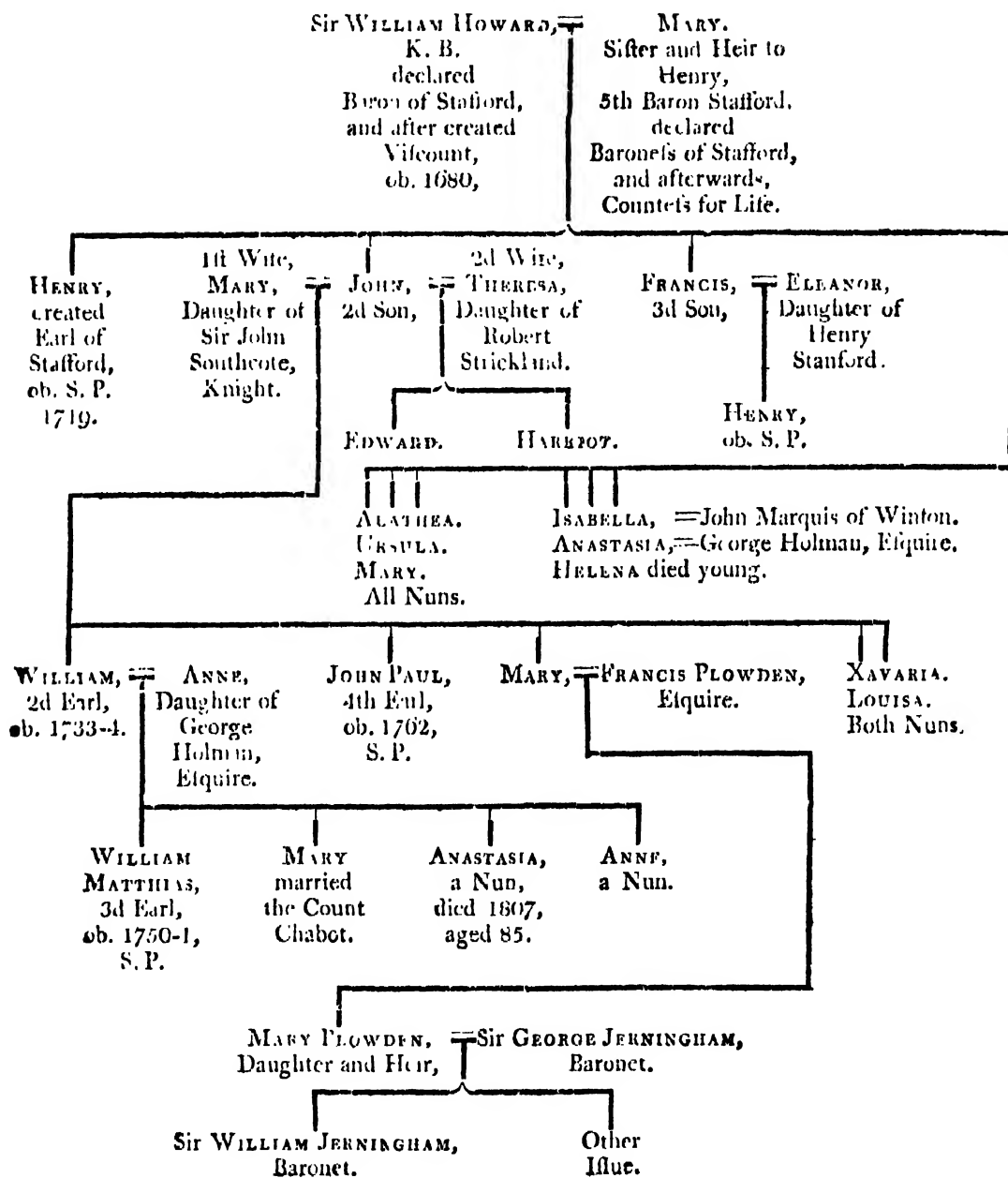
\* Of this Walter no account is given ; but it nevertheless remains to be observed, that upon the failure of issue male of his brother Richard, his male descendants, in point of law and equity, were the next in claim to the barony of Stafford, which was restored in the person of the first Henry above-named.

† He had a sister, Jane Stafford, who married a joiner, and had a son a cobbler, living at Newport, by Sheffnal, in Shropshire, in 1637. The most zealous advocate for equality must surely here be highly gratified, when he is told, that the great granddaughter of Margaret, daughter and Heir of George duke of Clarence, brother to King Edward IV. was the wife of a common joiner, and her son, the *mender of old shoes* !!!



# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF STAFFORD.

TABLE IV.



*STAFFORD OF HOOKE AND SUTHWIKE.*

ARMS—O. a Chevron G. within a Border engrailed, S.

THE first of this line mentioned, is Sir JOHN STAFFORD, knight, son of William Stafford, of Bromshull, in com. Staff. descended from Hervey Bagot, by Milicent his wife, sister and heir to Robert de Stafford, as before shewn.\* Which

\* Vid. Stafford, Vol. I.

Sir John Stafford having married Margaret, daughter to Ralph lord Stafford, left issue,

HUMPHREY, his son and heir; who, temp. Edward III. served repeatedly in the wars of France, during the glorious reign of that illustrious monarch; and was succeeded by another

HUMPHREY, his son and heir, called Humphrey Stafford with the silver hand; <sup>m</sup> who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of - - - - Dynham, widow of Sir John Maltravers, of Hooke, in com. Dorf.<sup>n</sup> and dying the 1st of Henry V. left issue several sons; whereof John, the second, was born at Hooke, educated at Oxford, was afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells, and at length archbishop of Canterbury: but

HUMPHREY, the eldest, was successor to his father; and in the 8th of Henry IV. having married Elizabeth, the daughter, and afterwards sole heir, of Sir John Maltravers, of Hooke, knight, doing his fealty, had livery of the lands of her inheritance, whereof the manor of Hooke was the chief. And dying the 20th of Henry VI. left Humphrey, his grandson and heir; viz. son of Sir John Stafford, knight, his eldest

<sup>m</sup> Probably so called, from his generosity, or from an artificial hand, plated with silver, which supplied the want of his natural hand, lost by some accident.

<sup>n</sup> So says Dugdale. But Hutchins, in his History of Dorset, Vol. I. p. 291, asserts, she was daughter and coheir of Sir William Aumarle, knight; as is evident from the quarterings of Strangeways, of the arms of that family, viz. "Per Fefs Az. and G. three Crescents Arg."

son,

son, who died in his lifetime, by Anne, daughter of William lord Bontreaux, his wife. Which

HUMPHREY, the 30th of Henry VI. being then a knight, was slain by the rebels under Jack Cade, at Sevenoak, in Kent, leaving another

HUMPHREY, his son and heir; who, the 1st of Edward IV. had a grant from the king of the stewardship of the dutchy of Cornwall for life; but died the 1st of August the same year without issue, leaving Humphrey Stafford, of Suthwike, his next heir; viz. son of William, brother to John, grandfather of him the said deceased.

#### *STAFFORD OF SUTHWIKE.\**

WHICH HUMPHREY, the 2d of Edward IV. was summoned to parliament among the barons of the realm; and the 4th of Edward IV. (24th April), was created lord Stafford of Suthwike; and, moreover, the 7th of May, the 9th of Edward IV. was created earl of Devonshire. But this honour he enjoyed only for a few months; for, as he obtained it on the attainder and downfall of his predecessor (Courtney), so he lost it with ignominy and disgrace; for, the 9th of Edward IV. deserting, with his forces, the earl of Pembroke at Banbury (who was routed, and taken prisoner by the Northern rebels), the king being displeased thereat, caused him to be apprehended, and afterwards beheaded at Bridgewater, 17th August, the same year. He married Isabel, daughter and heir of Sir John Barre, knight, by Idonca his wife, daughter and heir to John Hotoft, esquire; but had no issue. Whereupon divers manors in the county of Dorset, by a feoffment made to John Stafford, archbishop of Canterbury, Sir William Bonvill, and others, by Sir Humphrey Stafford with the Silver

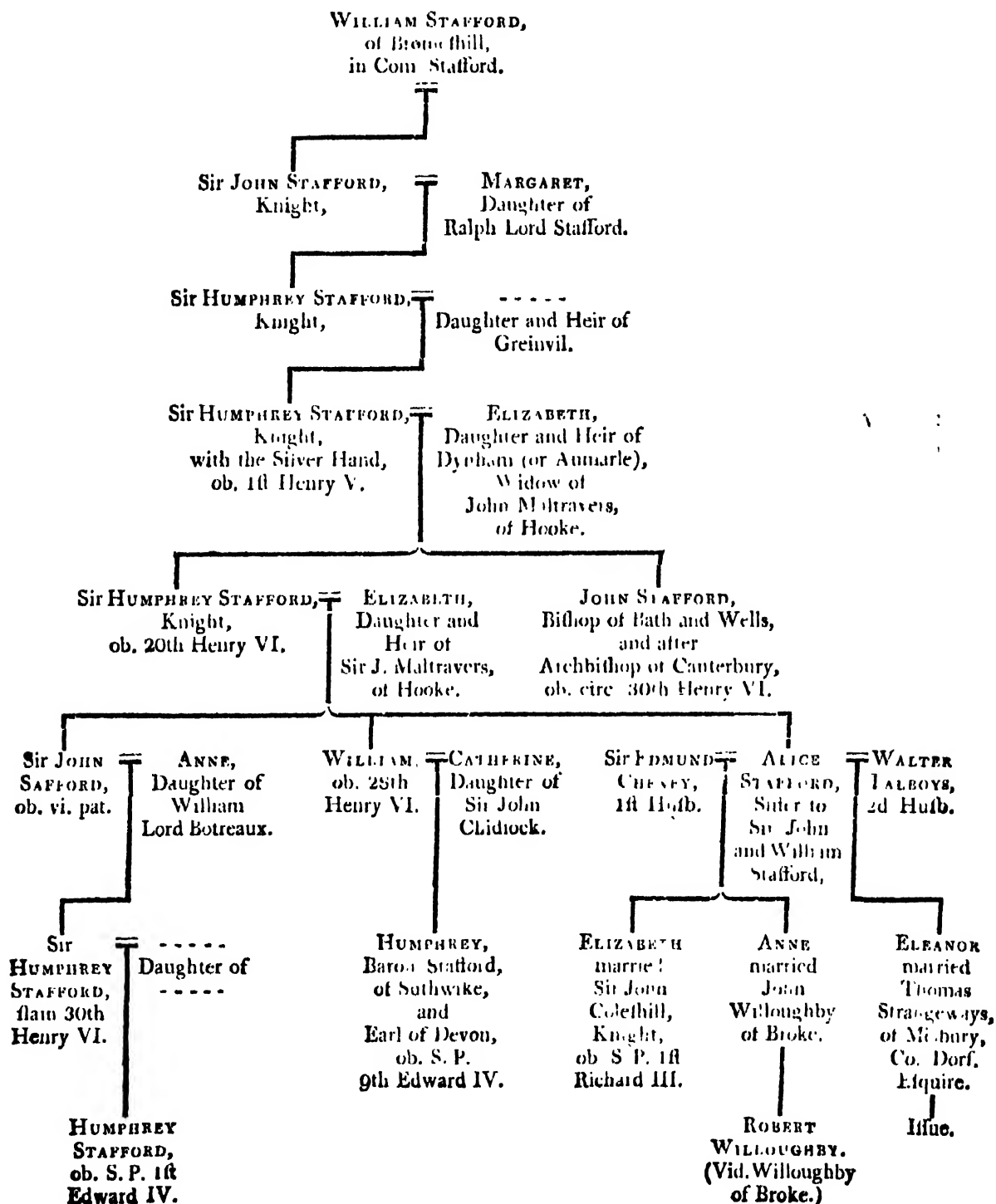
\* This seems to have been an appanage of the Hooke family, and was the original seat of the elder branch; most probably before their acquisition of Hooke, by marriage with the heiress of Maltravers.

Hand (which feoffers passed them to Catherine, late wife of William Stafford, esquire, to hold for life, with remainder to Sir Humphrey, son of the said William, and his lawful heirs; and in default of such issue, to the right heirs of Sir Humphrey with the Silver Hand), descended to Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Colshill, co. Devon; Sir Robert, son and heir of Anne Willoughby; and Eleanor Strangeways, as cousins and heirs to Sir Humphrey Stafford with the Silver Hand; viz. the said Elizabeth and Eleanor being daughters and heirs to Alice, sister to William, father of the said Humphrey earl of Devon, and Robert Willoughby, son and heir of Anne, the other daughter and heir of the said Alice.

Sir John Colshill dying S.P. the 1st of Richard I. the estate was divided between the Strangeways and Willoughbys.

From the Willoughbys their share came to the Paulets and the Blounts, and at length totally to the Paulets; who thereby came to possess the capital manor of Hooke, &c. in com. Dorset.

# DESCENT OF STAFFORD OF HOOKE AND SUTHWIKE.



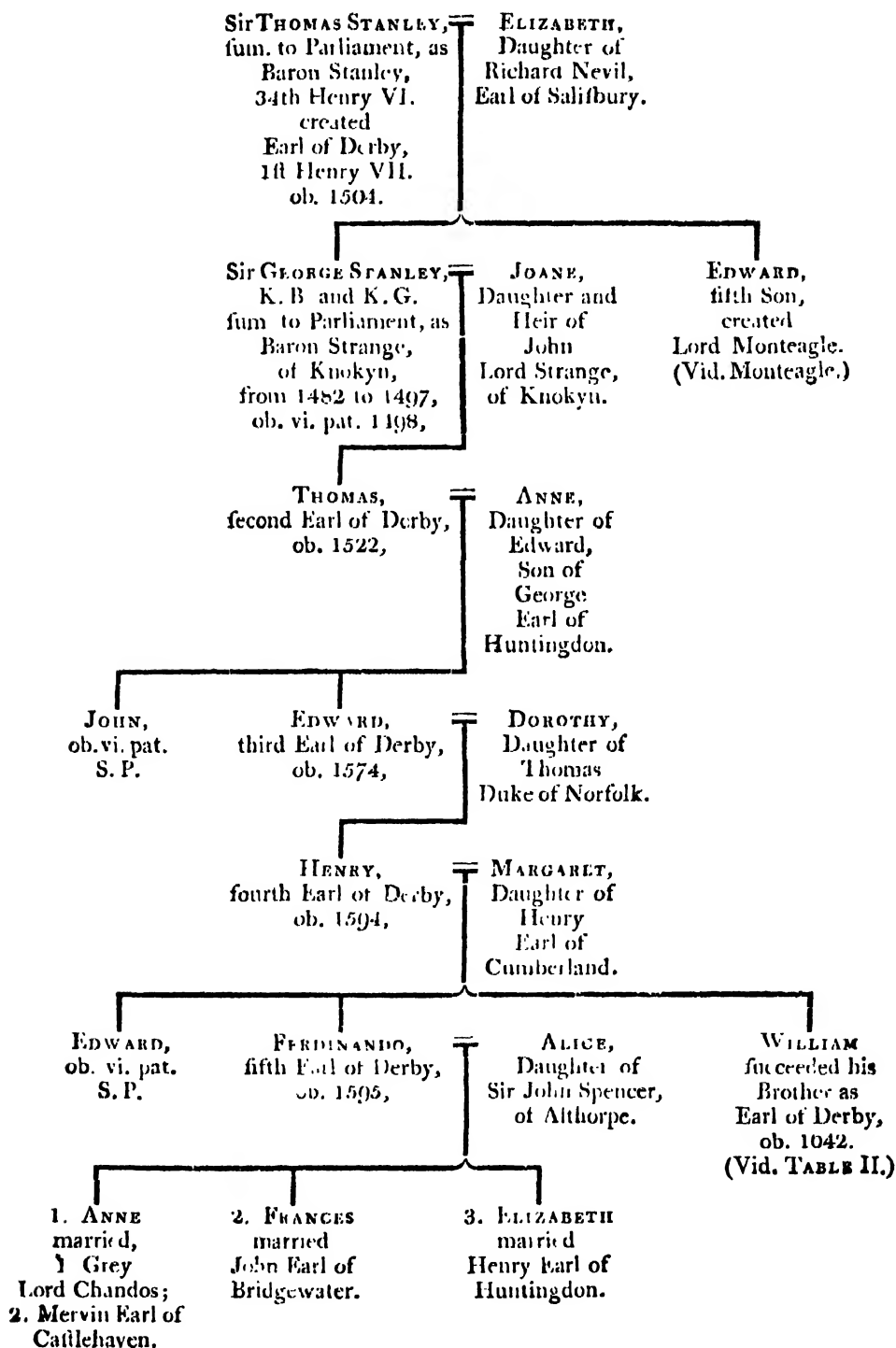
## STANLEY.

**THE** original surname of this family was **AUDLEY**, which was afterwards changed to **STANLEY**; by reason that William de Audley received from his cousin Adam, the manor of Stanleigh, alias Stanley, in Staffordshire, in exchange for the manor of Talk. Wherefore the descendants of the said William continued to assume the surname of Stanley. Of which, after divers descents, was

Sir **WILLIAM STANLEY**, knight, who was created a baron of the realm, by writ of summons to parliament, the 34th of Henry VI. In which rank he continued, until, for his very meritorious services at the battle of Towson, he was, by king Henry VII. raised to the dignity of earl of Derby; whereby his barony of Stanley became merged in the superior title of the earldom, and so descended to Ferdinando fifth earl of Derby: but he dying without issue male, the said barony being one in fee, is considered, at his decease, to have vested in abeyance among his three daughters and coheirs; viz. Anne, married, first, to Grey lord Chandos; and, secondly, to Mervin earl of Castlehaven; Frances, married to John earl of Bridgewater; and Elizabeth, to Henry Hastings, earl of Huntingdon.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONIES OF STANLEY AND STRANGE OF KNOKYN.

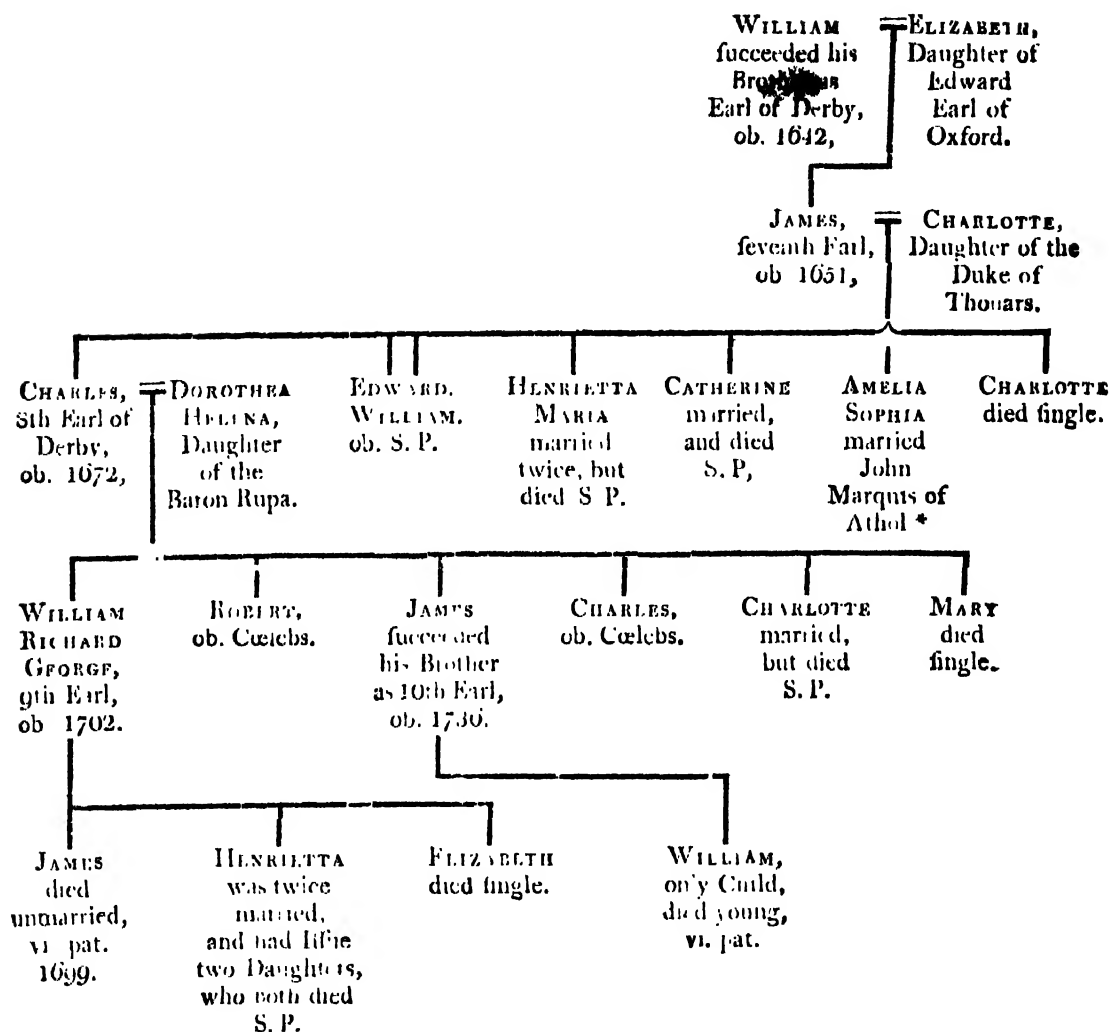
TABLE I.



1. 2. 3. Among the representatives of these three Daughters and Coheirs, the old barony of Strange of Knockyn, yet remains in abeyance.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONIES OF STANLEY AND STRANGE OF KNOKYN.

TABLE II.



\* From this marriage is descended the Duke of Athol, to whom the modern peerages give the ancient barony of Strange of Knockyn, but with what propriety, is easily seen, on reference to the true and legal points of descent.



## STRANGE OF KNOKYN.



Arms—G. two Lions Ar. within a Border ingrailed O.

It is said, that at a jousts held in the Peak of Derbyshire, at Castle Peverel, among divers persons of note who were there present, were two sons of the duke of Bretagne; and that the younger of them being named Guy, was called GUY LE STRANGE, from whom the several families of the Stranges are descended.

This being taken for truth, it is presumed, that Guy, Hamon, and John, who possessed lands in com. Salop. temp. Henry II. were sons of the said Guy le Strange. Of these

GUY, the eldest, above named, had a grant from Henry II. of the manors of Weston and Alvitheic, in com. Salop to hold by the service of one knights fee; and the 6th of Henry II. was sheriff of Shropshire, and so continued for several years. He died before the 1st of John, leaving a son, Ralph, and three daughters. Which

RALPH died issueless, whereby his three sisters became his heirs; viz. Margaret, wife of Thomas Noel; Joane, of Richard de Wapenbury; and - - - - of Griffin, son of Jerword. Which Margaret afterwards became the wife of Thomas de Blancminster.

Of HAMON, the next brother of the aforesaid Guy, it only appears, that he gave his whole part of the common woods in Wombrugge, in com. Salop. to the canons of that house, and die! S. P.

JOHN, the third brother, the 11th of John, possessed the lordships of Nesse and Chefewardine, in com. Salop. which he had by the gift of Henry II.; and the 18th of John was sheriff of the Counties of Salop. and Staff. The 3d of Henry III. he had the king's precept to the sheriff of Shropshire, for aid to rebuild part of his castle of Knockyn, and to repair the rest. Shortly after when, he died, and was succeeded by

JOHN,

JOHN, his son and heir, who was a person of great note in his time, and died the 53d of Henry III. leaving by Amice his wife, Robert, a younger son,\* and John, his son and heir; who doing his homage, had livery of his lands. Which

\* Vid. Strange of Blackmere.

JOHN, the 44th of Henry III. (his father then living), was governor of the castle of Montgomery; but afterwards adhered to the rebel barons against that king, and was in great esteem with them. This John married Joane, one of the daughters and coheirs of Roger de Someri, baron of Dudley, and died the 4th of Edward I. Whereupon his lands in com. Northampt. Salop. Norf. Leic. and Glouc. were seized into the king's hands: but in the 6th of Edward I.

JOHN, his son and heir, paying his relief, had livery of them. The 33d of Edward I. he was made a knight, by bathing, and other sacred ceremonies; and having had summons to parliament, from the 28th of Edward I. died the 3d of Edward II. leaving by Maud his wife, daughter and heir to Roger D'Eiville, Eubolo, his second son (of whom hereafter); Hamon, his third son, who became enfeoffed of the manor of Hunstanton, in Norfolk, by his brother John; and

JOHN, his eldest son and successor, twenty-seven years old; who thereupon doing his homage, had livery of his lands, saving the dowrie of Maud, his mother, then surviving. But he outlived his father only a short time, dying the next year; viz. the 4th of Edward II. and leaving Ifolda his wife surviving, and

JOHN, his son and heir, who was then in minority; but the 14th of Edward II. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands; but died soon after, the 17th of Edward II. without issue; leaving Maud his wife surviving, and

ROGER, his brother and heir; who married Joane, one of the daughters and coheirs of Oliver de Ingham, and died the 23d of Edward III.<sup>p</sup> having had summons to parliament, the 16th, 22d, and 23d of that reign. To whom succeeded

<sup>p</sup> It seems he had a second wife, Maud, in whose right, says Dugdale (Vol. I. p. 663), he was seized jointly, at the time of his death, of the manor of Middleton, in com. Cantab.

ROGER,

ROGER, his son and heir, then twenty-two years old; who thereupon had livery of his lands, and was afterwards in the wars of France. He had summons to parliament, from the 29th of Edward III. to the 6th of Richard II. inclusive, and died the same year; John, his son and heir, being thirty years of age, and Aliva, or Alleyne, his wife, daughter of Edmund earl of Arundel, surviving. Which

JOHN, doing his homage, had livery of his lands, and married Maud, the daughter, and at length coheir of Sir John de Mohun, of Dunster, knight; who was sister to Philippa duchess of York, and Elizabeth countess of Salisbury.\* By whom he had issue

RICHARD, his son and heir; who, the 5th of Henry IV. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands, Maud his mother being then deceased. He seems to have enjoyed his honours longer than most of his predecessors; for he had summons to parliament, from the 5th of Henry IV. to the 27th of Henry VI. inclusive.

This Richard was twice married; viz. first, to Constance, daughter of - - - - who, by her will, dated 8th March, 17th Henry VI. left 100 shillings, for 200 masses to be celebrated for her soul; and, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Reginald lord Cobham, of Sterborough; which Elizabeth, at his decease, the 27th of Henry VI. he left surviving, and

JOHN, his son and heir, then only five years old; who, the 2d. of Edward IV. obtained a special livery of all the castles, manors, and lands, whereof his father, Richard lord Strange, and she, the said Elizabeth, his mother, died seised. But all that is worthy of this John is, that he had summons to parliament, from the 6th to the 12th of Edward IV. and that having married Jaquet, one of the daughters of Richard Widville, earl Rivers, and sister to Elizabeth, wife of king Edward IV. he died the 15th of October, 17th Edward IV. leaving issue one sole daughter and heir,

JOANE, afterwards married to George, son and heir to Thomas

\* In the Baronage, no mention is made of the time of his death; but in Dugdale's Lists of Summons to Parliament, his name appears from the 7th to the 21st of Richard II. inclusive.

Stanley, first earl of Derby, of that surname, who, in her right, had summons to parliament as lord Strange, of Knokyn, 22d Edward IV. but died in his father's lifetime, leaving Thomas, his eldest son, who succeeded as lord Strange, and on the death of his grandfather became earl of Derby; whereby, on his accession to the said earldom, the barony merged itself therein, and did so remain, until by the decease of Ferdinando, fifth earl of Derby, the same, according to the course of law and inheritance of such like baronies in fee, became vested in abeyance between his three daughters and coheirs, Anne, Frances, and Elizabeth; married to Grey lord Chandos, John earl of Bridgewater, and Henry earl of Huntingdon. (Vid. Stanley.)

*STRANGE OF BLACKMERE.*

\*THE first of this branch was ROBERT LE STRANGE, a younger son of John, the second, to whom his brother, John, the third, of Knokyn, in the 3d of Edward I. quitted his right in the manor of Wrockwardine. Which Robert died the 4th of Edward I. being then seized of the manor of Whitchurch, in com. Salop. in right of Alianore his wife, one of the four sisters and coheirs to William de Blancminster (alias Whitchurch).

\*Dug. Bar.  
Vol. 1. p. 666.

To whom succeeded

JOHN, his son and heir; called John le Strange of Blackmere, by reason his manor house of Whitchurch, stood adjacent to a large mere, which was so denominated, from the dark colour of its water. This John deceased the 11th of Edward I. being then only about twenty-three years of age, and left

FULK, his brother, his next heir, twenty-two years old; who, doing his homage, had livery of his lands, and was afterwards in the wars of Scotland and France, where, the 16th of Edward II. he was constituted seneschal of the dutchy of Aquitaine. Moreover, he had summons to parliament, from the 2d to the 17th of Edward II. inclusive;  
in

in which year he died,\* being then seised of the third part of the manor of Thornhagh, in com. Notts. in right of Alianore his wife, daughter and coheir to John Giffard, of Brimsfield, and was succeeded by

JOHN, his son and heir; who, the 1st of Edward III. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands. He married Ankaret, daughter to William Boteler, of Wemme, and one of the sisters and coheirs to Edward Boteler, and died the 23d of Edward III. having had summons to parliament, from the 4th to the 23d of Edward III. inclusive.

FULK, son and heir of the aforesaid John, at his father's decease was only nineteen years old; and died in his minority, leaving Elizabeth† his wife, surviving (who remarried, first, John lord Ferrers, of Chartley; and next, Reginald lord Cobham), and

JOHN, his brother and heir; who, the 28th of Edward III. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands. And having married Mary, daughter of Richard earl of Arundel, died the 12th of May, 35th Edward III. He had only summons to parliament, the 34th of Edward III. and left

JOHN, his son and heir, only six years old, whose wardship was granted to the said Richard earl of Arundel; but he deceased before he arrived to the age of twenty-one years, viz. the 49th of Edward III. leaving, by Isabel‡ his wife, daughter of Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, an only daughter,

ELIZABETH, who afterwards became the wife of Thomas Mowbray,

\* Though said in the Baronage to have died the 17th of Edward II. yet, in Dugdale's Lists of Summons to Parliament, the name of Fulke le Strange is mentioned, anno 18th Edward II.

† Who this Elizabeth was does not appear; but Dugdale, under Stafford, says, that Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph earl of Stafford, married Fouke, son of Roger le Strange, of Whitchurch; probably a mistake, for son of John le Strange.

‡ Dugdale, under Beauchamp earl of Warwick, says, that Isabel, daughter of earl Thomas, was the wife of Robert de Ufford.

earl of Nottingham, and died the 7th Richard II. without issue, whereby

ANKARET, her aunt, then twenty-two years of age, and wife of Sir Richard Talbot, knight, became her heir; which Sir Richard had summons to parliament as lord Strange of Blakemere, the 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 11th Richard II. After when, the barony lay merged in the earldom of Shrewsbury; and has descended similarly with the barony of Talbot. (Vid. Talbot.)

In the Lists of Summons to Parliament, of the 44th, 46th, and 47th Edward III. the name of *Roger le Straunge*, of Blakemere, appears; but Dugdale makes no mention of this Roger in his Baronage.

### EUBOLO LE STRANGE.

THIS EUBOLO was another of the junior branches of the house of Knokyn; being a younger son of the fourth John le Strange, by Maud his wife, daughter and heir of Roger D'Eivill. In the 19th Edward II. he received the honour of knighthood by bathing, &c. having robes allowed him out of the king's wardrobe as a banneret. He married Alice, the daughter, and at length heir to Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln (widow of Thomas earl of Lancaster), in whose right the title of earl of Lincoln has been attributed to him; but he appears only to have had summons to parliament as a baron, from the 20th of Edward II. to the 9th of Edward III. inclusive; in which year he died S. P.

From HAMON, a younger brother to this Eubolo, to whom John lord Strange of Knokyn gave the manor of Hunstanton, in com. Norf. the Stranges of that place descended, who afterwards had the honour of baronetage conferred upon them.

*STRANGE OF ELLESMERE.*

OF this branch, the first person mentioned is HAMON, a younger son to the first John le Strange, of Knokin.\*<sup>u</sup> Which

\* Dug. Bar.  
Vol. I. p. 666.

HAMON, the 5th Henry III. for his attachment to that king in the time of his contention with his rebel barons, had bestowed on him the manors of Ellesmere and Stretton; which manor of Ellesmere he gave to his brother Roger when he went to the Holy Land, and died without issue. This

ROGER, for his loyalty to Henry III. had also a grant of divers lands, and was several times sheriff of Yorkshire; and was a man of great eminence and consequence in his time. He married Maud, Widow of Roger de Moubray, and one of the daughters and coheirs of William Beauchamp, of Bedford,† by whom he had

† Vid. Beauchamp of Bedford,  
Vol. I.

ROGER lord Strange of Ellesmere, who slew Leoline, last prince of Wales, and cut off his head; and became a person of much eminence, bearing great rule in Wales, at Buleth Castle.

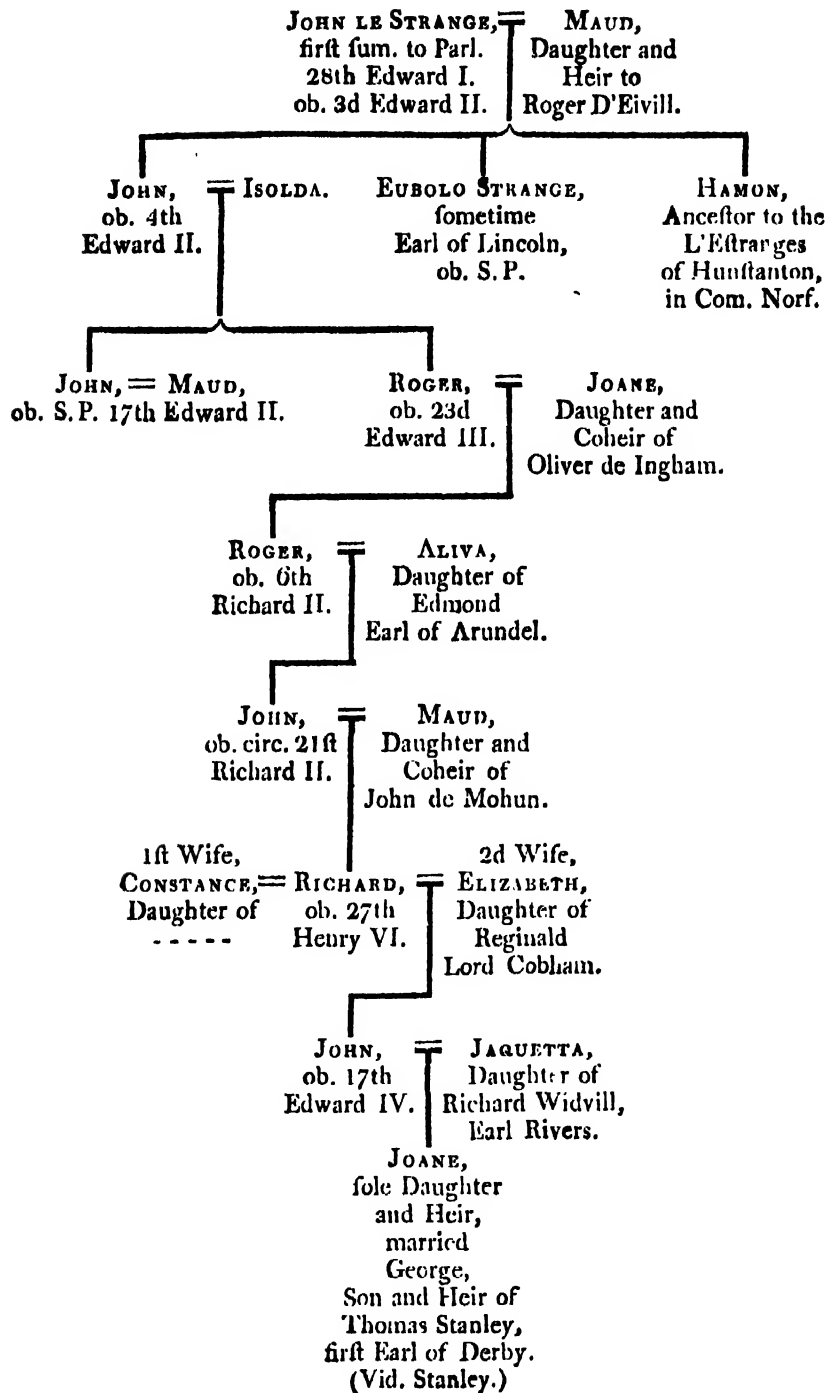
The name of Roger le Strange, of Ellesmere, is mentioned in the Lists of Summons to Parliament, the 23d, 24th, and 25th Edward I. and also among those barons and great men, who, the 29th Edward I. subscribed that letter to the pope, asserting the independence of the king of England; and that he was to answer no tribunal under Heaven for the right of the crown! which, with the help of God, they would maintain and defend against all men.

† Vol. IX.  
p. 36, 37.

<sup>u</sup> The History of Norfolk, differing from Dugdale, says,† that John, second lord Strange of Knokin, by Amice his wife, had five sons; viz. 1st, John, the third lord of Knokin; 2d, Hamon, who had Ellesmere, which he gave to his brother Roger; 3d, Robert, who married the coheirs of Blackminster; 4th, Roger, who became seized of Ellesmere; 5th, William, who died young; and also a daughter, Avic, married to Griffin de la Pole.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF STRANGE OF KNOKYN.

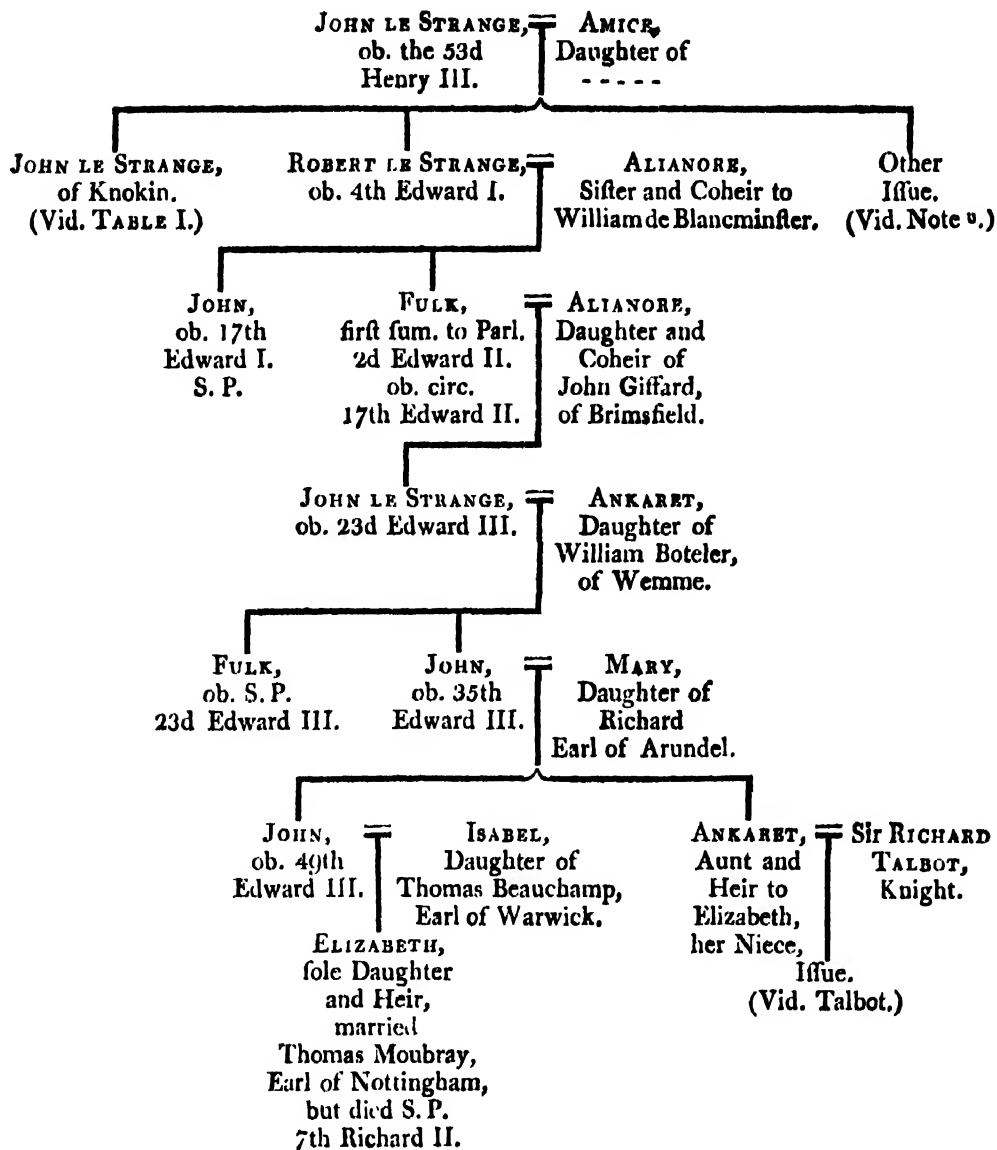
TABLE I.





# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF STRANGE OF BLACKMERE.

TABLE II.



## TALBOT, AND TALBOT OF CASTLE GODERICH.

As the male line of this noble and ancient family of Talbot is yet remaining, and flourishing in the high rank of the premier earl of this kingdom, it is irrelevant to the subject of this work, to dilate upon their origin, descendants, meritorious services, or distinguished actions; we shall therefore confine the narration solely to the descent of the barony of Talbot, which was created by writ of summons to parliament, the 4th of Edward III. in the person of

GILBERT TALBOT,\* whose son and heir, residing at Goderich Castle, in the county of Hereford, had also summons to parliament by writ, directed “Ricardo Talbot de Castro Goderici,” from the 4th to the 29th of Edward III. and died the 30th of the same reign, leaving

GILBERT, his son and heir; who, having had summons to parliament, from the 36th of Edward III. to the 10th of Richard II. inclusive, died the same year; being succeeded by his son and heir

RICHARD; who, having married Ankaret, the sister of John le Strange, of Blackmere,\* and aunt and heir of Elizabeth, daughter and heir of the said John, the 7th of Richard II. (his father then living), doing his homage, had livery of her inheritance, and also summons to parliament in that year, and from thence to the 11th of Richard II. inclusive, by the denomination of Talbot of Blackmere; and after that, by the description of Richard Talbot, of Castle Goderich, to the 17th of Richard II. shortly after when he deceased; viz. the 20th of

\*Vid. Strange  
of Blackmere.

\* Collins, in his Parliamentary Precedents, p. 217, asserts, that Richard, father of this Gilbert, had summons to parliament, 28th Edward I. But his name does not appear in Dugdale's List of Summons for that year; although it does among the names of those eminent persons, who, the 29th of Edward I. in that great council then holden at Lincoln, subscribed the letter to the Pope, for asserting the right of king Edward to the superior dominion of the realm of Scotland.

Richard II. leaving, among other issue, Gilbert, his son and heir, and John, his second son (of whom hereafter). Which

GILBERT, the 1st of Henry V. on the death of Ankaret, his mother, doing his homage, had livery of her lands; and as son and heir to Richard Talbot, cousin and heir to John de Hastings, sometime earl of Pembroke, claimed to bear the golden spurs at the coronation of the said king. This Gilbert had issue an only daughter and heir, Ankaret, who died young; wherefore John Talbot, his next brother, became his heir, and heir also to the said Ankaret, his niece. Which

\* Vid. Furnival.

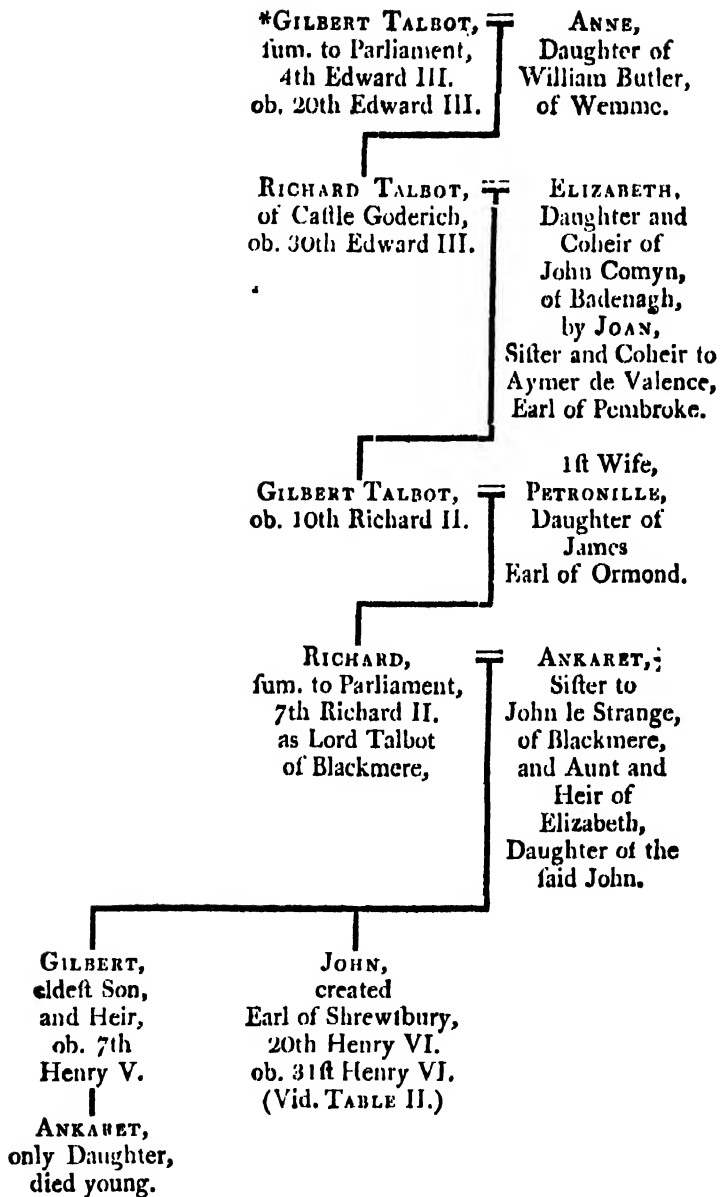
JOHN having married Maude, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of Thomas Nevill, lord Furnival,\* by Joane his wife, daughter and heir of William lord Furnival, was first summoned to parliament, the 11th of Henry VI. as lord Furnival of Hallom-Shire, that, with the castle of Sheffield, being part of her inheritance.

This is the famous Sir JOHN TALBOT, who afterwards, by king Henry VI. anno the 20th of his reign, was, by letters patent, created earl of Shrewsbury, with limitation of that honour to his issue male. From which time the barony of Talbot (and the other baronies in fee which had descended to this illustrious family), became merged in the earldom, and did so remain, until, by the decease of Gilbert Talbot, the seventh earl of Shrewsbury, without issue male surviving, the earldom descended to Edward his brother; and the said baronies (having their origin by writ of summons to parliament), are presumed to have of right devolved upon his three daughters and coheirs; viz. Mary, wife of William earl of Pembroke; Elizabeth, of Henry earl of Kent; and Aletheia, of Thomas earl of Arundel. But of these daughters, Mary and Elizabeth left no issue, so that Aletheia became at length the sole heir. In the division of the inheritance, she brought to her husband, the earl of Arundel, the manor of Workfop, in com. Notts. the lord whercof, on the coronation day, claims to find the king a right-hand glove, and to support his right arm while he holds the sceptre. By the heirs of the earls of Arundel, this manor was brought in marriage to the house of Howard duke of Norfolk.†

† Vid. Fitz-Alan earl of Arundel.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF TALBOT.

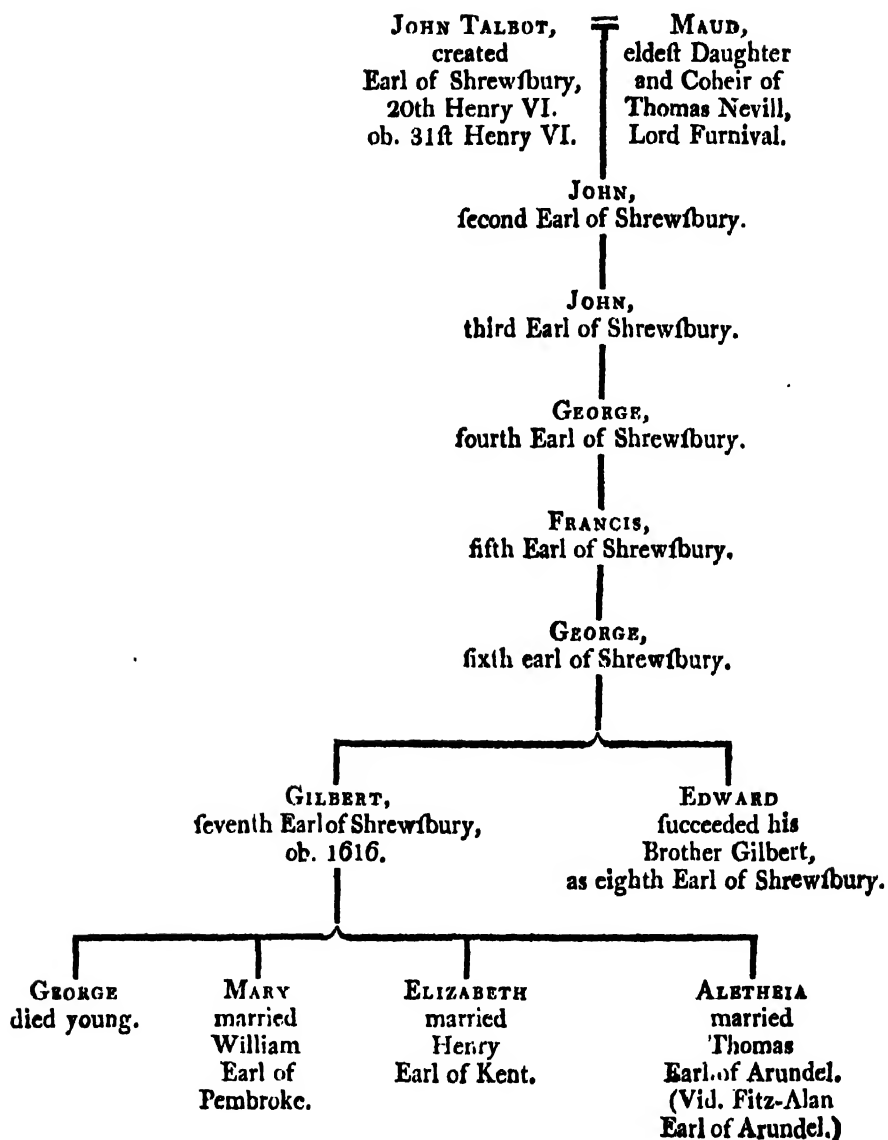
TABLE I.



\* Neither Dugdale nor Collins mention whom this Gilbert married. Edmonson names his wife Anne, daughter of William Butler, of Wemme. But Lodge, in his *Irish Peerage* (Vol. I. p. 335), calls her the daughter of Adam Lisle.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF TALBOT.

TABLE II.



## TIBETOT OF BENTLEY LANGAR, &c.

ARMS—Ar. a Saltier engrailed G.

IN the time of king John, WALTER DE TIBETOT adhering to the king's enemies, had his lands in the county of Leiceſter ſeized, and given to the earl of Ferrers, of whom they were held.

The next mentioned of this name, is HENRY DE TIBETOT, who, the 1ſt of Henry III. being in arms for the king, had a grant of the forfeited lands of Adam de Painel, in the counties of York and Lincoln; and dying the 34th of Henry III. was ſucceeded by

ROBERT, his ſon and heir, who then doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and the 50th of Henry III. was made governor of Porcheſter caſtle. He attended prince Edward to the Holy Land; by whom (after he became king), he was holden in great eſtimation, and was intruſted with many high and important offices. His wife was Eve, daughter of Pain de Chaworth; and his iſſue, Pain, his ſon and heir; as alſo two daughters; viz. Hawiſe, who married John, ſon of Robert Fitz-Roger (a great baron in Northumberland); and Eve, who married Robert, ſon of Robert de Tatſhal. Dying the 26th of Edward I. his ſon

PAIN DE TIBETOT was his ſucceſſor, who was conſtituted warden of the foreſts beyond Trent, and governor of Northampton caſtle; and having had ſummons to parliament, among the barons of the realm, from the 1ſt to the 7th of Edward II. incluſive; loſt his life in that fatal battle of Strivelin, the ſame year: being then ſeiſed of the manor of Wighton, in com. Ebor.; Everſton and Langar, in com. Notts.; Nettleſtede, in Suffolk; Bardeſton and Thorpe-Edmer, in com. Leic.; Strathall, in Eſſex; and Borewell and Hardleſton, in com. Cantab.; leaving John, his ſon and heir, and Agnes his wife, daughter of William de Ros, of Hamlake, ſurviving. Which

JOHN, the 8th of Edward III. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and was afterwards in the wars of France and Scotland, and was governor of Berwick. He married Margaret, youngest of the sisters and coheirs of Giles lord Badlesmere; by whom (in the division of that great inheritance), he considerably increased his estate; and having had summons to parliament, from the 9th to the 39th of Edward III. inclusive, died the 41st of Edward III. leaving Robert, his son and heir, twenty-six years old (John, his eldest son, having died in his lifetime). Which

ROBERT survived him not long; for, having had summons to parliament, the 42d and 44th of Edward III. he deceased the 46th of Edward III. leaving Maud his wife, daughter of William Deincourt, surviving, and three daughters, his coheirs; viz. Margaret, Milicent, and Elizabeth, who were then in minority, and given in ward to Richard le Scrope, of Bolton; who disposed of Margaret, the eldest of them, to Roger le Scrope, his eldest son, in marriage; Milicent, to Stephen, his third son; and Elizabeth, to Philip le Despenser, the younger. Which daughters, the 9th of Richard II. making proof of their respective ages, had livery of their lands; in the partition whereof, the capital manor of Langar, in com. Notts. went to the Scropes, and from Emanuel lord Scrope, of Bolton, and earl of Sunderland, by one of his natural daughters, in marriage to the Howe family; and the manor of Nettlestedde, to the Despensers: from whose only daughter and heir, Margery, married, first, to the lord Ros, and after, to Sir Roger Wentworth, the same was brought into the latter family, who afterwards had summons to parliament, by the title or

\* Vid. Wentworth of Nettlestedde.

Wentworth of Nettlestedde.\*

*TIBETOT AND EARL OF WORCESTER.*

ARMS—Ar. a Saltire engrailed G.

THE male issue of the chief line of this family having thus failed, the principal branch which continued, was in the person of Sir JOHN TIBETOT, son and heir to Sir Pain Tibetot (a younger brother to the last Robert), by Agnes his wife, sister to Sir John Wrothe, knight. Which

⁊ Sir JOHN was in so much estimation with king Henry IV. that he obtained many favours from him; being constituted chief butler of England, treasurer of the king's household, seneschal of Aquitaine, ambassador to the king of the Romans, president of the king's exchequer in Normandy, and treasurer of that dutchy, chief steward of the king's castles and lordships throughout Wales; and, moreover, had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, from the 4th to the 20th of Henry VI. inclusive, and died the 21st of Henry VI. leaving, by Joice his wife, sister and coheir of Edward Charlton, lord Powys,\* by whom he obtained a very considerable inheritance,

\* Vid. Charl-

JOHN, his son and heir, sixteen years of age; who afterwards, viz. the 16th of July, 27th of Henry VI. was created earl of Worcester, and the 36th of Henry VI. was constituted lord deputy of Ireland. Upon the advancement of the house of York to the throne, in the person of Edward IV. he lost none of his former reputation at court (where, being a man of excellent accomplishments, he had been in no small favour with Henry VI.) and was made first justice of North Wales, and soon after constable of the Tower of London, and lord treasurer of the exchequer, and a knight of the garter. He was a man of learning, and wrote divers tracts; whereof Bale makes mention.

⁊ When speaker of the house of commons, he signed and sealed the deed of entailing the crown, the 7th of Henry IV. " *Nomine totius communitatis.*"



He was also a good lawyer; and a foldier; and altogether was a great statesman.<sup>2</sup> He had many different employments; and, among the rest, was chancellor of England, though at the same time, made choice of to serve the king in the wars. He was also constable of England. Wherefore, the great power and favour he enjoyed, was sufficient of itself to raise him many enemies; but what contributed the most to his ruin was, that the king caused him, at Southampton, to sit in judgment upon several persons taken in an encounter on board some ships at sea; he adjudged them to be drawn, hanged, and beheaded; twenty of whom underwent the sentence.

These being of the Lancastrian interest, that party did not fail to remember him in due time: when the scene changing, through the power of the famous king-maker, Nevil earl of Warwick, he was forced (the king being fled, and Henry VI. restored), to shift for himself; and his case was so much the worse, in that he had the envy of many of the Yorkists, and so had scarcely any place of retreat, as manifestly appears from his history; for he was at last found on the top of an high tree, in the forest of Waybridge, in Huntingdonshire; and being thence brought to London, was adjudged to suffer death; and thereupon was beheaded on Tower Hill, and was buried at Black Friars, in that city, 10th Edward IV.

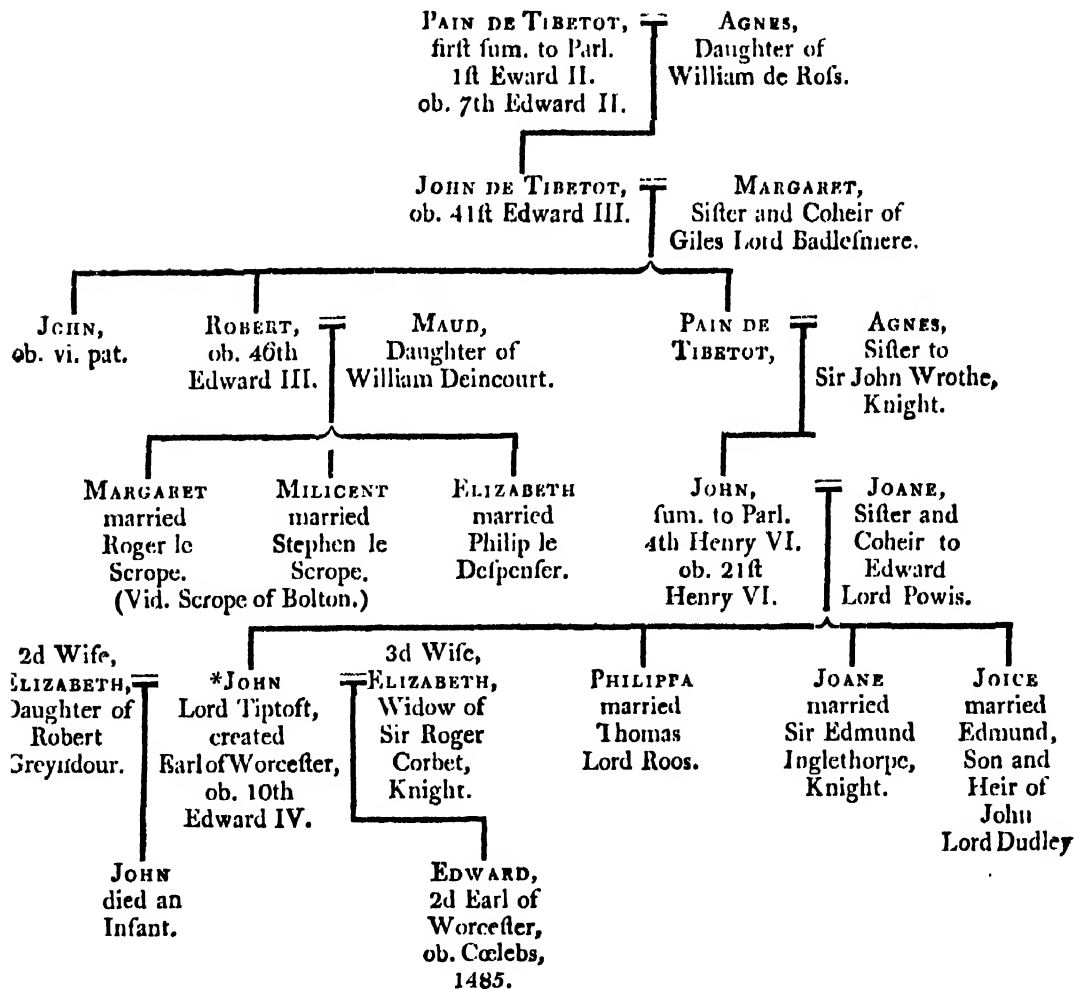
This unfortunate earl was twice married: <sup>1</sup>first, to Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Greyndour, and by her had a son, John, who died the day he was born, on which his mother died also; his second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, and sister to Sir Walter Hopton, knight (widow of Sir Roger Corbet, of Morton Corbet, in com. Salop, knight), by whom he had a son, Edward. Which

<sup>2</sup> In Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, this earl is noticed with high and deserved commendation.

<sup>1</sup> Dugdale, in his account of this earl, only mentions two wives, as here stated; yet Milles says, he was three times married, and that his first wife was Cecily, daughter of Richard Nevil, earl of Salisbury, and widow of Henry Beauchamp, duke of Warwick; but by her, who died in 1450, had no issue. In his narration of Beauchamp duke of Warwick, Dugdale, however, there recites, that Cecily, widow of the said duke Henry, married John lord Tiptoft.

EDWARD was then only about two years of age, and was afterwards restored in blood by king Edward IV. when he regained the crown: but he died unmarried, the 12th of August, 1485, leaving his three aunts his coheirs; viz. Philippa, wife of Thomas lord Roos, of Ham-lake; Joane, of Sir Edmund Inglethorpe; and Joice, of Edmund, son and heir to John lord Dudley.

## SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF TIBETOT.



\* This John had a first wife, named Cecily, daughter of Richard Earl of Salisbury, and widow of Henry Beauchamp, duke of Warwick; but by her had no issue.

## VERDON.

ARMS—O. a Fret, G.

\* Vid. Verdon, Vol. I.

THIS dynasty commenced in the person of Theobald de Butler, who having married Rohese, the daughter and heir of Nicholas de Verdon,\* he, by reason she was so great an heiress, relinquished his own paternal name, and assumed that of VERDON; which was thenceforth continued to their posterity. Of whom<sup>b</sup>

JOHN DE BUTLER, alias VERDON, on the decease of the said Rohese, his mother, anno 1247 (31st Henry III.) paying 1300 marks to the king, had livery of all those lands which, by her death, had descended to him; and the 42d of Henry III. obtained the king's charter for free warren in all his demesne lands at Newbold, Lutterworth, Butlesby, Cotesbach, and Kestington, in com. Leic. In the great contention between king Henry and the confederated barons, under Montfort earl of Leicester, he adhered to the royal side. And afterwards, when those troubles were at an end, attended prince Edward to the Holy Land, the 55th Henry III.

This John was twice married; first, to Margaret, daughter to Gilbert, and heir to Walter de Lacie, her grandfather; by which means the castle of Webbeley, in com Heref. was first brought into the family. His second wife was Alianore, daughter of - - - whom, at his decease, the 2d of Edward I. he left surviving; being then seized of the moiety of the manor of Euryas-Lacy, in com. Heref.; and of Ludlow, in com. Salop.; as also of the manor of Stoke-Say, in that county; and of Lutterworth, Cotesbach, and Butlesby, in com.

<sup>b</sup> She had also a younger son, called Nicholas, who had the manor of Clumore, in Ireland, by the gift of John, his brother, but died S.P.; and a daughter, Maud, wife of John Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel.

Leic.; and of Wynelesford, in com. Wilts. To whom succeeded

THEOBALD, his son and heir, then twenty-six years of age; who, the 3d of Edward I. doing his homage, had livery of those lands which descended to him, both from his father and mother, paying £.100 for his relief; at which time he then bore the office of constable of Ireland. The 29th of Edward I. he was one of the barons in the parliament at Lincoln, who, by a public instrument under their seals, sent to pope Boniface VIII. asserted the right of king Edward as superior lord of the whole realm of Scotland. And having had summons to parliament, among the barons of the realm, from the 22d to the 35th of Edward I. died the 3d of Edward II. leaving Theobald, his son and heir (John, his eldest son, having died in Ireland in his lifetime, the 25th of Edward I.) Which

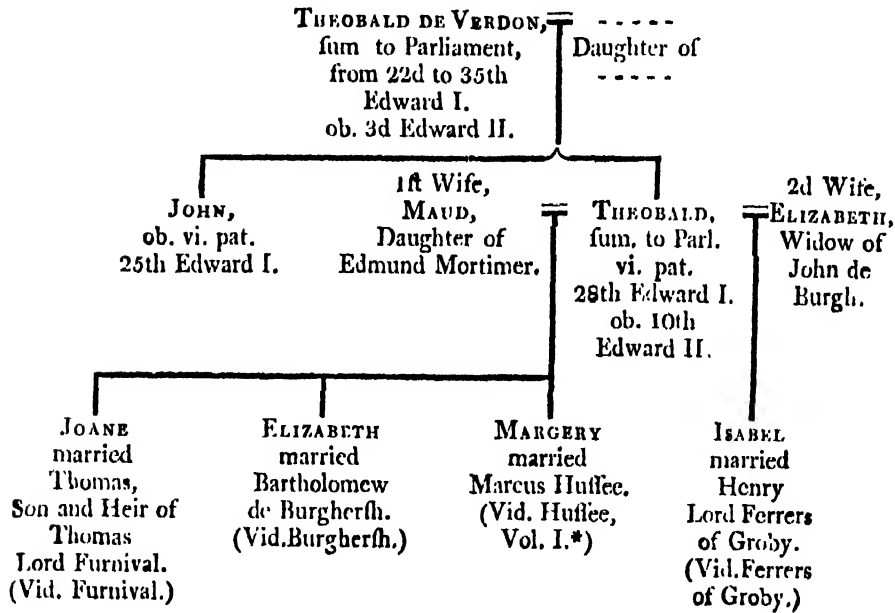
THEOBALD, in his father's life, had also summons to parliament, from the 28th of Edward I. to the 2d of Edward II. inclusive; and after then, from the 3d to the 9th of Edward II. inclusive; the year following of which he died. He was twice married: first, to Maud, daughter to Edmund Mortimer, lord of Wigmore, by whom he had issue three daughters; viz. Joane, who became the wife of Thomas, son and heir of Thomas lord Furnival; Elizabeth, of Bartholomew de Burghersh; and Margery, of William le Blount; afterwards of Marcus Hufsec; and, lastly, of John Crophul. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester (by Joane of Acres, daughter of Edward I. and widow of Richard de Burgh,<sup>c</sup>

<sup>c</sup> So writes Dugdale; but Hornby, in his remarks on that celebrated Baronagian, says, "He collected a good harvest for himself, but has left his readers to make a poor gleanings for truth, and obliged them to run over a great deal of ground for a small handful of that sort of corn; for after all the labour, it requires no small care and judgment to prick right, as in *the article of Verdon*, where he says, that Elizabeth, lately married, was widow of Richard de Burgh, earl of Ulster; which is not only contrary to what he has said under Clare earl of Gloucester, and to the truth, but to the book of Croxden, which he quotes for his authority, or at least to the abstract or copy of it in the *Monasticon*. The fact is, she was the widow of John de Burgh, son of the said earl Richard, afterwards married this Theobald de Verdon; and, lastly, Roger Damory, who was her third husband."

carl of Ulster); by whom (who survived him), he had issue an only daughter, called Isabel, born after his death, and who became the wife of Henry lord Ferrers, of Groby. Among which daughters, the lands of this great family were at length divided.

Of this name, in the Lists of Summons to Parliament, appears JOHANNES DE VERDON, the 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, and 16th of Edward III. but of him no mention is made in the Baronage.

### SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF VERDON.



\* He was her second husband; her first, was William le Blount; and her third, John Crophul, by whom she had a son, Thomas, whose daughter and heiress, Agnes, married Sir Walter Devereux, Knight.\*

\* Burton's  
Leicester-  
shire, p. 180.

## VESCI.

ARMS—G. a Crois Arg.

It has before been observed, in our first volume, that among those valiant Normans who attended the Conqueror into England, were Robert and Yvo de Vescei; on the latter of which he bestowed Alda, the daughter and sole heir of William Tyson, lord of Alnwick, and Malton, in Yorkshire, two great baronies; by whom the said Yvo left an only daughter and heir, Beatrice, who married Eustace Fitz-John, in whom commenced this dynasty of the Vescei name.

EUSTACE FITZ-JOHN was the nephew and heir of Serlo de Burgh, the founder of Knaresborough Castle; and his father was John, surnamed Monoculus, by reason he had but one eye, brother to the said Serlo. This Eustace was a very potent man, and often styled the chief of the English peers, and most eminent for his wealth and wisdom: but was at last unfortunately slain by the Welsh, the 3d of Henry II. being at that time a great and aged person. By the said Beatrice, his first wife, he had issue two sons; William, surnamed de Vescei, and Geffery. And by Agnes, his second wife, a son, called Richard Fitz-Eustace, from whom the families of Laci, earls of Lincoln, and the barony of Clavering descended. Which Agnes was daughter and heir to William Fitz-Nigel, baron of Halton, and constable of Chester.\* To whom succeeded in the barony of Vescei,

\*Vid. Barons  
of Chester.

WILLIAM, his son and heir before-named; who was sheriff of Northumberland a great part of the reign of Henry II. and had a principal share in the battle near Alnwick, where the Scots were totally defeated. The 12th of Henry II. on the aid for marriage of the king's daughter, he certified his knights fees to be twenty de veteri feoffamento, for which he afterwards accounted £. 17, 13s.; and for

\* Dug. Baron.  
Vol. I. p. 92.

his fees de novo seoffamento, £.1, 8s. 6d. His wife was Burga, sister of Robert de Stutevil, lord of Knareborough; by whom he had two sons, Eustace, his heir, and Warine, lord of Knapton. But by another wife, Agnes,<sup>d</sup> daughter to William king of Scotland, he had issue a son, called William;\* and dying the 31st of Henry II.

EUSTACE, his eldest son, became his successor, who was then in minority; but the 2d of Richard I. accomplishing his full age, he gave 2300 marks for livery of his lands, with liberty to marry whom he pleased. In the reign of king John, the flame breaking out between him and his barons, this Eustace was one of the chief of them; and one of those who invited over the dauphin of France.

It is related, that king John, who had a modest countenance, was a most libidinous man; excessively lusting after women, and deriding the husbands of those wives whom he had seduced astray. Among these his practices, hearing that this Eustace had a very beautiful wife, but far distant from court, and earnestly studying how to accomplish his desires, sitting at table one day with her husband, and seeing a ring on his finger, he laid hold on it, and said, "That he had such another stone, which he resolved to set in gold in that very form;" and having thus got the ring, presently sent it to her in her husband's name; conjuring her by that token, if she ever expected to see him alive, to come speedily to him.

Upon sight of the ring, she gave credit to the messenger, and came with all expedition; but it so happened, that her husband casually riding out, met her on the road; and being much surprised to see her, asked what the matter was? and when he understood how they were both deluded, resolved to find out a common whore, and

<sup>d</sup> Hornby, in his Remarks on Dugdale's Baronage (p. 160), says, "Our Northern king at arms has, like Jupiter, hatched out of his own brain yet another daughter of king William of Scotland; and has given her a name, an husband, and a son. He says, her name was Agnes, married to William de Vesey, by whom she had a son, William; but I dare believe, that neither Agnes, nor her husband, were ever seen in the world, or will appear at the resurrection."

dress her in his lady's apparel. Which being done accordingly, the king soon after bragged himself of what had passed; and said, "Eustace, thou hast a most lovely wife, and a pleasant bed-fellow." To which he answered, "How did you know it?" Quoth the king, "I have had experience of it." "No," replied Eustace, "it was not my wife, but a common whore." Whereat the king was so enraged, that he threatened to kill him: but Eustace hastily retired, and joined the discontented barons, who were then in great force. He was, however, afterwards slain before Barnard castle. By Margaret his wife, daughter of William, and sister to Alexander king of Scotland, he left

WILLIAM, his son and heir; who married, first, Isabel, daughter to William Longespe, earl of Salisbury (natural son to Henry II.); and, secondly, Agnes, daughter of William de Ferrers, earl of Derby. And dying the 37th of Henry III. left issue two sons; viz. John and William;\* Whereof

JOHN, successor to his father William, was under age at that time, whose wardship was committed to Peter de Savoy. He afterwards was one of the chief commanders in the wars of Gascoigne; but in the general confederation of the barons, under Montfort earl of Leicester, sided with them against the king; and was one of those barons who had summons to the parliament called by that party, the 49th of Henry III. He was, however, made prisoner at Evesham; but afterwards allowed to compound, under the conditions of the Dictum de Kenilworth. He married, first, Mary, sister of Hugh de Lezinian, earl of March and Engoulesme; and, secondly, by procurement of queen Eleanor, Isabel de Beaumont, her kinswoman; but in the 17th of Edward I. died S. P. whereby

\* The Irish Compendium asserts, he had four sons: viz. John, William, Thomas, ancestor to the lord Knapton, now viscount de Vesey, of Ireland; and Richard, from whom descended the Vesey's, or Veseys, of Chirnley, in com. Oxon. But, were this statement correct, it seems difficult to reconcile how the Atons should be the heirs general, while a nearer branch of the male line were yet in existence.



WILLIAM, his brother, became his heir; who was in such esteem with Edward I. that he made him Justice in Eyre, North of Trent, governor of Scarborough castle, and lord justice of Ireland. And, moreover, had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, the 23d of Edward I. His wife was Isabel, daughter of Adam de Perciton (widow of Robert de Welles). But having no lawful issue (John, his son and heir, who married Clementia, a kinswoman of queen Eleanor, being dead in his lifetime), he enfeoffed Anthony Beke, bishop of Durham, in the castle of Alnwick,<sup>f</sup> in trust for William his bastard son, who enjoyed all his other lands; and dying the 25th of Edward I. the said

WILLIAM the Bastard, who was called William de Kildare, did not long enjoy what was so given him; being slain in the battle of Strivelyn (commonly called Bannocksbourne), the 8th of Edward II. He had summons to parliament, the 6th, 7th, and 8th of Edward II. but died without issue; whereupon the lands in Yorkshire, which, for want of issue from him, were to return to the right heirs of William de Vescei, his father, descended to Gilbert Aton,\* as the next heir,<sup>g</sup> viz. son and heir of William, son and heir of Gilbert, by Margery his wife, sole daughter and heir of Warine de Vescei, brother of Eustace, father of William, father of John and William; which last William was father of him the said Bastard, who deceased S. P.

\* Vid. Aton.

It seems, that in the famous competition for the crown of Scotland, temp. Edward I. that William de Vescey (father of the Bastard), was one of those competitors, by reason of his descent from Margaret, daughter of William, and sister to Alexander king of Scotland, as beforementioned. But a doubt has prevailed among historians, whether

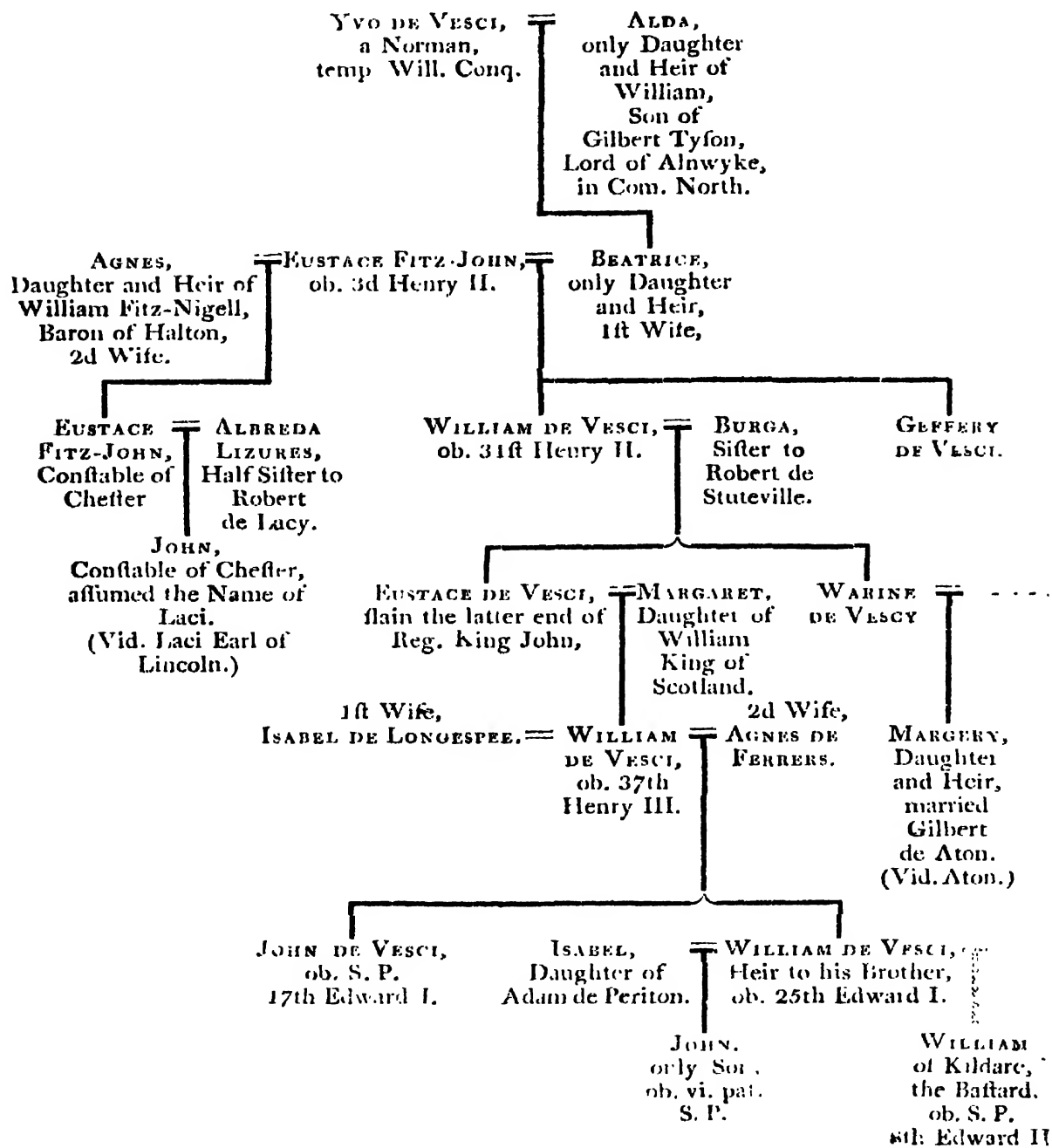
<sup>f</sup> The bishop is said to have badly betrayed his trust, and to have alienated this inheritance by selling it for ready money, to William Percy; since which time, the said castle has continued to descend, with the other vast estates of that family, in the Percy blood; and to the present owner thereof, their representative in the female line.

<sup>g</sup> The arms of the family are said to have been changed into a shield, "Or. with a Cross Sable," and so quartered by the Clifords, the heirs general of Vescey.†

† Dugd. Orig. Juridic.

the said Margaret, and her sisters (from whom were descended also several others of the pretenders), were born in holy wedlock, or came into the world by unsanctified passages of generation: for had these ladies been legitimate, the claims under them, as daughters of king William, was certainly better than those of Baliol and Bruce; who deduced their titles from Margaret and Isabel, two daughters of David his younger brother. Wherefore the early dismissal of their claims, appears to shew the sense of that age respecting their legitimacy; and to justify the Scotch writers, who have affirmed, that many of these groundless pretensions were spirited up by Edward, merely to draw the matter into his own hands.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF VESCI.



## WELLES.

ARMS—O. a Lion ramp. double quevée S.

<sup>1</sup>OF this name there is mention of ADAM DE WELLES, the 6th of Richard I. and of WILLIAM DE WELLES, who, the 9th of John, gave fifty marks for one knights fee in Gremesbi, in com. Linc.; and was succeeded by another William, who, the 11th of Edward I. obtained a licence for a weekly market at his manor of Alfourd, in the district of Lindsey, in com. Linc. And by Isabel de Vesci, his wife,<sup>i</sup> left issue

ADAM DE WELLES, who, the 27th of Edward I. was made constable of Rockingham castle, and had summons to parliament the same year, and from thence to the 4th of Edward II. inclusive; in which year he deceased, being then seised, amongst others, of the manor of Welle, in the county of Lincoln; leaving Joane his wife surviving, and

ROBERT, his son and heir; who, the 12th of Edward II. making proof of his age, had livery of his inheritance, but did not long enjoy the same; for the 14th of Edward II. he deceased, without issue, leaving

ADAM, his brother and heir, sixteen years old; who, the 20th of Edward VI. having attained his majority, and making proof thereof, had livery of his lands; and having served in the wars of Scotland and of France, and having also had summons to parliament, from the 6th

<sup>1</sup> Although Dugdale only commences his account of this family with Adam de Wells, temp. Richard I. yet the name appears of greater antiquity: for it is elsewhere said, that a Richard de Wells held the manor of Wells ever since the Conquest, by the service of being baker to the king. (Cam. Brit. 58)

<sup>i</sup> She was probably the widow of John de Vesci, and sister to Henry de Beaumont. (Vid. Vesci.)

to the 17th of Edward III. inclusive,<sup>k</sup> died the 19th of the same reign; leaving John, his son and heir, eleven years old, whose wardship was granted to Margaret, widow of William lord Ros, of Ham-lake. Which

JOHN, the 29th of Edward III. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands, his homage being respited; after when, the 33d Edward III. he was in the expedition then made into Gascoigne; and having had summons, the 31st and 34th of Edward III. died the next year ensuing; leaving<sup>l</sup>

JOHN, his son and heir, ten years old; who, the 47th of Edward III. being then a knight, and doing his homage, and having made proof of his age, had livery of his inheritance. This John being sent embassador into Scotland, had a memorable rencounter with David earl of Crawford, upon a solemn challenge; in which adventure earl David fate so strong, that notwithstanding the spear was broken upon his helmet and visage, he stirred not; insomuch, that the spectators cried out, that contrary to the law of arms he was bound to the saddle. Whereupon he dismounted, and got up again, and ran a second course; but in the third, the lord Welles was flung out of his saddle to the ground; on which the earl dismounting again, embraced him, that the people might understand he had no animosity; and with great courteousness visited him afterwards till he was well.

Further of the lord Welles, it only appears that he was eminent for his valour, and served in the wars of France and Scotland; and, moreover, had summons to parliament, from the 49th of Edward III. to the 8th of Henry V. inclusive, shortly after when he deceased; viz.

<sup>k</sup> Dugdale says, summoned to the 18th of Edward III. inclusive; but, according to his *Litts of Summons to Parliament*, there were no summonses either in that year, or the 19th of Edward III.

<sup>l</sup> He was a great benefactor to the abbess and nuns of Grenefield (which monastery was founded by his ancestors); in consideration whereof, they obliged themselves, and their successors, to pray for the souls of Adam de Welle, and Margaret his wife; for the souls of Adam, father of the said Adam, and Joane his wife; and for the good estate of the said John, and Maud his wife.

the 9th of Henry V.<sup>m</sup> being then seised of divers considerable manors in the counties of Lincoln, Essex, and elsewhere; and leaving Leo de Welles, his grandson and heir (viz. son of Eudo, his eldest son, who died in his lifetime, by Maud his wife, daughter of Ralph lord Grey-stoke), and Margery his wife, surviving. Which

LEO, the 40th of Henry VI. was knighted by the duke of Bedford, together with the young king, and divers others at Leicester; and the 6th of Henry VI. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands, his homage being respited.

He served often in the wars of France during that reign; and was lieutenant of Ireland for the space of seven years; and had summons to parliament, from the 10th to the 38th of Henry VI. But firmly adhering to the Lancastrian interest, he was at length unhappily slain at the battle of Towton-Field, on Palm-Sunday, 1st Edward IV. and was attainted the same year.

By Joane, his first wife, daughter and heir to Sir Robert Waterton, knight, he had issue, Sir Richard Welles, his son and heir, then thirty years old and upwards; and four daughters; viz. Alianore, who married Thomas lord Hoo and Hastings; Margaret, Sir Thomas Dymoke, knight; Cecilie, Sir Robert Willoughby, son of Sir Thomas Willoughby, of Parham;\* and Catherine, Sir Thomas de la Launde, knight. And by Margaret, his second wife, sister and heir of Sir John Beauchamp, of Bletsho, knight, and widow of John Beaufort, duke of Somerset, he had a son, John, of whom hereafter. Which

\* Vid. Willoughby of Eresby of Parham.

Sir RICHARD having married Joane, daughter and heir of Robert lord Willoughby, of Eresby, had summons to parliament by that title, in his father's lifetime, the 33d and 38th of Henry VI.; and the 4th of Edward IV. through the king's special favour, obtained a grant of all the goods, chattels, and moveables, whereof his father died seised;

<sup>m</sup> Though said to have died the 9th of Henry V. yet the name of John de Welles appears in the Lists of Summons to Parliament, the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th, and 7th of Henry VI.

and the next ensuing year, had restitution of the manor of Welles and divers other manors in the county of Lincoln, and elsewhere.

But the 9th of Edward IV. Sir Robert Welles, his son and heir (a gallant soldier), being made by Nevil earl of Warwick, general of his army, raised in behalf of Henry VI. to effect his restoration, the king (Edward IV.) became so incensed, that he sent for this Richard, who endeavoured to avoid the journey; but seeing that would not do, he went, taking with him Sir Thomas Dymoke, who had married his sister. Perceiving, however, the king's wrath, he fled to sanctuary at Westminster. From whence, on promise of safety, the king took him, and Sir Thomas Dymoke with him, and marched into Lincolnshire; requiring the lord Welles to command his son to lay down his arms. Which having attempted in vain, the king grew so enraged, that (contrary to his promise before given), he caused the heads of this Richard, and his brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Dymoke, to be forthwith cut off.

In revenge for which cruel act, Sir Robert Welles, without waiting the coming up of Warwick, marched forward, and gave battle to the royal army, although superior in number; when, after a most valiant fight, and obstinate resistance, he was defeated (his men, in the end, forsaking him, and taken prisoner, and thereupon beheaded); Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John lord Berners, surviving; by whom he had no issue.

Richard lord Welles and Willoughby, and Sir Robert, his son and heir, having thus terminated their lives by so melancholy a catastrophe, Joane, daughter of the said Richard, and sister to Sir Robert, became the next heir. Which

JOANE was then married to Richard Hastings, esquire (brother to William lord Hastings), who had so much favour from Edward IV. that he obtained a special livery of all the castles, lordships, manors, and lands whereof her father, Richard lord Welles and Willoughby, or Sir Robert Welles, knight, her brother, died seised; and, moreover, had summons to parliament, the 22d of Edward IV. and 1st

of

of Richard III. being styled therein, “ Ricardus Hastings de Welles “ chivalier.”

### *HASTINGS LORD WELLES.*

BUT after these two periods, it does not appear that the said RICHARD was again summoned to parliament, although he lived several years afterwards; as is evident from his will, dated 18th March, 18th Henry VII. in which he bequeathed his body to be buried in the Grey Friars, in London.

He had an only son, Anthony, who died before him; wherefore leaving no issue surviving, the barony of Willoughby reverted back to that family,\* and the barony of Welles, on the death of John viscount Welles, S. P. S. became vested in abeyance (if fully restored after the several attainders), in the four daughters and coheirs of Leo lord Welles; married, as beforementioned, to the lord Hoo and Hastings; Dymoke; Willoughby; and De la Launde: of which coheirs, at the present day, it is considered, there is no representative in the direct and immediate line of male continuation, excepting from Margery, wife of Sir Thomas Dymoke, knight; whose family yet remains in the person of Lewis Dymoke, esquire, who still possesses the ancient inheritance of his ancestors,† and the feudal barony of Marmion, of Scrivelsby, in com. Linc.

\* Vid. Willoughby of Ereby.

† Vid. Kyme and Marmion Vol. I.

### *JOHN VISCOUNT WELLES.*

ARMS—O. a Lion rampant. double queuee, S. armed and langued, G.

HAVING thus done with the first branch of this noble family, it remains now to treat of JOHN, son of Leo lord Welles, by his second wife, Margaret, duchess of Somerset. Which



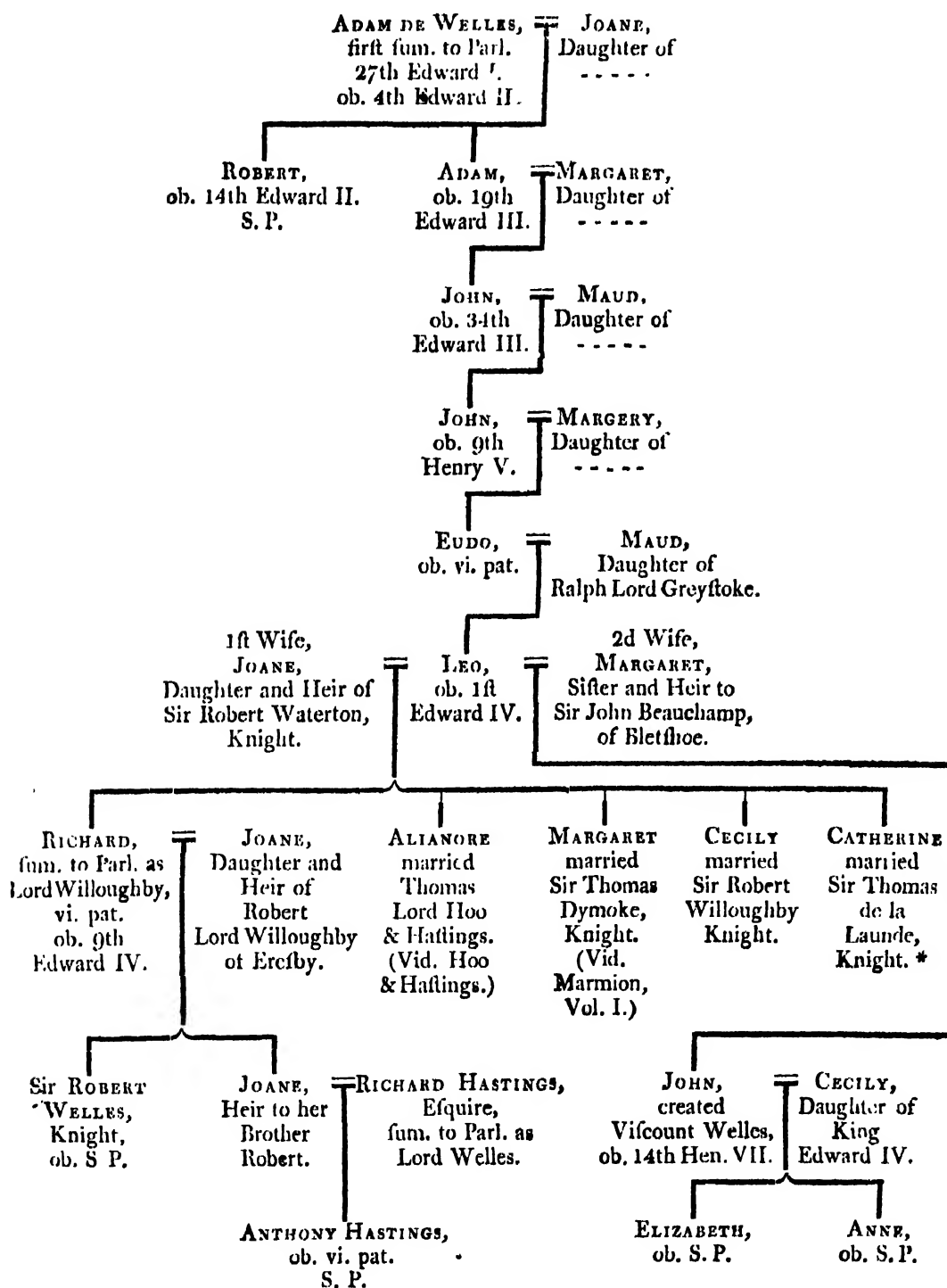
JOHN, putting himself early in arms on behalf of Henry earl of Richmond, against king Richard III. and standing thus faithful to that earl, was, on his accession to the crown, by the name of Henry VII. made constable of the castle of Rockingham; having therewith, also a grant of the stewardship of the forest. Moreover, he was created viscount Welles; and though the time of this creation does not appear on record, yet by that title the writs of summons shew he was called to parliament, the 3d, 7th, 11th, and 12th of Henry VII.

He married Cecily, daughter to king Edward IV. and sister to Elizabeth, wife of Henry VII. and died the 14th of that reign, having had issue two daughters; viz. Elizabeth, who died issueless;\* and Anne, who was buried in the Augustine Friars, at London. Cecily his wife surviving; who afterwards married one Kyme, of Lincolnshire, but had no issue; and was interred at Quarrera, in the Isle of Wight.†

\* Sandford  
Genealog.

† Ibid.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF WELLES.



\* He had issue two daughters and coheirs; viz. Joane, who married William Denton, Esquire, father of John Denton, his son and heir; and Margaret, who married Thomas Berkeley, Esquire; and had two sons, William and Maurice. (Harl. MSS. N. 1233.)

## WENTWORTH OF NETTLESTED, AND EARL OF CLEVELAND.

ARMS—S. a Chevron between three Leopards Heads O. a Crescent for difference.

OF this family, though of great antiquity in Yorkshire, the first that was raised to the dignity of a baron of the realm was

THOMAS, son of Sir Richard Wentworth, of Nettlested, in com. Suff.; who, by writ of summons, was admitted as a peer to that memorable parliament, the 21st of Henry VIII. which gave the first stroke to the dissolution of the monasteries. After when, he continued to have the like summons till his death, the 5th of Edward VI. to which king he was lord chamberlain of the household.

\* Vid. Tab.  
Genealog.

By Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue, by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir William Stonor, he had issue a numerous progeny of sons and daughters, as in the annexed Table.\* Whereof

THOMAS, his eldest son, was his successor; who, upon the death of king Edward VI. was among the first of those who appeared on behalf of queen Mary; on whose accession to the throne, he was made one of her privy council, and also deputy of Calais, and the Marches thereof; in which situation he continued till the siege of that garrison by the duke of Guise, the 5th of queen Mary, with an army so great, that he was obliged to surrender up that important fortress to the French, after it had been in the possession of the English upwards of 200 years.<sup>a</sup> For which misfortune he was tried by his peers, on a suspicion of cowardice or treachery, in the delivering of it up;<sup>o</sup> but he

was

<sup>a</sup> The queen is said to have been so affected with the loss of this place, that she abandoned herself to despair; and told those about her, that whenever she should die, they would find "Calais at her heart." (Godwin, p. 338.)

<sup>o</sup> Our history asserts the garrison to have consisted only of five hundred men; but the council

was acquitted, and became afterwards much in favour with queen Elizabeth.

The 15th of Elizabeth, he was one of the peers on the trial of the duke of Norfolk; and, the 29th of Elizabeth, was on the trial of Mary queen of Scots. And having had summons to parliament, from the 6th of Edward VI. to the 31st of Elizabeth, inclusive, died the 33d of the same reign; having had issue by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfield, in com. Essex, knight, two sons; viz. William, who married Elizabeth, daughter of William lord Burleigh, and died in his lifetime, S. P.; and Henry; as also a daughter, who married William, son and heir to Sir Francis Hynde, knight. Which

HENRY, succeeding him in the honour, had summons to parliament the 35th of Elizabeth, but died soon after; viz. the 36th of Elizabeth: leaving by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir Owen Hopton, knight, and widow of Sir William Pope, knight,<sup>p</sup>

THOMAS, his son and heir; who, the 4th of June, 1610 (8th James I.) was created lord Wentworth, of Nettlested, in com. Ebor.\* and the 5th of February, 1st Charles I. was further raised to the dignity of earl of Cleveland. He was a person of extraordinary prudence, courage, and loyalty; which he manifested most exemplarily to the unfortunate king Charles I. throughout the time of his greatest distresses: and had the good fortune to live to see the happy restoration of Charles II.; and accompanied his majesty, in his triumphant entry through London, at the head of three hundred noblemen and gentlemen.

\* Dug. Bar. /  
Vol. III.  
p. 310.

council of England are stated to have raised a very considerable force for the relief of the place, which were detained at Dover, either for want of transports, or by a storm which happened at that time; and was so violent, that the like had never been known before. (Stow and Hollingshed.)

<sup>p</sup> Dugdale mentions no other child but Thomas. Collins, however, says, there was another son, Henry, and a daughter, Jane, who married Sir John Finet, of Westkele, in com. Linc. knight. Which Sir John Finet was master of the ceremonies to Charles I.

Henry, the second son, according to the inscription on his monument, at Saperton, in com. Glouc. was a major general in the service of Charles I. and died in 1644. (Mag. Britan. p. 773.)

With

With this monarch he enjoyed the same esteem as he had of James and Charles I. And, moreover, was appointed to fill the same honourable posts he had enjoyed during their reigns. He died the 25th of March, 1667, in a good old age (seventy-six.) By Anne, his first wife, daughter of Sir John Crofts, of Saxham, in Suff. knight, he had three sons; viz. Thomas (of whom hereafter); William, and Charles; who both died young. Also three daughters; viz. Anne, who died an infant; Mary, who died unmarried; and another Anne, who became the wife of John lord Lovelace. His second wife was Catherine, daughter and coheir of Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfield, in Effex, by whom he had an only daughter, Catherine, married to William Spenser, of Cople, in com. Bedf.; but died issueless.

THOMAS, the eldest son beforementioned, in his father's life, was summoned to parliament as lord Wentworth of Nettlested; and behaved himself with great bravery during the civil wars against the rebels: but dying before his father, anno 1664, without issue male, the earldom became extinct, and the barony of Wentworth descended to his only daughter and heir,

<sup>¶</sup>HENRIETTA WENTWORTH, who dying, unmarried, in 1686, it devolved upon her aunt,

ANNE, daughter to Thomas earl of Cleveland, and wife to John lord Lovelace, beforenamed.

<sup>¶</sup> She resided at Toddington, in com. Bedf. with an illustrious inmate, the duke of Monmouth; whose attachment to lady Wentworth continued to his death. On the scaffold he spoke in vindication of her honour, although it was *sufficiently notorious*, nor did he deny it to the divines who attended him, that they lived together as man and wife, after he had forsaken the duchess. Lady Wentworth is said to have died broken hearted, in consequence of his untimely end. Certain, however, it is, that she survived his execution but a few months; and was buried at Toddington, under a costly monument.

*LOVELACE BARONESS WENTWORTH.*

WHICH ANNE died in 1697, having survived her only son, lord Lovelace, who died without issue male in 1693; leaving Martha, his only daughter and heir, her successor in the barony. This

MARTHA, at the coronation of queen Anne, walked in the procession as baroness Wentworth; which barony was adjudged to her in parliament, by descent, and confirmed to her in 1702. She married Sir Henry Johnson, a rich ship builder at Poplar, who died without issue in her lifetime, the 29th September, 1719. Wherefore, on her decease, in 1745, the barony became vested in the descendants of

*NOEL BARON WENTWORTH.*

SIR WILLIAM NOEL, of Kirkby-Malory, in com. Leic. baronet, by Margaret his wife, eldest daughter of John lord Lovelace, and of Anne his wife, daughter of Thomas earl of Cleveland, abovenamed, in which family the said barony yet remains.

WHARTON, BARON, EARL, MARQUIS, AND  
DUKE.

ARMS — S. a Manch Ar. within a Border, O. an Orle of Lions Gambs erased in Saltire, G.<sup>r</sup>

OF this family, which is of great antiquity in the county of Westmoreland, taking its denomination from a lordship of that name, situate upon the banks of the river Eden, was

<sup>r</sup> The Border, &c. was an augmentation granted by Edward VI.

Sir THOMAS WHARTON, knight, governor of the town and castle of Carlisle, who greatly signalized himself in the wars of Scotland, temp. Henry VIII. as also at the battle at Pinkney; and for his faithful services, had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, the 36th of Henry VIII.

He was twice married: first, to Eleanor, daughter to Bryan Stapleton, of Wighill, in com. Ebor. esquire, by whom he had issue, Thomas, his son and heir; Henry; and two daughters; viz. Joane, wife of William Penington, of Moncaster, in com. Cumb. esquire; and Anne, of Sir Richard Musgrave, of Harcla Castle, in com. Westm. knight. His second wife was Anne, daughter of George earl of Shrewsbury; and dying the 10th of Elizabeth, was succeeded by

THOMAS, his son and heir, then forty-eight years of age; who having married Anne, daughter of Robert earl of Essex, had issue Philip, his son and heir, and two daughters; of which Mary married - - - - Gower, of Stittenham, in com. Ebor.; and Anne wedded William Woolrich, of Suffex, esquire.

PHILIP, the next lord Wharton, succeeded his father the 14th of Elizabeth, being then seventeen years old; and married Frances, daughter of Henry earl of Cumberland, and had by her two sons, Sir George and Sir Thomas; and three daughters; whereof Margaret married Edward lord Wotton; Eleanor, William Thwaytes, of Long Marston, in com. Ebor. esquire; and Frances became the wife of Sir Richard Musgrave, of Edenhall, in Cumberland, K. B. and baronet; and of the sons,

Sir GEORGE WHARTON, the eldest, married Anne, daughter of John Manners, earl of Rutland; but was slain in a duel with his friend, James Stuart, son of the first lord Blantyre. These two unfortunate young men both fell in this contest; and by the king's command, were buried in one grave at Islington, 10th November, 1609.

Sir THOMAS WHARTON, thus on his brother's death, became heir apparent, but he died also in his father's lifetime; leaving by Philadelphia

delphia his wife, daughter of Robert Carey, earl of Monmouth, two sons, Philip and Thomas. Of which

PHILIP, the eldest, on the death of his grandfather Philip, in 1625, was the next lord Wharton; who was a violent Puritan, and an active partizan of the parliament in the time of Charles I. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Rowland Wandesford, attorney of the court of wards, by whom he had an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married Robert Bertie, third earl of Lindsey. His second wife was Jane, daughter and heir of Arthur Goodwin,\* of Winchendon, Bucks, by whom he had two sons, Thomas and Goodwin; and four daughters; viz. Anne, married to William, only son of William Carr, groom of the bedchamber to James I.; Margaret, to major Dunch, of Pusey, in com. Berks; Mary, to William, son and heir of Edmund Thomas, of Wennoe, in com. Glamorg. esquire; and Philadelphia, first, to Sir George Lockhart, of Carnwarth, in N. B. knight; and after, to captain John Ramsay. His third wife was Philadelphia, daughter to the beforenamed William Carr, and widow of Edmund Popham, esquire; by whom he had one son, William, who died unmarried.

\* Vid. Grey  
de Wilton.

THOMAS lord Wharton, successor to his father Philip, was one of those who invited over the prince of Orange; being a worthy and complete statesman; a principal promoter of the revolution; zealous for the Hanover settlement; of great sagacity, elocution, and spirit. He was created viscount Winchenden, in Buckinghamshire, and earl of Wharton, in 1706, by queen Anne; and in 1714, was further raised to the dignity of marquis of Wharton; but died the following year, 1715. He was twice married; first, to Anne, one of the two daughters and coheirs of Sir Henry Lee, of Ditchley, in com. Oxon, by whom he had no issue; secondly, to Lucy, daughter to Adam Loftus, baron Lisburne, in Ireland; by whom he had issue two daughters, Jane and Lucy; and a son;

PHILIP, who succeeded his father in all his titles and abilities, but none of his virtues. Walpole, in his Account of Royal and Noble Authors, thus describes him: viz. "With attachment to no party,



“ though with talents to govern any party, this lively man changed  
 “ the free air of Westminster, for the gloom of the Escorial; the pro-  
 “ spect of king George’s garter for the Pretender’s; and with indif-  
 “ ference to all religion, the frolic lord who had written the ballad on  
 “ the A. B. of Canterbury, died in the habit of a Capuchin.”

In 1717, by the great favour of king George I. he was created duke of Wharton; from which time he acted in total opposition to the interest of the king and kingdom. Having wasted a large estate, he turned Papist; acted for the Pretender; and was a volunteer in the Spanish army before Gibraltar, in 1727. Then retiring into a monastery in Spain, he there died without issue, in 1731. His first wife was the daughter of major-general Holmes; his second, Miss Obern, maid of honour to the queen of Spain.

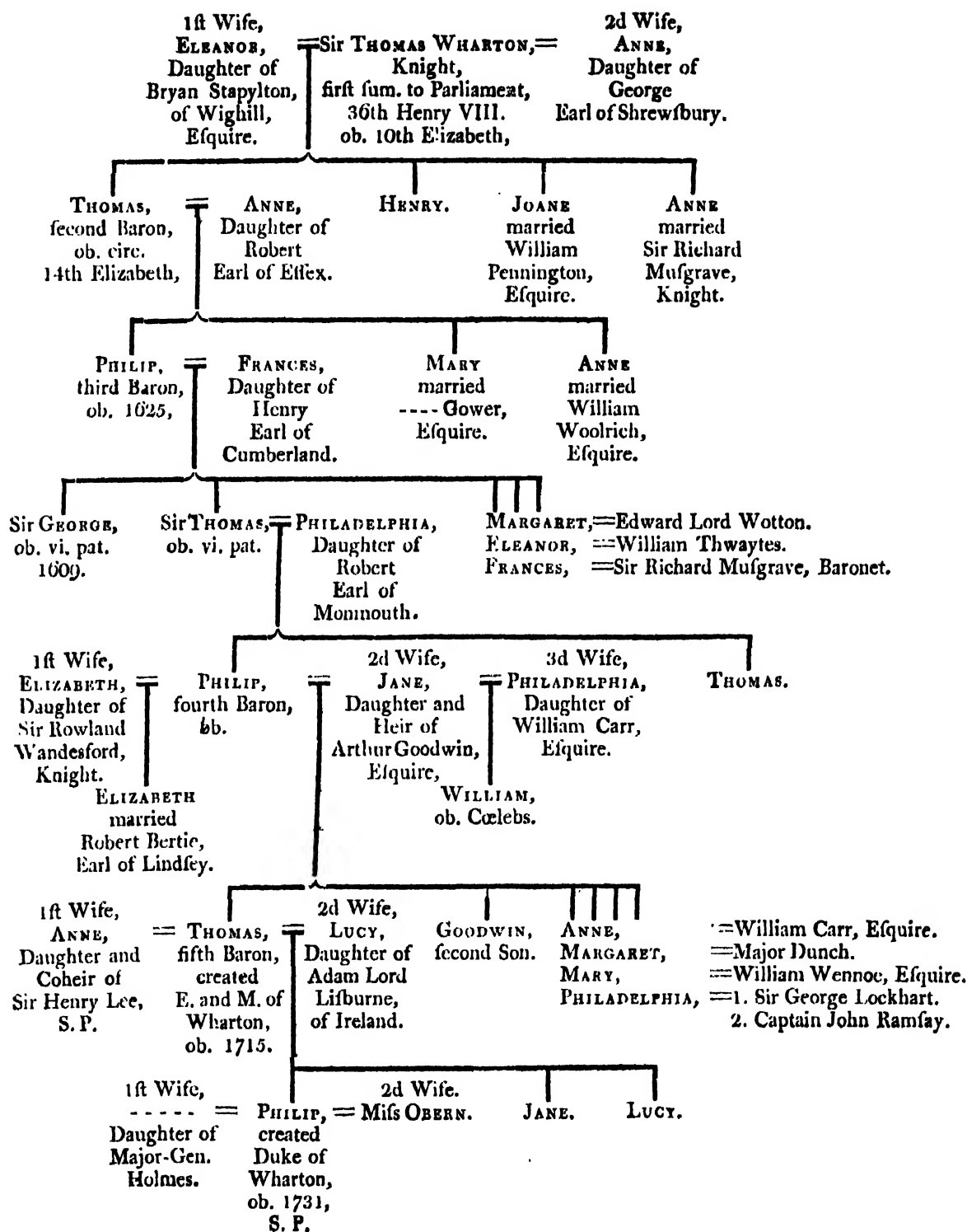
There is one anecdote recorded of this duke, respecting his celebrated speech in the house of lords, on the third reading of the bill to inflict pains and penalties on Francis lord bishop of Rochester,\* May 15, 1723, that we cannot let pass unnoticed. It is,

\* Bishop  
 Atterbury.

That his grace, then in opposition to the court, went to Chelsea the day before the last debate on that prelate’s affair, where, acting contrition, he professed being determined to work out his pardon at court, by speaking against the bishop; in order to which he begged some hints. The minister was deceived, and went through the whole cause with him; pointing out where the strength of the argument lay, and where its weaknets. The duke was very thankful; returned to town, passed the night in drinking, and without going to bed, went to the house of lords, where he spoke for the bishop; recapitulating in the most masterly manner, and answering all that had been urged against him.

His speech against the ministry two years before, on the affair of the South Sea Company, had a fatal effect; earl Stanhope answering it with so much warmth, that he burst a blood vessel, and died.

# DESCENT OF THE BARONY AND TITLE OF WHARTON.



## WILLIAMS OF THAME.

ARMS—Az. an Organ Pipe in bend sinister Saltierwise, surmounted of another dexter,  
between four Crosses patèe, Arg.

THE first of this family, it seems, was John, second son of Sir John Williams, of Burfield, in com. Berks (by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir to Richard More, of Burfield, esquire); of the same family as Sir Richard Williams, knight, who assumed the surname of Cromwell. Which

JOHN, the 27th of Henry VIII. was clerk of the king's jewel office, and afterwards obtained a patent for the office of master or treasurer of the same jewel office; by which, and other means, he acquired considerable wealth; and the 30th of Henry VIII. purchased the manors of Great and Little Ricott, in com. Oxon.

Upon the death of Edward VI. he was among the first who appeared on behalf of queen Mary, and thereby recommended himself to her favour and notice; so much so, that he was solemnly created lord Williams of Thame, as soon as she attained the crown; having summons to parliament the first year of her reign, but no patent of creation was ever enrolled. On the marriage of queen Mary with Philip of Spain, he was constituted lord chamberlain of the household to that king; and had further summons to parliament all the years of their reign. Nor was he in less favour with queen Elizabeth; who, the 1st year of her reign, made him president of her council in the principality of Wales: in which year he died at the castle of Ludlow.

He was twice married: first, to Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Thomas Bledlow, esquire, and widow of Andrew Edmonds, esquire, of Gressing-Temple, in com. Essex, by whom he had two sons; viz. Henry, who married Anne, daughter to Henry lord Stafford; and  
Francis:

Francis: but both of them died in his lifetime, S. P. And also two daughters, who became his heirs; viz. Isabel, married to Sir Richard Wenman, knight; and Margery, to Henry lord Norris.\*

\* Vid.  
Norris.

His second wife was Margery, daughter of Thomas lord Wentworth, by whom he had no issue.

## WILLOUGHBY OF ERESBY.

ARMS—O. Frettée, Az.

OF this name was RALPH DE WILLEGHBY, of Willeghby, in com. Linc. temp. king John; whose lands were seized for his adherence to the rebel barons, but restored again the 1st of Henry III. This Ralph had issue two sons; viz. Hugh and Robert; whereof

HUGH, by the marriage of Frethesend, one of the daughters and coheirs to William de Cokerinton, by Berta his wife, daughter and coheir to Lambert de Scoteni (a great man in Lincolnshire), had for her purparty certain lands in Cumberworth and Thorpe, which were of the fee of Scoteni. And was succeeded by

WILLIAM DE WILLOUGHBY; who, the 44th of Henry III. on the death of Frethesend his mother, had livery of the lands of her inheritance; but, says Dugdale, had no issue which continued: for Robert his uncle enjoyed the estate, and the 48th of Henry III. was one of the rebel barons of that age.

This ROBERT, however, Mr. Collins observes, in point of time, was more likely to be the son of William than the uncle (for Dugdale cites no authority); and by the daughter and heir of John Orreby, had issue

Sir WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY, knight, who, the 54th of Henry III. was signed with the cross, together with many others, who then accompanied prince Edward to the Holy Land; and by Alice his wife,  
daughter

daughter of John, and sister and coheir to Walter Bec, lord of Eresby, in com. Linc. had

ROBERT, his son and heir; who, the 4th of Edward II. on the death of that great prelate, Anthony Bec, bishop of Durham, was found to be one of his cousins, and next heir; viz. son of Alice, daughter of John, brother to that bishop; and at that time forty years of age. And having been serviceable to the king in his wars of France and Scotland, and possessing so ample an estate, he had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, the 7th of Edward II. but died soon after; viz. the 10th of Edward II. leaving Margaret his wife, daughter of the lord Deincourt, surviving; and John, his son and heir, then fourteen years of age. Which

JOHN, the 20th of Edward II. received the honour of knighthood by bathing, having all his accoutrements relating to that solemnity allowed out of the king's wardrobe; and the 1st of Edward III. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands. After when, he was in the wars of Scotland and France, and at the famous battle of Cressy; and having been summoned to parliament, from the 6th to the 23d of Edward III. died the same year; leaving by Joane his wife, daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Roscelin, knight,

Sir JOHN WILLOUGHBY, knight, his heir and successor, who served in the wars of France, and especially at the glorious battle of Poitiers, under Edward the Black Prince. He had summons to parliament, from the 24th to the 44th of Edward III. and died the 46th of the same reign. His wife was Cecilie, daughter of Robert, and sister and coheir to William de Ufford, earl of Suffolk;\* by whom he obtained the lordship of Barbican, in London, and the manors of Ufford, Parham, and Orford, in com. Suff.; being also heir to the families of Norwich, Valence, Glanvil, and Blound or Blount. To whom succeeded

\* Vid. Ufford  
earl of Suffolk.

ROBERT, his son and heir, then twenty-three years of age; who doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and, like his noble ancestors, served with high reputation in the wars of France and Spain, where  
he

he accompanied John of Ghent, duke of Lancaster, for his recovery of the kingdom of Castile. This Robert was twice married: first, to Alice, daughter of Sir William Skipwith,\* by whom he had William, his successor; and, secondly, to Elizabeth,† widow of John Nevill, lord Latimer,‡ by whom he had four others sons;§ viz. Robert; Thomas, ancestor to the lord Willoughby of Brook; John, and Bryan. And having had summons to parliament, from the 49th of Edward III. to the 18th of Richard II. died the 20th of the same king, leaving the beforementioned

\*Segar's M.S. Baronage.

† Vid. Latimer.

‡ Dugd. Vol. II. p. 33.

WILLIAM, his son and heir; who, the 22d of Richard II. was one of the peers in parliament, at what time that unfortunate monarch made a resignation of his kingly dignity. The 2d of Henry IV. he was retained to serve the king in an expedition into Scotland; and having had summons to parliament, from the 20th of Richard II. to the 11th of Henry IV. inclusive, died the same year; leaving issue by Lucy his first wife, daughter of Roger lord Strange, of Knockin, Robert, his son and heir, and another son, Thomas, ancestor to the lord Willoughby of Parham.|| His second wife was Joane, one of the sisters and coheirs to Edmund Holland, earl of Kent, and widow of Edmund of Langley, duke of York; by whom, according to Edmonson, he had an only daughter, Margaret, who married William baron Fitz-Hugh; whereupon

|| Vid. Willoughby of Parham.

ROBERT, his eldest son, was his successor; who, the 12th of Henry IV. obtained from that king a confirmation of king Henry II.'s charter, made to Hugh, the son of Pinchon (his ancestor), some time steward to the bishop of Durham, of all those lands which the said Pinchon held of him; viz. Eresby, and its members. The 3d of

\* Edmonson names the second wife of this Robert, Margaret,§ daughter of the lord Zouche of Haryngworth, and that the four younger sons were by her. Longmate, in his Supplement to Collins (edit. 1784), asserts, that Elizabeth lady Latimer, was the last wife of the said Robert, and died S. P.; indeed, were Dugdale correct in deriving the issue from the said Elizabeth, he would make Thomas Willoughby, the son, marry his half-sister, Elizabeth; viz. daughter of his mother by her first husband, John Nevill, lord Latimer.

§ Montimental Inferip. apud Spilsby, in com. Linc.

Henry V. he attended that warlike prince when he took Harfleur, and obtained that glorious victory over the French at Agincourt; and being of an active and heroic spirit, became one of the greatest worthies of the age. He married Maud, the daughter of Sir Richard Stanhope, and cousin and coheir of Ralph lord Cromwell; and having been summoned to parliament, from the 12th of Henry IV. to the 29th of Henry VI. died the year following; leaving Joane, the wife of Sir Richard Welles, knight, his daughter and heir.<sup>†</sup>

### *WELLES LORD WILLOUGHBY OF ERESBY.*

WHICH Sir RICHARD, eldest son, and heir apparent of Leo lord Welles, thereupon had summons to parliament as lord Willoughby, during his father's life; but this honour continued only for a short time in the Welles family,\* as in the account of them has been fully noticed. Wherefore, on the decease of Richard Hastings, lord Welles, and Joane his wife, without issue surviving, the barony of Eresby again reverted to the same line from whence it had for a while departed.

\*Vid. Welles.

### *WILLOUGHBY RESTORED.*

THE issue male of the principal branch of this family having failed, as already shewn, Sir ROBERT WILLOUGHBY, knight, son of Thomas (by "Joane his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Arundel), a younger brother to the last Robert lord Willoughby, became the next heir male, and died the 3d of Edward IV. leaving by Cecile

. † Edmonson says, he had a former wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Montagu, earl of Salis- bury; but by her had no issue; yet Longmate asserts† the daughter was by her.

† Supplement to Collins, edit. 1784.

▪ Dugdale and Collins call her Joane, but Edmonson names her Eleanor.

his wife, daughter of Leo lord Welles,\* two sons, Robert and Christopher. Of which, \*Vid. Welles.

ROBERT enjoyed the inheritance but a short time; dying the 7th of Edward IV. under age, leaving his brother Christopher, his heir, fourteen years old. Which

CHRISTOPHER, the 14th of Edward IV. making proof of his age, had livery of his lands; and was made one of the knights of the bath at the coronation of Richard III. He married Margery, daughter of Sir William Jenney, of Knotshall, in com. Suff.; by whom he had issue five sons; viz. William; Christopher (father of William, who was created lord Willoughby of Parham); John, George, and Thomas (ancestor to Willoughby lord Middleton). And dying anno 1499, was succeeded by

WILLIAM, his son and heir (beforenamed), who at length, through the failure of issue from Sir Richard Welles, who had married Joane, daughter and heir of Robert lord Willoughby, came to be one of his coheirs, and to re-enjoy the barony of Eresby, which had before descended to the said Sir Richard Welles; and thereupon had summons to parliament, as lord Willoughby of Eresby, the 1st, 3d, 6th, 7th, and 14th of Henry VIII. shortly after when he deceased; viz. the 17th of Henry VIII. leaving, by the lady Mary Salines his wife (a Spaniard), one sole daughter, his heir, named Catherine. Which

CATHERINE, the 26th of Henry VIII. had livery of the lands of her inheritance, and became the fourth wife of the great Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk;† whom surviving, she afterwards married Richard Bertie, esquire; a person singularly accomplished, and learned in the French, Italian, and Latin languages. And had issue by him,

† Vid. Brandon duke of Suffolk.



*(BERTIE LORD WILLOUGHBY OF ERESBY,)*

PEREGRINE BERTIE, her son and heir (so called, by reason of his birth in a foreign country; viz. at Weiel, one of the Hans Towns in the dutchy of Cleveland). Which Peregrine, on the death of his mother, the 22d of Elizabeth, claimed the dignity and title of Willoughby of Eresby, and was allowed the same; and had summons to parliament accordingly; as had Robert, his son and heir, by the same title. But in 1626, the 2d of king Charles I. this

ROBERT was created earl of Lindsey; and his great grandson, Robert, being further raised to the dignity of duke of Ancaſter, in 1715, the barony of Willoughby of Eresby, became merged in those superior titles, and did so remain, until by the decease of Robert, the fourth duke, S. P. in 1779, the same fell into abeyance between his two sisters and coheirs, the ladies, Priscilla Barbara Elizabeth, and Georgiana Charlotte; whereof the first named married Peter Burrell, esquire; and by patent, dated the 18th of March, 1780, had confirmed to her, and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten, the said barony of Willoughby of Eresby.

But we cannot conclude our account of this family, without mentioning, that the duchess of Suffolk, and her husband, Richard Bertie, esquire, were eminent for their sufferings in the cause of the Reformation; which being most zealous to promote, they were obliged, in the time of the persecution of queen Mary, to provide for their safety by quitting the kingdom. When the hardships they underwent were so singular and severe, that they were afterwards commemorated in the following curious old ballad, intituled, “ The most rare and excellent  
“ History of the Dutches of Suffolk, and her Husband Richard  
“ Bertie’s Calamities. To the tune of ‘ *Queen Dido.*’ Originally  
“ published in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth; re-printed in 1738;  
“ and again in 1806.”

" WHEN GOD had taken, for our sin,  
 That prudent prince king Edward away,  
 Then bloody Bonner did begin  
 His raging malice to bewray ;  
 All those that did God's word profess,  
 He persecuted more or less.  
 Thus while the LORD on us did low'r,  
 Many in prison he did throw,  
 Tormenting them in Lollards' Tower,\*  
 Whereby they might the truth forego ;  
 Then Cranmer, Ridley, and the rest,  
 Were burning in the fire, that CHRIST profess'd.

Smithfield was then with faggots fill'd,  
 And many places more beside ;  
 At Coventry was Saunders kill'd,  
 At Worcester eke good Hooper died ;  
 And to escape this bloody day  
 Beyond sea many fled away.

Among the rest that sought relief,  
 And for their faith in danger stood,  
 Lady Elizabeth was chief,  
 King Henry's daughter of royal blood ;  
 Who in the Tower did prisoner lie,  
 Looking each day when she should die.  
 The dutchess of Suffolk seeing this,  
 Whose life likewise the Tyrant fought,  
 Who in the hopes of heavenly bliss,  
 Within God's word her comfort wrought ;  
 For fear of death was forc'd to fly,  
 And leave her house most secretly.

That for the love of God alone,  
 Her lands and goods she left behind ;  
 Seeking still that precious stone,  
 The word and truth so rare to find :  
 She with her husband, nurse, and child,  
 In poor array their fighs beguil'd.

Thus thro' London they pass'd along,  
 Each one did take a several street ;  
 And all along escaping wrong,  
 At Billingsgate they all did meet ;  
 Like people poor, in Gravesend barge,  
 They simply went with all their charge.

There is a place so named, composing a part of the palace of the A. B. of Canterbury, at Lambeth.

And all along from Gravesend town,  
 With journey short, on foot they went;  
 Unto the sea-coast came they down,  
 To pass the seas was their intent;  
 And God provided so that day,  
 That they took ship, and sail'd away.  
 And with a prosp'rous gale of wind  
 In Flanders they did safe arrive;  
 This was to them great ease of mind,  
 And from their hearts much woe did drive;  
 And so, with thanks to God on high,  
 They took their way to Germany.

Thus as they travell'd still disguis'd,  
 Upon the highway suddenly  
 By cruel thieves they were surpris'd,  
 Assaulting their small company;  
 And all their treasure, and their store,  
 They took away, and beat them fore.

The nurse, amidst of all their fright,  
 Laid down the child upon the ground;  
 She ran away out of their sight,  
 And never after that was found.  
 Then did the Dutchess make great moan,  
 With her good husband all alone.

The thieves had then their horses kill'd,  
 And all their money quite had took;  
 The pretty baby almost spoil'd,  
 Was by the nurse likewise forsook;  
 And they far from their friends did stand,  
 And succourless in a strange land.

The sky likewise began to scowl,  
 It hail'd and rain'd in piteous sort,  
 The way was long, and wondrous foul;  
 Then may I now full well report,  
 Their grief and sorrow were not small,  
 When this unhappy chance did fall.

Sometimes the Dutchess bore the child,  
 As wet as ever she could be,  
 And when the Lady kind and mild  
 Was weary, then the child bore he;  
 And thus they one another eas'd,  
 And with their fortunes seem'd well pleas'd.

And after many a weary step,  
     All wet-shod both in dirt and mire ;  
 After much grief their hearts yet leap,  
     For labour doth some rest require ;  
 A town before them they did see,  
 But lodged there they could not be.  
  
 From house to house then they did go,  
     Seeking that night where they might lie ;  
 But want of money was their woe,  
     And still their babe with cold did cry ;  
 With cap and knee they court'sy make,  
 But none of them would pity take.  
  
 Lo ! here a Princess of great blood  
     Doth pray a peasant for relief,  
 With tears bedewed as she stood,  
     Yet few or none regard her grief :  
 Her speech they could not understand,  
 But some gave money in her hand.  
  
 When all in vain her speech was spent,  
     And that they could not house-room get,  
 Into a church-porch<sup>y</sup> then they went,  
     To stand out of the rain and wet ;  
 Then said the Dutchess to her dear,  
 " O, that we had some fire here !"

Then did her husband so provide,  
     That fire and coals they got with speed ;  
 She sat down by the fire-side,  
     To dress her daughter that had need :  
 And while she dress'd it in her lap,  
 Her husband made the infant nap.

Anon the Sexton thither came,  
     And finding them there by the fire ;  
 The drunken knave, all void of shame,  
     To drive them out<sup>\*</sup> was his desire ;  
 And spurning out the Noble Dame,  
 Her Husband's wrath he did inflame.

<sup>y</sup> Of St. Willebrode, at Wesel, in Germany, where the duchess fell in labour and was delivered of a son, called Peregrine, afterwards lord Willoughby of Eresby.—See Collins' Peerage.

And all in fury as he stood,  
 He wrung the church-keys from his hand,  
 And struck him so that all the blood  
 Ran down his head as he did stand;  
 Wherefore the Sexton presently  
 For aid and help aloud did cry.

Then came the officers in haste,  
 And took the Dutchess and her child;  
 And with her husband thus they past,  
 Like lambs beset with tigers wild;  
 And to the Governor were brought,  
 Who understood them not in aught.

Then Master Bertie, brave and bold,  
 In Latin made a gallant speech,  
 Which all their miseries did unfold,  
 And their high favour did beseech.  
 With that a Doctor sitting by  
 Did know the Dutchess presently.

And thereupon arising straight,  
 With looks abased at the sight;  
 Unto them all that there did wait,  
 He thus broke forth in words aright:  
 "Behold! within your sight," quoth he,  
 "A Princess of most high degree!"

With that the Governor, and all the rest,  
 Were much amaz'd the same to hear!  
 Who welcomed this new-come guest,  
 With reverence great, and princely cheer!  
 And afterwards convey'd they were,  
 Unto their friend Prince Casimir.

A son she had in Germany,  
 Peregrine Bertie call'd by name,  
 Surnam'd the good Lord Willoughby,  
 Of courage great, and worthy fame:  
 Her daughter young, that with her  
 Was afterwards Countess of Kent.

For, when queen Mary was deceas'd,  
 The Dutchess home return'd again;  
 Who was of sorrow quite releas'd  
 By Queen Elizabeth's happy reign;  
 Whose godly life and piety  
 We may praise continually.

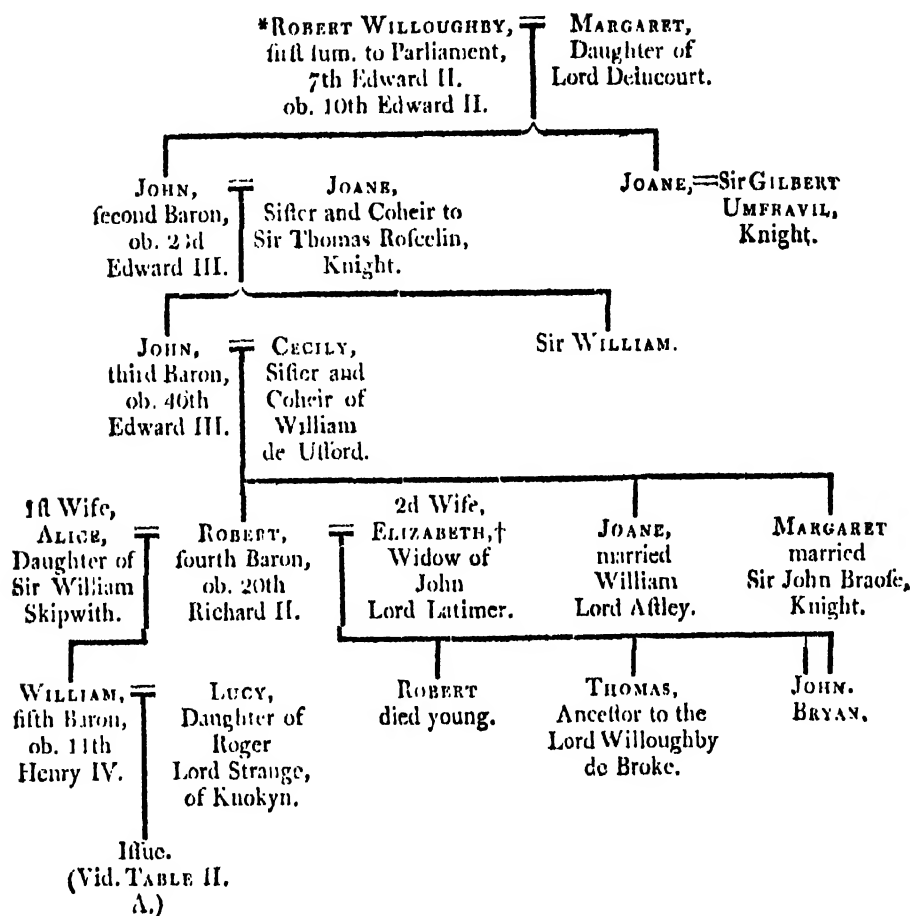
In further confirmation of the truth of the above poetic history, we are enabled to adduce the copy of an Inscription in the church at Wesel, in Germany, transcribed by the present General Bertie, Aug. 22, 1784:

“ Anno D. MDLV. XII Octobris. In hoc Ecclesiæ Vesaliensis Propylæo natus est, ideoque appellatus Peregrinus Bertie, Baro Willoughby de Eresby, in Regno Angliæ, Domini Richardi Bertie et Catharinæ Ducissæ Suffolciæ Filius, qui conjugali inter se et piâ ergâ Deum fide insignes, ob professionem religionis à Papismo repurgatæ, spontè ex Angliâ profugerunt Mariâ regnante, Ao. Dni. MDLIII.

“ Idem Peregrinus Bertie, postea regnante Elizabethâ, An. Dom, MDLXXXVIII. Copiarum Anglicarum in fœderato Belgio sub felicissimis illius Reginae auspiciis militantium, locum tenens generalis constitutus est, et posteros deinceps reliquit, qui etiamnum inclarescunt titulo Comitum de Lindsey, et jure hæreditario magnorum Angliæ Camerariorum. Hunc lapidem, altero partim vetustate exeso, partim militum vi fracto, instauravit Carolus Bertie Montacuti Comitis de Lindsey filius, et serenissimi Dni. Caroli II. Magnæ Britanniae Regis ad plerosque sac. Rom. Imperii Electores aliosque Germaniæ Principes Ablegatus Extraordinarius, An'o Dni. MDCLXXX.”

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF WILLOUGHBY OF ERESBY.

TABLE I.

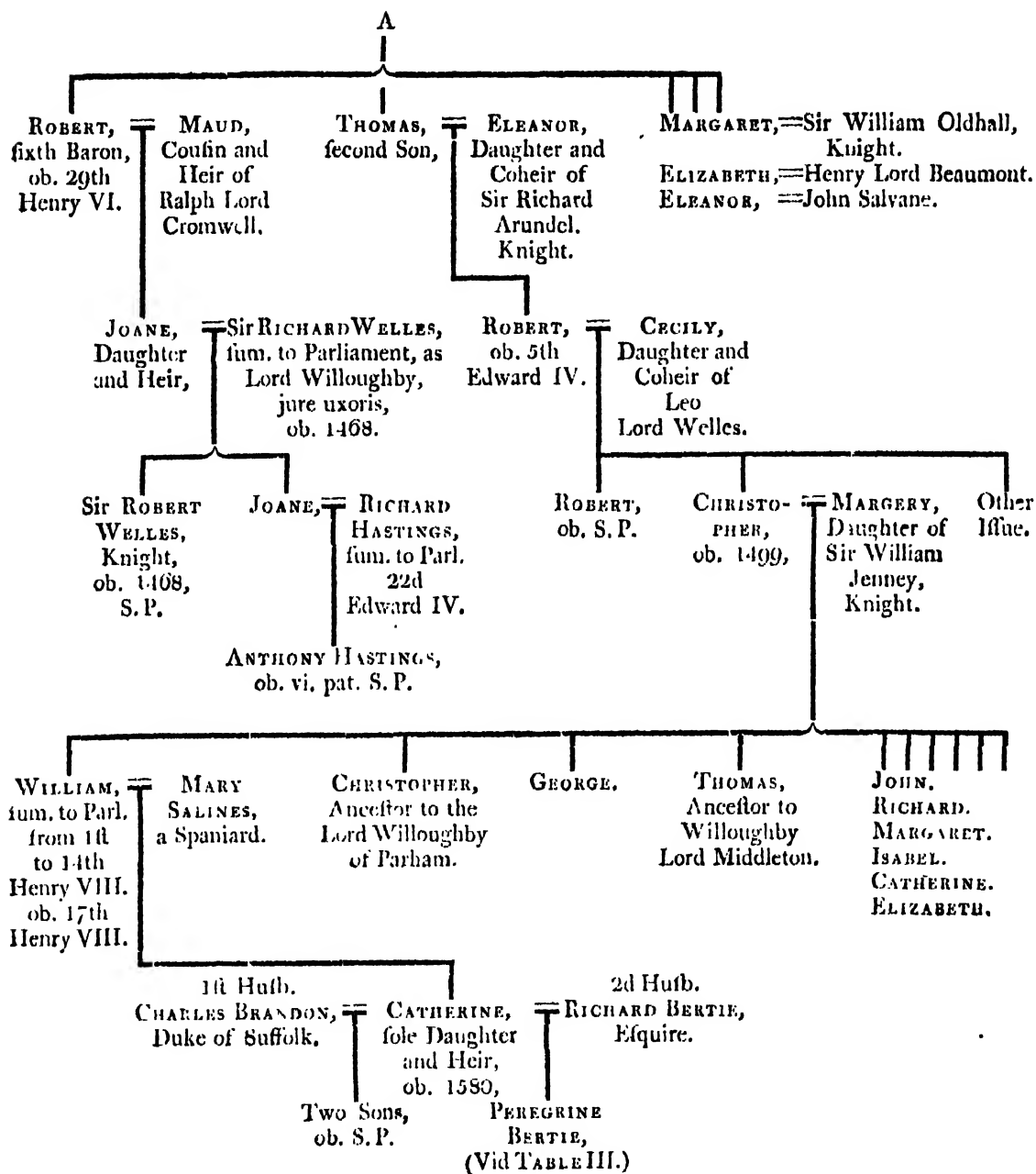


\* He was son of Sir William Willoughby, by Alice his wife, daughter of John, and sister and coheir to Walter Lord Bec, or Beke, of Eresby. (Vid. *hec.*)

† Longmate, in his Supplement to Collins' Peerage, asserts, that all the issue were by the first wife: and Collins relates, that these four sons were by the second wife, Margaret Zouche; but this statement is according to Dugdale, who is termed, "*the invaluable Baronagian.*" (Vid. the Note in the preceding account of this Family.)

SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF WILLOUGHBY OF  
ERESBY.

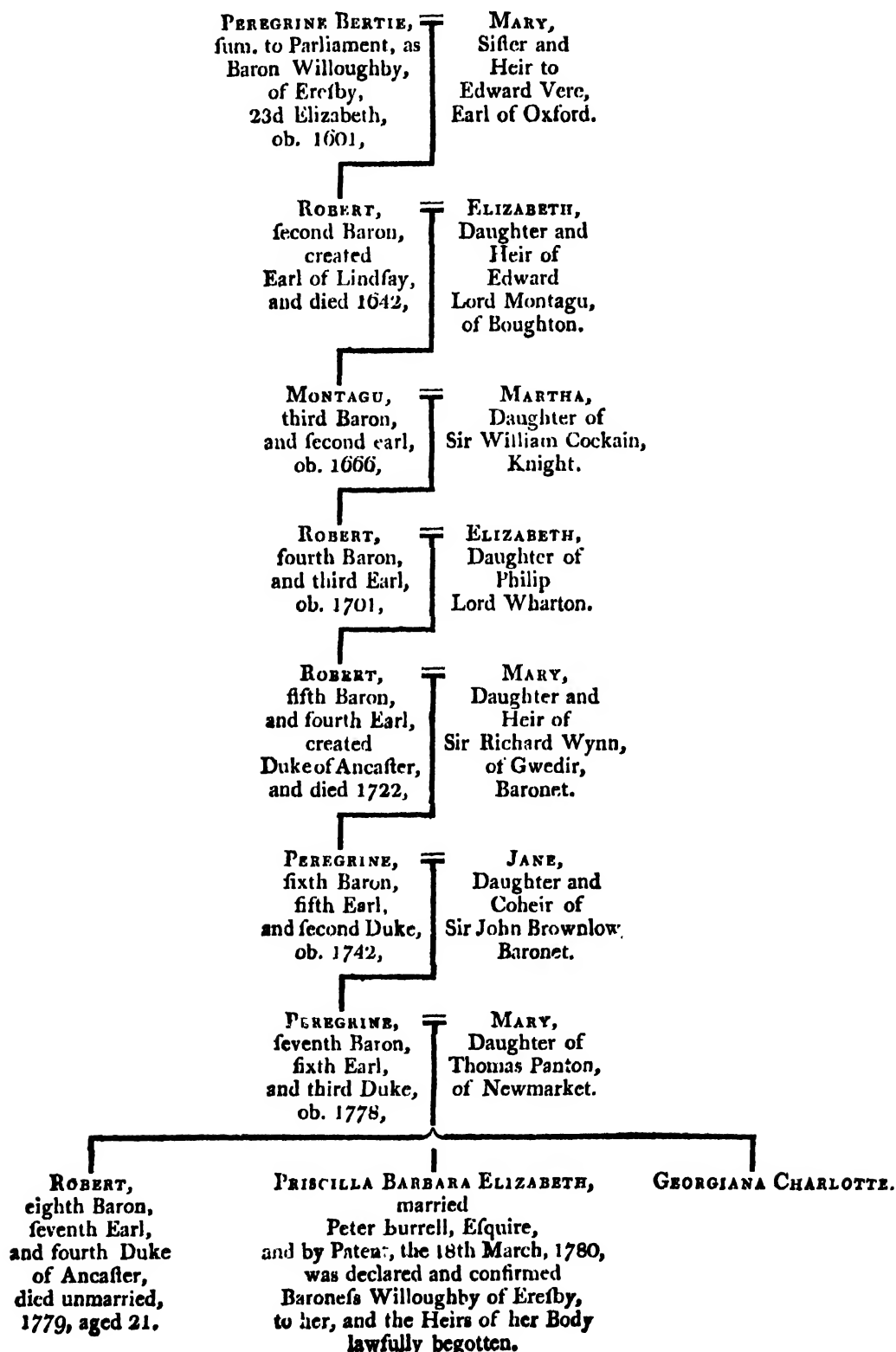
### TABLE II.





# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF WILLOUGHBY OF ERESBY.

TABLE III.



## WILLOUGHBY DE BROKE.

ARMS—S. a Cross engrailed O.

THIS branch of the Willoughby family descended from THOMAS, a younger son of Robert lord Willoughby, of Eresby.\* Which

\* Vid. Willoughby of Eresby.

THOMAS married Elizabeth, sister and heir to John Nevil, lord Latimer;† and had issue, Sir John Willoughby, knight, father of another Sir John, who, by Alice his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Edmund Cheney, of Brooke, in com. Wilts, knight (by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Humphrey Stafford, of Hooke);‡ had issue

† Vid. Latimer.

‡ Vid. Stafford of Hooke.

SIR ROBERT WILLOUGHBY, knight, who married Blanch, one of the daughters and heirs of Robert Champernoon, esquire; and having issue by her, had livery of the lands of her inheritance. The 1st of Richard III. he was one of those who rose in arms on behalf of Henry earl of Richmond, with whom he was present at the decisive battle of Bosworth, where king Richard was slain; and being a person very much esteemed for his fidelity to that earl, who thereupon assumed the crown, by the name of Henry VII. he was, in consideration of his rare qualities and eminent services, advanced to the rank of a baron of the realm, by writ of summons to parliament, the 12th of August, the 7th of Henry VII. by the title of lord Brooke; in regard of his residence at Brooke, near Westbury, in com. Wilts. Moreover, the 8th of Henry VII. he was constituted marshal of the English army then sent into France, where the king was in person, whom he attended at the siege of Boloine; and the 12th of Henry VII. on the insurrection of the Cornish men, he was one of the chief commanders sent to suppress them. Dugdale, in his Index to his Lists of Summons,

\* So Dugdale and Collins; but Edmonson asserts her to have been daughter and heir of Sir John Champernoun, knight.

has

dix, Vol. I.

has omitted the name of the lord Willoughby of Broke entirely; but, on reference to the Summonses themselves, it appears he was named in those of the 7th, 11th, and 12th of Henry VII.\* He died the 17th of Henry VII. and was succeeded by

ROBERT, his son and heir; who, the 3d of Henry VIII. was one of the chief commanders of those forces sent into Biscay, on behalf of Ferdinand king of Arragon. And the same year also had summons to parliament; and again the 6th and 7th of Henry VIII.

† Vid. Beauchamp of Powyke.

To his first wife he married Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir of Richard baron Beauchamp, of Powyke,† whereby he acquired the manor of Alcester, in com. Warw.; of which the principal seat is called Beauchamp's Court. By which Elizabeth he had issue a son, Edward. His second wife was Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorset; by whom he had two sons, Henry and William, who both died of the sweating sickness; and two daughters, viz. Elizabeth, who married John Paulet, eldest son of William first marquis of Winchester; and Anne, who married Charles Blount, son and heir to William lord Montjoy. Between which daughters, very considerable estates in Dorsetshire, Wiltshire, and elsewhere, came to be divided; the chief whereof at length came solely to the Paulets; of which the capital seat and manor of Hooke, in the county of Dorset, was a part. He died the 13th of Henry VIII. leaving Elizabeth, Anne, and Blanch, his granddaughters, and next heirs; viz. daughters of Edward, his eldest son, who died in his lifetime, by Elizabeth<sup>a</sup> his wife, daughter of Richard Nevill, lord Latimer; a match, whereby a considerable inheritance was acquired, by reason that Robert, father of this last Robert lord Willoughby de Broke, having preferred a claim to the said barony of Latimer against the said Richard, after some controversy, dropped all further proceedings, resting satisfied with making an alliance between the daughter of the beforementioned Nevill lord Latimer, and Edward, son and heir apparent of his own son and heir, Ro-

<sup>a</sup> Called Margaret by Dugdale, in his account of the Latimers, though termed by him Elizabeth, under Willoughby de Broke.

bert; and receiving, as the condition of compromise, certain manors, parcel of the inheritance of the barony of Latimer, then in dispute.\*

in Fee.

Of the daughters beforenamed, Anne died young: Blanch married Sir Francis Dawtry, knight, but had no issue; and Elizabeth, the eldest, being one of the greatest fortunes of her time, was obtained in ward by Sir Edward Grevile, of Milcot, in Warwickshire, with intent to marry her to John, his eldest son; but the younger brother, Fulke, being the favourite, she became his wife, and had issue by him several children. Whereof

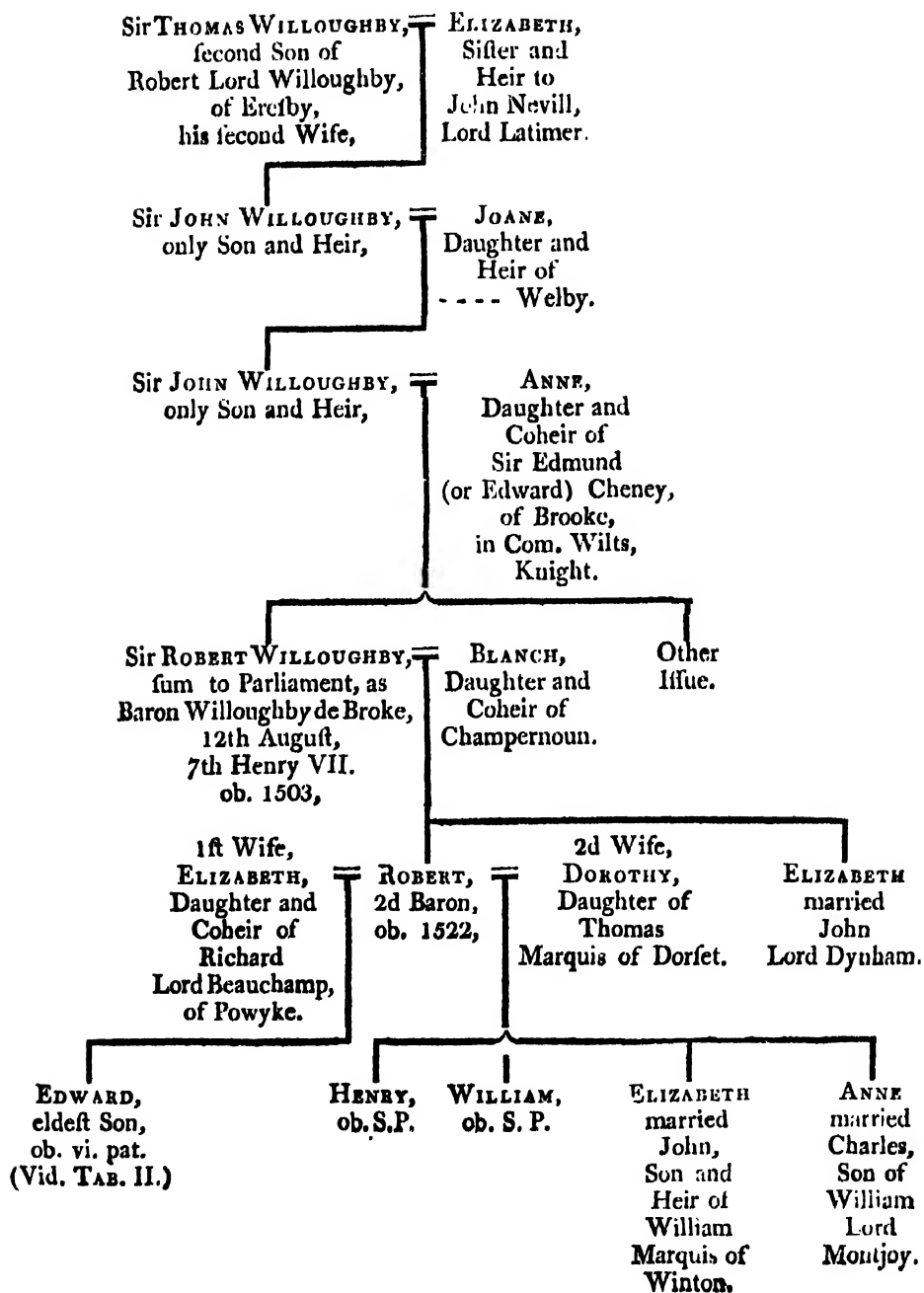
Sir FULKE married Anne, daughter of Ralph earl of Westmoreland; and dying in 1606, left an only son, Fulk, and one daughter, Margaret. Which

FULKE was a favourite courtier of queen Elizabeth; and, in 1620, was created baron Broke, of Beauchamp's Court, in co. Warw. by king James I. with limitation, in default of issue male, to Robert, grandson of his uncle, Robert Grevile. But in 1628, he was assassinated by his own servant, Haywood, when he found his master had left him nothing in his will; who immediately retiring to another room, killed himself.

Deceasing unmarried, the said Margaret, his only sister, was his heir; and having married Sir Richard Verney, knight, their grandson, another Sir Richard, in right of his descent through the heiress of Grevile from Robert, the last baron Willoughby of Broke, claimed that title; which, after much discussion, was allowed to him in parliament, the 28th of February, 1695, and he had summons to parliament, and took his seat accordingly.

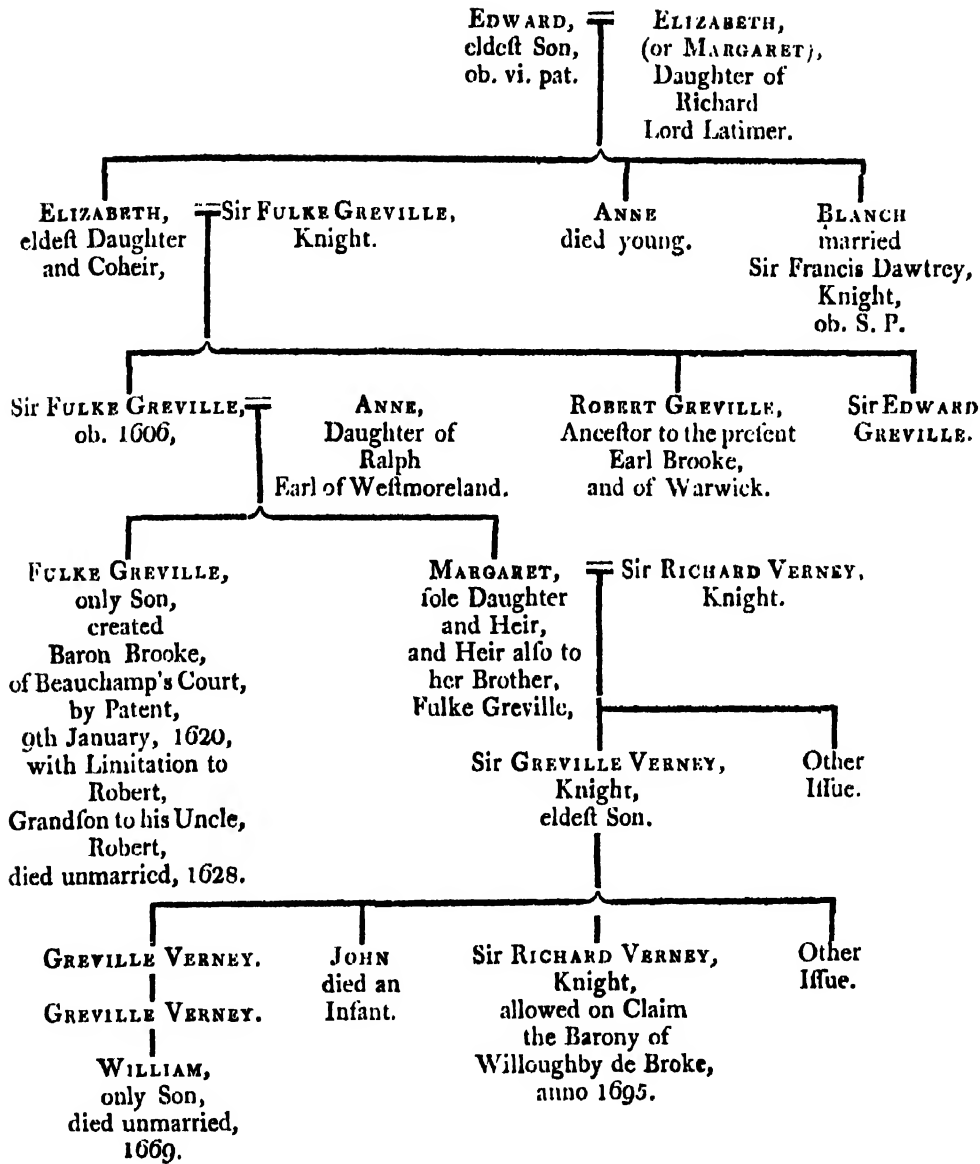
# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF WILLOUGHBY DE BROKE.

TABLE I.



# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF WILLOUGHBY DE BROKE.

TABLE II.



## WINDSOR.

ARMS—G. a Saltire, Arg. between twelve Cross Crofslets, O.

HAVING already, in the first volume of this work, given the origin of this family; and in particular made mention of Sir WILLIAM DE WINDSOR, who had summons to parliament, temp. Richard II. we now come to Thomas, only son and heir of Miles de Windsor, the grandson of Bryan de Windsor, who was grandson of Sir James, brother to the said Sir William de Windsor. Which

THOMAS married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John Andrews, of Baylam, in com. Suff. esquire; and had issue,

Sir ANDREWS WINDSOR, knight, who had his principal seat at Stanwell, near Hounslow, in com. Middlesex; which his ancestors had enjoyed (as before observed),\* by succession from the time of the Norman conquest. He was summoned, by writ, to that notable parliament which gave the first stroke to the dissolution of monasteries, the 3d of November, 21st Henry VIII.; and the next ensuing year, was one of those peers who subscribed the famous letter to the pope, intimating the danger of his supremacy, unless he complied with the king's pleasure, touching his divorce from queen Catherine.

He it was who exchanged his ancient seat at Stanwell, by the arbitrary mandate of Henry VIII. (against which he in vain remonstrated), for Bordley Abbey, in com. Wigorn. And having had summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm, the 21st, 25th, and 28th of Henry VIII. deceased in 1545; leaving by Elizabeth his wife, sister and coheir to Edward Blount, lord Montjoy, divers sons and daughters. Whereof George, his eldest son, having died in his lifetime without issue,

Sir

\* Vid. Windsor, Vol. I.

Sir WILLIAM, the second son, became his successor; and upon the death of king Edward VI. was one of the first that appeared in behalf of queen Mary. He was twice married:<sup>b</sup> first, to Margaret, daughter and heir to Sir William Samburne, of Southcot, knight, by whom he had a numerous family, of seven sons, and nine daughters, as in the Table annexed. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Peter Cowdray, of Hariet, in com. Southt. esquire, widow of Richard Paulet, esquire; by whom he had a son, Philip, who died young.

This William had summons to parliament, from the 31st of Henry VIII. to the 6th of Philip and Mary; and decessing, anno 1558, was succeeded by

EDWARD, his eldest surviving son, and heir; who, the 4th of queen Mary (his father then living), was at the siege of St. Quintins. He married Catherine, daughter of John Vere, earl of Oxford, by whom he had issue four sons; viz. Frederick, Henry, Edward, and Andrew; and also four daughters; Mary, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Catherine. And having had summons to parliament, the 5th, 8th, 14th, and 18th of Elizabeth, died at Venice; but the exact time does not appear, though Edmonson says in 1575. To whom succeeded

FREDERICK, his eldest son and heir; who, the 23d of Elizabeth, had summons to parliament, but died soon after, unmarried; and was succeeded by his brother<sup>c</sup>

HENRY, who was a nobleman of great qualifications and virtues;

<sup>b</sup> This statement is after Edmonson and Lodge; but Dugdale makes Elizabeth Cowdray the first wife. Brother to this William, it appears, was Thomas de Windsor, who had summons to parliament, the 5th of Philip and Mary; as is evident, from his name inserted in the writ of summons of that year, though omitted in Dugdale's Index to his Lists of Summons.\*

\*Vid. Appendix, Vol. I.

<sup>c</sup> Of Edward, the third brother to this Frederick, the following remarkable note is taken from the collection of Dr. Rawlinson; viz.

“ Habuit permultos filios, filiasque; sed veneficiâ arte usus ne Thomas Sextus Baro Windsor (sui nepos), haberet exitum, ipsemet dei judicio cum numerosâ prole periit.”

and



and had summons to parliament, from the 28th of Elizabeth, to the 1st of James I. and died in 1605. He married Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Rivet, of Chippenham, in com. Cantab. knight (by Grifil his wife, daughter to William lord Paget), by whom he had four sons, and five daughters; whereof there only lived to maturity, Thomas, his son and heir; and two daughters; of which, Elizabeth, senior, married Dixie Hickman, esquire; and Elizabeth, junior, married her cousin, Andrew Windsor, esquire;<sup>d</sup> as also several other children, who died young.

THOMAS, sixth and last lord Windsor of this surname, was made a knight of the bath, at the creation of Henry prince of Wales (son of king James I.) and in 1623 was sent rear admiral of the fleet to bring prince Charles from Spain; when he gave a sumptuous entertainment to the grandees of that court, to the great honour of the English nation. His equipage and expenses, in that employment, all at his own charge, standing him in not less than £.15,000. Which he cheerfully undertook, being of a most free and generous spirit; and a person accomplished in learning, and especially in antiquities.

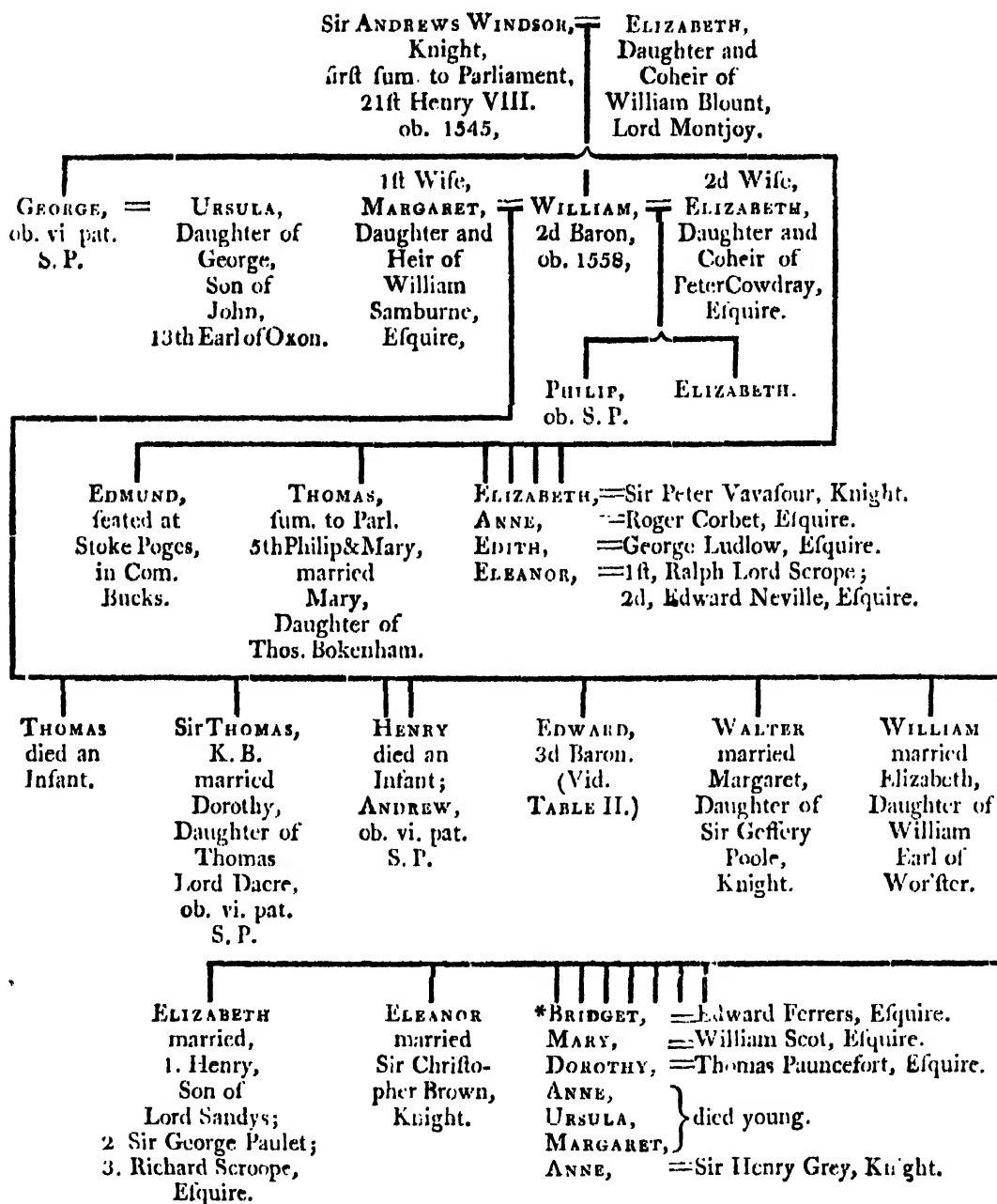
This noble lord married Catherine, daughter of Edward earl of Worcester; and having had summons to parliament, from the 18th of James I. to the 15th of Charles I. he died soon after, in 1642, without issue; leaving his whole estate to Thomas Windsor Hickman, his nephew (son of Dixie Hickman, by Elizabeth, his eldest sister), whom, in default of his own issue, he had designed his heir; giving him at his baptism, the Christian name of Thomas Windsor; and by a special deed, dated in December, 1641, settled his estate on him, on condition that he assumed the name and arms of Windsor. To which

<sup>d</sup> He was son of Edmund, third son of Andrew first lord Windsor; and dying S. P. in September, 1620, was buried in the church of Farnham, in Surry; where, on a brass plate in the wall, was an inscription to his memory.

THOMAS WINDSOR HICKMAN, his majesty, Charles II. was pleased to confirm, and to his heirs, the said title of lord Windsor, with such place in parliament as his predecessors had formerly enjoyed, by patent, dated 16th June, anno the 12th of his reign; and he thereupon had summons to parliament, the 13th, 31st, and 32d of Charles II. from whom is descended the present earl of Plymouth; in which superior title, the barony of Windsor at present is suspended.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF WINDSOR.

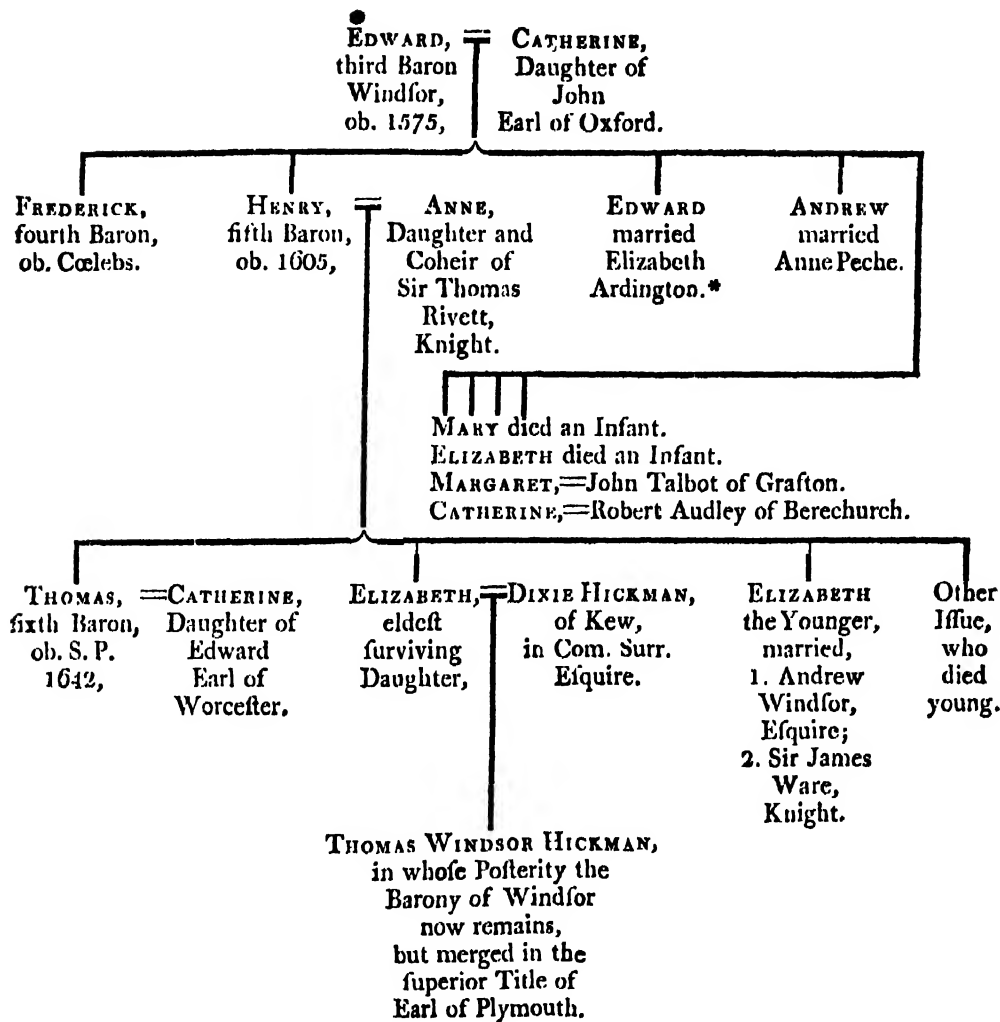
TABLE I.



\* Lodge, in his Irish Peerage, says, she married, secondly, Andrew Ognell, Esquire.

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF WINDSOR.

TABLE II.



\* Vid. Note \* in the preceding account.

## ZOUCHE OF ASHBY.

ARMS—G. Ten Bezants O.

ALL genealogists agree, that this ancient and noble house descended from the earls of Brittany; though they do not deduce the line of that descent in each point alike.

Burton, in his History of Leicestershire, speaking of Ashby de la Zouche, in that county (so called from the Zouches, some time lords thereof), says, “ The family of Zouch, descended from Geffery, “ second son of Alan viscount Rohan, in Little Brittain, in France “ (by Constance, daughter and heiress of Conan the Gros, duke of “ Brittain, by Maud his wife, daughter (a natural one), of king “ Henry I.) who bare “ G. ten Maces pierced O;” and this Gef- “ fery, for his difference, bare, “ G. ten Bezants, O.” called Zouch “ (which in French signifieth a Stock); for that he, in the reign of “ Henry II. coming over into England, was the founder of another “ (Stock) here propagated from him.” This Geffery had issue Alan le Zouche, that was father of Roger, whose son

WILLIAM, is the first with whom Dugdale commences his account of this family; and asserts, died the 1st of John, when Roger, his brother, gave £.100 for livery of his lands. Which

ROGER adhered faithfully to king John against his rebellious barons, and had a grant from him of several manors and lordships; and in the 13th of Henry III. was sheriff of Devonshire, and so continued to the 15th of the same king. To whom succeeded

ALAN, his son and heir; who, the 34th of Henry III. had a grant of the custody of all the king's lands in Cheshire and Wales; with the government of both committed to his charge, the 36th of Henry III.

The 45th of Henry III. he obtained a charter for a weekly market at his manor of Ashby de la Zouche, and the same year was constituted warden of all the king's forests South of Trent. As also, soon after, a justice itinerant for the counties of Southampton, Bucks, and Northampton. Furthermore, he stood firm to king Henry in the contentions between him and his rebellious barons; whereby he was in such favour, that the 51st of Henry III. he obtained the redemption of the lordships of Tonge, in Shropshire, and Ayleston, in com. Leic. for the benefit of his nieces, Orabil and Margerie, daughters of William de Harecourt, who had forfeited the same, for his adherence to the king's enemies.

It has been said by some, that this Alan was killed in Westminster Hall, by John earl Warren, upon some quarrel between them: but this is an error, as he was only forely wounded, with Roger, his son; and died soon after, 54th Henry III.

His wife was Elene, one of the daughters and heirs of Roger de Qinci, earl of Winton; by whom he had issue Eudo, a younger son,\* and

\*Vid. Zouche of Haryngworth.

ROGER, his son and heir, who died the 13th of Edward I. and was succeeded by Alan his son, then eighteen years old. Which

ALAN became a person of very considerable note; served often in the wars of Scotland and of France; was made governor of Rockingham castle, and steward of the forest there; and, moreover, had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, from the 25th of Edward I. to the 7th of Edward II. inclusive, when he died; leaving by Eleanor his wife, three daughters and coheirs; whereof Elena married Nicholas de St. Maur;† Maud, Robert de Holland;‡ and Elizabeth, the youngest, was a nun at Brewode, in com. Staff.; between whom, the 8th of Edward II. partition was made of the lands descended to them from their said father, excepting the manor of Ashby de la Zouche, which the said Alan, their father, by reason he had no issue male, gave to William Mortimer, who called himself Zouche; for that his mother was daughter and heiress of William le Zouche,

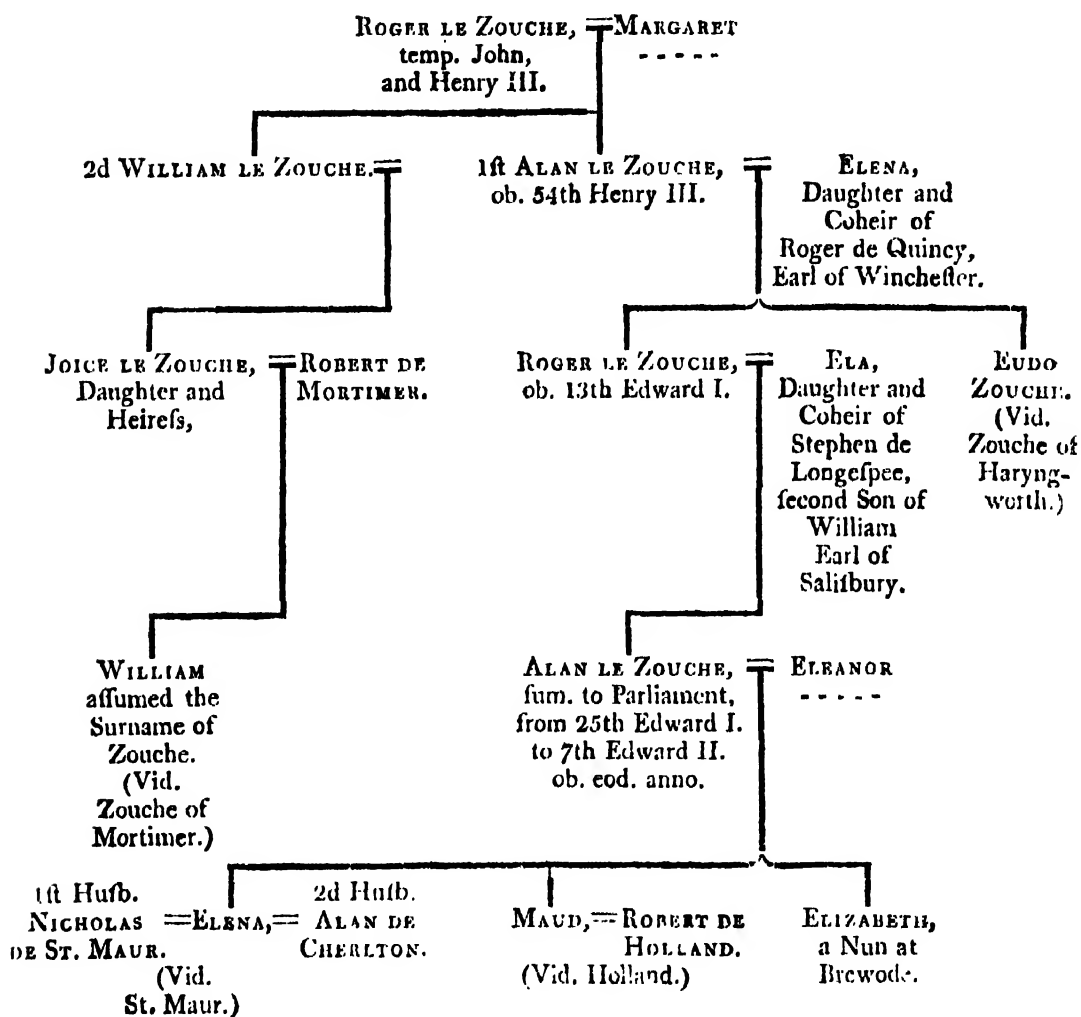
† Vid. St. Maur.

‡ Vid. Holland.

## ZOUCHE.

great uncle to this second Alan; as in the annexed Genealogy doth more fully appear. (Vid. Zouche of Mortimer.)

### SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF ZOUCHE OF ASHBY.



*ZOUCHE OF MORTIMER.*

THE paternal name of this family was Mortimer; and the branch whereof we are now to treat, commenced in William, a younger son of Robert Mortimer, of Richard's Castle,\* by Joice his wife, daughter and heir of William le Zouche, of Ashby. Which

\* Vid. Mortimer of Richard's Castle.

WILLIAM, by reason that he came to possess the lordship of Ashby de la Zouche, assumed that surname; and was therefore vulgarly called William le Zouche of Mortimer. In the 1st of Edward III. he had a grant of the custody of the lands of Glamorgan and Morgannoc; and the year following, was made justice of all the forests South of Trent, as also constable of the Tower of London.

In 4th of Edward III. this William, and Alianore, then his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, and widow of Hugh le Despenser, were in parliament restored to their lands of Glamorgan and Morgannoc; as also to other lands in the counties of Worcester and Gloucester, which were the inheritance of the said Alianor, and had been extorted from her by Roger Mortimer, earl of March, to be by him passed to the king for £.1000. The 9th of Edward III. he was in the Scotch wars, shortly after when he died; viz. the 10th of Edward III. having had summons to parliament among the barons of the realm, from the 17th of Edward II. to that year, inclusive. By the said Alianore, who was his second wife, he left a son, Hugh; but by Alice de Tony, his first wife, widow of Guy de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, he left

ALAN LE ZOUCHE, his son and heir, who served often in the Scotch and French wars; and particularly was at the battle of Cressy, so glorious to the English arms. But shortly after then he died; leaving Alianore his wife surviving, and



HUGH, his son and heir; of whom it is only said, that he had issue one son, called Hugh, and Joice, a daughter, who married Sir John Botetourt, of Weoly Castle, in com. Wigorn; and by the death of her said brother, Hugh, S. P. became his heir. But Burton, in his History of Leicestershire, differs from this account of Dugdale, and asserts, that Joice, the wife of Botetourt, was daughter of William, and sister to Alan le Zouche. Be this, however, as it may, Sir John Botetourt, by Joice le Zouche his wife, had a son, John, who left issue, a daughter and heir, Joice, married to Sir Hugh Burnel, knight, who died seised of the manor of Ashby de la Zouche, the 8th Henry V. without issue by her. After when, James Butler, fifth earl of Ormond, in Ireland, who was created earl of Wiltshire by Henry VI. died seised of the same manor; though by what title he came to its possession, does not appear. Upon his attainder it fell to the crown; and was granted to William de Hastings, ancestor to the Hastings family, late earls of Huntingdon.\*

\* Vid. Huntingdon,  
Vol. III.

### ZOUCHE OF HARYNGWORTH.

ARMS—G. ten Bezants, O. a Canton Erm.\*

THE first of this house was EUDO, a younger son of Alan le Zouche, of Ashby,† by Helena, his wife, daughter and coheir of Roger de Quincy, earl of Winchester. Which

† Vid. Zouche  
of Ashby.

EUDO LE ZOUCHE, the 47th of Henry III. had the custody of the castles of Chester, Beeston, and Shotwík; and by his marriage with Milicent, widow of Roger de Montalt, and one of the sisters and coheirs of George de Cantilupe, baron of Bergavenny,‡ among other lands of her inheritance, obtained the manor of Haryngworth; which he left to

‡ Vid. Cantilupe.

\* The supporters were, Two Falcons Arg. beaked and legged O. The crest, a Falcon with wings extended Arg. on a branch O. leaved B. Motto, "Prævalet virtus."

WILLIAM,

WILLIAM, his son and heir;<sup>f</sup> who, seating himself at the said manor, in com. Northampt. was summoned to parliament, by the title of William le Zouche de Haryngworth, the 17th of Edward II.; and from thence, by the same title, to his death, the 26th of Edward III. though it appears, in the Lifts of Summons, that by the description of William le Zouche only, he had summons to parliament before then, from the 2d to the said 17th of Edward II.

This William married Maud, daughter of John lord Lovel, of Tichmersli, and had issue a son, Eudo, who died in his lifetime; leaving issue by Joane his wife, daughter, and at length heir, of William Inge, a son, William, who succeeded his grandfather. Which

WILLIAM, in his grandfather's lifetime, had also summons to parliament, from the 22d of Edward III. and afterwards, to the 5th of Richard II. when he died; leaving Elizabeth his wife surviving, and William, his son and heir; as also a younger son, Thomas, who afterwards had the manors of Ightam and Eynesford, in Kent; and another son, Edmund; both named in the will of their mother, dated 1408 (9th Henry IV.)

Sir WILLIAM, the eldest son and heir, was forty years old at his father's death. He was accused of scandalizing John of Ghent, and brought before the parliament, but acquitted. In 10th Richard II. being then called William lord Zouche, of Totneys, residing there at that time, as it seems, he obtained licence to make a castle of his manor house at Haryngworth. The 11th of Richard II. he was banished the court, as one of the evil counsellors to that king. And the 15th of Richard II. was found, by some inquisitions, to be next heir of John de Hastings, earl of Pembroke; viz. son of William, son of Eudo, son of William, son of Milicent, daughter, and one of the heirs, to William de Cantilupe, brother of Nicholas, father of Wil-

<sup>f</sup> Burton, in his History of Leicestershire, p. 168-9, states this William to have had a younger brother, Roger, father of Ralph, who died 19th Edward II. leaving Roger, his son, who died 23d of Edward III. leaving Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, married to John Burdet, of Loufey, whose heirs married Athby.

liam, father of Nicholas, father of William, father of another William, who died S. P.; and having had summons to parliament, from the 6th to the 18th of Richard II. died the year following; leaving

WILLIAM, his son and heir, then twenty-two years old; who doing his homage, had livery of his inheritance. He was much in favour with Henry IV. and for his good services, had a grant of £.100 a year out of the exchequer. The 7th of Henry IV. on the death of Thomas le Zouche, his uncle, who held the manors of Middle Claydon and Elefsynburgh, in com. Bucks, for life, he then came to the possession of those lordships. He served often in the wars of France, where he was one of the ambassadors to the French king, and lieutenant of Calais. He had also summons to parliament, from the 20th of Richard II. to the 2d of Henry V. and died the following year. To whom succeeded

WILLIAM, the fifth lord Zouche of that name, who married Alice, only daughter and heir of Richard lord St. Maur;\* and having had summons to parliament, from the 4th of Henry VI. to the 2d of Edward IV. died the same year; leaving William his son and heir, as also John, a younger son, who married Elizabeth, aunt and heir to Henry lord Grey of Codnor† (from whom descended the Zouches of Codnor), and two daughters; Margaret, the wife of Sir Thomas Tresham, and Elizabeth.

\* Vid. St. Maur.

† Vid. Grey of Codnor.

WILLIAM, sixth lord Zouche, the 2d of Edward IV. bearing the title of lord Zouche and St. Maur, having performed many special services for that king, to his very great charge, had a special livery of the lands of his inheritance; and in the 6th of Edward IV. had summons to parliament, but died the next ensuing year; leaving John, his son and heir; William, a younger son; and two daughters; viz. Elizabeth and Margaret. Of

JOHN, the next lord, very little is said. For it only appears, that the 22d of Edward IV. and the 1st of Richard III. he had summons to parliament; but taking part with the said king Richard, he was attainted in parliament the 1st of Henry VII.

But

But this attainder was reversed the 11th of Henry VII. and he was summoned to parliament afterwards, by the name of "*John Zouche de Zouche*," the 1st, 3d, 6th, and 7th of Henry VIII. He married Joane, one of the sisters and coheirs of John lord Dynham; and deceasing the 18th of Henry VIII. was succeeded by

JOHN, his son and heir; who had likewise summons to parliament, from the 21st of Henry VIII. to the 2d of Edward VI. inclusive; and by his will, dated the 4th of Edward VI. bequeathed his body to be buried in the chapel at Haryngworth, where other of his ancestors lay interred, and deceased the same year;\* leaving issue by Dorothy his wife, daughter to Sir William Capel, knight, Richard, his son and heir; and John, a younger son; as also two daughters; viz. Mary, who married Robert Burbige, of Hay, in com. Middlesex; and Catherine, to Sir Francis Uvedale, of Horton, in com. Dorset.†

\* Inquis.  
29th Nov. 4th  
Edward VI.

Another wife was Susan, daughter and heir of William Welby, of Halsted, in com. Linc. widow of Nicholas Davenport, of Bulwyke, in com. Northampt.

† Hutchins'  
Dorset,  
Vol. I. p. 58.  
Mon. Insc'ip.  
in Horton  
church.

RICHARD, ninth lord Zouche, had summons to parliament, the 5th of Edward VI. and died the following year; leaving Margaret his wife,<sup>g</sup> daughter of - - - - Cheney, and George, his son and heir surviving. Which

GEORGE married Margaret, one of the daughters and heirs of William Welby, of Molton, in com. Linc. esquire; and having had summons to parliament, from the 6th of Edward VI. to the 8th of Elizabeth, died the 11th of the same reign; leaving

EDWARD, his son and heir, then in minority; who, the 29th of Elizabeth, was one of the peers who sat in judgment on Mary queen of Scots, and was afterwards sent ambassador into Scotland to palliate that matter. In the reign of queen Elizabeth, this Edward was a

<sup>g</sup> She must have been his second wife, the first being Joane, daughter of Sir John Rogers, of Brianston, in the county of Dorset, mentioned both by Dugdale, and by Hutchins in his History of Dorset; but by the latter she is called daughter of John Rogers, esquire.

person of considerable note, nor was he less so in that of James I. by which king he was continued lord president of Wales (whereto he had been appointed 44th Elizabeth), and was constituted constable of Dover castle, and warden of the Cinque Ports, for life; during which time, Sir Edward Nicholas, afterwards so celebrated, and so well known as the friend of lord Clarendon, was his secretary. He was the friend of Sir Henry Wotton, who addressed many of his letters to him; and is said to have been well acquainted with Ben Jonson. Concerning whose intimacy, the following circumstance is recorded in Bridges' History of Northamptonshire; viz. "That eastward from  
 " the church of Haryngworth, and contiguous to the old manor house,  
 " are large ruins of the outward walls of a chapel; and against the  
 " South wall, are the remains of the monument of George lord  
 " Zouche, who died in 1569. At the bottom of the North wall, is a  
 " small hole communicating with the cellar of the house, which, according to tradition, gave occasion to the following verses of the  
 " facetious Ben Jonson:

" Whenever I die, let this be my fate,  
 " To lye by my good lord Zouche;  
 " That when I am dry, to the tap I may hye,  
 " And so back again to my couch."

Lord Zouche married, first, Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Zouche, of Codnor; and, secondly, Sarah, daughter of Sir James Harrington, of Exton, widow, first, of Francis lord Hastings; and, secondly, of Sir George Kingsmill; and having had summons to parliament, from the 13th of Elizabeth, to the 1st of Charles I. died in 1625. When, by reason he left only two daughters, his coheirs; viz. Elizabeth, married to William Tate, of De la Pre, in com. Northamp.; and Mary, to Thomas Leighton, esquire, the barony fell into abeyance between them or their representatives, and hath so, from the period of his death, remained dormant.

A few years since, however, Sir Cecil Bishop, baronet, descended  
 through

through the Hedges and the Tates, from Elizabeth, the eldest of the beforementioned two daughters and coheirs of Edward lord Zouche, preferred a claim to the barony; which, after much delay, difficulty, and discussion, in a committee of privileges of the house of lords, he at last so far succeeded in, as to have it reported, that he had made good his descent, anno 1807.<sup>h</sup>

The family of Zouche, once so numerous, seems now almost entirely extinct, unless the Reverend Dr. ZOUCH, prebendary of Durham, the ingenious editor of Welton's Lives, &c, as his name indicates, a remaining branch of this ancient stock.

Collins, in his Dictionary (Vol. II.) records "James Zouche, of  
" an ancient family in Surrey and Hants, the son of James Zouche;  
" who having raised a troop of horse for Charles I. at his own ex-  
" pense, in which Sir Alan Zouche, and Edward Zouche, his two  
" younger sons, were captains, died at Pedding, in his return from  
" Oxford. He was the son of Sir Edward Zouche, knight, marshal  
" of England; probably the Sir Edward mentioned by Weldon, in  
" his Court of James I."

<sup>h</sup> In this case it is not a little singular, that it commences with asserting, the claimant, Sir Cecil Bishopp, stands in the situation of one of the heirs of the body of the last lord Zouche of Haryngworth, with this *particular distinction*, that he is the "*only male representative of that lord now known to exist.*" Whilst in another part, it is represented in the Pedigree,\* that Bartholomew Tate, who died in 1704, had two daughters, who became his coheirs; whereof Catherine was *grandmother* of the said Sir Cecil Bishopp, and Mary was *mother* of Edward Long, esquire, living at the same time; by which it is plainly evident, Sir Cecil Bishopp was *not the only male representative* of the last lord Zouche, then known to exist: for Mr. Long was alive, and, in fact, *one degree nearer in blood.*

\* Vid. Tub.  
Genealog.

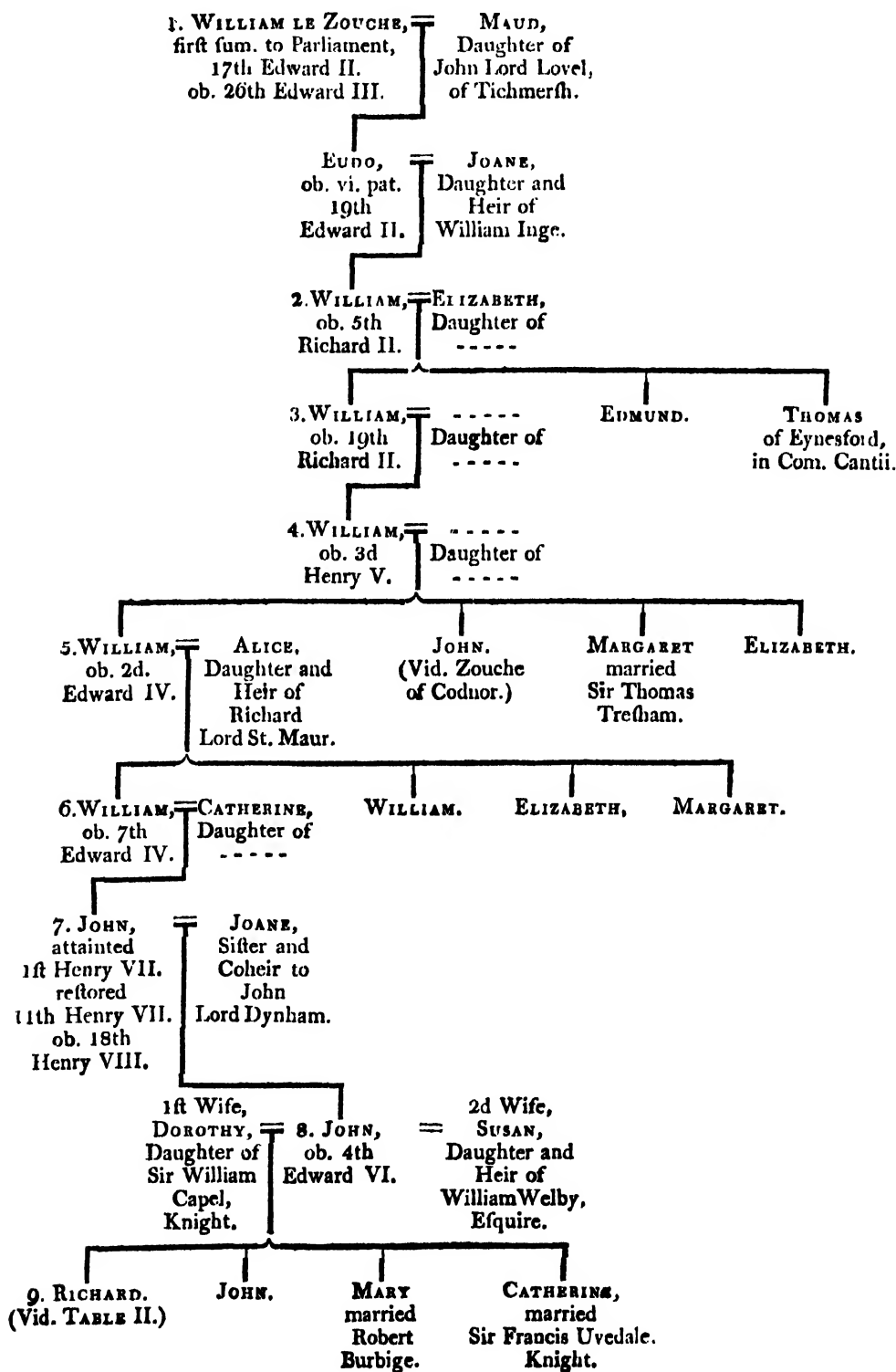
Again, it is asserted, there are in possession of the Claimant's family, some papers which were drawn up many years ago, with a view to a claim of this dignity in the person of Bartholomew Tate, esquire. Yet, it is strange to remark, that with all this anxiety to obtain and perpetuate evidence, no clue should be preserved, so as to say at what parish a register could be found of the birth of William, son of Zouche Tate, nor of Bartholomew, the eldest son and heir of the said William Tate, esquire.†

† Printed Case  
of Sir Cecil  
Bishopp, ba-  
ronet.

A cadet of this family was RICHARD ZOUCHE, the author of several learned works on the civil law, who was at length judge of the high court of admiralty, and died in March, 1660; being, according to Anthony Wood, “an exact artist, a subtle logician, an expert historian; and for the knowledge in, and practice of the civil law, the chief person of his time.”

# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF ZOUCHE OF HARYNGWORTH.

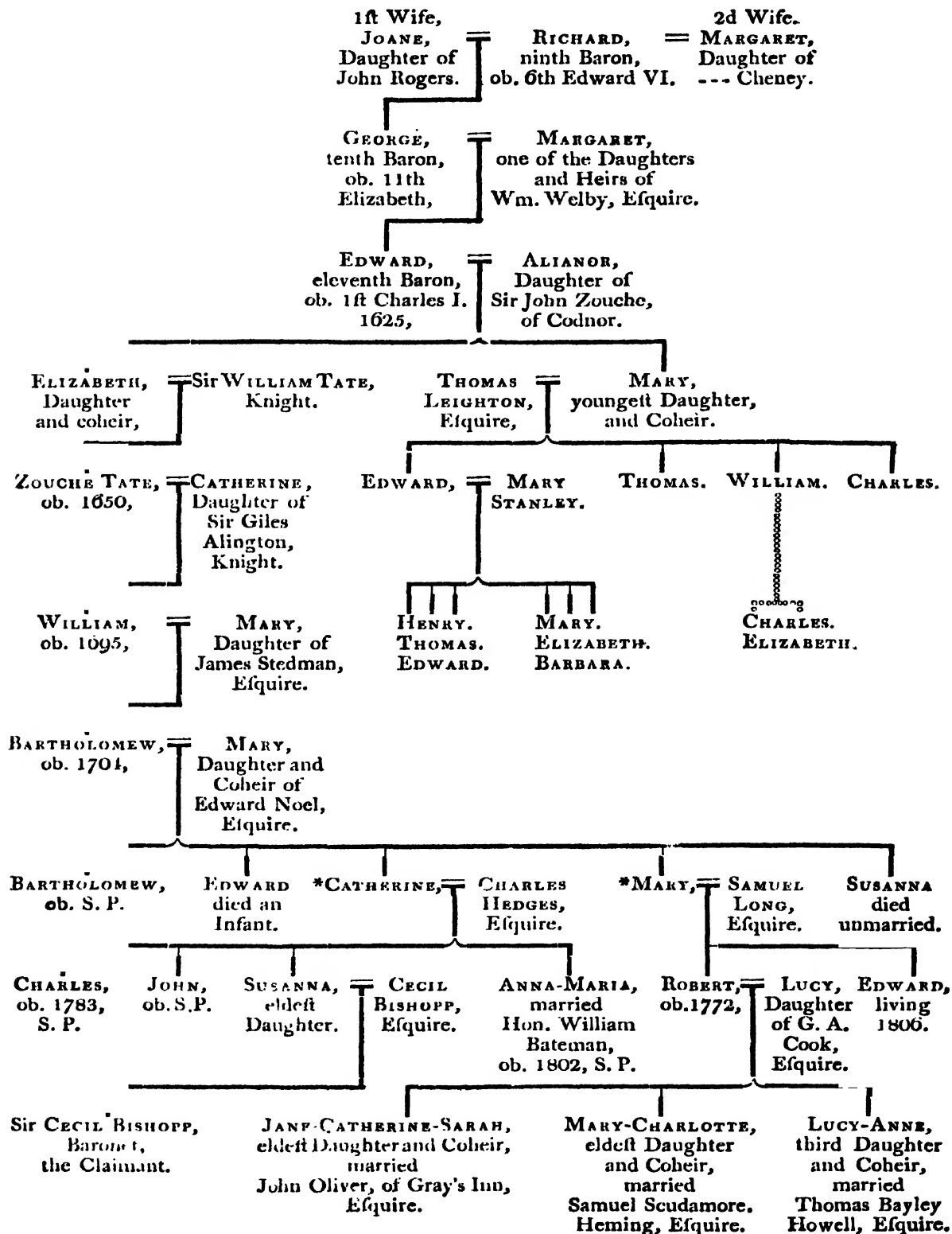
TABLE I.





# SUCCESSION OF THE BARONY OF ZOUCHE OF HARYNGWORTH.

TABLE II.



Vid. Note <sup>a</sup> in the preceding Account.

## APPENDIX.

*A Catalogue of such Noblemen, Lords, and Gentlemen of name, who came into this land with William the Conqueror.*

Odo bishop of Bayeaux	Le feig. de Cally
Robert erle of Mortaing	Le feig. de la Rivere
Roger erle of Beaumont, surnamed a la Barbe	Euldes de Beanieu
Guillaume Mallet seigneur de Montfort	Le feig. de Roumilly
Henrie feig. de Ferrers	Le feig. de Glotz
Guillaume D'Aubellemare feig. de Fougieres	Le feig. du Sap
Guillaume de Roumare feig. de Lithare	Le feig. de Vanville
Le feig. de Touque	Le feig. Branchou
Le feig. de la Mare	Le feig. Balleul
Neel le Viconte	Le feig. de Beaufalt
Guillaume de Vepount	Le feig. de Telleres
Le feig. de Magneville	Le feig. de Senlys
Le feig. de Grofmenil	Le feig. de Bacqueville
Le feig. de S. Martin	Le feig. de Preaulx
Le feig. de Puis	Le feig. de Jouy
Guillaume Crispin	Le feig. de Longueville
Guillaume de Moyenne	Le feig. D'Aquigny
Guillaume Desmoulins	Le feig. de Passy
Guillaume Desgarennas	Le feig. de Tournay
Hugh de Gourney, alias Genevay	Le feig. de Colombieres
Le feig. de Bray	Le feig. de Bolleber
Le feig. de Gouy	Le feig. de Garenfieres
Le feig. de Laigle	Le feig. de Longueile
Le feig. de Touarts	Le feig. de Houdetot
Le feig. de Aurenchin	Le feig. de Malletot
Le feig. de Vitrey	Le feig. de la Haie Malerbe
Le feig. de Traffy, alias Tracy.	Le feig. de Porch Pinche
Le feig. de Picquigny	Le feig. de Ivetot
Le feig. de Espinay	The erle of Tanquerville
Osmund feig. du Pont	The erle D'Eu
Le feig. de Estouteville	The erle D'Arques
Le feig. de Torchy	The erle of Anjou
Le feig. de Barnabost	The erle of Nevers
Le feig. de Breval	Le feig. de Rouvile
Le feig. de Seculme	Le prince de Alemaigne
Le feig. de Houme	Le feig. de Pauilly
Le feig. de Souchoy	Le feig. de S. Cler

Le feig. Brometot  
 Alaine Fergant erle of Britaigne  
 Le feig. de la Ferte  
 Robert fils Hervays duc de Orleans  
 Le feig. de la Lande  
 Le feig. de Mortimer  
 Le feig. de Clere  
 Le feig. de Magny  
 Le feig. de Fontnay  
 Roger de Montgomery  
 Amaury de Touars  
 Le feig. de Hacqueville  
 Le feig. de Neanhou  
 Le feig. de Perou  
 Robert de Beaufou  
 Le feig. Deaunon  
 Le feig. de Soteville  
 Eustace de Ambleville  
 Geoffray de Bournom  
 Le feig. de Blainville  
 Le feig. de Mauneville  
 Geoffrey de Moienne  
 Auffray and Mauger de Carteny  
 Le feig. de Freanville  
 Le feig. de Moubray  
 Le feig. de Justay  
 Guillaume Patais feig. de la Lande  
 Eulde de Mortimer  
 Hue erle of Gournay  
 Egremont de Laigle  
 Richard D'Aurinchin  
 Le feig. de Bearis  
 Le feig. de Soulligny  
 Bouteclier D'Aubigny  
 Le feig. de Marcey  
 Le feig. de Lachy  
 Le feig. de Valdere  
 Eulde de Montfort  
 Henoin de Cahieu  
 Le feig. de Vimers  
 Guillaume de Mouion  
 Raoul Tesson de Tigno'les  
 Anguerand erle of Hercourt  
 Roger Marmion  
 Raoul de Gaiell

Avenel de Viers  
 Pauuel de Montier Hubert  
 Robert Bertraule Tort  
 Le feig. de Seulle  
 Le feig. Dorival  
 Le feig. de la Hay  
 Le feig. de S. John  
 Le feig. de Sauffy  
 Le feig. de Brye  
 Richard Dollebec  
 Le feig. de Monfiquet  
 Le feig. de Brescy  
 Le feig. de Semilly  
 Le feig. de Tilly  
 Le feig. de Preaux  
 Le feig. de S. Denis  
 Le feig. de Meuley  
 Le feig. de Monceaux  
 The archers of Bretvile  
 The archers of Vaudrevile  
 Le feig. de S. Sain  
 Le feig. de Breanvou  
 Le feig. de Saffy  
 Le feig. de Naffy  
 Le Vidam de Chartres  
 Le feig. de Jeanvile  
 Le Vidam du Passais  
 Pierre du Bailleul feig. de Fescamp  
 Le seneschal de Torchy  
 Le feig. de Griffey  
 Le feig. de Bassey  
 Le feig. de Tourneur  
 Guillaume de Cotombieres  
 Le feig. de Bonnebault  
 Le feig. de Ennebault  
 Le feig. de Danvillers  
 Le feig. de Bernille  
 Le feig. de Crevecueur  
 Le feig. de Breaute  
 Le feig. de Coutray  
 The erle of Eureux  
 Le feig. de Saint Valery  
 Thomas Erle D'Aumarle  
 The erle de Hiesmes

• William  
Tailleur.

With other Lords and men of account, in great numbers, whose names, the author\* of the Chronicles of Normandie, could not come by, as he himself confesseth. In consideration whereof, and because divers of these are set forth only by their titles of estate, and not by their surnames, we have thought fit to give a copy of the Roll which some time belonged to Battle Abbey, containing also (as the title thereof imports) the names of such Nobles and Gentlemen of marque, as came in with the Conqueror; whereof divers may be the same persons who, in the aforefaid catalogue are mentioned, bearing the names of the places of which they were possessors and owners.

## THE ROLL OF BATTLE ABBEY.

A.	Basset and Bigot	Broilem	Beleuers
AUMARLE	Bohun	Broleuy	Buffard
Aincourt	Bailif	Burnell	Bonueier
Audeley	Bondeville	Bellet	Botevile
Angilliam	Brabafon	Baudewin	Bellire
Argentoun	Baskerville	Beaumont	Bastard
Arundel	Bures	Burdon	Brafard
Auenant	Bounilaine	Berteuilay	Beelhelme
Abell	Bois	Barre	Braine
Auverne	Botelere	Buffeuille	Brent
Aunwers	Bourcher	Blunt	Braunch
Angers	Brabaion	Baupere	Belesur
Angenoun	Berners	Bevill	Blundell
Archere	Braibuf	Barduedor	Burdett
Anuay	Brand and Bronce	Brette	Bagott
Asperuile	Burgh	Barrett	Beauuife
Abbeville	Bushy	Bonrett	Belemis
Andevile	Banet	Bainard	Beifin
Amouerduile	Blondell	Barnivale	Bernon
Arcy and Akeny	Breton	Bonett	Boels
Albeny	Bluat and Baious	Barry	Belefroun
Aybeuare	Browne	Bryan	Brutz
Amay	Beke	Bodin	Barchampe
Aspermound	Bikard	Beteruile	
Amerenges	Banastre	Bertin	
	Baloun	Bereneuile	Camois
B.	Beauchampe	Bellew	Camvile
Bertram	Bray and Bandy	Beuery	Chawent
Buttecourt	Bracy	Bushell	Cauncy
Brebus and Byseg	Boundes	Boranuile	Conderav
Bardolfe	Bascoun	Browe	

Chamberlain

## APPENDIX.

Chamberlaine		Dunchamp	Fitz Waren
Chambernoun	D.	Dambelton	Fitz Rainold
Comin	Denaville		Flamvile
Columber	Dercy	E.	Formay
Cribett	Dive	Estrange	Fitz Euflach
Creuquere	Dispencere	Estuteville	Fitz Lawrence
Corbine	Daubeny	Engaine	Formibaud
Corbett	Daniel	Estricks	Frisound
Chaundos	Deuife and Druell	Esturney	Finere
Chaworth	Devaus		Fitz Robert
Cleremaus	Davers	F.	Furnivall
Clarell	Dodingfels	Ferrerers	Fitz Geoffrey
Chopis	Darell	Folvile	Fitz Herbert
Chaunduit	Delaber	Fitz Water	Fitz Peres
Chantelow	De la Pole	Fitz Marmaduke	Fichet
Chamberay	Delalinde	Flenez	Fitz Rewes
Cressy	Delahill	Filberd	Fitz-Fitz
Curtenay	Delaware	Fitz Roger	Fitz John
Constable	Delauache	Faucourt	Fleschampe
Cholmeley	Dakeny	Ferrers	
Champney	Dauntre	Fitz Philip	G.
Chawnos	Desny	Filiot	Gurnay
Comivile	Dabernoun	Furnieus	Gressy
Champaine	Damry	Fitz Otes	Graunfon
Carevile	Daueros	Fitz William	Gracy
Carbonelle	Dauonge	Fitz Roand	Georges
Charles	Duilby	Fitz Pain	Gower
Chereberge	Delauere	Fitz Auger	Gaugy
Chawnes	Delahoid	Fitz Aleyn	Goband
Chaumont	Durange	Fitz Rauf	Gray
Caperoun	Delee	Fitz Browne	Gaunfon
Cheine	Delaund	Fouke	Golofre
Curson	Delaward	Frevile	Gobion
Couille	Delaplanch	Front de Boef	Grensy
Chaiters	Damnot	Faeunburge	Graunt
Cheines	Danway	Forz	Greile
Cateray	Dehenfe	Frisell	Greuet
Cherecourt	Deuile	Fitz Simon	Gurry
Camvile	Difard	Fitz Fouk	Gurley
Clerenay	Doiville	Filioll	Grammori
Curly	Durant	Fitz Thomas	Gernoun
Cuily	Drury	Fitz Morice	Grendon
Clinels	Dabitott	Fitz Hugh	Gurdon
Clifford	Dunsterville	Fitz Henrie	Guines

Griuel	L.	Muse	Mouett
Greneuile	Loueny	Marteine	Meintenore
Glateuile	Lacy	Mountbothor	Meletak
Giffard	Linnebey	Mountfoler	Manuile
Gouerges	Latomer	Maileuile	Mangifere
Gamages	Loveday	Malet	Maumatin
	Lovell	Mounteney	Mountlouel
II.	Lemare	Montichet	Maurewarde
Haunteny	Leuetot	Maleherbe	Monhaut
Haunfard	Lucy	Mare	Meller
Hallings	Luny	Musegros	Mountgomerie
Hanlay	Logeuile	Mufarde	Manlay
Haurell	Longespes	Moine	Maularde
Hufec	Louerace	Montrauers	Meneie
Hercy	Longechampe	Merke	Martinaft
Herioun	Lascales	Murres	Mainwaring
Herve	Louan	Mortiuale	Matelay
Harecourt	Leded	Moncheneffy	Malemis
Henoure	Luse	Mallony	Maleheire
Houell	Loterell	Marny	Moren
Hamelin	Loruge	Mountagu	Melun
Harewell	Longueuale	Mountford	Marceans
Hardell	Loy	Maule	Maiell
Haket	Lorancourt	Monthermon	Morton
Hamound	Loions	Mufett	
Harcord	Limers	Menevile	N.
	Longepay	Manteuenant	Noers
I.	Laumale	Manfe	Nevile
Jarden	Lane	Menpincoy	Newmarch
Jay	Lovetot	Maine	Norbet
Jeniels		Mainard	Norice
Jerconuife	M.	Morell	Newborough
Januile	Mohant	Mainell	Neiremet
Jasperuile	Mowne	Malelufe	Neile
	Maundevile	Memorous	Normavile
K.	Marmilon	Morreis	Neofmarche
Kaunt	Moribray	Morleian Maine	Nernitz
Karre	Morvile	Malevere	Nembrutz
Karrowe	Miriell	Mandut	
Keine	Manlay	Mountmarten	O.
Kimaronne	Malebraunch	Mantolet	Otevell
Kiriell	Malemaine	Miners	Olibef
Kancey	Mortimere	Mauclerke	Olifant
Kenelre	Mortimaine	Maunchenell	Ofenel

## APPENDIX.

Oisell		Q.	Sules	Turville
Olifard		Quinci	Sorell	Tomy and Taverner
Orinall		Quintini	Somerey	Trencheville
Orioll			Sent John	Trenchelion
		R.	Sent George	Tankerville
P.	Ros		Sent Les	Tirell
Pigot	Ridell		Sesse	Trivet
Pery	Rivers		Saluis	Tolet
Perepount	Riuell		Say	Travers
Perfhale	Rous		Solers	Tardeville
Power	Rushell		Sent Albin	Tineville
Painell	Raband		Sent Martin	Torell
Peche and Pauey	Ronde		Sourdemale	Tortechappell
Pevrell	Rie		Seguin	Treverell
Perot	Rokell		Sent Barbe	Tenwis
Picard	Rifers		Sent Vile	Totelles
Pinkenie	Randuile		Suremounte	
Pomeray	Roselin		Soreglife	V.
Pounce	Rastoke		Sandvile	Vere
Pavely	Rinuill		Sauncey	Vernoun
Paifre	Rougere		Sirewaft	Vefey
Plukenet	Rait		Sent Cheveroll	Verdoun
Phuars	Ripere		Sent More	Valence
Punchardoun	Rigny		Sent Scudemore	Verdeire
Pinchard	Richemound			Vavafour
Placy	Rochford		T.	Vendore
Pugoy	Raimond		Toget	Verlay
Patefine			Tercy	Valenger
Place	S.		Tuchet	Venables
Pampilioun	Souch		Tracy	Venoure
Percelay	Sheuile		Troufbut	Vilau
Perere and Pekeny	Seucheus		Trainell	Verland
Poterell	Senclere		Taket	Valers
Peukeny	Sent Quintin		Truffell	Veirny
Peccell	Sent Omere		Trifon	Vauurule
Pinell	Sent Amond		Talbot	Veniels
Putrill	Sent Legere		Touny	Verrere
Petiroll	Somerville		Traies	Vichere
Praus	Sieward		Tollemach	Veffay
Pantolf	Saunfouere		Tolous	Vanay
Peito	Sanford		Tanny	Vian
Penecord	Sanctes		Touke	Vernoys
Preudirlegast	Sauay		Tibtote	Vrnall
Percivale	Saulay		Turbeville	Vnket

Vrnaful	Viuille	Ward	Watevil
Vafderoll	Vancorde and	Wafre	Wely
Vaberon	Valenges	Wake	Werdonell
Valingford		Wäreine	Wefpaile
Venicorde	W.	Wate	Wivell
Valiue	Wardeboia	Watelin	

THE Table containing the foregoing names, was formerly fufpended in the Abbey of Battle, in Suffex, with the following fufcription :

Dicitur a bello, bellum locus hic, quia bello  
 Angligenæ vifti, funt hic in morte relictæ :  
 Martyris in Chrifti fefto cecidere calixti :  
 Sexagenus erat sextus millefimus annus  
 Cum pereunt Angli, stellâ monfrante cometa.

To this Lift we hear vain perfons making perpetual references for proof of the antiquity of their families. Holingfhed and Stow have both printed copies from it; but fo variant from each other, that the former confifts of nearly 200 names more than the latter.

Fuller, in his Church History, has reprinted both in oppofite columns; and the learned Andrew du Chefne, in the Appendix to his Collection of the Historians of Normandy, has inferted a copy, which agrees moftly with Stow's.

Yet nearly two centuries ago, the excellent Camden, who furpaffed as much in the depth and extent of his knowledge, as in the elegance of his tafte and his language, pronounced, that “ whofoever “ confidereth it well, fhall find it always to be forged; and thofe “ names to be inferted which the time in every age favoured, and “ were never mentioned in the notable record of Domefday.”

Under all circumftances attending this fcroll of pretended fame and veracity, the degree of credit due to its authenticity is very fufpicious. But the copy here given is taken from Holingfhed, by reafon that his Chronicles have lately been deemed worthy of re-printing, and he, as fuch, may be confidered as no bad authority to follow.



## POSTSCRIPT.

SINCE the article of Hungerford was printed off, I have been informed from very good authority, that the arms are not given exactly right; and that Mr. Peach Hungerford, is not in possession of the family vaults, as mentioned; nor, indeed, descended in lineâ rectâ from the houses of Farley, Downe-Amney, Cadenham, &c. although a most respectable and worthy character.

As my account was taken in the first respect from Hutchins' History of Dorset, Vol. II. p. 352, and in the latter, from Mr. Lysons' Magna Britannia, Vol. I. p. 297, I presume, that "if it be really erroneous," this statement may serve to warrant me; and to rectify the mistake made in those two works of acknowledged reputation.

I shall hereafter give a corrected account of the very ancient family of Hungerford, interspersed with some very curious and interesting matter.





